THE NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF

THE ORIGINAL GREEK;

AND WITH THE FORMER

TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

NEW YORK:

AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY,

INSTITUTED IN THE YEAR MDCCCXVI.

1873.

Bible. N.T. Danish and English.

Vor

HErres og Frelsers JEsu Christi

Nye Testamente.

New York:

Udgivet af det Amerikanske Bibel-Selskab

1873.

[*Dan. and Eng.* 12*mo.*]

Fortegnelse over det Nye Testamentes Bøger.

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Gift of Albin Putzker

DAN. & ENG. 12MO.–16th ED.

St. Matthæi

Evangelium.

1. Capitel.

Jesu Christi, Davids Søns, Abrahams Søns, Slægtes Bog.

2. Abraham avlede Isak; men Isak avlede Jakob; men Jakob avlede Juda og hans Brødre.
3. Men Juda avlede Phares og Zara med Thamar; men Phares avlede Esrom; men Esrom avlede Aram.
4. Men Aram avlede Aminadab; men Aminadab avlede Naasson; men Naasson avlede Salmon.
5. Men Salmon avlede Boas med Rachab; men Boas avlede Obed med Ruth; men Obed avlede Isai.
6. Men Isai avlede Kong David; men Kong David avlede Salomon med Uriæ (Hustru).
7. Men Salomon avlede Roboam; men Roboam avlede Abia; men Abia avlede Asa.
8. Men Asa avlede Josaphat; men Josaphat avlede Joram; men Joram avlede Usia.
9. Men Usia avlede Jotham; men Jotham avlede Achas; men Achas avlede Ezechias.
10. Men Ezechias avlede Manasse; men Manasse avlede Amon; men Amon avlede Josias.
11. Men Josias avlede Jechonias og hans Brødre, ved den Babyloniske Udlændigheds (Tid).
12. Men efter den Babyloniske Udlændighed (var begyndt), avlede Jechonias Salathiel; men Salathiel avlede Zorobabel.
13. Men Zorobabel avlede Abiud;

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER I.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud;

men Abiud avlede Eliakim; men Elia-
kim avlede Azor.
14. Men Azor avlede Sadok; men
Sadok avlede Achim; men Achim av-
lede Eliud.
15. Men Eliud avlede Eleazar; men
Eleazar avlede Matthan; men Mat-
than avlede Jakob.
16. Men Jakob avlede Joseph, Ma-
riæ Mand; af hende er JEsus født,
som kaldes Christus.
17. Altsaa ere alle Led fra Abraham
indtil David fjorten Led; og fra Da-
vid indtil den Babyloniske Udlændig-
hed fjorten Led; og fra den Babylo-
niske Udlændighed indtil Christus fjor-
ten Led.

18. Men JEsu Christi Fødsel gik
saa til: Der Maria hans Moder var
bleven trolovet med Joseph, befandtes
hun, førend de kom tilhobe, at være
frugtsommelig af den Hellig Aand.

19. Men Joseph hendes Mand, som
var retfærdig, og som ikke offentlig
vilde beskjæmme hende, vilde hemme-
lig skille sig fra hende.
20. Men idet han tænkte derpaa, see,
da aabenbaredes HErrens Engel for
ham i en Drøm, og sagde: Joseph,
Davids Søn! frygt ikke for at an-
namme din Hustru Maria; thi det,
som er avlet i hende, er af den Hellig
Aand.

21. Men hun skal føde en Søn, og
du skal kalde hans Navn JEsus; thi
han skal frelse sit Folk fra deres Syn-
der.
22. Men dette skede altsammen, at
det skulde fuldkommes, som er sagt af
HErren ved Propheten, som siger:

23. See, en Jomfru skal blive frugt-
sommelig, og føde en Søn, og man
skal kalde hans Navn Immanuel, hvil-
ket er udlagt: Gud med os.

24. Men der Joseph vaagnede op af
Søvnen, gjorde han, som HErrens
Engel havde befalet ham; og han an-
nammede sin Hustru.

and Abiud begat Eliakim; and
Eliakim begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and
Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim
begat Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar;
and Eleazar begat Matthan; and
Matthan begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the
husband of Mary, of whom was
born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from
Abraham to David *are* fourteen
generations; and from David until
the carrying away into Babylon
are fourteen generations; and from
the carrying away into Babylon un-
to Christ *are* fourteen generations.
18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus
Christ was on this wise: When as
his mother Mary was espoused to
Joseph, before they came together,
she was found with child of the
Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband, be-
ing a just *man*, and not willing to
make her a public example, was
minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on these
things, behold, the angel of the
Lord appeared unto him in a
dream, saying, Joseph, thou son
of David, fear not to take unto
thee Mary thy wife: for that
which is conceived in her is of the
Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a
son, and thou shalt call his name
JESUS: for he shall save his peo-
ple from their sins.
22 Now all this was done, that
it might be fulfilled which was
spoken of the Lord by the pro-
phet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with
child, and shall bring forth a son,
and they shall call his name Em-
manuel, which being interpreted
is, God with us.
24 Then Joseph, being raised
from sleep, did as the angel of the
Lord had bidden him, and took
unto him his wife:

25. Og han holdt sig ikke til hende, indtil hun havde født sin Søn den førstefødte, og han kaldte hans Navn JEsus.

2. Capitel.

Men der JEsus var født i Bethlehem i Judæa, udi Kong Herodis Dage, see, da kom Vise fra Østen til Jerusalem, og sagde:

2. Hvor er den Jødernes Konge, som (nu) er født? thi vi have seet hans Stjerne i Østen, og ere komne for at tilbede ham.
3. Men der Kong Herodes det hørte, blev han forfærdet, og al Jerusalem med ham.
4. Og der han havde forsamlet alle de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge blandt Folket, udspurgte han af dem, hvor Christus skulde fødes.
5. Men de sagde til ham: i Bethlehem i Judæa; thi der er saa skrevet ved Propheten:
6. Og du Bethlehem, i Judæa Land, er ingenlunde den ringeste iblandt Judæ Fyrster; thi af dig skal udgaae en Fyrste, som skal være mit Folk Israels Hyrde.
7. Da kaldte Herodes de Vise hemmelig, og udspurgte af dem nøie Tiden, naar Stjernen havde ladet sig tilsyne.
8. Og han sendte dem til Bethlehem, og sagde: gaaer hen, og udspørger nøie om Barnet; men naar I have fundet det, da forkynder mig det, at jeg og kan komme og tilbede det.
9. Men der de havde hørt Kongen, droge de bort; og see, Stjernen som de havde seet i Østen, gik hen for dem, indtil den kom, og stod ovenover, hvor Barnet var.
10. Men der de saae Stjernen, bleve de ganske meget glade.
11. Og de gik ind i Huset, og fandt Barnet med dets Moder Maria, faldt ned, og tilbade det, og oplode deres

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son: and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER II.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,
2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet,
6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.
7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and

Liggendefæ, og offrede det Gaver: Guld, og Røgelse, og Myrrha.

12. Og der de vare blevne advarede af Gud i en Drøm, at de ikke skulde vende tilbage til Herodes, fore de ad en anden Vei bort til deres Land.

13. Men der de vare bortfarne, see, da aabenbaredes HErrens Engel for Joseph i en Drøm, og sagde: staae op, og tag Barnet og dets Moder, og flye til Egypten, og bliv der, indtil jeg siger dig til; thi Herodes vil søge efter Barnet, for at omkomme det.

14. Men han stod op, tog Barnet og dets Moder om Natten, og veeg hen til Egypten.

15. Og han blev der, indtil Herodes var død; at det skulde fuldkommes, som var sagt af HErren ved Propheten, som siger: jeg kaldte min Søn ud af Egypten.

16. Der Herodes da saae, at han var skuffet af de Vise, blev han saare vred; og sendte hen, og lod ihjelslaae alle Drengebørn, som vare i Bethlehem, og i alle dens Egne, fra to Aar og derunder, efter den Tid, som han havde nøie udspurgt af de Vise.

17. Da blev det fuldkommet, som sagt er af den Prophet Jeremias, som siger:

18. Udi Rama blev hørt en Røst, Graad og Skrig, og megen Hylen: Rachel begræd sine Børn, og vilde ikke lade sig husvale, thi de ere ikke (mere i Live).

19. Men der Herodes var død, see, da aabenbaredes HErrens Engel for Joseph i en Drøm, i Egypten, sigende:

20. Staae op, og tag Barnet og dets Moder, og drag hen til Israels Land; thi de ere døde, som søgte efter Barnets Liv.

fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21. Men han stod op, og tog Barnet og dets Moder, og kom til Israels Land.
22. Men der han hørte, at Archelaus regjerede i Judæa, i sin Faders Herodis Sted, frygtede han for at komme derhen; men han blev advaret af Gud i en Drøm, og veeg hen til Galilæas Egne.

23. Og han kom, og boede i en Stad, som kaldes Nazareth, at det skulde fuldkommes, som sagt er ved Propheterne, at han skal kaldes Nazaræus.

3. Capitel.

Men i de samme Dage fremstod Johannes den Døber, som prædikede i Judæas Ørken, og sagde:
2. Omvender eder; thi Himmeriges Rige er kommen nær.
3. Thi han er den, om hvilken Propheten Esaias haver talet, som siger: det er hans Røst, som raaber i Ørkenen: bereder HErrens Vei, gjører hans Stier rette.
4. Men Johannes, han havde sit Klædebon af Kameelhaar, og et Læderbelte om sin Lend; men hans Mad var Græshopper og vild Honning.

5. Da udgik Jerusalem til ham, og det ganske Judæa, og alt Landet omkring Jordan.
6. Og de døbtes af ham i Jordan, de, som bekjendte deres Synder.
7. Men der han saae mange Pharisæer og Sadducæer komme til sin Daab, sagde han til dem: I Øgleunger! hvo viste eder at flye fra den tilkommende Vrede?

8. Bærer derfor Omvendelsens værdige Frugter,
9. Og mener ikke, at I ville sige ved eder selv: vi have Abraham til Fader; thi jeg siger eder: at Gud kan opvække Abraham Børn af disse Stene.

10. Men Øxen ligger og allerede ved Roden af Træerne; derfor skal hvert

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

IN those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,
2 And saying, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: there-

Træ, som ikke bær god Frugt, afhugges, og kastes i Ilden.

11. Jeg døber eder vel med Vand til Omvendelse; men den, som kommer efter mig, er stærkere end jeg, hvis Skoe jeg ikke er værdig at bære; han skal døbe eder med den Hellig Aand og Ild.

12. Hans Kasteskovl er i hans Haand, og han skal igjennemrense sin Loe, og sanke sin Hvede i Laden; men Avnerne skal han opbrænde med uslukkelig Ild.

13. Da kom JEsus fra Galilæa til Jordan til Johannes, for at døbes af ham.

14. Men Johannes formeente ham det meget, og sagde: jeg haver behov at døbes af dig, og du kommer til mig?

15. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: tilsted det nu; thi saaledes bør det os at fuldkomme al Retfærdighed. Da tilstedte han ham.

16. Og der JEsus var døbt, steeg han strax op af Vandet; og see, Himlene aabnedes ham, og han saae Guds Aand fare ned som en Due, og komme over ham.

17. Og see, (der kom) en Røst af Himlene, som sagde: denne er min Søn, den Elskelige, i hvilken jeg haver Velbehag.

4. Capitel.

Da blev JEsus ført af Aanden til Ørkenen, for at fristes af Djævelen.

2. Og der han havde fastet fyrretyve Dage og fyrretyve Nætter, hungrede han omsider.

3. Og Fristeren gik til ham, og sagde: er du Guds Søn, da sig, at disse Stene blive Brød.

4. Men han svarede, og sagde: der er skrevet: Mennesket lever ikke alene ved Brød, men ved ethvert Ord, som udgaaer igjennem Guds Mund.

fore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:

12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5. Da tog Djævelen ham med sig til den hellige Stad; og satte ham paa Tindingen af Templet, og sagde til ham:
6. Er du Guds Søn, da kast dig selv her ned; thi der er skrevet: han skal give sine Engle Befaling om dig, og de skulle bære dig paa Hænderne, at du ikke skal støde din Fod paa nogen Steen.
7. Da sagde JEsus til ham: der er atter skrevet: du skal ikke friste HErren din Gud.
8. Atter tog Djævelen ham med sig op paa et saare høit Bjerg, og viste ham alle Verdens Riger og deres Herlighed, og sagde til ham:
9. Alt dette vil jeg give dig, om du vil falde ned, og tilbede mig.
10. Da sagde JEsus til ham: viig bort, Satan! thi der er skrevet: du skal tilbede HErren din Gud, og tjene ham alene.
11. Da forlod Djævelen ham; og see, Englene gik til ham, og tjente ham.
12. Men der JEsus hørte, at Johannes var overantvordet, veeg han hen til Galilæa.
13. Og der han havde forladt Nazareth, kom han, og boede i Capernaum, det, som ligger ved Søen paa Sebulons og Naphthalis Grændser,
14. at det skulde fuldkommes, som er sagt ved Propheten Esaias, som siger:
15. Sebulons Land og Naphthalis Land ved Havets Vei paa denne Side Jordan, Hedningernes Galilæa:
16. det Folk, som sad i Mørke, haver seet et stort Lys, og dem, som sad i Dødens Land og Skygge, dem er opgaaet et Lys.
17. Fra den Tid begyndte JEsus at prædike, og sige: omvender eder; thi Himmeriges Rige er kommet nær.
18. Men der JEsus vandrede ved

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim;
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sat in darkness, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the

den Galilæiske Søe, saae han to Brødre, Simon, som kaldes Petrus, og Andreas, hans Broder, som kastede Garn i Søen — thi de vare Fiskere. —

19. Og han sagde til dem: følger efter mig, saa vil jeg gjøre eder til Menneske-Fiskere.

20. Men de forlode strax Garnene og fulgte ham.

21. Og der han gik frem derfra, saae han to andre Brødre, Jakobus, Zebedæi (Søn), og Johannes, hans Broder, i Skibet med deres Fader Zebedæus, at de bødte deres Garn; og han kaldte dem.

22. Men de forlode strax Skibet og deres Fader, og fulgte ham.

23. Og JEsus gik omkring i ganske Galilæa, lærte i deres Synagoger, og prædikede Rigets Evangelium, og helbredede al Sygdom og al Skrøbelighed iblandt Folket.

24. Og hans Rygte udkom over al Syria, og de førte til ham alle dem, som havde Ondt, som med adskillige Sygdomme og Piner vare behæftede, baade de Besatte, og Maanesyge, og Værkbrudne; og han helbredede dem.

25. Og der fulgte ham meget Folk fra Galilæa, og Decapolis, og Jerusalem, og Judæa, og fra hiin Side Jordan.

5. Capitel.

Men der han saae Folket, gik han op paa Bjerget; og der han havde sat sig, gik hans Disciple til ham.

2. Og han oplod sin Mund, lærte dem, og sagde:

3. Salige ere de Fattige i Aanden; thi Himmeriges Rige er deres.

4. Salige ere de, som sørge; thi de skulle husvales.

5. Salige ere de Sagtmodige; thi de skulle arve Jorden.

sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6. Salige ere de, som hungre og tørste efter Retfærdighed; thi de skulle mættes.
7. Salige ere de Barmhjertige; thi dem skal vederfares Barmhjertighed.
8. Salige ere de Rene af Hjertet; thi de skulle see Gud.
9. Salige ere de Fredsommelige; thi de skulle kaldes Guds Børn.

10. Salige ere de, som lide Forfølgelse for Retfærdigheds Skyld; thi Himmeriges Rige er deres.

11. Salige ere I, naar man bespotter og forfølger eder, og taler allehaande Ondt imod eder for min Skyld, og lyver det.
12. Glæder og fryder eder, thi eders Løn skal være megen i Himlene; thi saa have de forfulgt Propheterne, som vare for eder.

13. I ere Jordens Salt, men om Saltet mister sin Kraft, hvormed skal (da) det saltes? Det duer til Intet mere, uden til at kastes ud, og nedtrædes af Menneskene.

14 I ere Verdens Lys; den Stad, som ligger paa et Bjerg, kan ikke skjules.
15. Man tænder heller ikke et Lys, og sætter det under en Skjeppe, men paa en Lysestage; saa skinner det for alle dem, som ere i Huset.
16. Lader saa eders Lys skinne for Menneskene, at de see eders gode Gjerninger, og ære eders Fader, som er i Himlene.
17. I skulle ikke mene, at jeg er kommen for at afskaffe Loven eller Propheterne; jeg er ikke kommen for at opløse, men at fuldkomme.
18. Thi sandelig siger jeg eder: indtil Himmelen og Jorden forgaae, skal ikke end een den mindste Bogstav eller een Tøddel forgaae af Loven, forend de Ting skee allesammen.
19. Derfor, hvo, som bryder eet af disse mindste Bud, og lærer Menneskene saaledes, han skal kaldes den mindste i Himmeriges Rige; men hvo,

6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11 Blessed are ye when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
17 ¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in

som dem gjør, og lærer, han skal kaldes stor i Himmeriges Rige.

20. Thi jeg siger eder: uden at eders Retfærdighed bliver større end de Skriftkloges og Pharisæers, komme I ingenlunde ind i Himmeriges Rige.

21. I have hørt, at der er sagt de Gamle: du skal ikke ihjelslaae, men hvo, som ihjelslaaer, skal være skyldig for Dommen.

22. Men jeg siger eder, at hver den, som er vred paa sin Broder uden Skyld, skal være skyldig for Dommen; men hvo, som siger til sin Broder: Raka! skal være skyldig for Raadet; men hvo, som siger: du Daare! skal være skyldig til Helvedes Ild.

23. Derfor, naar du offrer din Gave paa Alteret, og kommer der ihu, at din Broder haver Noget imod dig,

24. saa lad din Gave blive der for Alteret, og gak hen, forlig dig først med din Broder, og kom da, og offre din Gave.

25. Vær snart velvillig mod din Modstander, medens du er med ham paa Veien: at Modstanderen ikke skal overantvorde dig til Dommeren; og at Dommeren ikke skal overantvorde dig til Tjeneren, og du skal kastes i Fængsel.

26. Sandelig jeg siger dig: du skal slet ikke komme ud derfra, førend du betaler den sidste Hvid.

27. I have hørt, at der er sagt til de Gamle: du skal ikke bedrive Hoer.

28. Men jeg siger eder, at hver den, som seer paa en Qvinde, for at begjere hende, haver allerede bedrevet Hoer med hende i sit Hjerte.

29. Men dersom dit høire Øie forarger dig, da riv det ud, og kast det fra dig; thi det er dig gavnligt, at eet af dine Lemmer tabes, og ikke dit ganske Legeme skal kastes i Helvede.

the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee,

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30. Og om din høire Haand forarger dig, da hug den af, og kast den fra dig; thi det er dig gavnligt, at eet af dine Lemmer tabes, og ikke dit ganske Legeme skal kastes i Helvede.

31. Men der er sagt, at hvo, som skiller sig fra sin Hustru, skal give hende et Skilsmisse-Brev.

32. Men jeg siger eder, at hvo, som skiller sig fra sin Hustru, uden for Hoers Sag, gjør, at hun bedriver Hoer; og hvo, som tager en Fraskilt tilægte, bedriver Hoer.

33. I have fremdeles hørt, at der er sagt de Gamle: du skal ikke gjøre nogen falsk Eed, men du skal holde HErren dine Eder.

34. Men jeg siger eder, at I skulle aldeles intet sværge, hverken ved Himmelen, thi den er Guds Throne;

35. ei heller ved Jorden, thi den er hans Fødders Skammel; ei heller ved Jerusalem, thi det er den store Konges Stad.

36. Du skal ikke heller sværge ved dit Hoved; thi du kan ikke gjøre et Haar hvidt eller sort.

37. Men eders Tale skal være ja, ja; nei, nei; men hvad der er over dette, er af det Onde.

38. I have hørt, at der er sagt: Øie for Øie! og Tand for Tand!

39. Men jeg siger eder, at I skulle ikke sætte eder imod det Onde; men dersom Nogen giver dig et Slag paa dit høire Kindbeen, vend ham det andet ogsaa til.

40. Og dersom Nogen vil gaae irette med dig, og tage din Kjortel, lad ham og beholde Kappen.

41. Og dersom Nogen tvinger dig til at gaae en Miil, gak to med ham.

42. Giv den, som beder dig; og vend dig ikke fra den, som vil laane af dig.

43. I have hørt, at der er sagt: du

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever *is* more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath

skal elske din Næste, og hade din Fiende.

44. Men jeg siger eder: elsker eders Fiender, velsigner dem, som eder bande, gjører dem godt, som eder hade, og beder for dem, som gjøre eder Skade, og forfølge eder;

45. paa det I skulle vorde eders Faders Børn, som er i Himlene; thi han lader sin Soel opgaae over Onde og Gode, og lader regne over Retfærdige og Uretfærdige.

46. Thi dersom I elske dem, som eder elske, hvad have I da for Løn? gjøre ikke ogsaa Toldere det samme?

47. Og dersom I hilse eders Brødre alene, hvad Synderligt gjøre I da? gjøre ikke Toldere ligesaa?

48. Derfor skulle I være fuldkomne, ligesom eders Fader, som er i Himlene, er fuldkommen.

6. Capitel.

Giver Agt paa, at I ikke gjøre eders Almisse for Menneskene, for at ansees af dem; ellers have I ikke Løn hos eders Fader, som er i Himlene.

2. Derfor, naar du gjør Almisse, skal du ikke lade blæse i Basuner for dig, som Dienskalkene gjøre i Synagogerne og paa Gaderne, paa det de kunne æres af Menneskene; sandeligen siger jeg eder: de have alt faaet deres Løn.

3. Men naar du gjør Almisse, saa lad din venstre Haand ikke vide, hvad din høire gjør;

4. paa det din Almisse kan være i Løndom, og din Fader, som seer i Løndom, han skal betale dig aabenbare.

5. Og naar du beder, skal du ikke være som Dienskalkene; thi de staae gjerne og bede i Synagogerne og paa Gadernes Hjørner, paa det de kunne ansees af Menneskene; sandelig siger jeg eder, at de have alt faaet deres Løn.

been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth;

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6. Men du, naar du beder, gak ind i dit Kammer, og luk din Dør, og beed til din Fader, som er i Løndom, og din Fader, som seer i Løndom, skal betale dig aabenbare.

7. Men naar I bede, skulle I ikke bruge overflødige Ord, som Hedningerne, thi de mene, at blive bønhørte, naar de bruge mange Ord.

8. Derfor skulle I ikke vorde dem lige; thi eders Fader veed, hvad I have behov, førend I bede ham.

9. Derfor skulle I saaledes bede: Vor Fader, du som er i Himlene! Helliget vorde dit Navn;

10. Komme dit Rige; Skee din Villie, som i Himmelen, saa og paa Jorden.

11. Giv os i Dag vort daglige Brød;

12. Og forlad os vor Skyld, saa som vi forlade vore Skyldnere;

13. Og leed os ikke ind i Fristelse; Men frie os fra det Onde; Thi dit er Riget, og Kraften, og Herligheden i Evighed, Amen.

14. Thi forlade I Menneskene deres Overtrædelser, skal eders himmelske Fader og forlade eder.

15. Men forlade I Menneskene ikke deres Overtrædelser, skal eders Fader ikke heller forlade eders Overtrædelser.

16. Men naar I faste, skulle I ikke see bedrøvede ud, som Øienskalkene; thi de forvende deres Ansigt, at de kunne sees af Menneskene at faste; sandelig siger jeg eder, at de have alt faaet deres Løn.

17. Men naar du faster, da salv dit Hoved, og toe dit Ansigt,

18. at du ikke skal sees af Menneskene at faste, men af din Fader, som er i Løndom, og din Fader, som seer i Løndom, skal betale dig aabenbare.

19. Samler eder ikke Liggendefæ paa Jorden, hvor Møl og Rust fordærve, og hvor Tyve igjennembryde og stjæle.

20. Men samler eder Liggendefæ i

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth as *it is* in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father, which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves trea-

Himmelen, hvor hverken Møl ei heller Rust fordærver, og hvor Tyve ikke igjennembryde, ei heller stjæle;

21. Thi hvor eders Liggendefæ er, der vil og eders Hjerte være.

22. Øiet er Legemets Lys; derfor, dersom dit Øie er reent, bliver dit ganske Legeme lyst.

23. Men dersom dit Øie er ondt, bliver dit ganske Legeme mørkt; dersom derfor det Lys, der er i dig, er Mørke, hvor stort bliver da Mørket?

24. Ingen kan tjene to Herrer; thi han vil enten hade den eene og elske den anden, eller holde sig til den eene og foragte den anden; I kunne ikke tjene Gud og Mammon.

25. Derfor siger jeg eder: bekymrer eder ikke for eders Liv, hvad I skulle æde, og hvad I skulle drikke; ikke heller for eders Legeme, hvad I skulle iføres. Er ikke Livet mere end Maden, og Legemet mere end Klæderne?

26. Seer til Himmelens Fugle, at de saae ikke, og høste ikke, og samle ikke i Lader, og eders himmelske Fader føder dem; ere I ikke meget mere end de?

27. Men hvo iblandt eder kan lægge en Alen til sin Vægt, endog han bekymrer sig derfor?

28. Og hvi bekymre I eder for Klæderne? betragter Lillierne paa Marken, hvorledes de voxe: de arbeide ikke, spinde og ikke.

29. Men jeg siger eder, at end ikke Salomon i al sin Herlighed var klædt, som een af dem.

30. Klæder da Gud saaledes det Græs paa Marken, som er i Dag, og i Morgen kastes i Ovnen, (skulde han) ikke meget mere (klæde) eder, I lidet troende?

31. Derfor skulle I ikke bekymre eder, og sige: hvad skulle vi æde? eller: hvad skulle vi drikke? eller: hvormed skulle vi klæde os?

sures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin;

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32. thi efter alt saadant søge Hedningerne. Thi eders himmelske Fader veed, at I have alle disse Ting behov.

33. Men søger først Guds Rige, og hans Retfærdighed, saa skulle og alle disse Ting tillægges eder.

34. Bekymrer eder derfor ikke for den Dag i Morgen; thi den Dag i Morgen skal bekymre sig for sine egne Ting. Hver Dag haver nok i sin Plage.

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7. Capitel.

Dømmer ikke, at I ikke skulle dømmes; thi med hvad Dom I dømme, skulle I dømmes;

2. og med hvad Maal I maale, skal eder igjen maales.

3. Men hvi seer du Skæven, som er i din Broders Øie, men Bjelken i dit (eget) Øie bliver du ikke vaer?

4. Eller hvorledes siger du til din Broder: hold! jeg vil drage Skæven ud af dit Øie, og see, der er en Bjelke i dit (eget) Øie!

5. Du Øienskalk? drag først Bjelken ud af dit (eget) Øie, og da kan du see til at uddrage Skæven af din Broders Øie.

6. Giver ikke Hundene det Hellige; kaster ikke heller eders Perler for Svinene, at de ikke skulle nedtræde dem med deres Fødder, og vende sig og sønderrive eder.

7. Beder, saa skal eder gives; leder, saa skulle I finde; banker, saa skal eder oplades;

8. thi hver den, som beder, han faaer, og den, som leder, han finder, og den, som banker, ham skal oplades.

9. Eller hvilket Menneske er der af eder, som, ifald hans Søn beder ham om Brød, vil give ham en Steen?

10. Og dersom han beder ham om en Fisk, mon han give ham en Slange?

CHAPTER VII.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11. Dersom I da, som ere onde, vide at give eders Børn gode Gaver, hvor meget mere skal eders Fader, som er i Himlene, give dem gode Gaver, som ham bede!

12. Derfor, alt det, som I ville, at Menneskene skulle gjøre mod eder, det gjører I og mod dem; thi saadan er Loven og Propheterne.

13. Gaaer ind ad den snevre Port; thi den Port er viid, og den Vei er bred, som fører hen til Fordærvelse, og de ere mange, som gaae ind igjennem den.

14. Thi den Port er snever og den Vei er trang, som fører hen til Livet, og de ere faa, som finde den.

15. Men vogter eder for de falske Propheter, som komme til eder i Faareklæder, men ere indvortes glubende Ulve.

16. Af deres Frugter skulle I kjende dem; kan man og sanke Viindruer af Torne? eller Figen af Tidsler?

17. Saaledes bærer hvert godt Træ gode Frugter; men et raaddent Træ bærer onde Frugter.

18. Et godt Træ kan ikke bære onde Frugter, og et raaddent Træ kan ikke bære gode Frugter.

19. Hvert Træ, som ikke bærer god Frugt, afhugges, og kastes i Ilden.

20. Derfor skulle I kjende dem af deres Frugter.

21. Ikke enhver, som siger til mig: HErre! HErre! skal indgaae i Himmeriges Rige; men den, som gjør min Faders Villie, som er i Himlene.

22. Der skal mange sige til mig paa hiin Dag: HErre! HErre! have vi ikke propheteret ved dit Navn? og have vi ikke uddrevet Djævle ved dit Navn? og have vi ikke gjort mange kraftige Gjerninger ved dit Navn?

23. Og da vil jeg bekjende for dem: jeg kjendte eder aldrig; viger bort fra mig, I, som beflitte eder paa Uret!

24. Derfor, hver den, som hører disse mine Ord og gjør efter dem, den vil

11 If ye then being evil know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 Because, strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and

jeg ligne ved en forstandig Mand, som byggede sit Huus paa en Klippe.

25. Og en Skylregn nedfaldt, og Vandløbene kom, og Vindene blæste, og faldt an paa samme Huus, og det faldt ikke; thi det var grundfæstet paa en Klippe.

26. Og hver, som hører disse mine Ord, og gjør ikke efter dem, skal lignes ved en daarlig Mand, som byggede sit Huus paa Sand.

27. Og en Skylregn nedfaldt, og Vandløbene kom, og Vindene blæste og stødte an paa samme Huus, og det faldt, og dets Fald var stort.

28. Og det begav sig, der JEsus havde fuldendt disse Ord, forundrede Folket sig saare over hans Lærdom.

29. Thi han lærte dem, som den, der havde Myndighed, og ikke som de Skriftkloge.

8. Capitel.

Men der han gik ned af Bjerget, fulgte ham meget Folk.

2. Og see, en Spedalsk kom, tilbad ham og sagde: HErre, om du vil, saa kan du rense mig.

3. Og JEsus udrakte Haanden, rørte ved ham; og sagde: jeg vil; bliv reen! og hans Spedalskhed blev strax renset.

4. Og JEsus sagde til ham: see til, at du siger Ingen det; men gak hen, betee dig selv for Præsten, og offre den Gave, som Moses haver befalet, dem til et Vidnesbyrd.

5. Men der JEsus gik ind i Capernaum, traadte en Høvedsmand hen til ham, og sagde:

6. HErre, min Dreng ligger hjemme værkbruden, og pines svarligen.

7. Og JEsus sagde til ham: jeg vil komme, og helbrede ham.

8 Og Høvedsmanden svarede, og

doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER VIII.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and

sagde: HErre, jeg er ikke værd, at du skal gaae ind under mit Tag; men sig ikkun et Ord, saa bliver min Dreng helbredet.
9. Thi jeg er og et Menneske, som er under Øvrighed, men haver Stridsmænd under mig; og siger jeg til denne: gak! saa gaaer han; og til den anden: kom! saa kommer han; og til min Tjener: gjør det! saa gjør han det.
10. Men der JEsus det hørte, forundrede han sig, og sagde til dem, som fulgte: sandelig siger jeg eder, end ikke i Israel haver jeg fundet saa stor en Troe.
11. Men jeg siger eder, at Mange skulle komme fra Øster og Vester, og sidde tilbords med Abraham og Isak og Jakob i Himmeriges Rige.
12. Men Rigets Børn skulle udkastes i det yderste Mørke; der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel.
13. Og JEsus sagde til Høvedsmanden: gak bort, og dig skee, som du troede! og hans Dreng blev helbredet i den samme Time.
14. Og JEsus kom i Petri Huus, og saae, at hans Hustrues Moder laae, og havde Feber.
15. Og han rørte ved hendes Haand, og Feberen forlod hende; og hun stod op, og tjente dem.
16. Men der det var blevet Aften, førte de mange Besatte til ham; og han uddrev Aanderne med et Ord, og helbredede dem alle, som havde ondt;
17. at det skulde fuldkommes, som er talt ved Propheten Esaias, som siger: han tog vore Skrøbeligheder, og bar (vore) Sygdomme.
18. Men der JEsus saae meget Folk omkring sig, befoel han at fare hen til hiin Side.
19. Og der gik en Skriftklog frem, og sagde til ham: Mester, jeg vil følge dig, hvor du gaaer hen.
20. Og JEsus sagde til ham: Rævene have Huler, og Himmelens Fugle

said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:
12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.
14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.
16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick;
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.
18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of

Reder; men Menneskens Søn haver ikke noget, hvortil han kan hælde sit Hoved.

21. Men en anden af hans Disciple sagde til ham: HErre, tilsted mig, at jeg først maa gaae hen, og begrave min Fader.

22. Men JEsus sagde til ham: følg mig, og lad de Døde begrave deres Døde.

23. Og han gik i Skibet, og hans Disciple fulgte ham.

24. Og see, da blev en stor Storm paa Søen, saa at Skibet skjultes af Bølgerne; men han sov.

25. Og hans Disciple gik til ham, vakte ham op, og sagde: HErre, frels os! vi forgaae.

26. Og han sagde til dem: hvi ere I frygtagtige, I lidet troende? da stod han op, og truede Vindene og Søen; og det blev ganske blikstille.

27. Men Menneskene forundrede sig, og sagde: hvad er denne for En, at baade Vindene og Havet ere ham lydige?

28. Og der han kom paa hiin Side, til de Gergeseners Land, mødte ham to Besatte, som kom ud af Gravene, og vare saare grumme, saa at Ingen kunde vandre ad den Vei.

29. Og see, de raabte og sagde: JEsu, du Guds Søn! hvad have vi med dig at gjøre? Er du kommen hid for at pine os før Tiden?

30. Men der var langt fra dem en stor Hjord Sviin, som gik paa Græs.

31. Men Djævlene bade ham, og sagde: dersom du uddriver os, da tilsted os, at fare hen i Sviine-Hjorden.

32. Og han sagde til dem: farer hen! Men der de vare udfarne, fore de hen i Sviine-Hjorden; og see, den ganske Sviine-Hjord styrtede sig med Hast ned af Bakken i Søen, og døde i Vandet.

the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33. Men Hyrderne flyede; og de gik hen i Staden, og kundgjorde det Altsammen, og hvorledes det var gaaet til med de Besatte.

34. Og see, den ganske Stad gik ud at møde JEsum; og der de saae ham, bade de ham, at han vilde vige fra deres Egne.

9. Capitel.

Og han traadde ind i Skibet, og foer over, og kom til sin egen Stad.

2. Og see, de førte en Værkbruden til ham, som laae paa en Seng; og der JEsus saae deres Troe, sagde han til den Værkbrudne: Søn! vær frimodig, dine Synder ere dig forladte.

3. Og see, nogle af de Skriftkloge sagde ved sig selv: denne bespotter (Gud).

4. Og der JEsus saae deres Tanker, sagde han: hvi tænke I saa ondt i eders Hjerter?

5. Thi hvilket er lettere? at sige: dine Synder ere dig forladte? eller, at sige: staae op og vandre?

6. Men at I skulle vide, at Menneskens Søn haver Magt paa Jorden, at forlade Synderne—da siger han til den Værkbrudne: staae op, og tag din Seng, og gak til dit Huus.

7. Og han stod op, og gik bort til sit Huus.

8. Men der Folket det saae, forundrede de sig, og priisede Gud, som havde givet Menneskene saadan Magt.

9. Og der JEsus gik derfra, saae han et Menneske sidde i Toldboden, som hedte Matthæus, og han siger til ham: følg mig! og han stod op, og fulgte ham.

10. Og det skede, der han sad tilbords i Huset, see, da kom og mange Toldere og Syndere, og sadde tilbords med JEsu og hans Disciple.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER IX.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitude saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11. Og der Pharisæerne saae det, sagde de til hans Disciple: hvi æder eders Mester med Toldere og Syndere?

12. Men der JEsus det hørte, sagde han til dem: de Karske have ikke Lægen behov, men de, som have Ondt.

13. Men gaaer hen, og lærer, hvad det er: "Jeg haver Behag i Miskundhed, og ikke i Offer." Thi jeg er ikke kommen at kalde Retfærdige, men Syndere til Omvendelse.

14. Da kom Johannis Disciple til ham, og sagde: hvi faste vi og Pharisæerne meget, men dine Disciple faste ikke?

15. Og JEsus sagde til dem: kunne Bryllupsfolkene sørge, saalænge Brudgommen er hos dem? men de Dage skulle komme, naar Brudgommen skal borttages fra dem, og da skulle de faste.

16. Men Ingen sætter en Klud af nyt Klæde paa et gammelt Klædebon; thi Kluden river Noget fra Klædebonnet, og Hullet bliver værre.

17. Man lader og ikke ny Viin i gamle Læderflasker; ellers briste Læderflaskerne, og Vinen spildes, og Læderflaskerne fordærves; men man lader ny Viin i nye Læderflasker, saa blive de begge tilsammen bevarede.

18. Der han talede dette til dem, see, da kom en Øverste, og faldt ned for ham, og sagde: min Datter er mogen død; men kom og læg din Haand paa hende, saa skal hun leve.

19. Og JEsus stod op, og fulgte ham, tilligemed sine Disciple.

20. Og see, en Qvinde, som havde tolv Aar havt Blodflod, traadte til bag ved (ham), og rørte ved Sømmen af hans Klædebon.

21. Thi hun sagde ved sig selv: dersom jeg ikkun faaer rørt ved hans Klædebon, da bliver jeg helbredet.

22. Men JEsus vendte sig om, og da han saae hende, sagde han: Dat-

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said,

ter! vær frimodig, din Troe haver frelst dig; og Qvinden blev helbredet fra den samme Stund.

23. Og der JEsus kom i den Øverstes Huus, og saae Piberne, og Mængden, som buldrede, sagde han til dem:

24. Viger bort! thi Pigen er ikke død, men hun sover; og de beloe ham.

25. Men der Mængden var uddrevet, gik han ind, og tog hende fat ved Haanden; da stod Pigen op.

26. Og dette Rygte kom ud i det hele Land.

27. Og der JEsus gik derfra, fulgte ham to Blinde, som raabte og sagde: du Davids Søn, forbarm dig over os!

28. Men der han kom ind i Huset, gik de Blinde til ham, og JEsus siger til dem: troe I, at jeg kan gjøre dette? de sige til ham: ja HErre!

29. Da rørte han ved deres Øine, og sagde: Eder skee efter eders Troe.

30. Og deres Øine bleve aabnede; og JEsus bød dem strengeligen, og sagde: seer til, at Ingen faaer det at vide.

31. Men der de gik ud, udspredte de hans Rygte i hele det samme Land.

32. Men der disse vare udgangne, see, da førte de et stumt Menneske til ham, som var besat.

33. Og der Djævelen var uddreven, talede den Stumme; og Folket forundrede sig, og sagde: aldrig er Saadant seet i Israel.

34. Men Pharisæerne sagde: han uddriver Djævle ved Djævlenes Øverste.

35. Og JEsus gik omkring i alle Stæder og Byer, lærte i deres Synagoger, og prædikede Rigets Evangelium, og helbredede al Sygdom og al Skrøbelighed iblandt Folket.

Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.)

23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straightly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

36. Men der han saae Folket, ynkedes han inderligen over dem; thi de vare forsmægtede, og adspredte som Faar, der ikke have Hyrde.

37. Da sagde han til sine Disciple: Høsten er vel stor, men Arbeiderne faa.

38. Beder derfor Høstens HErre, at han uddriver Arbeidere i sin Høst.

10. Capitel.

Og han kaldte sine tolv Disciple til sig, og gav dem Magt over de urene Aander, at uddrive dem, og helbrede al Sygdom og Skrøbelighed.

2. Men disse ere de tolv Apostlers Navne: den første, Simon, som kaldes Petrus, og Andreas, hans Broder; Jakobus Zebedæi (Søn), og Johannes, hans Broder;

3. Philippus og Bartholomæus; Thomas og Matthæus, den Tolder; Jakobus Alphæi (Søn), og Lebbæus med Tilnavn Thaddæus;

4. Simon Cananites, og Judas Ischarioth, som og forraadede ham.

5. Disse tolv udsendte JEsus, bød dem, og sagde: gaaer ikke hen paa Hedningernes Vei, og gaaer ikke ind i (nogen) de Samaritaners Stad.

6. Men gaaer heller hen til de fortabte Faar af Israels Huus.

7. Men naar I gaae hen, da prædiker, og siger: at Himmeriges Rige er kommet nær.

8. Helbreder de Syge, renser de Spedalske, opvækker de Døde, uddriver Djævle. I have annammet det for Intet, giver det for Intet.

9. I skulle ikke have Guld, ei Sølv, ei Kobber i eders Belter,

10. ei Taske til at reise med, ei heller to Kjortle, ei heller Skoe, ei heller Stav; thi en Arbeider er sin Føde værd.

11. Men hvilken Stad eller Bye I

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER X.

AND when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus;

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoever city or

komme ind udi, udsporger, hvo der er i den, som er det værd; og bliver der, indtil I drage bort.

12. Men naar I gaae ind i et Huus, da hilser det.

13. Og dersom samme Huus er det værd, da komme eders Fred over det, men er det ikke det værd, da vende eders Fred til eder igjen.

14. Og dersom Nogen ikke vil annamme eder, og ei høre eders Taler, gaaer ud af det Huus eller den Stad, og afryster Støvet af eders Fødder.

15. Sandelig siger jeg eder: det skal gaae de Sodomiters og Gomorrikers Land taaleligere paa Dommens Dag end den Stad.

16. See, jeg sender eder som Faar midt iblandt Ulve; vorder derfor snilde som Slanger, og eenfoldige som Duer.

17. Men vogter eder for Menneskene; thi de skulle overantworde eder til Raadet, og hudstryge eder i deres Synagoger.

18. Men I skulle og føres for Fyrster og Konger for min Skyld, dem og Hedningerne til et Vidnesbyrd.

19. Men naar de overantworde eder, da sørger ikke for, hvorledes eller hvad I skulle tale; thi det skal gives eder i den samme Time, hvad I skulle tale.

20. Thi I ere ikke de, som tale; men det er eders Faders Aand, som taler i eder.

21. Men en Broder skal forraade den anden til Døden, og en Fader sit Barn; og Børn skulle sætte sig op mod Forældre, og aflive dem.

22. Og I skulle hades af Alle for mit Navns Skyld; men den, som bliver bestandig indtil Enden, han skal blive salig.

23. Men naar de forfølge eder i een Stad, da flyer til en anden; thi sandelig siger jeg eder: I skulle ikke komme til Ende med Israels Stæder, ind-
nneskens Søn kommer

town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come.

24. Discipelen er ikke over Mesteren, ei heller Tjeneren over sin Herre.

25. Det er Discipelen nok, at han bliver som hans Mester, og Tjeneren som hans Herre; have de kaldet Huusbonden Beelzebul, hvor meget mere hans Huusfolk.

26. Frygter derfor ikke for dem; thi Intet er skjult, som jo skal aabenbares, og Intet er lønligt, som man jo skal faae at vide.

27. Hvad jeg siger eder i Mørket, taler det i Lyset; og hvad I høre i Øret, prædiker det paa Husene.

28. Og frygter ikke for dem, som slaae Legemet ihjel, men kunne ikke slaae Sjelen ihjel; men frygter heller for Den, som kan fordærve baade Sjel og Legeme i Helvede.

29. Sælges ikke to Spurve for en Penning? og ikke een af dem falder paa Jorden, uden eders Fader (vil).

30. Men og alle eders Hoved-Haar ere talte.

31. Frygter derfor ikke; I ere bedre end mange Spurve.

32. Derfor, hvosomhelst, der vil bekjende mig for Menneskene, den vil og jeg bekjende for min Fader, som er i Himlene.

33. Men hvosomhelst, der vil negte mig for Menneskene, den vil og jeg negte for min Fader, som er i Himlene.

34. I skulle ikke mene, at jeg er kommen at sende Fred paa Jorden; jeg er ikke kommen at sende Fred, men Sværd.

35. Thi jeg er kommen, for at gjøre et Menneske tvistigt imod sin Fader, og Datteren imod sin Moder, og Sønnens Hustru imod sin Mands Moder.

36. Og Menneskets Huusfolk skulle være hans Fiender.

37. Hvo, som elsker Fader eller Moder mere end mig, er mig ikke værd; og hvo, som elsker Søn eller Datter mere end mig, er mig ikke værd.

24 The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38. Og hvo, som ikke tager sit Kors, og følger efter mig, er mig ikke værd.

39. Hvo, som finder sit Liv, skal miste det; og hvo, som mister sit Liv for min Skyld, skal finde det.

40. Hvo, som annammer eder, annammer mig; og hvo mig annammer, annammer den, som haver udsendt mig.

41. Hvo, som annammer en Prophet, fordi han er en Prophet, skal faae en Prophets Løn; og hvo, som annammer en Retfærdig, fordi han er en Retfærdig, skal faae en Retfærdigs Løn.

42. Og hvo, som giver een af disse Smaae ikkun et Bæger koldt (Vand) at drikke, fordi han er en Discipel, sandelig siger jeg eder, han skal ingenlunde miste sin Løn.

11. Capitel.

Og det skede, der JEsus havde endt denne Befaling til sine tolv Disciple, gik han frem derfra, at lære og prædike i deres Stæder.

2. Men der Johannes hørte i Fængselet Christi Gjerninger, sendte han to af sine Disciple, og lod ham sige:

3. Er du Den, som skal komme? eller skulle vi vente en Anden?

4. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: gaaer hen, og forkynder Johannes de Ting, som I høre og see:

5. Blinde see, og Halte gaae, Spedalske renses, og Døve høre, Døde staae op, og Evangelium prædikes for Fattige.

6. Og salig er den, som ikke forarges over mig.

7. Men der disse gik bort, begyndte JEsus at sige til Folket om Johannes: hvad ere I udgangne i Ørken at see? et Rør, som bevæges hid og did af Vinden?

8. Eller hvad ere I udgangne at see? et Menneske iført bløde Klæder? see,

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward, and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones, a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he* whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rai-

de, som bære bløde (Klæder), ere i Kongers Huse.

9. Eller hvad ere I udgangne at see? en Prophet? Ja, jeg siger eder: (han) er og langt mere end en Prophet.

10. Thi denne er den, som der er skrevet om: see! jeg sender min Engel for dit Ansigt, som skal berede din Vei for dig.

11. Sandelig siger jeg eder: iblandt dem, som ere fødte af Qvinder, er ingen Større opreist end Johannes den Døber; men den Mindste i Himmeriges Rige er større end han.

12. Men fra Johannes den Døbers Dage, indtil nu, trænger man med Magt ind i Himmeriges Rige, og de, som trænge ind med Magt, rive det til sig.

13. Thi alle Propheter og Loven spaaede indtil Johannes,

14. og, dersom I ville annamme det: han er Elias, som skal komme.

15. Hvo, som haver Øren at høre med, han høre!

16. Men hvem skal jeg ligne denne Slægt ved? den er liig de smaae Børn, som sidde paa Torvene, og raabe til deres Staldbrødre, og sige:

17. Vi pibede for eder, og I vilde ikke dandse, vi sang klageligen for eder, og I vilde ikke græde.

18. Thi Johannes kom: han hverken aad eller drak; og de sige: han haver Djævelen.

19. Menneskens Søn kom: han æder og drikker; og de sige: see, hvilken Fraadser (er det) Menneske, og en Viindranker, Tolderes og Synderes Ven!—Og Viisdommen er retfærdiggjort af sine Børn.

20. Da begyndte han at skamme de Stæder ud, i hvilke hans fleste kraftige Gjerninger vare gjorte, fordi de ikke havde omvendt sig.

21. Vee dig, Chorazin! vee dig, Bethsaida! thi havde de kraftige Gjerninger været gjorte i Thyrus og Sidon, som ere gjorte i eder, da havde de længesiden omvendt sig i Sæk og Aske.

ment? Behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is *he* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22. Dog, jeg siger eder: det skal gaae Thrus og Sidon taaleligere paa Dommens Dag end eder.

23. Og du Capernaum, som er ophøiet indtil Himmelen! du skal stødes ned indtil Helvede; thi dersom de kraftige Gjerninger havde været gjorte i Sodoma, som ere gjorte i dig, skulde det blevet (staaende) indtil denne Dag.

24. Dog, jeg siger eder: det skal gaae Sodomæ Land taaleligere paa Dommens Dag end dig.

25. Paa den samme Tid udbrød JEsus, og sagde: Jeg priser dig, Fader, Himmelens og Jordens Herre! at du haver skjult dette for de Vise og Forstandige, og aabenbaret det for de Umyndige.

26. Ja Fader! thi det var saaledes behageligt for dig.

27. Alle Ting ere mig overgivne af min Fader; og Ingen kjender Sønnen, uden Faderen; og Ingen kjender Faderen uden Sønnen, og den, som Sønnen vil det aabenbare.

28. Kommer hid til mig, Alle, som arbeide og ere besværede! og jeg vil give eder Hvile.

29. Tager mit Aag paa eder, og lærer af mig, thi jeg er sagtmodig og ydmyg af Hjertet; saa skulle I finde Hvile for eders Sjele.

30. Thi mit Aag er gavnligt, og min Byrde er let.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment than for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all *ye* that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me: for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

12. Capitel.

Paa den samme Tid gik JEsus igjennem Sæden om Sabbaten; men hans Disciple hungrede, og begyndte at plukke Ax, og at æde.

2. Men der Pharisæerne saae det, sagde de til ham: see, dine Disciple gjøre det, som ikke er tilladt at gjøre om Sabbaten.

3 Men han sagde til dem: have I

CHAPTER XII.

AT that time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

3 But he said unto them, Have

ikke læst, hvad David gjorde, der han hungrede, og de, som vare med ham.

4. Hvorledes han gik ind i Guds Huus, og aad Skue-Brødene, hvilke det ikke var ham tilladt at æde, ei heller dem, som vare med ham, men alene Præsterne?

5. Eller have I ikke læst i Loven, at Præsterne vanhellige Sabbaten i Templet paa Sabbaterne, og ere dog uskyldige?

6. Men jeg siger eder, at den er her, som er større end Templet.

7. Men dersom I havde kjendt, hvad det er: "Jeg haver Behag i Miskundhed, og ikke i Offer," da havde I ikke fordømt de Uskyldige.

8. Thi Menneskens Søn er Herre ogsaa over Sabbaten.

9. Og han gik derfra, og kom i deres Synagoge.

10. Og see, der var et Menneske, som havde en visſen Haand, og de spurgte ham ad, og sagde: er det tilladt at helbrede om Sabbaten? for at de kunde anklage ham.

11. Men han sagde til dem: hvilket Menneske er iblandt eder, som haver et Faar, og dersom det falder i en Grav om Sabbaten, ikke tager fat paa det, og drager det op?

12. Hvor meget bedre er nu et Menneske end et Faar? derfor er det tilladt, at gjøre godt om Sabbaten.

13. Da sagde han til det Menneske: udræk din Haand! og han rakte den ud, og den blev igjen sund som den anden.

14. Men Pharisæerne gik ud, og holdt Raad mod ham, hvorledes de kunde omkomme ham.

15. Men der JEsus mærkede det, veeg han bort derfra; og meget Folk fulgte ham, og han helbredede dem alle.

16. Og han bød dem strengeligen, at de ikke skulde aabenbare ham;

17. paa det at det skulde fuldkom-

ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the law how that on the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and *it* was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they should not make him known:

17 That it might be fulfilled

mes, som er talet ved Propheten Esaias, som siger:
18. See, min Tjener, som jeg haver udvalgt, min Elskelige, til hvilken min Sjel haver Velbehag; jeg vil give ham min Aand, og han skal forkynde Hedningerne Ret.
19. Han skal ikke trætte, og ei raabe; og der skal ikke Nogen høre hans Røst paa Gaderne.
20. Han skal ikke sønderbryde det knusede Rør, og ei udslukke den rygende Taande, indtil han faaer udført Retten til Seier.
21. Og Hedningerne skulle haabe paa hans Navn.
22. Da blev en Besat ført til ham, som var blind og stum, og han helbredede ham, saa at den Blinde og Stumme baade talede og saae.
23. Og alt Folket forfærdedes, og sagde: mon denne ikke er den Davids Søn?
24. Men der Pharisæerne det hørte, sagde de: denne uddriver ikke Djævle uden ved Beelzebul, Djævlenes Øverste.
25. Men da JEsus vidste deres Tanker, sagde han til dem: hvert Rige, som bliver splidagtigt med sig selv, vorder øde, og hver Stad eller Huus, som bliver splidagtigt med sig selv, vil ikke blive bestandigt.
26. Og om Satan uddriver Satan, da er han splidagtig med sig selv; hvorledes skal da hans Rige blive bestandigt?
27. Og om jeg uddriver Djævle ved Beelzebul, ved hvem uddrive da eders Børn dem? derfor skulle de være eders Dommere.
28. Men dersom jeg uddriver Djævle ved Guds Aand, er jo Guds Rige kommet til eder.
29. Eller, hvorledes kan Nogen gaae ind i den Stærkes Huus, og røve ham hans Redskaber fra, uden at han tilforn binder den Stærke? og da kan han plyndre hans Huus.
30. Hvo, som ikke er med mig, er imod mig; og hvo, som ikke samler med mig, adspreder

which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?
24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31. Derfor siger jeg eder: al Synd og Bespottelse skal forlades Menneskene; men Bespottelse imod Aanden skal ikke forlades Menneskene.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32. Og hvo, som taler Noget imod Menneskens Søn, det skal forlades ham; men hvo, som taler imod den hellig Aand, ham skal det ikke forlades, hverken i denne Verden, ei heller i den tilkommende.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

33. Lader enten Træet være godt, (saa er der) og god Frugt derpaa, eller lader Træet være raaddent, (saa er der) og raadden Frugt derpaa; thi Træet kjendes paa Frugten.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.

34. I Øgleunger! hvorledes kunne I tale godt, I, som ere onde? thi af Hjertets Overflødighed taler Munden.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.

35. Et godt Menneske frembærer gode Ting af Hjertets gode Liggendefæ; og et ondt Menneske frembærer onde Ting af det onde Liggendefæ.

35 A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36. Men jeg siger eder, at Menneskene skulle gjøre Regnskab paa Dommens Dag for hvert utilbørligt Ord, som de have talet.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37. Thi af dine Ord skal du kjendes retfærdig, og af dine Ord skal du fordømmes.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38. Da svarede nogle af de Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne, og sagde: Mester, vi ville see et Tegn af dig.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.

39. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: den onde og utroe Slægt søger efter Tegn, og der skal intet Tegn gives den, uden Jonas den Prophetes Tegn.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.

40. Thi ligesom Jonas var tre Dage og tre Nætter i Fiskens Bug, saa skal Menneskens Søn være tre Dage og tre Nætter i Jordens Skjød.

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41. Mændene af Ninive skulle opstaae i Dommen mod denne Slægt, og fordømme den; thi de omvendte sig ved Jonas Prædiken; og see, her er mere end Jonas.

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

42. Dronningen fra Sønden skal opstaae i Dommen mod denne Slægt og fordømme den; thi hun kom fra Jordens Ender, for at høre Salomons Viisdom; og see, her er mere end Salomon.

43. Men naar den urene Aand er udfaren af Mennesket, vandrer han igjennem tørre Steder, søger Hvile, og finder den ikke.

44. Da siger han: jeg vil vende om til mit Huus, som jeg gik ud af; og naar han kommer, finder han det ledigt, feiet og prydet.

45. Saa gaaer han hen, og tager syv andre Aander tillige med sig, som ere værre end han selv, og naar de ere komne derind, boe de der; og det Sidste bliver værre med det samme Menneske, end det Første: saaledes skal det og gaae denne onde Slægt.

46. Men der han endnu talede til Folket, see, da stode hans Moder og hans Brødre udenfor, og begjerede at tale med ham.

47. Da sagde En til ham: see, din Moder og dine Brødre staae udenfor, og begjere at tale med dig.

48. Men han svarede, og sagde til den, som sagde ham det: hvo er min Moder? og hvilke ere mine Brødre?

49. Og han rakte sin Haand ud over sine Disciple, og sagde: see, min Moder og mine Brødre!

50. Thi hvo, som gjør min Faders Villie, som er i Himlene, den er min Broder og Søster og Moder.

13. Capitel.

Men den samme Dag gik JEsus ud af Huset, og satte sig ved Søen.

2. Og meget Folk forsamledes til ham, saa at han steeg i Skibet og satte sig; og alt Folket stod paa Strandbredden.

42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3. Og han talede meget til dem ved Lignelser, og sagde: see, en Sædemand gik ud at saae.

4. Og idet han saaede, faldt Noget ved Veien; og Fuglene kom, og aade det op.

5. Men Noget faldt paa Steengrund, hvor det ikke havde megen Jord; og det voxte snart op, fordi det ikke havde dyb Jord.

6. Men der Solen gik op, blev det forbrændt; og fordi det ikke havde Rod, visnede det.

7. Men Noget faldt iblandt Torne, og Tornene voxte op, og qvalte det.

8. Men Noget faldt i god Jord, og bar Frugt, Noget hundrede Fold, Noget tresindstyve Fold, og Noget tredive Fold.

9. Hvo, som haver Øren at høre med, han høre.

10. Og Disciplene gik til ham, og sagde til ham: hvi taler du til dem ved Lignelser?

11. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: fordi det er eder givet at forstaae Himmeriges Riges Hemmeligheder, men dem er det ikke givet.

12. Thi hvo, som haver, ham skal gives, og han skal have til Overflod; men hvo, som ikke haver, ham skal endog fratages det, han haver.

13. Derfor taler jeg til dem ved Lignelser; thi seende see de ikke, og hørende høre de ikke, og forstaae ikke heller.

14. Og i dem fuldkommes Esaiæ Spaadom, som siger: med Hørelsen skulle I høre, og ingenlunde forstaae, og seende skulle I see, og ingenlunde kjende.

15. Thi dette Folks Hjerte er blevet forhærdet, og de høre besværligen med Ørene, og tillukke deres Øine, at de ikke skulle komme til at see med Øinene, og høre med Ørene, og forstaae med Hjertet, og omvende sig, at jeg maatte helbrede dem.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16. Men salige ere eders Øine, at de see, og eders Øren, at de høre.

17. Thi sandelig siger jeg eder, at mange Propheter og Retfærdige begierede, at see det, I see, og saae det ikke; og at høre det, I høre, og hørte det ikke.

18. Saa hører nu I den Lignelse om Sædemanden:

19. Naar Nogen hører Rigets Ord, og forstaaer det ikke, da kommer den Onde, og river bort det, som er saaet i hans Hjerte; denne er den (Sæd), som er saaet ved Veien.

20. Men den, som er saaet paa Steengrund, er den, som hører Ordet, og annammer det strax med Glæde.

21. Men han haver ikke Rod i sig, men bliver ved til en Tid; men naar Trængsel eller Forfølgelse skeer for Ordets Skyld, forarges han strax.

22. Men den, som er saaet iblandt Tornene, er den, som hører Ordet, og denne Verdens Bekymring og Rigdoms Forførelse qvæler Ordet, og det bliver uden Frugt.

23. Men den, som er saaet i den gode Jord, er den, som hører Ordet, og forstaaer det, og bærer ogsaa Frugt; og een bærer hundrede Fold, en anden tresindstyve Fold, og en anden tredive Fold.

24. Han fremsatte en anden Lignelse for dem, og sagde: Himmeriges Rige lignes ved et Menneske, som saaede god Sæd i sin Ager.

25. Men der Menneskene sov, kom hans Fiende, og saaede Klinte iblandt Hveden, og gik bort.

26. Men der Grøden voxte, og bar Frugt, da lod ogsaa Klinten sig tilsyne.

27. Men Huusbondens Tjenere kom frem, og sagde til ham: Herre! saae-

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him,

de du ikke god Sæd i din Ager? hvorfra haver den da Klinten?

28. Men han sagde til dem: det haver et fiendsk Menneske gjort. Da sagde Tjenerne til ham: vil du da, at vi skulle gaae bort, og luge den af?

29. Men han sagde: nei, paa det I ikke skulle tillige med den rykke Hveden op, naar I luge Klinten af.

30. Lader dem begge voxe tilsammen indtil Høsten, og i Høstens Tid vil jeg sige til Høstfolkene: sanker først Klinten tilsammen, og binder den i Knipper, for at opbrænde den; men samler Hveden i min Lade.

31. Han fremsatte en anden Lignelse for dem, og sagde: Himmeriges Rige ligner et Sennepskorn, som et Menneske tog, og saaede i sin Ager,

32. hvilket er vel mindre end al (anden) Sæd; men naar det voxer op, er det større end Maturterne, og bliver et Træe, saa at Himmelens Fugle komme, og bygge Rede i dets Grene.

33. Han sagde dem en anden Lignelse: Himmeriges Rige ligner en Suurdeig, hvilken en Qvinde tog, og skjulte i tre Maader Meel, indtil det blev syret altsammen.

34. Dette altsammen talede JEsus til Folket ved Lignelser, og uden Lignelse talede han Intet til dem;

35. at det skulde fuldkommes, som er sagt ved Propheten, som siger: jeg vil oplade min Mund i Lignelser, jeg vil udsige det, som haver været skjult fra Verdens Grundvold blev lagt.

36. Da lod JEsus Folket fare, og kom til Huset, og hans Disciple gik til ham, og sagde: forklar os den Lignelse om Klinten paa Ageren.

37. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: den, som saaer den gode Sæd, er Menneskens Søn.

38. Men Ageren er Verden; men

Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the

den gode Sæd er Rigets Børn; men Klinten er den Ondes Børn.

39. Men Fienden, som saaede den, er Djævelen; men Høsten er Verdens Ende; men Høstfolkene ere Englene.

40. Derfor, ligesom Klinten sankes, og opbrændes med Ild, saa skal det og skee ved denne Verdens Ende.

41. Menneskens Søn skal udsende sine Engle, og de skulle sanke af hans Rige alle Forargelser, og dem, som gjøre Uret.

42. Og de skulle kaste dem i Ildovnen, der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel.

43. Da skulle de Retfærdige skinne som Solen i deres Faders Rige. Hvo, som haver Øren at høre med, han høre.

44. Atter ligner Himmeriges Rige et Liggendefæ, skjult i en Ager, hvilket et Menneske fandt, og skjulte, og gik af Glæde derover hen, og solgte alt det, han havde, og kjøbte den Ager.

45. Atter ligner Himmeriges Rige et Menneske, en Kjøbmand, som søgte efter gode Perler,

46. hvilken, der han fandt en meget kostelig Perle, gik bort, og solgte alt det, han havde, og kjøbte den samme.

47. Atter ligner Himmeriges Rige en Vod, som kastes i Havet, og som samler af alle Slags.

48. Naar den er fuld, drage de den op paa Strandbredden, og sidde, og sanke de gode (Fiske) tilsammen i Kar, men de raadne kaste de ud.

49. Saaledes skal det gaae til ved Verdens Ende: Englene skulle udgaae, og skille de Onde ud fra de Retfærdige,

50. og kaste dem i Ildovnen; der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel.

51. JEsus siger til dem: forstode I dette altsammen? de sige til ham: ja, HErre!

52. Men han sagde til dem: derfor

good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them,

er hver Skriftklog, som er oplært til Himmeriges Rige, ligesom et Menneske, som er en Huusbonde, der bærer frem af sit Forraad nye og gamle Ting.

53. Og det begav sig, der JEsus havde endt disse Lignelser, drog han bort derfra.

54. Og han kom til sit Fædreneland, og lærte dem i deres Synagoge, saa at de forundrede sig saare, og sagde: hvorfra haver denne saadan Viisdom og de kraftige Gjerninger?

55. Er denne ikke den Tømmermands Søn? hedder ikke hans Moder Maria? og hans Brødre Jakob og Joses og Simon og Judas?

56. Og ere ikke alle hans Søstre hos os? hvorfra haver denne da dette altsammen?

57. Og de forargedes over ham. Men JEsus sagde til dem: en Prophet er ikke foragtet, uden i sit Fædreneland og i sit Huus.

58. Og han gjorde ikke der mange kraftige Gjerninger formedelst deres Vantroe.

14. Capitel.

Paa den samme Tid hørte Herodes, den Fjerdings-Fyrste, Rygtet om JEsus.

2. Og han sagde til sine Tjenere: denne er Johannes den Døber; han er opreist fra de Døde, derfor tee sig og de kraftige Gjerninger i ham.

3. Thi Herodes havde grebet Johannes, og bundet ham, og lagt ham i Fængsel for Herodias, sin Broder Philips Hustrues, Skyld.

4. Thi Johannes sagde til ham: det er dig ikke tilladt at have hende.

5. Og han havde gjerne slaaet ham ihjel, men frygtede for Folket, thi de holdt ham for en Prophet.

6. Men da Herodes holdt sin Fød-

Therefore every scribe *which* is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birth-day

selsdag, dandsede Herodias Datter for dem; og hun behagede Herodes.

7. Derfor lovede han med en Eed, at give hende, hvad hun begjerede.

8. Men da hun var tilforn underviist af sin Moder, sagde hun: giv mig hid Johannes den Døbers Hoved paa et Fad.

9. Og Kongen blev bedrøvet, men formedelst Ederne, og for deres Skyld, som sadde med ham tilbords, befoel han, at det skulde gives (hende).

10. Og han sendte hen, og lod Johannes halshugge i Fængslet.

11. Og hans Hoved blev baaret i et Fad, og givet Pigen; og hun bar det til sin Moder.

12. Da kom hans Disciple, og toge Legemet, og jordede det; og de kom, og forkyndte JEsu det.

13. Og der JEsus det hørte, veeg han bort derfra udi et Skib til et øde Sted afsides; og der Folket det hørte, fulgte de ham tilfods fra Stæderne.

14. Og der JEsus gik frem, saae han meget Folk, og han ynkedes inderligen over dem, og helbredede deres Syge.

15. Men der det var blevet Aften, gik hans Disciple til ham, og sagde: dette Sted er øde, og Tiden er allerede forløben; lad Folket fare, at de kunne gaae hen i Byerne, og kjøbe sig Mad.

16. Men JEsus sagde til dem: de have ikke behov, at gaae bort; giver I dem at æde.

17. Men de sagde til ham: vi have her ikke uden fem Brød og to Fiske.

18. Men han sagde: henter mig dem hid.

19. Og han bød Folket sætte sig ned paa Græsset, og tog de fem Brød og de to Fiske, saae op til Himmelen, og velsignede (dem); og han brød dem, og gav sine Disciple Brødene, men Disciplene gave Folket dem.

was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20. Og de aade alle, og bleve mætte; og de opsamlede det, der blev tilovers af Stykkerne, tolv Kurve fulde.

21. Men de, som aade, vare henved fem tusinde Mænd, foruden Qvinder og Børn.

22. Og strax nødte JEsus sine Disciple til at gaae ind i Skibet, og fare over før ham til hiin Side, indtil han fik ladet Folket fare.

23. Og der han havde ladet Folket fare, gik han afsides op paa et Bjerg for at bede. Men der det var blevet Aften, var han alene der.

24. Men Skibet var allerede midt paa Søen, og leed Nød af Bølgerne; thi Vinden var dem imod.

25. Men i den fjerde Nattevagt kom JEsus til dem, vandrende paa Søen.

26. Og der Disciplene saae ham vandre paa Søen, bleve de forskrækkede, og sagde: det er et Spøgelse; og de raabte af Frygt.

27. Men JEsus talede strax til dem, og sagde: værer frimodige; det er mig, frygter ikke.

28. Men Peder svarede ham, og sagde: HErre, dersom det er dig, da byd mig, komme til dig paa Vandet.

29. Men han sagde: kom! og Peder traadte ned af Skibet og vandrede paa Vandet, for at komme til JEsum.

30. Men der han saae det haarde Veir, frygtede han; og da han begyndte at synke, raabte han, og sagde: HErre, frels mig!

31. Og JEsus udrakte strax Haanden, og tog fat paa ham, og sagde til ham: du lidet troende, hvi tvivlede du?

32. Og der de stege ind i Skibet, stilledes Veiret.

33. Men de, som vare i Skibet, kom, og faldt ned for ham, og sagde: du er sandelig Guds Søn.

34. Og da de vare farne over, kom de til Genezareths Land.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35. Og der Folket paa samme Sted kjendte ham, sendte de ud i det ganske Land, trindt omkring, og førte alle dem, som havde Ondt, til ham.

36. Og de bade ham, at de maatte ikkun røre ved Sømmen paa hans Klædebon; og alle de, som rørte derved, bleve helbredede.

15. Capitel.

Da kom Skriftkloge og Pharisæer fra Jerusalem til JEsum, og sagde:

2. Hvi overtræde dine Disciple de Gamles Skik? thi de toe ikke deres Hænder, naar de æde Brød

3. Men han svarede og sagde til dem: hvi overtræde I og Guds Bud for eders Skiks Skyld?

4. Thi Gud haver budet, sigende: Ær Fader og Moder; og: hvo, som bander Fader eller Moder, skal visselig døe.

5. Men I sige: hvo, som siger til Fader eller Moder: "det er en Gave (til Templet) det, som du af mig skulde være hjulpen med," han maa ingenlunde ære sin Fader eller sin Moder.

6. Og I have tilintetgjort Guds Bud for eders Skiks Skyld.

7. I Dienskalke! Esaias spaaede retteligen om eder, idet han sagde:

8. Dette Folk holder sig nær til mig med sin Mund, og ærer mig med Læberne; men deres Hjerte er langt fra mig.

9. Men de dyrke mig forgjeves, idet de lære saadanne Lærdomme, som er Menneskers Bud.

10. Og han kaldte Folket til sig, og sagde til dem: hører til, og forstaaer.

11. Det, som indkommer i Munden, gjør ikke Mennesket ureent, men det, som udgaaer af Munden, dette gjør Mennesket ureent.

12. Da gik hans Disciple frem, og

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and

sagde til ham: veed du, at Pharisæerne have forarget sig, der de hørte den Tale?
13. Men han svarede, og sagde: enhver Plante, som min himmelske Fader ikke haver plantet, skal med Rod oprykkes.
14. Lader dem fare: Blinde ere Blindes Veiledere; men naar en Blind leder en Blind, da falde de begge i Graven.
15. Men Peder svarede, og sagde til ham: forklar os denne Lignelse.
16. Men JEsus sagde: ere og I endnu uforstandige?
17. Forstaae I ikke endnu, at alt det, som indkommer i Munden, gaaer i Bugen, og bliver udkastet ad den naturlige Gang?
18. Men det, som udgaaer af Munden, kommer ud af Hjertet, og det gjør Mennesket ureent.
19. Thi af Hjertet udkomme onde Tanker, Mord, Hoer, Skjørlevnet, Tyverier, falske Vidnesbyrd, Bespottelser.
20. Disse ere de Ting, som gjøre Mennesket ureent; men at æde med utoede Hænder, gjør ikke Mennesket ureent.
21. Og JEsus gik bort derfra, og drog hen til Tyri og Zidons Egne.
22. Og see, en Cananæisk Qvinde kom fra de samme Egne, raabte og sagde til ham: HErre, Davids Søn, forbarm dig over mig! min Datter plages ilde af Djævelen.
23. Men han svarede hende ikke et Ord. Da traadte hans Disciple til ham, bade ham, og sagde: skil dig af med hende, thi hun raaber efter os.
24. Men han svarede, og sagde: jeg er ikke udsendt uden til de fortabte Faar af Israels Huus.
25. Men hun kom, og tilbad ham, og sagde: HErre, hjælp mig!
26. Men han svarede, og sagde: det er ikke smukt, at tage Børnenes Brød, og kaste det for smaae Hunde.

said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast *it* to dogs.

27. Men hun sagde: jo, Herre! de smaae Hunde æde dog af de Smuler, som falde af deres Herrers Bord.

28. Da svarede JEsus, og sagde til hende: o Qvinde, din Troe er stor; dig skee som du vil! Og hendes Datter blev karsk fra den samme Time.

29. Og JEsus gik derfra frem, og kom til den galilæiske Søe; og han gik op paa Bjerget, og satte sig der.

30. Og meget Folk kom til ham, som havde med sig Halte, Blinde, Stumme, Krøblinger, og mange Andre; og de lagde dem for JEsu Fødder, og han helbredede dem;

31. saa at Folket forundrede sig, der de saae, at de Stumme talede, Krøblinger vare helbredede, Halte gik, og Blinde saae; og de prisede Israels Gud.

32. Men JEsus kaldte sine Disciple til sig, og sagde: mig ynkes inderligen over Folket, thi de have nu tøvet hos mig tre Dage, og have Intet at æde; og lade dem fastende fare, vil jeg ikke, paa det de ikke skulle forsmægte paa Veien.

33. Og hans Disciple sagde til ham: hvorfra skulle vi faae saa mange Brød i Ørken, at vi kunne mætte saa meget Folk?

34. Og JEsus sagde til dem: hvor mange Brød have I? men de sagde: syv, og faa smaae Fiske.

35. Og han bød Folket sætte sig ned paa Jorden.

36. Og han tog de syv Brød og Fiskene, takkede (Gud), brød dem, og gav sine Disciple dem, men Disciplene Folket.

37. Og de aade alle, og bleve mættede; og de opsamlede det, der blev tilovers af Stykkerne, syv Kurve fulde.

38. Men de, som havde spiist, vare

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were

fire tusinde Mænd, foruden Qvinder og Børn.
39. Og der han havde ladet Folket fare, gik han i Skibet, og kom til Magdalæ Grændser.

16. Capitel.

Og Pharisæerne og Sadducæerne gik frem, fristede ham og begjerede, at han vilde vise dem et Tegn af Himmelen.
2. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: naar det er blevet Aften, sige I: det bliver en skjøn Dag; thi Himmelen er rød;
3. og om Morgenen: det bliver Storm i Dag; thi Himmelen er rød og mørk. I Øienskalke! Himmelens Skikkelse vide I at bedømme, kunne I ikke ogsaa (bedømme) Tidernes Tegn?
4. Denne onde og utroe Slægt begjerer Tegn, og der skal intet Tegn gives den, uden Jonas den Prophetes Tegn. Og han forlod dem og gik bort.
5. Og der hans Disciple kom over til hiin Side, havde de glemt, at tage Brød med.
6. Men JEsus sagde til dem: seer til, og tager eder vare for Pharisæernes og Sadducæernes Suurdeig.
7. Da tænkte de ved sig selv, og sagde: (det siger han,) fordi vi ikke toge Brød med.
8. Men som JEsus det vidste, sagde han til dem: I lidet troende! hvi tænke I ved eder selv, (at jeg sagde det,) fordi I ikke toge Brød med?
9. Forstaae I ikke endnu? komme I heller ikke ihu de fem Brød iblandt de fem tusinde, og hvormange Kurve I da samlede op?
10. Ikke heller de syv Brød iblandt de fire tusinde, og hvormange Kurve I da samlede op?
11. Hvorledes, forstaae I da ikke, at jeg ikke taler til eder om Brød, (naar jeg siger,) at I skulle tage eder vare

four thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to-day: for the sky is red and lowering. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.
8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should

for Pharisæernes og Sadducæernes Suurdeig?

12. Da forstode de, at han ikke havde sagt, at de skulde tage sig vare for Brødets Suurdeig, men for Pharisæernes og Sadducæernes Lærdom.

13. Men der JEsus var kommen til Egnen om Cæsarea, Philippi (Stad), spurgte han sine Disciple ad, og sagde: hvem sige Menneskene mig, som er Menneskens Søn, at være?

14. Men de sagde: Nogle (sige, at du er) Johannes, den Døber, men Andre: Elias, men Andre: Jeremias, eller en af Propheterne.

15. Han siger til dem: men I, hvem sige I mig at være?

16. Da svarede Simon Petrus, og sagde: Du er Christus, den levende Guds Søn.

17. Og JEsus svarede og sagde til ham: Salig er du, Simon Jonas Søn, thi Kjød og Blod haver ikke aabenbaret dig Det, men min Fader, som er i Himlene.

18. Men jeg siger dig ogsaa, at du er Petrus, og paa denne Klippe vil jeg bygge min Menighed, og Helvedes Porte skulle ikke faae Overhaand over den.

19. Og jeg vil give dig Himmeriges Riges Nøgler, og hvad du binder paa Jorden, det skal være bundet i Himlene, og hvad du løser paa Jorden, det skal være løst i Himlene.

20. Da bød han sine Disciple, at de skulde Ingen sige, at han var Christus.

21. Fra den Tid begyndte JEsus at give sine Disciple tilkjende, at han burde gaae hen til Jerusalem, og lide meget af de Ældste og Ypperste-Præster, og Skriftkloge, og slaaes ihjel, og opstaae tredie Dag.

22. Og Peder tog ham til sig, begyndte at irettesætte ham, og sagde: HErre, spar dig selv; dette skee dig ingenlunde!

23. Men han vendte sig og sagde til Peder: vig bag mig, Satan! du er

beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Sa-

mig til Forargelse; thi du sandser ikke, hvad Guds er, men hvad Menneskens er.

24. Da sagde JEsus til sine Disciple: vil Nogen komme efter mig, han fornegte sig selv, og tage sit Kors, og følge mig.

25. Thi hvo, som vil frelse sit Liv, skal miste det; men hvo, som mister sit Liv for min Skyld, skal finde det.

26. Thi hvad gavner det Mennesket, om han vinder den ganske Verden, men tager Skade paa sin Sjel? eller hvad Vederlag kan et Menneske give for sin Sjel?

27. Thi Menneskens Søn skal komme i sin Faders Herlighed med sine Engle; og da skal han betale hver efter sin Gjerning.

28. Sandelig siger jeg eder: der ere Nogle af dem, som her staae, som ingenlunde skulle smage Døden, førend de see Menneskens Søn komme i sit Rige.

17. Capitel.

Og sex Dage derefter tog JEsus Petrus og Jakobus og hans Broder Johannes til sig, og førte dem afsides op paa et høit Bjerg.

2. Og han blev forvandlet for dem, og hans Ansigt skinnede som Solen, men hans Klæder bleve hvide, som Lyset.

3. Og see, Moses og Elias bleve seete af dem, og talede med ham.

4. Da svarede Peder, og sagde til JEsum: HErre! her er os godt at være; vil du, da ville vi gjøre tre Boliger her, dig een, og Moses een, og Elias een.

5. Der han endnu talede, see, da overskyggede ham en klar Sky, og see, en Røst kom af Skyen, som sagde: denne er min Søn, den Elskelige, i hvilken jeg haver Velbehag! hører ham!

tan; thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6. Og der Disciplene hørte det, faldt de paa deres Ansigt, og frygtede saare.

7. Og JEsus traadte frem, rørte ved dem, og sagde: staaer op, og frygter ikke.

8. Men der de opløftede deres Øine, saae de Ingen, uden JEsum alene.

9. Og der de gik ned af Bjerget, bød JEsus dem, og sagde: I skulle Ingen sige dette Syn, før Menneskens Søn er opstanden fra de Døde.

10. Og hans Disciple spurgte ham, og sagde: hvi sige da de Skriftkloge, at Elias bør først komme?

11. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: Elias kommer vel først, og skal skikke Alting tilrette;

12. men jeg siger eder, at Elias er allerede kommen, og de erkjendte ham ikke, men gjorde mod ham, hvad de vilde; saa skal ogsaa Menneskens Søn lide af dem.

13. Da forstode Disciplene, at han havde talet til dem om Johannes den Døber.

14. Og der de kom til Folket gik et Menneske til ham og faldt paa Knæe for ham, og sagde:

15. HErre, forbarm dig over min Søn! thi han er maanesyg, og lider meget ondt; thi han falder ofte i Ilden og ofte i Vandet;

16. og jeg ledte ham hen til dine Disciple, og de kunde ikke helbrede ham.

17. Men JEsus svarede og sagde: o du vantroe og forvendte Slægt! hvorlænge skal jeg være hos eder? hvorlænge skal jeg taale eder? leder mig ham hid.

18. Og JEsus truede ham; og Djævelen foer ud af ham; og Drengen blev karsk fra den samme Stund.

19. Da gik Disciplene til JEsum i Eenrum, og sagde: hvi kunde vi ikke uddrive ham?

20. Men JEsus sagde til dem: for eders Vantroes Skyld, thi sandelig

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed, for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for ve-

siger jeg eder: dersom I have Troe som et Senepskorn, da maae I sige til dette Bjerg: flyt dig herfra derhen, saa skal det flytte sig; og eder skal Intet være umuligt.

21. Men dette Slags farer ikke ud, uden ved Bøn og Faste.

22. Men der de vandrede om i Galilæa, sagde JEsus til dem: Menneskens Søn skal overantvordes i Menneskers Hænder;

23. og de skulle slaae ham ihjel, og han skal opreises paa den tredie Dag. Og de bleve saare bedrøvede.

24. Men der de kom til Capernaum, gik de, som indkrævede (Skattens) Penge, til Peder, og sagde: betaler ikke eders Mester (Skattens) Penge?

25. Han sagde: jo. Og der han kom ind i Huset, forekom JEsus ham, og sagde: hvad tykkes dig, Simon? af hvem tage Kongerne paa Jorden Told eller Skat? af deres egne Børn, eller af Fremmede?

26. Peder siger til ham: af Fremmede. JEsus sagde til ham: saa ere jo Børnene frie.

27. Men paa det vi ikke skulle forarge dem, gak hen til Søen, kast en Krog, og tag den første Fisk, som kommer op; og naar du aabner dens Mund, skal du finde en Stater; tag denne, og giv dem den for dig og mig.

rily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-*money*, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18. Capitel.

Paa den samme Tid gik Disciplene til JEsum, og sagde: hvo er den største i Himmeriges Rige?

2. Og JEsus kaldte et Barn til sig, og stillede det midt iblandt dem,

3. og sagde: sandelig siger jeg eder: uden I omvende eder, og blive som Børn, komme I ingenlunde ind i Himmeriges Rige.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4. Derfor, hvo, som fornedrer sig selv, som dette Barn, han er den største i Himmeriges Rige.

5. Og hvo, som annammer et saadant Barn i mit Navn, annammer mig.

6. Men hvo, som forarger een af disse Smaae, som troe paa mig, ham var det bedre, at der var hængt en Møllesteen om hans Hals, og han var sænket i Havets Dyb.

7. Vee Verden for Forargelse; thi det er nødvendigt, at Forargelser skulle komme, dog vee det Menneske, ved hvilket Forargelsen kommer!

8. Men dersom din Haand eller din Fod forarger dig, da hug den af, og kast den fra dig. Det er dig bedre, at gaae som Halt eller Krøbling ind til Livet, end at have to Hænder og to Fødder, og kastes i den evige Ild.

9. Og dersom dit Øie forarger dig, da riv det ud, og kast det fra dig. Det er dig bedre, at gaae eenøiet ind til Livet, end at have to Øine, og kastes i Helvedes Ild.

10. Seer til, at I ikke foragte een af disse Smaae; thi jeg siger eder, deres Engle i Himlene see altid min Faders Ansigt, som er i Himlene.

11. Thi Menneskens Søn er kommen, for at frelse det, som var fortabt.

12. Hvad tykkes eder? om et Menneske havde hundrede Faar, og eet af dem foer vild, forlader han da ikke de ni og halvfemtsindstyve, og gaaer paa Bjergene, og leder efter det, som var faret vild?

13. Og hænder det sig, at han finder det, sandelig siger jeg eder: at han glæder sig over det, mere end over de ni og halvfemtsindstyve, som ikke fore vild.

14. Saaledes er det ikke eders Faders Villie, som er i Himlene, at een af disse Smaae skal fortabes.

15. Men om din Broder synder imod

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

6 But, whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall

dig, gak hen, og irettesæt ham imellem dig og ham alene; hører han dig, da haver du vundet din Broder.

16. Men hører han ikke, da tag endnu een eller to med dig, paa det at hele Sagen maa blive fast efter to eller tre Vidners Mund.

17. Men hører han dem ikke, da sig Menigheden det; men hører han ikke Menigheden, da skal han være for dig ligesom en Hedning og Tolder.

18. Sandelig siger jeg eder: hvadsomhelst I binde paa Jorden, skal være bundet i Himmelen; og hvadsomhelst I løse paa Jorden, skal være løst i Himmelen.

19. Atter siger jeg eder, at dersom to af eder blive enige paa Jorden, om hvad for en Sag det er, at de ville bede, skal det vederfares dem af min Fader, som er i Himlene.

20. Thi hvor to eller tre ere forsamlede i mit Navn, der er jeg midt iblandt dem.

21. Da gik Peder frem til ham, og sagde: HErre, hvor ofte skal jeg forlade min Broder, som synder imod mig? indtil syv Gange?

22. JEsus sagde til ham: jeg siger dig, ikke indtil syv Gange, men indtil halvfjerdsindstyve Gange syv Gange.

23. Derfor lignes Himmeriges Rige med et Menneske, som var Konge, som vilde holde Regnskab med sine Tjenere.

24. Men der han begyndte at holde Regnskab, blev En fremført for ham, som var ti tusinde Talenter skyldig.

25. Men der han ikke havde (Noget) at betale med, bød hans Herre, at han skulde sælges, og hans Hustru og Børn, og alt det, han havde, og at der skulde betales.

26. Derfor kastede Tjeneren sig ned paa sit Ansigt for ham, og sagde: Herre, vær langmodig med mig! og jeg vil betale dig det altsammen.

27. Da ynkedes samme Tjeners Herre

trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant

inderligen over ham, og gav ham løs, og eftergav ham Gjelden.

28. Men den samme Tjener gik ud, og fandt en af sine Medtjenere, som var ham hundrede Denarier skyldig; og han greb fat paa ham, og vilde qvæle ham, og sagde: betal mig det, du er skyldig.

29. Da faldt hans Medtjener ned for hans Fødder, og bad ham, og sagde: vær langmodig med mig! og jeg vil betale dig det altsammen.

30. Men han vilde ikke; men gik hen, og kastede ham i Fængsel, indtil han betalede det, han var skyldig.

31. Men der hans Medtjenere saae det, som var skeet, bleve de saare bedrøvede, og kom, og aabenbarede for deres Herre alt det, som var skeet.

32. Da kaldte hans Herre ham frem, og sagde til ham: du onde Tjener! al den Gjeld eftergav jeg dig, fordi du bad mig.

33. Burde dig ikke og at forbarme dig over din Medtjener, ligesom jeg og haver forbarmet mig over dig?

34. Og hans Herre blev vred, og overantvordede ham til dem, som pine, indtil han betalede alt det, han var ham skyldig.

35. Saa skal og min himmelske Fader gjøre mod eder, om I ikke forlade af eders Hjerter, hver sin Broder hans Brøst.

19. Capitel.

Og det skede, der JEsus havde endt disse Ord, drog han bort fra Galilæa, og kom til Judæas Grændser paa hiin Side Jordan.

2. Og meget Folk fulgte ham, og han helbredede dem sammesteds.

3. Og Pharisæerne traadte til ham, fristede ham, og sagde til ham: er det en Mand tilladt at skille sig ved sin Hustru for hvilkensomhelst Sag?

4. Men han svarede og sagde til

was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea, beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said un-

dem: have I ikke læst, at den, som skabte dem af Begyndelsen, skabte dem Mand og Qvinde,

5. og sagde: derfor skal et Menneske forlade Fader og Moder, og blive fast hos sin Hustru, og de to skulle blive eet Kjød?

6. Saa at de ere ikke længere to, men eet Kjød. Derfor, hvad Gud har tilsammenføiet, skal Mennesket ikke adskille.

7. De sagde til ham: hvorfor bød da Moses, at give Skilsmissebrev, og skille sig fra hende?

8. Han sagde til dem: Moses tilstedede eder, at skille eder fra eders Hustruer, formedelst eders Hjerters Haardhed; men fra Begyndelsen haver det ikke saaledes været

9. Men jeg siger eder, at hvo, som skiller sig fra sin Hustru, uden for Hoers Skyld, og tager en anden tilægte, han bedriver Hoer; og hvo, som tager en Fraskilt tilægte, han bedriver Hoer.

10. Hans Disciple sagde til ham: staaer Mandens Sag saaledes med Hustruen, da er det ikke godt at gifte sig.

11. Men han sagde til dem: dette Ord fatte ikke alle, men de, som det er givet.

12. Thi der ere Gildinger, som ere fødte saaledes af Moders Liv; og der ere Gildinger, som ere gildede af Menneskene, og der ere Gildinger, som have gildet sig selv for Himmeriges Riges Skyld. Hvo det kan fatte, han fatte det!

13. Da bleve smaae Børn førte til ham, at han skulde lægge Hænderne paa dem, og bede; men Disciplene truede dem.

14. Da sagde JEsus: lader de smaae Børn med Fred, og formener dem ikke at komme til mig; thi Himmeriges Rige hører saadanne til.

15. Og han lagde Hænderne paa dem, og drog derfra.

to them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 Og see, En traadte frem, og sagde til ham: gode Mester! hvad godt skal jeg gjøre, at jeg maa have det evige Liv?

17. Men han sagde til ham: hvi kalder du mig god? Ingen er god, uden Een, (nemlig) Gud; men vil du indgaae til Livet, da hold Budene.

18. Han sagde til ham: hvilke? men JEsus sagde: Dette: du skal ikke ihjelslaae; du skal ikke bedrive Hoer; du skal ikke stjæle; du skal ikke bære falskt Vidnesbyrd;

19. ær din Fader og din Moder; og, du skal elske din Næste som dig selv.

20. Da siger den unge Karl til ham: det haver jeg holdet altsammen fra min Ungdom af; hvad fattes mig endnu?

21. JEsus sagde til ham: vil du være fuldkommen, da gak hen, sælg hvad du haver, og giv Fattige det; og du skal have et Liggendefæ i Himmelen; og kom, følg mig.

22. Men der den unge Karl hørte det Ord, gik han bedrøvet bort; thi han havde meget Gods.

23. Da sagde JEsus til sine Disciple: sandelig siger jeg eder, at en Riig kommer vanskelig ind i Himmeriges Rige.

24. Atter siger jeg eder: det er lettere, at en Kameel gaaer igjennem et Naaleøie, end at en Riig kommer ind i Guds Rige.

25. Men der hans Disciple hørte det, bleve de saare forfærdede og sagde: hvo kan da blive salig?

26. Da saae JEsus paa dem, og sagde: for Menneskene er dette umuligt, men for Gud ere alle Ting mulige.

27. Da svarede Peder, og sagde til ham: see, vi have forladt alle Ting, og fulgt dig; hvad skulle da vi have?

28. Men JEsus sagde til dem: sandelig siger jeg eder, at I, som have efterfulgt mig, I skulle udi Gjenfødelsen, naar Menneskens Søn skal sidde

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man

paa sin Herligheds Throne, ogsaa sidde paa tolv Throner, og dømme de tolv Israels Stammer.

29. Og hver, som haver forladt Huus, eller Brødre, eller Søstre, eller Fader, eller Moder, eller Hustru, eller Børn, eller Agre for mit Navns Skyld, skal faae hundrede Fold igjen, og arve det evige Liv.

30. Men mange, som ere de første, skulle blive de sidste, og de sidste de første.

20. Capitel.

Thi Himmeriges Rige lignes med et Menneske, en Huusbonde, som udgik tidlig om Morgenen, for at leie Arbeidere til sin Viingaard.

2. Men der han blev enig med Arbeiderne om en Penning om Dagen, sendte han dem i sin Viingaard.

3. Og han gik ud ved den tredie Time, og saae Andre staae ledige paa Torvet;

4. og han sagde til dem: gaaer I og hen i Viingaarden, og jeg vil give eder, hvad som ret er; men de gik hen.

5. Han gik atter ud ved den sjette og niende Time, og gjorde ligesaa.

6. Men ved den ellevte Time gik han ud, og fandt Andre staae ledige og sagde til dem: hvi staae I her den ganske Dag ledige?

7. De sagde til ham: fordi Ingen leiede os. Han sagde til dem: gaaer I ogsaa hen i Viingaarden, og hvad som ret er, skulle I faae.

8. Men der det blev Aften, siger Viingaardens Herre til sin Foged: kald Arbeiderne, og giv dem Lønnen, og begynd fra de sidste indtil de første.

9. Og de kom, som vare leiede ved den ellevte Time, og fik hver en Penning.

shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last, and the last *shall be* first.

CHAPTER XX.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place,

4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10. Men der de første kom, meente de, at de skulde faae Mere; og de fik og hver en Penning.

11. Men der de fik den, knurrede de imod Huusbonden, og sagde:

12. Disse sidste have ikkun arbeidet een Time, og du haver gjort dem lige med os, som have baaret Dagens Byrde og Hede.

13. Men han svarede, og sagde til een af dem: Ven! jeg gjør dig ikke Uret; er du ikke bleven enig med mig om en Penning?

14. Tag dit, og gak bort. Men jeg vil give den sidste ligesom dig.

15. Eller haver jeg ikke Magt til at gjøre med mit, hvad jeg vil? eller er dit Øie ondt, fordi jeg er god?

16. Saaledes skulle de sidste blive de første, og de første de sidste; thi Mange ere kaldede, men Faa udvalgte.

17. Og JEsus drog op til Jerusalem, og tog de tolv Disciple tilside paa Veien, og sagde til dem:

18. See, vi reise op til Jerusalem, og Menneskens Søn skal overantvordes de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge; og de skulle fordømme ham til Døden,

19. og overantvorde Hedningerne ham, til at bespotte og hudstryge og korsfæste (ham); og paa den tredie Dag skal han opstaae.

20. Da gik Zebedæi Sønners Moder til ham med sine Sønner, faldt ned for ham, og bad ham om Noget.

21. Men han sagde til hende: hvad vil du? hun sagde til ham: sig, at disse mine to Sønner skulle sidde i dit Rige, den ene ved din høire, og den anden ved din venstre Side.

22. Men JEsus svarede og sagde: I vide ikke hvad I bede om; kunne I drikke den Kalk, som jeg skal drikke, og døbes med den Daab, som jeg skal døbes med? De sige til ham: vi kunne.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23. Og han sagde til dem: min Kalk skulle I vel drikke, og med den Daab, som jeg døbes med, skulle I døbes; men at sidde ved min høire og ved min venstre Side, hører ikke mig til at give Nogen, uden dem, som det er beredt af min Fader.

24. Og der de Ti hørte det, bleve de vrede paa de to Brødre.

25. Men JEsus kaldte dem til sig, og sagde: I vide, at Folkenes Regenter herske over dem, og de Store bruge Myndighed over dem.

26. Men saa skal det ikke være iblandt eder; men hvo, som vil blive stor iblandt eder, han være eders Tjener.

27. Og hvo, som vil være den ypperste iblandt eder, han være eders Træl.

28. Ligesom Menneskens Søn er ikke kommen, for at lade sig tjene, men for at tjene, og at give sit Liv til en Igjenløsning for Mange.

29. Og der de gik ud fra Jericho, fulgte ham meget Folk.

30. Og see, to Blinde sadde ved Veien, og der de hørte, at JEsus gik forbi, raabte de, og sagde: HErre! Davids Søn! forbarm dig over os!

31. Men Folket truede dem, at de skulde tie; men de raabte mere, og sagde: HErre! Davids Søn! forbarm dig over os!

32. Og JEsus blev staaende, og kaldte ad dem, og sagde: hvad ville I, jeg skal gjøre eder?

33. De sagde til ham: HErre! at vore Øine maatte oplades.

34. Men JEsus ynkedes inderligen, og rørte ved deres Øine. Og strax bleve deres Øine seende, og de fulgte ham.

21. Capitel.

Og der de kom nær til Jerusalem, og vare komne til Bethphage. ved

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but, to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way-side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come

Olie-Bjerget, da sendte JEsus to (af sine) Disciple, og sagde til dem:

2. Gaaer hen i den Bye, som ligger for eder; og strax skulle I finde en Aseninde bunden, og et Føl hos hende; løser dem, og fører dem til mig.

3. Og dersom Nogen taler eder noget til, da siger, at HErren haver dem behov, saa skal han strax fremsende dem.

4. Men dette skede altsammen, at det skulde fuldkommes, som er sagt ved Propheten, som siger:

5. Siger til Zions Datter: see, din Konge kommer til dig, sagtmodig, og ridende paa et Asen, og (paa) Aseninbens Føl.

6. Men Disciplene gik hen og gjorde saa, som JEsus befoel dem.

7. Og de hentede Aseninden og Føllet, og lagde deres Klæder paa dem, og han satte sig derpaa.

8. Men de fleste af Folket bredte deres Klæder paa Veien, men andre huggede Grene af Træerne, og strøede dem paa Veien.

9. Men Folket, som gik foran, og fulgte efter, raabte og sagde: Hosanna den Davids Søn! velsignet være den, som kommer i HErrens Navn! Hosanna i det høieste!

10. Og der han drog ind i Jerusalem, kom den hele Stad i Bevægelse, og sagde: hvo er denne?

11. Men Folket sagde: det er JEsus, den Prophet, den fra Nazareth i Galilæa.

12. Og JEsus gik ind i Guds Tempel, og uddrev alle dem, som solgte og købte i Templet; og omstødte Vexelerernes Borde og Duekræmmernes Stole.

13. Og han sagde til dem: der er skrevet: mit Huus skal kaldes et Bedehuus; men I have gjort det til en Røverkule.

14. Og der gik Blinde og Halte til ham i Templet; og han helbredede dem.

to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that wen before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them

15. Men der de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge saae de Under-Gjerninger, som han gjorde, og Børnene, som raabte i Templet, og sagde: Hosanna! den Davids Søn! bleve de vrede, og sagde til ham:

16. Hører du, hvad disse sige? Men JEsus sagde til dem: jo! have I aldrig læst: af de Umyndiges og Diendes Mund skal du berede Lov?

17. Og han forlod dem, og gik udenfor Staden til Bethanien, og blev der.

18. Men der han om Morgenen gik til Staden igjen, hungrede han.

19. Og han saae et Figentræ ved Veien, og gik til det, og fandt Intet derpaa, uden Blade alene, og han sagde til det: nu voxe aldrig mere Frugt paa dig! Og Figentræet visnede strax.

20. Og der Disciplene saae det, forundrede de sig, og sagde: hvorledes visnede Figentræet saa strax?

21. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: sandelig siger jeg eder: dersom I have Troe og ikke tvivle, da skulle I ikke alene gjøre saadant, (som) med Figentræet, men dersom I endog sige til dette Bjerg: løft dig op! og kast dig i Havet! da skal det skee.

22. Og alt det, I begjere i Bønnen, dersom I troe, da skulle I faae det.

23. Og der han kom i Templet, traadte til ham, idet han lærte, de Ypperste-Præster og Folkets Ældste, og sagde: af hvad Magt gjør du dette? og hvo haver givet dig denne Magt?

24. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: jeg vil og spørge eder om een Ting; dersom I sige mig den, vil jeg og sige eder, af hvad Magt jeg gjør dette.

25. Johannis Daab, hvorfra var den? af Himmelen, eller af Menneskene? Men de betænkte ved sig selv, og sag-

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with them-

de: sige vi: den var af Himmelen, da siger han til os: hvi troede I ham da ikke?

26. Men sige vi: den var af Menneskene, frygte vi os for Folket, thi de holde alle Johannes for en Prophet.

27. Og de svarede JEsus, og sagde: vi vide det ikke; da sagde og han til dem: saa siger jeg eder ikke heller, af hvad Magt jeg gjør dette.

28. Men hvad tykkes eder? et Menneske havde to Sønner, og han gik til den første, og sagde: Søn! gak hen, arbeid i Dag udi min Viingaard.

29. Men han svarede, og sagde: jeg vil ikke; men derefter angrede det ham, og han gik hen.

30. Og han gik til den anden, og sagde ligesaa. Men han svarede, og sagde: Herre, jeg vil; og gik ikke hen.

31. Hvilken af de to gjorde Faderens Villie? de sagde til ham: den første. JEsus sagde til dem: sandelig siger jeg eder, at Toldere og Skjøger gaae før eder i Guds Rige.

32. Thi Johannes kom til eder paa Retfærdigheds Vei, og I troede ham ikke, men Toldere og Skjøger troede ham; men endog I det saae, angrede det eder alligevel ikke derefter, saa at I kunde have troet ham.

33. Hører en anden Lignelse: Der var et Menneske, en Huusbonde, som havde plantet en Viingaard, og gjort et Gjerde omkring den, og gravet en Perse i den, og bygget et Taarn; og han leiede den til Viingaardsmænd, og drog udenlands.

34. Men der Frugtens Tid kom, sendte han sine Tjenere til Viingaardsmændene, at annamme dens Frugter.

35. Og Viingaardsmændene toge hans Tjenere, een sloge de, en anden sloge de ihjel, en anden stenede de.

36. Han sendte atter andre Tjenere, flere end de første; og de gjorde ligesaa med dem.

selves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37. Men derefter sendte han sin Søn til dem, og sagde: de ville dog undsee sig for min Søn.
38. Men der Viingaardsmændene saae Sønnen, sagde de til hverandre: denne er Arvingen, kommer, lader os slaae ham ihjel, og tilvende os hans Arv.
39. Og de toge ham, og stødte ham ud udenfor Viingaarden, og sloge ham ihjel.
40. Derfor, naar Viingaardens Herre kommer, hvad skal han gjøre med disse Viingaardsmænd?
41. De sagde til ham: han skal ilde omkomme de Onde, og leie andre Viingaardsmænd sin Viingaard, som skulle give ham Frugterne i deres Tider.

42. JEsus sagde til dem: have I aldrig læst i Skrifterne: den Steen, som Bygningsmændene forskjøde, den er bleven til en Hovedhjørnesteen; det er skeet af HErren, og er underligt for vore Øine.

43. Derfor siger jeg eder, at Guds Rige skal tages fra eder, og gives et Folk, som skal bære dets Frugter.

44. Og hvo, som falder paa denne Steen, skal sønderstødes; men hvilken den falder paa, ham skal den sønderknuse.
45. Og der de Ypperste-Præster og Pharisæerne hørte hans Lignelser, mærkede de, at han talede om dem.

46. Og de tragtede efter at gribe ham, men frygtede for Folket; thi de holdt ham for en Prophet.

22. Capitel.

Og JEsus svarede, og talede atter ved Lignelser til dem, og sagde:

2. Himmeriges Rige lignes med et Menneske, en Konge, som gjorde sin Søns Bryllup.
3. Og han udsendte sine Tjenere, at

37 But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*.
40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?
43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
3 And sent forth his servants to

kalde de Budne til Bryllup, og de vilde ikke komme.
4. Han udsendte atter andre Tjenere, og sagde: siger de Budne: see, jeg haver beredt mit Maaltid: mine Øxne og mit fede Qvæg er slagtet, og alting er rede; kommer til Bryllup.
5. Men de foragtede det, og gik hen, den ene paa sin Ager, den anden til sit Kjøbmandskab.
6. Men de øvrige grebe hans Tjenere, forhaanede og ihjelsloge dem.
7. Men der Kongen det hørte, blev han vred, og skikkede sine Hære ud, og ødelagde disse Manddrabere, og satte Ild paa deres Stad.
8. Da sagde han til sine Tjenere: Brylluppet er vel beredt, men de Budne vare det ikke værd.
9. Gaaer derfor ud paa Veiskjellene, og byder til Bryllup saa mange, som I finde.
10. Og Tjenerne gik ud paa Veiene, og samlede alle dem, de fandt, baade onde og gode, saa Bryllupshuset blev fuldt af dem, som sadde tilbords.
11. Da gik Kongen ind for at besee dem, som sadde tilbords, og han saae der et Menneske, som ikke havde iført sig Bryllupsklædningen.
12. Og han sagde til ham: Ven! hvorledes er du kommen hid ind, og haver ikke Bryllupsklædningen paa? men han taug.
13. Da sagde Kongen til Tjenerne: binder Hænder og Fødder paa ham, og tager ham bort, og kaster ham ud i det yderste Mørke; der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel.
14. Thi Mange ere kaldede, men Faa udvalgte.
15. Da gik Pharisæerne hen, og holdt Raad om, hvorledes de kunde besnære ham i Ord.
16. Og de sendte deres Disciple til ham, med de Herodianer, og sagde: Mester, vi vide, at du er sanddru, og lærer Guds Vei i Sandhed, og skjøtter

call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner. my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise.
6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*.
7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 For many are called, but few *are* chosen.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of

om Ingen, thi du anseer ikke Menneskers Person.

17. Siig os derfor, hvad tykkes dig? er det tilladt at give Keiseren Skat, eller ei?
18. Men som JEsus havde mærket deres Ondskab, sagde han: I Øienskalke! hvi friste I mig?
19. Viser mig Skattens Mynt; men de rakte ham en Penning.
20. Og han sagde til dem: Hvis Billede og Overskrift er dette?
21. De sagde til ham: Keiserens. Da sagde han til dem: saa giver Keiseren det, som Keiserens er, og Gud det, som Guds er.

22. Og der de hørte det, forundrede de sig, og forlode ham, og ginge bort.

23. Paa den samme Dag traadte Sadducæerne til ham, som sige, at der ikke er Opstandelse, og spurgte ham, sigende:
24. Mester! Moses haver sagt: naar nogen døer, og haver ikke Børn, da skal hans Broder, som nærmeste Slægtning, tage hans Hustru tilægte, og opreise sin Broder Afkom.
25. Men nu har der været hos os syv Brødre, og den første giftede sig, og døde, og efterdi han ikke havde Afkom, efterlod han sin Broder sin Hustru.
26. Og den anden ligesaa, og den tredie, indtil den syvende.
27. Men sidst af dem alle døde og Qvinden.
28. Hvis Hustru af disse syv skal hun da være i Opstandelsen? thi de have alle havt hende.
29. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: I fare vild, idet I kjende ikke Skrifterne, ei heller Guds Kraft.
30. Thi i Opstandelsen skulle de hverken tage tilægte, eller gives tilægte, men de ere ligesom Guds Engle i Himmelen.
31. Men have I ikke læst om de Dødes Opstandelse, det eder er sagt af Gud, som siger:

God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?
19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.
20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image, and superscription?
21 They say unto him, Cesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar, the things which are Cesar's; and unto God, the things that are God's.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32. Jeg er Abrahams Gud, og Isaks Gud, og Jakobs Gud. (Men) Gud er ikke de Dødes Gud, men de Levendes.
33. Og der Folket det hørte, forundrede de sig saare over hans Lærdom.

34. Men der Pharisæerne hørte, at han havde stoppet Munden paa Sadducæerne, forsamlede de sig tilsammen.

35. Og Een af dem, en Lovkyndig, spurgte, og fristede ham, og sagde:

36. Mester! hvilket er det store Bud i Loven?
37. Men JEsus sagde til ham: Du skal elske HErren, din Gud, i dit ganske Hjerte, og i din ganske Sjel, og i dit ganske Sind.
38. Dette er det første og store Bud.

39. Men det andet er ligesom dette: Du skal elske din Næste som dig selv.

40. Af disse to Bud hænger al Loven og Propheterne.

41. Men der Pharisæerne vare forsamlede, spurgte JEsus dem, og sagde:

42. Hvad tykkes eder om Christo? hvis Søn er han? de sagde til ham: Davids.
43. Han sagde til dem: hvorledes kalder da David ham i Aanden en HErre? da han siger:
44. HErren sagde til min HErre: sæt dig hos min høire Haand, indtil jeg lægger dine Fiender til dine Fødders Skammel.
45. Efterdi David nu kalder ham en HErre, hvorledes er han da hans Søn?
46. Og Ingen kunde svare ham et Ord; og ingen turde ydermere gjøre Spørgsmaal til ham efter den Dag.

23. Capitel.

Da talede JEsus til Folket og til sine Disciple, og sagde:

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 This is the first and great commandment.
39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son* of David.
43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man*, from that day forth, ask him any more *questions*.

CHAPTER XXIII.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2. Paa Mose Stoel sidde de Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne.
3. Alt det derfor, som de sige eder, at I skulle holde, det holder og gjører; men gjører ikke efter deres Gjerninger; thi de sige det vel, men gjøre det ikke.
4. Thi de binde svære Byrder, hvilke man vanskelig kan bære, og lægge Menneskene dem paa Skuldrene; men selv ville de ikke bevæge dem med deres Finger.
5. Men de gjøre alle deres Gjerninger, for at ansees af Menneskene; thi de gjøre deres Tankeremmer brede, og Qvasterne store paa deres Klæder.
6. Og de ville gjerne sidde øverst tilbords ved Maaltiderne, og paa de fornemste Stolestader i Synagogerne.
7. Og de ville gjerne være hilsede paa Torvene, og kaldes af Menneskene Rabbi, Rabbi.
8. Men I skulle ikke ville kaldes Rabbi; thi een er eders Veileder, nemlig Christus; men I ere alle Brødre.
9. Og I skulle ikke kalde (Nogen) paa Jorden eders Fader; thi een er eders Fader, han, som er i Himlene.
10. Og I skulle ikke lade eder kalde Veiledere; thi een er eders Veileder, nemlig Christus.
11. Men den største iblandt eder skal være eders Tjener.
12. Men hvo sig selv ophøier, skal fornedres; og hvo sig selv fornedrer, skal ophøies.
13. Men vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Dienskalke! at I tillukke Himmeriges Rige for Menneskene; thi I gaae ikke derind, og dem, som ville gaae ind, tillade I ikke at gaae ind.
14. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Dienskalke! at I opæde Enkers Huse, og for et Syns Skyld bede længe; derfor skulle I faae des større Straf.
15. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Dienskalke! at I drage om til Lands og til Vands, for at gjøre een Tilhænger; og naar han er bleven det, gjøre I et Helvedes Barn af ham, dobbelt mere end I ere.

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:
3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.
14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16. Vee eder, I blinde Veiledere! I, som sige: hvo, som sværger ved Templet, det er Intet; men hvo, som sværger ved Guldet i Templet, er skyldig.

17. I Daarer og Blinde! hvilket er størst? Guldet? eller Templet, som helliger Guldet?

18. Fremdeles: hvo, som sværger ved Alteret, det er Intet; men hvo, som sværger ved den Gave, som er derpaa, er skyldig.

19. I Daarer og Blinde! hvilket er størst? Gaven? eller Alteret, som helliger Gaven?

20. Derfor, hvo, som sværger ved Alteret, sværger ved det, og ved alt det, som er derpaa.

21. Og hvo, som sværger ved Templet, sværger ved det, og ved Den, der boer i det.

22. Og hvo, som sværger ved Himmelen, sværger ved Guds Throne, og ved Den, som sidder paa den.

23. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Dienstalke! at I give Tiende af Mynte, og Dild, og Kummen; og efterlade de Ting i Loven, som ere svarere, nemlig Ret, og Barmhjertighed, og Troe; disse Ting burde man at gjøre, og ikke forsømme de andre.

24. I blinde Veiledere! I, som sie Myggen af, men nedsluge Kamelen!

25. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Dienstalke! at I rense Bægere og Fade udvortes; men inden til ere de fulde af Rov og Uretfærdighed.

26. Du blinde Pharisæer! rens først det, som er inden i Bægeret og Fadet, at ogsaa det Udvortes paa dem kan blive reent.

27. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Dienstalke! thi I ere ligesom kalkede Grave, som synes deilige udvortes; men inden til ere de fulde af døde Been og al Ureenhed.

28. Ligesaa synes og I vel udvortes retfærdige for Menneskene; men ind-

16 Wo unto you, *ye* blind guides! which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.

17 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 *Ye* fools, and blind! for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but

vortes ere I fulde af Øienſkalkhed og Uret.

29. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Phariſæer, I Øienſkalke! at I bygge Propheternes Grave, og pryde de Retfærdiges Gravſteder, og ſige:

30. Havde vi været i vore Fædres Tid, da havde vi ikke været deelagtige med dem i Propheternes Blod.

31. Saa bære I da Vidnesbyrd om eder ſelv, at I ere deres Børn, ſom have ihjelſlaaet Propheterne.

32. Opfylder og I eders Fædres Maal!

33. I Hugorme! I Øgleunger! hvorledes kunne I undfly Helvedes Dom?

34. Derfor, ſee, jeg ſender til eder Propheter, og Viſe, og Skriftkloge; og nogle af dem ſkulle I ihjelſlaae og korsfæſte, og nogle af dem ſkulle I hudſtrye i eders Synagoger, og forfølge dem fra een Stad til en anden;

35. at alt det retfærdige Blod ſkal komme over eder, ſom er udgydet paa Jorden, fra den retfærdige Abels Blod, indtil Sacharias Barachias Søns Blod, hvilken I ſloge ihjel imellem Templet og Alteret.

36. Sandelig ſiger jeg eder, at alt dette ſkal komme over denne Slægt.

37. Jeruſalem! Jeruſalem! ſom ihjelſlaaer Propheterne, og ſtener dem, ſom ere ſendte til dig, hvor ofte vilde jeg forſamle dine Børn, ligerviis, ſom en Hone forſamler ſine Kyllinger under Vingerne? og I vilde ikke.

38 See, eders Huus ſkal forlades eder øde.

39. Thi jeg ſiger eder: I ſkulle fra nu af ikke ſee mig, indtil I ſige: velſignet være den, ſom kommer i HErrens Navn!

24. Capitel.

Og JEſus gik ud, og drog fra Templet; og hans Diſciple gik til

within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify, and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and

ham, for at vise ham Templets Bygninger.

2. Men JEsus sagde til dem: see I ikke alt dette? sandelig siger jeg eder: her skal ikke lades Steen paa Steen, som jo skal nedbrydes.

3. Men da han sad paa Olie-Bjerget, gik hans Disciple til ham i Eenrum, og sagde: sig os, naar skal dette skee? og hvad Tegn skal der være paa din Tilkommelse, og Verdens Ende?

4. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: seer til, at Ingen forfører eder.

5. Thi mange skulle komme i mit Navn, og sige: "jeg er Christus;" og de skulle forføre mange.

6. Men I skulle høre Krige, og Rygte om Krige. Seer til, at I ikke forskrækkes; thi dette maa altsammen skee, men Enden er ikke endda.

7. Thi Folk skal opreise sig mod Folk, og Rige mod Rige, og der skal være Hunger, og Pestilentser, og Jordskjælv her og der.

8. Men alle disse Ting skulle være en Begyndelse til Smerterne.

9. Da skulle de overantvorde eder til Trængsel, og slaae eder ihjel; og I skulle hades af alle Folk for mit Navns Skyld.

10. Og da skulle mange forarges, og forraade hverandre, og hade hverandre.

11. Og mange falske Propheter skulle opstaae og forføre mange.

12. Og efterdi Uretfærdighed bliver mangfoldig, skal Kjærligheden blive kold i mange.

13. Men hvo, som bliver bestandig indtil Enden, han skal blive salig.

14. Og dette Riges Evangelium skal prædikes i den ganske Verden til et Vidnesbyrd for alle Folk; og da skal Enden komme.

15. Naar I da see, at Ødelæggelsens Vederstyggelighed, om hvilken Prophe-

his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.

8 All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spo-

ten Daniel haver talet, staaer paa det hellige Sted: — hvo, som det læser, give Agt derpaa! —

16. da flye paa Bjergene hvo, som er i Judæa;

17. og hvo, som er paa Taget, stige ikke ned, for at hente Noget af sit Huus;

18. og hvo, som er paa Ageren, vende ikke tilbage, at hente sine Klæder.

19. Men vee de Frugtsommelige, og dem, som give Die, i de Dage!

20. Men beder, at eders Flugt skal ikke skee om Vinteren, ei heller om Sabbaten;

21. thi da skal der være saa stor en Trængsel, som ikke haver været fra Verdens Begyndelse hidindtil, og som ikke heller skal blive.

22. Og dersom disse Dage ikke bleve forkortede, da blev intet Menneske frelst; men for de Udvalgtes Skyld skulle disse Dage forkortes.

23. Dersom Nogen da siger til eder: see, her er Christus, eller der, da skulle I ikke troe det.

24. Thi falske Christi og falske Propheter skulle opstaae og gjøre store Tegn og underlige Gjerninger, at de Udvalgte skulde og forføres, om det var muligt.

25. See, jeg haver sagt eder det forud.

26. Derfor, dersom de sige til eder: "see, han er i Ørkenen," da gaaer ikke derud; "see, han er i Kammerne," da troer det ikke.

27. Thi ligesom Lynet udgaaer fra Østen og skinner indtil Vesten, saa skal og Menneskens Søns Tilkommelse være.

28. Thi hvor Aadselet er, der skulle Ørnene forsamles.

29. Men strax efter de Dages Trængsel, skal Solen formørkes, og Maanen ikke give sit Skin, og Stjernerne falde af Himmelen, og Himmelens Kræfter røres.

ken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30. Og da skal Menneskens Søns Tegn aabenbares i Himmelen, og da skulle alle Jordens Slægter hyle; og de skulle see Menneskens Søn komme i Himmelens Skyer med Kraft og megen Herlighed.

31. Og han skal udsende sine Engle med Basunens høie Røst; og de skulle forsamle hans Udvalgte fra de fire Verdenshjørner, fra den ene Ende af Himmelen til den anden.

32. Men lærer en Lignelse (tagen) af Figentræet: naar Vædsken allerede er kommen i dets Grene, og Bladene springe ud, da vide I, at Sommeren er nær.

33. Saaledes og I, naar I see alt dette, da vider, at han er nær for Dørene.

34. Sandelig siger jeg eder: denne Slægt skal ikke forgaae, førend dette skeer altsammen.

35. Himmelen og Jorden skulle forgaae; men mine Ord skulle ingenlunde forgaae.

36. Men om den Dag og den Time veed Ingen, ikke engang Himmelens Engle, uden Faderen alene.

37. Men ligesom Noæ Dage vare, saa skal og Menneskens Søns Tilkommelse være.

38. Thi ligesom de vare i de Dage før Syndfloden, de aade og drak, toge tilægte og gave tilægte, indtil den Dag, der Noah gik ind i Arken,

39. og de agtede det ikke, indtil Syndfloden kom, og tog dem alle bort: saaledes skal og Menneskens Søns Tilkommelse være.

40. Da skulle to være paa Ageren; den ene skal tages, og den anden lades tilbage.

41. To (Qvinder) skulle male paa Qværnen: den ene skal tages, og den anden lades tilbage.

42. Vaager derfor; thi I vide ikke, i hvilken Time eders HErre kommer.

43. Men dette skulle I vide, at der-

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the

som Huusbonden vidste, i hvilken Nattevagt Tyven vilde komme, da vaagede han, og lod ikke bryde ind i sit Huus.

44. Derfor værer og I rede; thi Menneskens Søn kommer paa den Time, som I ikke mene.

45. Hvilken er derfor den troe og snilde Tjener, som hans Herre haver sat over sit Tyende, at give dem Mad itide?

46. Salig er den Tjener, hvilken hans Herre, naar han kommer, vil finde saaledes at gjøre.

47. Sandelig jeg siger eder, at han skal sætte ham over alt sit Gods.

48. Men dersom nogen ond Tjener vilde sige i sit Hjerte: min Herre tøver at komme,

49. og begynde at slaae Medtjenerne, men at æde og drikke med Drankerne:

50. saa skal den Tjeners Herre komme paa den Dag, som han ikke forventer, og paa den Time, som han ikke veed,

51. og skal hugge ham i to, og give ham sin Deel med Dienskalke; der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel.

25. Capitel.

Da skal Himmeriges Rige lignes ved ti Jomfruer, som toge deres Lamper, og gik Brudgommen imøde.

2. Men de fem af dem vare kloge, og de fem daarlige.

3. Der de daarlige havde taget deres Lamper, toge de ikke Olie med sig.

4. Men de kloge toge Olie i deres Kar, tilligemed deres Lamper.

5. Men der Brudgommen tøvede, slumrede de alle, og sov ind.

6. Men om Midnat skede Anskrig: "see, Brudgommen kommer, gaaer ham imøde!"

good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready. for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER XXV.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7. Da vaagnede alle disse Jomfruer og gjorde deres Lamper tilrette.
8. Men de daarlige sagde til de kloge: giver os af eders Olie; thi vore Lamper udslukkes.
9. Men de kloge svarede, og sagde: det maatte ikke blive nok til os og eder; men gaaer heller bort til dem, som sælge, og kjøber for eder selv.
10. Men der de gik bort at kjøbe, kom Brudgommen, og de, som vare rede, gik ind med ham til Bryllup; og Døren blev tillukt.
11. Men siden kom og de andre Jomfruer, og sagde: Herre! Herre! lad op for os!
12. Men han svarede, og sagde: sandelig siger jeg eder, jeg kjender eder ikke.
13. Vaager derfor; thi I vide hverken Dag eller Time, paa hvilken Menneskens Søn kommer.
14. Thi ligesom et Menneske, der vilde drage udenlands, kaldte sine Tjenere, og overantvordede dem sit Gods,
15. og gav een fem Talenter, men en anden to, men en anden eet, hver efter hans Evne, og han drog strax udenlands.
16. Da gik den bort, som havde annammet fem Talenter, og kjøbslog med dem, og vandt andre fem Talenter.
17. Ligesaa og den, som havde annammet de to Talenter, ogsaa han vandt andre to.
18. Men den, som havde annammet det ene, gik bort, og grov i Jorden, og skjulte sin Herres Penge.
19. Men en lang Tid derefter kom disse Tjeneres Herre, og holdt Regnskab med dem.
20. Da gik den frem, som havde annammet fem Talenter, og frembragte andre fem Talenter, og sagde: Herre! du overantvordede mig fem Talenter; see, jeg haver vundet fem andre Talenter med dem.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.
15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.
18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21. Men hans Herre sagde til ham: vel, du gode og troe Tjener! du haver været tro over det Lidet, jeg vil sætte dig over Meget; gak ind til din Herres Glæde.

22. Da gik og den frem, som havde annammet to Talenter, og sagde: Herre! du overantvordede mig to Talenter; see, jeg haver vundet to andre Talenter med dem.

23. Hans Herre sagde til ham: vel, du gode og troe Tjener! du haver været tro over Lidet, jeg vil sætte dig over Meget; gak ind til din Herres Glæde.

24. Men den traadte og frem, som havde annammet eet Talent, og sagde: Herre! jeg kjendte dig, at du er en haard Mand, som høster der, du ikke saaede, og samler der, du ikke spredte.

25. Og da jeg frygtede, gik jeg bort, og skjulte dit Talent i Jorden, see, der haver du Dit.

26. Men hans Herre svarede, og sagde til ham: du onde og lade Tjener! du vidste, at jeg høster der, jeg ikke saaede, og samler der, jeg ikke spredte:

27. derfor burde det dig, at have overantvordet Vexelererne mine Penge; og naar jeg kom, da havde jeg faaet Mit igjen med Rente.

28. Tager derfor det Talent fra ham, og giver det til den, som haver ti Talenter.

29. Thi hver, som haver, ham skal gives, og han skal have til Overflod; men hvo, som ikke haver, ham skal endog fratages det, han haver.

30. Og kaster den unyttige Tjener ud i det yderste Mørke; der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel.

31. Men naar Menneskens Søn kommer i sin Herlighed, og alle hellige Engle med ham, da skal han sidde paa sin Herligheds Throne.

32. Og alle Folk skulle forsamles for

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I nave not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be

ham, og han skal skille dem fra hverandre, ligesom en Hyrde skiller Faarene fra Bukkene.

33. Og han skal stille Faarene ved sin høire Side, men Bukkene ved den venstre Side.

34. Da skal Kongen sige til dem ved sin høire Side: kommer hid, min Faders Velsignede! arver det Rige, som eder er beredt fra Verdens Grundvold blev lagt.

35. Thi jeg var hungrig, og I gave mig at æde; jeg var tørstig, og I gave mig at drikke; jeg var fremmed, og I toge mig til eder;

36. jeg var nøgen, og I klædte mig; jeg var syg, og I besøgte mig; jeg var i Fængsel, og I kom til mig.

37. Da skulle de Retfærdige svare ham, og sige: HErre! naar saae vi dig hungrig, og gave dig Mad? eller tørstig, og gave dig at drikke?

38. Naar have vi seet dig fremmed, og taget dig til os? eller nøgen, og have klædt dig?

39. Naar have vi seet dig syg, eller i Fængsel, og ere komne til dig?

40. Og Kongen skal svare, og sige til dem: sandelig siger jeg eder: saa meget, som I have gjort for een af disse mine mindste Brødre, have I gjort for mig.

41. Da skal han og sige til dem ved den venstre Side: gaaer bort fra mig, I Forbandede! i den evige Ild, som er beredt Djævelen og hans Engle.

42. Thi jeg var hungrig, og I gave mig ikke at æde; jeg var tørstig, og I gave mig ikke at drikke;

43. jeg var fremmed, og I toge mig ikke til eder; jeg var nøgen, og I klædte mig ikke; jeg var syg, og i Fængsel, og I besøgte mig ikke.

44. Da skulle ogsaa de svare ham, og sige: HErre! naar have vi seet dig hungrig, eller tørstig, eller fremmed, eller nøgen, eller syg, eller i Fængsel, og have ikke tjent dig?

gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45. Da skal han svare dem, og sige: sandelig siger jeg eder: saa meget, som I ikke have gjort for een af disse Mindste, have I og ikke gjort for mig.

46. Og de skulle gaae hen, disse til den evige Pine, men de Retfærdige til det evige Liv.

26. Capitel.

Og det skede, der JEsus havde endt alle disse Ord, sagde han til sine Disciple:

2. I vide, at om to Dage bliver det Paaske, og Menneskens Søn skal forraades til at korsfæstes.

3. Da forsamledes de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge og Folkets Eldste i Palladset hos den Ypperste-Præst, som hedte Caiphas.

4. Og de holdt Raad, at de kunde gribe JEsum med List, og ihjelslaae ham.

5. Men de sagde: ikke paa Høitiden, at der ikke skal blive et Opløb iblandt Folket.

6. Men der JEsus var i Bethania, udi Simon den Spedalskes Huus,

7. da kom en Qvinde til ham, som havde en Alabaster-Krukke med meget kostelig Salve, og udøste den paa hans Hoved, der han sad tilbords.

8. Men der hans Disciple saae det, bleve de vrede, og sagde: hvortil tjener denne Spilde?

9. Thi denne Salve kunde blevet solgt for Meget, og givet Fattige.

10. Men der JEsus mærkede det, sagde han til dem: hvi gjøre I denne Qvinde Fortræd? hun haver gjort en god Gjerning imod mig.

11. Thi I have altid Fattige hos eder; men mig have I ikke altid.

12. Thi at hun udøste denne Salve paa mit Legeme, det haver hun gjort, for at berede mig til min Jordefærd.

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster-box of very precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head as he sat *at meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13. Sandelig siger jeg eder: hvorsomhelst dette Evangelium bliver prædiket i den ganske Verden, skal og det, som hun haver gjort, omtales til hendes Ihukommelse.
14. Da gik een bort af de Tolv, som hedte Judas Ischarioth, til de Ypperste-Præster,
15. og sagde: hvad ville I give mig, saa vil jeg forraade eder ham? men de gave ham tredive Sølv-Penninge.
16. Og fra den Tid af søgte han beleilig Tid til at forraade ham.
17. Men paa den første Dag af de usyrede Brøds Høitid gik Disciplene til JEsum, og sagde til ham: hvor vil du, at vi skulle berede for dig, at æde Paaske-Lammet?
18. Men han sagde: gaaer ind i Staden til en vis (Mand), og siger til ham: Mesteren siger: min Tid er nær; jeg vil holde Paaske hos dig med mine Disciple.
19. Og Disciplene gjorde ligesom JEsus befoel dem, og beredte Paaske-Lammet.
20. Men der det var bleven Aften, satte han sig tilbords med de Tolv.
21. Og der de aade, sagde han: sandelig siger jeg eder, at een af eder skal forraade mig.
22. Og de bleve saare bedrøvede, og hver af dem begyndte at sige til ham: HErre! mon jeg er den?
23. Men han svarede, og sagde: den, som dyppede (med) Haanden tilligemed mig i Fadet, han skal forraade mig.
24. Menneskens Søn gaaer vel hen, ligesom der er skrevet om ham; men vee det Menneske, ved hvilket Menneskens Søn bliver forraadt! det var samme Menneske godt, at han ikke havde været født.
25. Men Judas, som forraadte ham, svarede, og sagde: Rabbi! mon jeg er den? han sagde til ham: du haver sagt det.
26. Men der de aade, tog JEsus

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.
14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.
20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Son of man goeth, as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.
25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating,

Brødet, og takkede, brød (det), og gav Disciplene (det), og sagde: tager, æder; dette er mit Legeme.

27. Og han tog Kalken, og takkede, gav dem (den), og sagde: drikker alle deraf;

28. thi dette er mit Blod, det nye Testamentes, hvilket udgydes for Mange til Syndernes Forladelse.

29. Men jeg siger eder, at jeg skal herefter ikke mere drikke af denne Viintræets Frugt, indtil den Dag, naar jeg skal drikke den nye med eder i min Faders Rige.

30. Og der de havde sjunget Lovsangen, gik de ud til Olie-Bjerget.

31. Da siger JEsus til dem: i denne Nat skulle I alle forarges paa mig; thi der er skrevet: jeg skal slaae Hyrden, og Hjordens Faar skulle adspredes.

32. Men efterat jeg er opstanden, vil jeg gaae forud for eder til Galilæa.

33. Men Peder svarede, og sagde til ham: dersom de og alle skulle forarges paa dig, saa vil jeg dog aldrig forarges.

34. JEsus sagde til ham: sandelig siger jeg dig, at i denne Nat, førend Hanen galer, skal du fornegte mig tre Gange.

35. Peder sagde til ham: dersom jeg endog skulde døe med dig, vil jeg ikke fornegte dig. Ligesaa sagde og alle Disciplene.

36. Da kom JEsus med dem til en Gaard, som kaldes Gethsemane, og sagde til Disciplene: sætter eder her, imedens jeg gaaer bort derhen, og beder.

37. Og han tog Peder og de to Zebedæi Sønner til sig, og begyndte at bedrøves og svarligen at ængstes.

38. Da siger han til dem: min Sjel er ganske bedrøvet indtil Døden; bliver her, og vaager med mig.

39. Og han gik lidet frem, faldt paa sit Ansigt, og bad, og sagde: min Fa-

Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed,

der! er det muligt, da gaae denne Kalk fra mig! dog ikke, som jeg vil, men som du vil.

40. Og han kom til Disciplene, og fandt dem sovende, og sagde til Peder: saa kunde I da ikke vaage een Time med mig?

41. Vaager og beder, at I ikke skulle komme i Fristelse; Aanden er vel redebon, men Kjødet er skrøbeligt.

42. Han gik atter anden Gang hen, bad, og sagde: min Fader! er det ikke muligt, at denne Kalk kan gaae fra mig, uden jeg skal drikke den, da skee din Villie!

43. Og han kom, og fandt dem atter sovende; thi deres Øine vare betyngede.

44. Og han lod dem blive, og gik atter hen, og bad tredie Gang, og talede de samme Ord.

45. Da kom han til sine Disciple, og sagde til dem: sove I fremdeles, og hvile eder? see, Timen er nær, og Menneskens Søn skal overantvordes i Synderes Hænder.

46. Staaer op, lader os gaae: see, han er nær, som forraader mig.

47. Og der han endnu talede, see, da kom Judas, een af de Tolv, og en stor Skare med ham, med Sværd og Stænger, fra de Ypperste-Præster og Folkets Ældste

48. Men den, som ham forraadte, havde givet dem et Tegn, og sagt: den, som jeg monne kysse, ham er det; griber ham.

49. Og han traadte strax til JEsum, og sagde: hil være dig, Rabbi! og kyste ham.

50. Men JEsus sagde til ham: Ven! hvorfor er du kommen? da traadte de frem, og lagde Hænder paa JEsum, og grebe ham.

51. Og see, een af dem, som vare med JEsu, udrakte Haanden, og uddrog sit Sværd, og slog den Ypperste-Præstes Tjener, og huggede hans Øre af.

saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52. Da sagde JEsus til ham: stik dit Sværd i Balgen; thi alle de, som gribe (til) Sværd, skulle omkomme ved Sværd.

53. Eller mener du, at jeg ikke kan nu bede min Fader, at han skulde tilskikke mig mere end tolv Legioner Engle?

54. Hvorledes skulde da Skrifterne fuldkommes? thi det bør saaledes gaae til.

55. Paa den samme Tid sagde JEsus til Skaren: I ere udgangne, ligesom til en Røver, med Sværd og Stænger, for at tage fat paa mig; jeg haver daglig siddet hos eder, og lært i Templet, og I grebe mig ikke.

56. Men det er altsammen skeet, at Propheternes Skrifter skulde fuldkommes. Da forlode alle Disciplene ham, og flyede.

57. Men de, som havde grebet JEsum, førte ham hen til den Ypperste-Præst Kaiphas, der hvor de Skriftkloge og Ældste vare forsamlede.

58. Men Peder fulgte langt fra efter ham indtil den Ypperste-Præstes Pallads, og gik indenfor, og sad hos Svendene for at see Enden.

59. Men de Ypperste-Præster og de Ældste, og det ganske Raad søgte falske Vidnesbyrd mod JEsum, paa det de kunde aflive ham; og fandt intet.

60. Og alligevel at der gik mange falske Vidner frem, fandt de dog intet. Men paa det sidste traadte to falske Vidner frem, og sagde:

61. Denne har sagt: jeg kan nedbryde Guds Tempel, og bygge det i tre Dage.

62. Og den Ypperste-Præst stod op, og sagde til ham: svarer du Intet? hvad vidne disse imod dig?

63. Men JEsus taug. Og den Ypperste-Præst svarede, og sagde til ham: jeg besværger dig ved den levende Gud, at du siger os, om du er Christus, den Guds Søn.

64. JEsus sagde til ham: du haver sagt det; jeg siger eder endog: nu her-

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say un-

efter skulle I see Menneskens Søn sidde hos Kraftens høire Haand, og komme i Himmelens Skyer.

65. Da sønderrev den Ypperste-Præst sine Klæder, og sagde: han har bespottet Gud; hvad have vi længere Vidner behov? see, nu have I hørt hans Guds-Bespottelse.

66. Hvad tykkes eder? Men de svarede og sagde: han er skyldig til Døden.

67. Da spyttede de i hans Ansigt, og sloge ham paa Munden; men andre sloge (ham) med Kjeppe.

68. Og de sagde: spaae os, Christe! hvo er den, der slog dig?

69. Men Peder sad udenfor i Gaarden; og en Pige kom til ham, og sagde: du haver og været med JEsu, den Galilæer.

70. Men han negtede (det) for dem alle, og sagde: jeg veed ikke, hvad du siger.

71. Men der han gik ud i Forgaarden, saae en anden ham; og hun sagde til dem, som der vare: denne var og med JEsu, den Nazaræer.

72. Og han negtede (det) atter med en Eed, sigende: jeg kjender ikke det Menneske.

73. Men lidet derefter gik de Hosstaaende frem, og sagde til Peder: sandelig, du er og een af dem; thi og dit Maal røber dig.

74. Da begyndte han at forbande sig, og sværge: jeg kjender ikke det Menneske. Og strax gol Hanen.

75. Og Peder kom JEsu Ord ihu, der han sagde til ham: førend Hanen galer, skal du fornegte mig tre Gange. Og han gik udenfor, og græd bitterligen.

27. Capitel.

Men der det var blevet Morgen, holdt alle de Ypperste-Præster og Folkets Eldste Raad imod JEsum, at de kunde aflive ham.

to you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXVII.

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2. Og de bandt ham, og førte ham hen, og overantvordede ham til Landshøvdingen Pontius Pilatus.

3. Der Judas, som ham forraadte, da saae, at han var fordømt, angrede det ham, og han bar de tredive Sølv-Penninge til de Ypperste-Præster og Eldste igjen, og sagde:

4. Jeg haver syndet, at jeg forraadte uskyldigt Blod. Men de sagde: hvad kommer det os ved? see du dertil.

5. Og han kastede Sølv-Penningene i Templet, veeg bort, og gik hen, og hængte sig.

6. Men de Ypperste-Præster toge Sølv-Penningene, og sagde: det er ikke tilladt, at kaste dem i Templets Kiste; thi det er Blodpenge.

7. Men de holdt Raad, og kjøbte en Pottemagers Ager derfor, til at jorde Fremmede udi.

8. Derfor blev den samme Ager kaldet Blod-Ager indtil denne Dag.

9. Da blev det fuldkommet, som er sagt ved Propheten Jeremias, der han siger: og de toge de tredive Sølv-Penninge, den Vurderedes Værdie, hvilken de kjøbte af Israels Børn.

10. Og de have givet dem for en Pottemagers Ager, som HErren befoel mig.

11. Men JEsus stod for Landshøvdingen; og Landshøvdingen spurgte ham, og sagde: er du Jødernes Konge? men JEsus sagde til ham: du siger det.

12. Og der han blev anklaget af de Ypperste-Præster og Eldste, svarede han Intet.

13. Da sagde Pilatus til ham: hører du ikke, hvor meget de vidne imod dig?

14. Og han svarede ham end ikke til eet Ord, saa at Landshøvdingen forundrede sig saare.

2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly

15. Men paa Høitiden pleiede Landshøvdingen at give Folket een Fange løs, hvilken de vilde.

16. Men de havde da en mærkelig Fange, som hedte Barrabas.

17. Derfor, der de vare forsamlede, sagde Pilatus til dem: hvilken ville I, at jeg skal give eder løs? Barrabas? eller JEsum, som kaldes Christus?

18. Thi han vidste, at de havde af Avind overantvordet ham.

19. Men der han sad paa Domstolen, skikkede hans Hustru (Bud) til ham, og lod sige: befat dig intet med denne Retfærdige; thi jeg haver lidt meget i Dag i Drømme for hans Skyld.

20. Men de Ypperste-Præster og de Ældste overtalede Folket, at de skulde begjere Barrabas, men omkomme JEsum.

21. Men Landshøvdingen svarede, og sagde til dem: hvilken ville I, at jeg skal give eder løs af disse to? men de sagde: Barrabas.

22. Pilatus sagde til dem: hvad skal jeg da gjøre med JEsu, som kaldes Christus? de sagde alle til ham: lad ham korsfæstes!

23. Men Landshøvdingen sagde: hvad Ondt haver han da gjort? men de raabte end mere, og sagde: lad ham korsfæstes!

24. Men der Pilatus saae, at han udrettede Intet, men at der blev større Bulder, tog han Vand, og toede Hænderne i Folkets Paasyn, og sagde: jeg er uskyldig i denne Retfærdiges Blod, seer I dertil.

25. Og det ganske Folk svarede, og sagde: hans Blod (komme) over os og over vore Børn!

26. Da gav han dem Barrabas løs; men JEsum lod han hudstryge, og overantvordede ham, at han skulde korsfæstes.

27. Da toge Landshøvdingens Stridsmænd JEsum til sig i Domhuset, og forsamlede om ham den ganske Rode.

15 Now at *that* feast, the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.)

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream, because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.

28. Og de klædte ham af, og kastede en Purpur-Kaabe om ham.
29. Og de flettede en Krone af Torne, og satte den paa hans Hoved, og et Rør i hans høire Haand, og de faldt paa Knæe for ham, og bespottede ham, og sagde: Hil være dig, du Jødernes Konge!
30. Og de spyttede paa ham, og toge Røret, og sloge paa hans Hoved.

31. Og der de havde bespottet ham, afførte de ham Kaaben, og iførte ham hans egne Klæder, og bragte ham hen for at korsfæste ham.

32. Men idet de gik ud, fandt de et Menneske fra Cyrene, ved Navn Simon; ham tvang de til at bære hans Kors.
33. Og der de kom til et Sted, kaldet Golgatha, det er: kaldet Hovedpande-Sted,
34. da gave de ham Eddike at drikke, blandet med Galde; og der han smagte det, vilde han ikke drikke.

35. Men de, som havde korsfæstet ham, skiftede hans Klæder, og kastede Lod om dem; at det skulde fuldkommes, som er sagt af Propheten: de skiftede mine Klæder imellem sig, og kastede Lod om mit Klædebon.

36. Og de sadde der, og toge vare paa ham.
37. Og oven over hans Hoved satte de Beskyldningen mod ham (saaledes) skreven: denne er JEsus, den Jødernes Konge.
38. Da korsfæstede de med ham to Røvere, een ved den høire, og een ved den venstre Side.

39. Men de, som gik forbi, bespottede ham, og rystede paa deres Hoveder, og sagde:
40. Du, som nedbryder Templet, og bygger det i tre Dage, frels dig selv; er du Guds Søn, da stig ned af Korset.

41. Men ligesaa bespottede og de

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, A place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet; They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting down, they watched him there:
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests

Ypperste-Præster ham, tilligemed de Skriftkloge og de Ældste, og sagde:

42. Han haver frelst andre, sig selv kan han ikke frelse; er han Israels Konge, da stige han nu ned af Korset, saa ville vi troe ham.

43. Han forlod sig paa Gud, han frie ham nu, om han haver Behag i ham; thi han haver sagt: jeg er Guds Søn.

44. Men det samme bebreidede og Røverne ham, som vare korsfæstede med ham.

45. Men fra den sjette Time blev Mørkhed over den ganske Jord, indtil den niende Time.

46. Men ved den niende Time raabte JEsus med høi Røst, og sagde: Eli! Eli! Lama Sabachtani? det er: min Gud! min Gud! hvorfor haver du forladt mig?

47. Men da nogle af dem, som der stode, hørte det, sagde de: han kalder paa Elias.

48. Og strax løb een af dem, og tog en Svamp, og fyldte den med Eddike, og stak den paa et Rør, og gav ham at drikke.

49. Men de andre sagde: hold! lad os see, om Elias kommer, og vil frelse ham.

50. Men JEsus raabte atter med høi Røst, og udgav Aanden.

51. Og see, Forhænget i Templet splittedes i to, fra det øverste indtil det nederste, og Jorden skjalv, og Klipperne revnede,

52. og Gravene oplodes, og mange af de hensovne Helliges Legemer opstode;

53. og de gik ud af Gravene efter hans Opstandelse, og kom ind i den hellige Stad, og aabenbaredes for mange.

54. Men Høvedsmanden, og de, som vare med ham, og holdte Vagt over JEsum, der de saae det Jordskjælv, og hvad der skede, frygtede de saare, og sagde: sandelig, denne var Guds Søn!

mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom: and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55. Men der vare mange Qvinder, som langt fra saae til, hvilke havde fulgt JEsum fra Galilæa, og tjent ham.
56. Iblandt hvilke vare Maria Magdalena, og Maria, Jakobi og Jose Moder, og Zebedæi Sønners Moder.

57. Men der det var blevet Aften, kom en riig Mand af Arimathæa, ved Navn Joseph, hvilken og selv havde været JEsu Discipel.
58. Denne gik til Pilatus, og begjerede JEsu Legeme; da befoel Pilatus, at man skulde overantvorde ham Legemet.
59. Og Joseph tog Legemet, og svøbte det i et reent fiint Liinklæde,

60. og lagde det i sin nye Grav, hvilken han havde ladet hugge i en Klippe; og væltede en stor Steen for Døren paa Graven, og gik bort.

61. Men Maria Magdalena var der, og den anden Maria, hvilke satte sig tvært over for Graven.
62. Men den anden Dag, hvilken er (Dagen) efter Beredelsens Dag, forsamledes de Ypperste Præster, og Pharisæer til Pilatus,
63. og sagde: Herre! vi komme ihu, at denne Forfører sagde, der han endnu levede: "efter tre Dage opreises jeg."
64. Befal derfor, at man med Flid forvarer Graven indtil den tredie Dag, at hans Disciple ikke skulle komme om Natten, og stjæle ham, og sige til Folket: han er opreist fra de Døde; og den sidste Forførelse skal blive værre end den første.
65. Men Pilatus sagde til dem: der have I Vagten; gaaer hen, forvarer med Flid, som I (bedst) vide.
66. Men de gik hen, og med Flid forvarede Graven ved Vagten, der de havde forseglet Stenen.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.
57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can.
66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

28. Capitel.

Men der Ugen var ude, da det lysnede til den første (Dag) i Ugen,

CHAPTER XXVIII.

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first

kom Maria Magdalena og den anden Maria, for at besee Graven.

2. Og see, der skede et stort Jordskjælv; thi HErrens Engel foer ned af Himmelen, traadte til, og væltede Stenen fra Døren, og satte sig paa den.

3. Men hans Skikkelse var ligesom Lynet, og hans Klædebon hvidt som Snee.

4. Men Vogterne skjælvede af Frygt for ham, og bleve ligesom døde.

5. Men Engelen svarede, og sagde til Qvinderne: frygter I ikke! thi jeg veed, at I lede efter JEsum den korsfæstede.

6. Han er ikke her; thi han er opstanden, saasom han haver sagt. Kommer hid, seer Stedet, hvor HErren laae.

7. Og gaaer hastigen hen, og siger hans Disciple, at han er opstanden fra de Døde; og see, han gaaer forud for eder til Galilæa, der skulle I see ham. See, jeg haver sagt eder det.

8. Og de gik hastelig ud af Graven med Frygt og stor Glæde, og løb, for at bebude hans Disciple det.

9. Men der de gik, at bebude hans Disciple det, see, da mødte JEsus dem, og sagde: hil være eder! men de traadte til, og omfavnede hans Fødder, og tilbade ham.

10. Da sagde JEsus til dem: frygter ikke! gaaer hen, bebuder mine Brødre, at de gaae hen til Galilæa, og der skulle de see mig.

11. Men der de gik hen, see, da kom nogle af Vagten ind i Staden, og forkyndte de Ypperste-Præster alt det, som var skeet.

12. Og de forsamledes med de Ældste, og holdt et Raad, og gave Stridsmændene mange Sølv-Penninge,

13. og sagde: siger: hans Disciple kom om Natten, og stjal ham, da vi sov.

14. Og dersom Landshøvdingen faaer

day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gov-

det at høre, ville vi stille ham tilfreds, og holde eder angerløse.

15. Men de toge de Sølv-Penninge, og gjorde, som de vare underviste. Og Rygtet om denne Sag blev udspredt iblandt Jøderne indtil denne Dag.

16. Men de elleve Disciple gik til Galilæa, til det Bjerg, hvor JEsus havde bestillet dem.

17. Og der de saae ham, tilbade de ham; men nogle tvivlede.

18. Og JEsus traadte frem, talede med dem, og sagde: mig er given al Magt i Himmelen og paa Jorden.

19. Gaaer derfor hen, og lærer alle Folk, og døber dem i Navnet Faderens, og Sønnens, og den Hellig Aands,

20. og lærer dem at holde alt det, jeg haver befalet eder; og see, jeg er med eder alle Dage indtil Verdens Ende. Amen.

ernor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

St. Marci

Evangelium.

1. Capitel.

JEsu Christi Guds Søns Evangelii Begyndelse.

2. Ligesom skrevet er i Propheterne: See, jeg sender min Engel for dit Ansigt, som skal berede din Vei for dig;

3. det er hans Røst, som raaber i Ørkenen: bereder HErrens Vei, gjører hans Stier rette:

4. (saaledes) døbte Johannes i Ørkenen, og prædikede Omvendelsens Daab til Syndernes Forladelse.

5. Og det ganske Land Judæa gik ud

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

ST. MARK.

CHAPTER I.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee;

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him

til ham, ogsaa de af Jerusalem; og alle de, som bekjendte deres Synder, døbtes af ham i Jordans Flod.

6. Men Johannes havde Klæder af Kameel-Haar, og et Læderbælte om sin Lend, og aad Græshopper og vild Honning;

7. og prædikede, og sagde: der kommer Den efter mig, som er stærkere end jeg, hvilken jeg ikke er værdig til at bukke mig ned for, og opløse hans Skorem.

8. Jeg har vel døbt eder med Vand, men han skal døbe eder med den Hellig Aand.

9. Og det skede i de samme Dage, at JEsus kom fra Nazareth i Galilæa, og døbtes af Johannes i Jordan.

10. Og strax, der han steeg op af Vandet, saae han Himlene adskilte, og Aanden ligesom en Due komme ned over ham.

11. Og der skede en Røst af Himlene: du er min Søn den Elskelige, i hvilken jeg haver Velbehag.

12. Og strax drev Aanden ham ud i Ørkenen.

13. Og han var der i Ørkenen fyrretyve Dage, og blev fristet af Satan, og var hos Dyrene; og Englene tjente ham.

14. Men efterat Johannes var overantvordet, kom JEsus til Galilæa, og prædikede Guds Riges Evangelium,

15. og sagde: Tiden er fuldkommet, og Guds Rige er nær! omvender eder, og troer Evangelium.

16. Men der han vandrede ved den galilæiske Søe, saae han Simon og hans Broder Andreas, der kastede Garn i Søen;—thi de vare Fiskere.—

17. Og JEsus sagde til dem: følger efter mig, saa vil jeg gjøre eder til Menneske-Fiskere.

18. Og de forlode strax deres Garn, og fulgte ham.

all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19. Og da han gik lidet frem derfra, saae han og Jakobus, Zebedæi (Søn), og hans Broder Johannes, der bødte deres Garn i Skibet.

20. Og han kaldte strax ad dem; og de forlode deres Fader Zebedæus i Skibet med Leiesvendene, og fulgte efter ham.

21. Og de gik ind i Capernaum; og strax om Sabbaten gik han ind i Synagogen, og lærte.

22. Og de forundrede sig saare over hans Lærdom; thi han lærte dem, som den, der havde Myndighed, og ikke som de Skriftkloge.

23. Og der var et Menneske i deres Synagoge med en ureen Aand, og han raabte høit,

24. og sagde: ak! hvad have vi med dig at skaffe, JEsu af Nazareth! er du kommen for at fordærve os? jeg kjender dig, hvo du er, den Guds Hellige.

25. Og JEsus truede ham, og sagde: tie, og faer ud af ham.

26. Og den urene Aand sleed ham, og raabte med stor Røst, og foer ud af ham.

27. Og de bleve alle forfærdede, saa at de bespurgte sig med hverandre, og sagde: hvad er dette? hvad er denne for en ny Lærdom? thi han byder og de urene Aander med Magt, og de lyde ham.

28. Men hans Rygte udkom strax i alt det omkringliggende Land i Galilæa.

29. Og de gik strax ud af Synagogen og kom i Simons og Andreæ Huus, med Jakobus og Johannes.

30. Men Simons Hustrues Moder laae, og havde Feber; og strax talte de til ham om hende.

31. Og han gik til hende, tog fat paa hendes Haand, og reiste hende op, og Feberen forlod hende strax; og hun tjente dem.

32. Men der det var bleven Aften,

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even when the sun

der Solen var nedgangen, førte de alle, som havde ondt, og de Besatte til ham.

33. Og den ganske Stad var forsamlet for Døren.

34. Og han helbredede mange, som havde ondt af adskillige Sygdomme, og uddrev mange Djævle, og lod Djævlene ikke tale; thi de kjendte ham.

35. Og aarle, der det endnu var høi Nat, stod han op, gik ud, og gik hen til et øde Sted, og bad der.

36. Og Simon, og de, som vare med ham, skyndte sig efter ham.

37. Og der de fandt ham, sagde de til ham: alle lede efter dig.

38. Og han sagde til dem: lader os gaae til de nærmeste smaae Stæder, at jeg og der maa prædike; thi jeg er dertil udgangen.

39. Og han prædikede i deres Synagoger, udi hele Galilæa; og uddrev Djævle.

40. Og der kom en Spedalsk til ham, bad ham, og faldt paa Knæe for ham, og sagde til ham: dersom du vil, kan du rense mig.

41. Men JEsus ynkedes inderligen, og udrakte Haanden, og rørte ved ham, og sagde til ham: jeg vil; du vorde reen!

42. Og da han det sagde, gik Spedalskheden strax af ham, og han blev renset.

43. Og han drev ham strax ud, idet han bød ham strengeligen,

44. og sagde til ham: see til, at du siger Ingen noget herom, men gak hen, betee dig for Præsten, og offre for din Renselse det, som Moses haver befalet, dem til et Vidnesbyrd.

45. Men der (den Spedalske) kom ud, begyndte han at prædike meget, og udsprede Rygtet om denne Sag, saa at (JEsus) kunde ikke mere gaae aabenbart ind i Staden; men han var udenfor paa øde Steder, og allevegne fra kom de til ham.

did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

2. Capitel.

Og nogle Dage derefter gik han atter ind i Capernaum; og det spurgtes, at han var hjemme.

2. Og strax forsamledes mange, saa at de havde ikke Rum, ikke engang ved Døren; og han talede Ordet til dem.

3. Og Nogle kom til ham, som bragte en Verkbruden, der bares af fire.

4. Og der de ei kunde komme nær til ham for Folket, toge de Taget af (Huset), hvor han var, og da de havde brudt det op, lode de Sengen ned, som den Verkbrudne laae paa.

5. Men der JEsus saae deres Troe, sagde han til den Verkbrudne: Søn! dine Synder ere dig forladte.

6. Men der vare nogle af de Skriftkloge, som sadde der, og de tænkte i deres Hjerter:

7. Hvi taler denne saadanne (Guds-) Bespottelser? hvo kan forlade Synder, uden een, nemlig Gud?

8. Og JEsus kjendte strax i sin Aand, at de tænkte saa ved sig selv, og sagde til dem: hvi tænke I Saadant i eders Hjerter?

9. Hvilket er lettere? at sige til den Verkbrudne: Synderne ere dig forladte? eller at sige: staae op, tag din Seng op, og vandre?

10. Men paa det at I skulle vide, at Menneskens Søn haver Magt til at forlade Synder paa Jorden,—sagde han til den Verkbrudne:—

11. Jeg siger dig: staae op, og tag din Seng op, og gak til dit Huus.

12. Og han stod strax op, og tog Sengen op, og gik ud for alles Øine; saa at de bleve alle forfærdede, og prisede Gud, og sagde: vi have aldrig seet Saadant.

13. Og (JEsus) gik ud igjen til

CHAPTER II.

AND again he entered into Capernaum, after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by

Søen; og alt Folket kom til ham, og han lærte dem.

14. Og der han gik frem, saae han Levi Alphæi (Søn) siddende i Toldboden, og sagde til ham: følg mig. Og han stod op, og fulgte ham.

15. Og det begav sig, der han sad tilbords i hans Huus, satte og mange Toldere og Syndere sig tilbords med JEsu og hans Disciple; thi de vare mange, og de fulgte ham.

16. Og der de Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne saae, at han aad med Toldere og Syndere, sagde de til hans Disciple: hvad (er dette), at han æder og drikker med Toldere og Syndere?

17. Og der JEsus det hørte, sagde han til dem: de Karske have ikke Læge behov; men de, som have ondt. Jeg er ikke kommen, at kalde Retfærdige, men Syndere til Omvendelse.

18. Og Johannis Disciple og Pharisæernes fastede; og de kom, og sagde til ham: hvorfor faste Johannis Disciple og Pharisæernes, men dine Disciple faste ikke?

19. Og JEsus sagde til dem: mon Bryllups-Folkene kunne faste den Stund, Brudgommen er hos dem? saalænge de have Brudgommen hos sig, kunne de ikke faste.

20. Men de Dage skulle komme, da Brudgommen skal tages fra dem, og da skulle de faste i de Dage.

21. Og Ingen sætter en Klud af nyt Klæde paa et gammelt Klædebon, ellers river den nye Klud derpaa noget af det gamle, og Hullet bliver værre.

22. Og Ingen lader ny Viin i gamle Læder-Flasker, ellers sprænger den nye Viin Læder-Flaskerne, og Vinen spildes, og Læder-Flaskerne fordærves; men man skal lade ny Viin i nye Læder-Flasker.

the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole, have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees, used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23. Og det begav sig, at han vandrede om Sabbaten igjennem Sæden, og hans Disciple begyndte, idet de gik, at plukke Ax.

24. Og Pharisæerne sagde til ham: see, hvorfor gjøre de om Sabbaterne det, som ikke er tilladt?

25. Og han sagde til dem: have I aldrig læst, hvad David gjorde, der han havde det behov, og hungrede (baade) selv, og de, som vare med ham?

26. Hvorledes han gik ind i Guds Huus, da Abjathar var Ypperste-Præst, og aad Skue-Brødene, som det ikke er tilladt Nogen at æde, uden Præsterne; og gav ogsaa dem, som vare med ham?

27. Og han sagde til dem: Sabbaten blev til for Menneskets Skyld, ikke Mennesket for Sabbatens Skyld.

28. Saa er Menneskens Søn en Herre ogsaa over Sabbaten.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore, the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

3. Capitel

Og han gik atter ind i Synagogen; og der var et Menneske, som havde en visen Haand.

2. Og de toge vare paa ham, om han vilde helbrede ham om Sabbaten, at de kunde anklage ham.

3. Og han sagde til det Menneske, som havde den visne Haand: staae op, og træd frem!

4. Og han sagde til dem: er det tilladt om Sabbaterne at gjøre godt? eller at gjøre ondt? at frelse et Liv? eller at slaae ihjel? men de taug.

5. Og han saae omkring paa dem med Vrede, bedrøvet over deres Hjertes Forhærdelse, og sagde til Mennesket: ræk din Haand ud! Og han rakte den ud, og hans Haand blev karsk igjen, som den anden.

CHAPTER III.

AND he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6. Og Pharisæerne gik ud, og holdt strax et Raad med de Herodianer mod ham, hvorledes de kunde omkomme ham.

7. Og JEsus veeg hen med sine Disciple til Søen; og en stor Mængde fra Galilæa, og fra Judæa fulgte ham,

8. og fra Jerusalem og fra Idumæa, og fra hiin Side Jordan; og de, som boe omkring Tyrus og Sidon, en stor Mængde, som hørte, hvor store Gjerninger han gjorde, kom til ham.

9. Og han sagde til sine Disciple, at et lidet Skib skulde være tilrede til ham, formedelst Mængden, at de ikke skulde trænge ham.

10. Thi han helbredede mange, saa at saa mange, som havde Plager, trængte ind paa ham, at de kunde røre ved ham.

11. Og naar de urene Aander saae ham, faldt de ned for ham, og raabte, og sagde: du er den Guds Søn.

12. Og han truede dem meget, at de skulde ikke aabenbare, hvo han var.

13. Og han gik op paa Bjerget, og kaldte til sig, hvilke han selv vilde; og de gik hen til ham.

14. Og han beskikkede Tolv, at de skulde være hos ham, og at han kunde udsende dem at prædike,

15. og at have Magt til at helbrede Sygdomme, og til at uddrive Djævle.

16. Og han tillagde Simon det Navn Petrus.

17. Og Jakob Zebedæi Søn, og Johannes Jakobi Broder, og han tillagde dem Navn (af) Boanerges, det er: Tordens-Sønner;

18. og Andreas, og Philippus, og Bartholomæus, og Matthæus, og Thomas, og Jakobus Alphæi Søn, og Thaddæus, og Simon Cananites,

19. og Judas Ischarioth, som og forraadede ham.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder,)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20. Og de kom til Huset; og Folket kom atter tilsammen, saa at de kunde end ikke (komme til at) faae Mad.
21. Og der de, som vare omkring ham, hørte det, gik de ud, at holde det tilbage; thi de sagde: det er uregjerligt.
22. Og de Skriftkloge, som vare komne ned fra Jerusalem, sagde: han haver Beelzebul, og ved den øverste Djævel uddriver han Djævle.
23. Og han kaldte dem til sig, og sagde til dem i Lignelser: hvorledes kan Satan uddrive Satan?
24. Og dersom et Rige bliver splidagtigt mod sig selv, kan samme Rige ikke bestaae.
25. Og dersom et Huus bliver splidagtigt mod sig selv, kan samme Huus ikke bestaae.
26. Og dersom Satan haver sat sig op imod sig selv, og er bleven splidagtig, kan han ikke bestaae, men det er ude med ham.
27. Der kan jo Ingen gaae ind i den Stærkes Huus, og røve hans Redskaber, uden han tilforn binder den Stærke, og da skal han plyndre hans Huus.
28. Sandelig siger jeg eder: alle Synder kunne forlades Menneskens Børn, ogsaa Bespottelser, i hvor store Bespottelser de end tale.
29. Men hvo, som taler bespotteligt mod den Hellig Aand, haver evindelig ingen Forladelse, men er skyldig til en evig Dom—
30. Thi de sagde: han haver en ureen Aand.—
31. Da kom hans Brødre og Moder, og stode udenfor, sendte (Bud) til ham, og lode ham kalde.
32. Og Folket sad omkring ham; men de sagde til ham: see, din Moder og dine Brødre udenfor spørge efter dig.
33. Og han svarede dem, og sagde: hvo er min Moder, eller mine Brødre?
34. Og han saae trindt omkring paa dem, som sadde om ham, og sagde: see, min Moder og mine Brødre.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?
24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
25 And if an house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.
26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.
27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme:
29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren!

35. Thi hvo, som gjør Guds Villie, denne er min Broder, og min Søster og Moder.

4. Capitel.

Og han begyndte atter at lære ved Søen, og meget Folk forsamledes til ham, saa han maatte træde ind i Skibet, og sidde paa Søen; og alt Folket var paa Landet ved Søen.

2. Og han lærte dem meget ved Lignelser, og sagde til dem i sin Underviisning:

3. Hører til! See, en Sædemand gik ud at saae.

4. Og det skede, idet han saaede, at Noget faldt ved Veien, og Himmelens Fugle kom, og aade det op.

5. Men Noget faldt paa Steengrund, hvor det ikke havde megen Jord; og det voxte snart op, fordi det ikke havde dyb Jord.

6. Men der Solen gik op, blev det forbrændt; og efterdi det ikke havde Rod, visnede det.

7. Og Noget faldt iblandt Torne; og Tornene voxte op, og qvalte det, og det bar ikke Frugt.

8. Og Noget faldt i god Jord, og bar Frugt, som voxte og blev stor; og Noget bar tredive Fold, og Noget tresindstyve Fold, og Noget hundrede Fold.

9. Og han sagde til dem: hvo, som haver Øren at høre med, han høre!

10. Men der han var alene, spurgte de, som vare omkring ham, tilligemed de Tolv, ham om denne Lignelse.

11. Og han sagde til dem: det er eder givet at vide Guds Riges Hemmelighed; men for dem, som ere uden for, bliver det altsammen ved Lignelser;

12. at de seende skulle see, og ikke vide; og hørende høre, og ikke forstaae; saa at de ikke omvende sig, og Synderne maatte forlades dem.

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER IV.

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13. Og han sagde til dem: forstaae I ikke denne Lignelse: hvorledes ville I da forstaae alle Lignelserne?

14. Den, som saaer, saaer Ordet.

15. Men de ved Veien ere de, hvor Ordet bliver saaet, og naar de have hørt det, kommer strax Satan, og tager Ordet bort, som var saaet i deres Hjerter.

16. Og ligeledes de, som ere saaede paa Steengrund, ere de, som, naar de have hørt Ordet, annamme det strax med Glæde.

17. og have ingen Rod i sig, men blive ved til en Tid: naar siden Trængsel eller Forfølgelse skeer for Ordets Skyld, forarges de strax.

18. Og de, som ere saaede iblandt Tornene, ere de, som høre Ordet;

19. og denne Verdens Bekymringer, og Rigdommens Forførelse, og indbrydende Begjerligheder til de andre Ting qvæle Ordet, og det bliver uden Frugt.

20. Og de, som ere saaede i god Jord, ere de, som høre Ordet, og annamme det, og bære Frugt, Endeel tredive Fold, og Endeel tresindstyve Fold, og Endeel hundrede Fold.

21. Og han sagde til dem: kommer Lyset ind, for at det skal sættes under Skjeppen eller under Bordet? mon ikke, for at det skal sættes paa Lysestagen?

22. Thi Intet er skjult, som jo skal aabenbares, ei heller er der skeet Noget, (for at blive) lønligt, men for at det skal komme til Lyset.

23. Dersom nogen haver Øren at høre med, han høre!

24. Og han sagde til dem: agter paa, hvad I høre; med hvad Maade I maale, skal eder maales; og eder, som høre, skal der gives end mere.

25. Thi hvo, som haver, ham skal gives; og hvo, som ikke haver, fra ham skal tages ogsaa det, han haver.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way-side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26. Og han sagde: Guds Rige haver sig saaledes, som naar et Menneske kaster Sæd i Jorden,
27. og han sover, og han staaer op, Nat og Dag; og Sæden voxer og bliver høi, saa at han ikke veed (hvorDan).
28. Thi Jorden bærer Frugt af sig selv, først Græs, derefter Ax, derefter fuldkomment Korn i Axet.

29. Men naar Frugten bliver fuldkommen, skikker han strax Segelen hen; thi Høsten er forhaanden.

30. Og han sagde: hvormed ville vi ligne Guds Rige? eller med hvad Lignelse ville vi ligne det?

31. (Det er) ligesom et Senepskorn, hvilket, naar det saaes i Jorden, er mindre end al anden Sæd paa Jorden.
32. Og naar det er saaet, voxer det op, og bliver større end alle Maburter, og faaer store Grene, saa at Himmelens Fugle kunne gjøre Rede under Skyggen deraf.

33. Og han talede Ordet til dem ved mange saadanne Lignelser, eftersom de kunde fatte det.
34. Men uden Lignelse talede han ikke til dem; men i Eenrum udlagde han det altsammen for sine Disciple.

35. Og den samme Dag, der det var bleven Aften, sagde han til dem: lader os fare over til hiin Side.

36. Og de lode Folket gaae, og toge ham med, som han var, i Skibet; men der vare og andre Skibe med ham.

37. Og der kom en stærk Hvirvelvind; men den kastede Bølgerne ind i Skibet, saa at det allerede fyldtes.
38. Og han var bag i Skibet, og sov paa en Hovedpude, og de vakte ham op, og sagde til ham: Mester, bekymrer du dig ikke om, at vi forgaae?

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 *It is* like a grain of mustard-seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39. Og han stod op, og truede Veiret, og sagde til Søen: tie! vær stille! og Veiret stilledes, og det blev ganske blikstille.

40. Og han sagde til dem: hvi ere I saa frygtagtige? hvorledes have I ikke Troe?

41. Og de frygtede saare, og sagde til hverandre: hvo er da denne, at baade Veiret og Søen ere ham lydige?

5. Capitel.

Og de kom paa hiin Side Søen til de Gadareners Egn.

2. Og der han traadte ud af Skibet, mødte ham strax et Menneske, (som kom) ud af de Dødes Grave, og som havde en ureen Aand.

3. Han havde Bolig i Gravene, og Ingen kunde binde ham, end ikke med Lænker.

4. Thi han havde ofte været bunden med Bøier og Lænker, og Lænkerne vare blevne sønderrykkede af ham, og Bøierne sønderslidte, og Ingen kunde tæmme ham.

5. Og han var altid Nat og Dag paa Bjergene og i Gravene, raabte, og slog sig selv med Stene.

6. Men der han saae JEsum langt borte, løb han (hen), og tilbad ham.

7. Og han raabte med høi Røst, og sagde: hvad haver jeg med dig at gjøre, JEsu, den allerhøieste Guds Søn? jeg besværger dig ved Gud, at du ikke piner mig.

8. —Thi han sagde til ham: far ud, du urene Aand, af dette Menneske!—

9. Og han udspurgte ham: hvad er dit Navn? og han svarede, og sagde: Legion er mit Navn; thi vi ere mange.

10. Og han bad ham meget, at han ikke skulde drive dem ud af Landet.

11. Men der var sammestieds ved Bjerget en stor Hjord Sviin, som der søgte Føde.

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER V.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12. Og alle de Djævle bade ham, og sagde: send os til Svinene, at vi maae fare ind i dem.
13. Og JEsus tilstedede dem det strax. Og de urene Aander fore ud, og fore ind i Svinene; og Hjorden styrtede sig ned af Bakken i Søen,—men de vare henved to tusinde—og de druknede i Søen.

14. Men Svinehyrderne flyede, og kundgjorde det i Staden, og paa Landet; og de gik ud at see, hvad det var, som var skeet.
15. Og de kom til JEsum, og saae den, som havde været besat, at han sad, og var paaklædt, og var ved Sands, nemlig den, som havde havt den Legion; og de forfærdedes.
16. Men de, som havde seet det, fortalte dem, hvorledes det var gaaet den Besatte, og om Svinene.

17. Og de begyndte at bede ham, at han vilde drage bort fra deres Egne.
18. Og der han traadte ind i Skibet, bad den, som havde været besat, ham, at han maatte være hos ham.

19. Men JEsus tilstedte ham det ikke, men sagde til ham: gak hen i dit Huus til dine, og forkynd dem, hvor store Ting HErren haver gjort dig, og at han har forbarmet sig over dig.

20. Og han gik bort, og begyndte at udraabe i Decapolis, hvor store Ting JEsus havde gjort imod ham; og de forundrede sig alle.
21. Og der JEsus igjen var faret i Skibet til hiin Side, forsamledes meget Folk til ham; og han var ved Søen.

22. Og see, der kom een af Synagoge-Forstanderne, ved Navn Jairus; og der han saae ham, faldt han ned for hans Fødder.
23. Og han bad ham meget, og sagde: min lille Datter er paa sit Yderste; o! at du vilde komme og lægge Hænderne paa hende, at hun kan frelses! da skal hun leve.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all *men* did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee,* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24. Og han gik bort med ham, og meget Folk fulgte ham, og de trængte ham.
25. Og der var en Qvinde, som havde havt Blodflod tolv Aar.
26. Og hun havde lidt meget af mange Læger, og havde tilsat alt det, hun havde, og hun var ikke bleven hjulpen, men det var blevet alt værre med hende.
27. Der hun hørte om JEsu, kom hun iblandt Folket bag til, og rørte ved hans Klædebon.
28. Thi hun sagde: om jeg ikkun kan røre ved hans Klæder, saa bliver jeg frelst.
29. Og strax tørredes hendes Blods Kilde; og hun fornam i Legemet, at hun var bleven helbredet fra Plagen.
30. Og JEsus fornam strax paa sig selv den Kraft, som udgik af ham, og vendte sig om iblandt Folket, og sagde: hvo haver rørt ved mine Klæder?
31. Og hans Disciple sagde til ham: du seer, at Folket trænger dig, og du siger: hvo rørte ved mig?
32. Og han saae sig om, for at see hende, som havde gjort dette.
33. Men Qvinden frygtede og bævede, da hun vidste hvad hende var skeet, og kom, og faldt ned for ham, og sagde ham al Sandheden.
34. Men han sagde til hende: Datter! din Troe haver frelst dig! gak bort med Fred, og vær helbredet fra din Plage!
35. Der han endnu talede, kom Nogle fra Synagoge-Forstanderens (Huus), og sagde: din Datter er død, hvi umager du Mesteren længer!
36. Men JEsus hørte strax det, som blev sagt, og han sagde til Synagoge-Forstanderen: frygt ikke, troe ikkun!
37. Og han tilstedte Ingen at følge med sig, uden Petrus, og Jakobus, og Johannes, Jakobi Broder.
38. Og han kom i Synagoge-For-

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house

standerens Huus, og saae Bulder, og dem, som græd og hylede meget.

39. Og han gik ind og sagde til dem: hvi larme I og græde? Barnet er ikke dødt, men sover.

40. Og de beloe ham; men han dred dem alle ud, og tog Barnets Fader og Moder med sig, og dem, som vare med ham, og gik ind, hvor Barnet laae.

41. Og han tog Barnet ved Haanden, og sagde til det: talitha kumi! som, oversat, er: "Pige,—jeg siger dig—staae op!"

42. Og Pigen stod strax op, og gik omkring, thi hun var tolv Aar gammel. Og de forfærdedes overmaade.

43. Og han bød dem meget, at Ingen skulde faae det at vide; og han sagde, at de skulde give hende at æde.

of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha-cumi: which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6. Capitel.

Og han gik ud derfra, og kom til sit Fædreneland; og hans Disciple fulgte ham.

2. Og der Sabbaten kom, begyndte han at lære i Synagogen; og mange, som hørte det, forundrede sig saare, og sagde: hvorfra haver denne saadant? og hvad er det for en Viisdom, som ham er given, at ogsaa saadanne kraftige Gjerninger skee ved hans Hænder?

3. Er denne ikke den Tømmermand, Mariæ Søn, men Jakobs og Jose og Judæ og Simons Broder? ere ikke og hans Søstre her hos os? og de forargedes over ham.

4. Men JEsus sagde til dem: en Prophet er ikke foragtet uden i sit Fædreneland, og iblandt sine Slægtninge, og i sit Huus.

CHAPTER VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5. Og han kunde der slet ingen kraftig Gjerning gjøre, undtagen at han lagde Hænderne paa nogle faa Syge, og helbredede dem.

6. Og han forundrede sig over deres Vantroe; og gik omkring i Byerne, og lærte.

7. Og han fremkaldte de Tolv, og begyndte at udsende dem to og to; og gav dem Magt over de urene Aander.

8. Og han bød dem, at de skulde Intet tage med til Reisen, uden alene en Stav; ei Taske, ei Brød, ei Penninge i Beltet;

9. men have anbundne Soller paa, og ikke iføre sig to Kjortle.

10. Og han sagde til dem: hvor I gaae ind i et Huus, bliver der, indtil I reise derfra (Stedet).

11. Og dersom Nogle ikke annamme eder, og ei høre eder, da, naar I gaae ud fra dem, afryster Støvet, som er under eders Fødder, dem til et Vidnesbyrd. Sandelig siger jeg eder: det skal gaae Sodoma og Gomorra taaleligere paa Dommens Dag end den Stad.

12. Og de gik ud, og prædikede, at man skulde omvende sig.

13. Og de drave mange Djævle ud, og salvede mange Syge med Olie, og helbredede dem.

14. Og Kong Herodes hørte det;—thi (JEsu) Navn var bleven bekjendt—og han sagde: Johannes den Døber er opreist fra de Døde, og derfor tee sig de kraftige Gjerninger i ham.

15. Andre sagde: han er Elias; men andre sagde: han er en Prophet, eller som een af Propheterne.

16. Men der Herodes hørte det, sagde han: den Johannes, som jeg haver ladet halshugge, ham er det; han er opreist fra de Døde.

17. Thi Herodes havde udsendt nogle, og grebet Johannes, og bundet ham i Fængsel, for Herodias, sin Broder Philippi Hustrues, Skyld; thi han havde taget hende tilægte.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18. Thi Johannes sagde til Herodes: det er dig ikke tilladt, at have din Broders Hustrue.
19. Men Herodias efterstræbte ham, og vilde slaaet ham ihjel, og kunde ikke.

20. Thi Herodes frygtede for Johannes, fordi han vidste, at han var en retfærdig og hellig Mand, og han holdt ham i Agt, og naar han havde hørt ham, gjorde han meget deraf, og hørte ham gjerne.
21. Og da der kom en beleilig Dag, der Herodes gjorde sine Store og de øverste Høvedsmænd og de Ypperste i Galilæa et Gjestebud paa sin Fødselsdag,
22. og Herodias Datter kom ind, og dandsede, og behagede Herodes, og dem, som sadde med tilbords, sagde Kongen til Pigen: beed mig om, hvad du vil, saa vil jeg give dig det.

23. Og han svoer hende: hvad du beder om, vil jeg give dig, indtil Halvdelen af mit Rige.

24. Og hun gik ud, og sagde til sin Moder: hvad skal jeg bede om? men hun sagde: Johannis den Døbers Hoved.
25. Og hun gik strax hastelig ind til Kongen, bad og sagde: jeg vil, at du skal strax give mig paa et Fad Johannis den Døbers Hoved.

26. Og Kongen blev bedrøvet; dog for Edernes Skyld, og for deres Skyld, som sadde med tilbords, vilde han ikke afvise hende.
27. Og Kongen sendte strax en af Vagten hen, og befoel, at hente hans Hoved.

28. Denne gik da hen, og halshuggede ham i Fængslet, og han bar hans Hoved frem paa et Fad, og gav Pigen det, og Pigen gav sin Moder det.
29. Og der hans Disciple hørte det, kom de, og toge hans Legeme op, og lagde det i en Grav

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me, by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison;
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30. Og Apostlerne forsamledes til JEsum, og forkyndte ham alle Ting, baade hvad de havde gjort, og hvad de havde lært.

31. Og han sagde til dem: kommer nu I (med) afsides til et Sted, og hviler lidet; thi de vare mange, som gik til og fra, og de havde end ikke beleilig Tid til at æde.

32. Og de fore bort til et øde Sted i et Skib for dem selv.

33. Og Folket saae dem fare bort, og mange kjendte ham; og de løb derhen tilfods fra alle Stæderne, og kom forend de, og kom til ham.

34. Og JEsus gik ud (af Skibet,) og saae meget Folk, og han ynkedes inderligen over dem; thi de vare som Faar, der have ingen Hyrde; og han begyndte at lære dem meget.

35. Og der Dagen var nu fast forløben, gik hans Disciple til ham, og sagde: det er et øde Sted, og Dagen er nu fast forløben.

36. Lad dem fare, at de kunne gaae hen i de omliggende Gaarde og Landsbyer, at kjøbe sig selv Brød; thi de have Intet at æde.

37. Men han svarede og sagde til dem: giver I dem at æde. Og de sagde til ham: skulle vi gaae bort og kjøbe Brød for to hundrede Penninge, og give dem at æde?

38. Og han sagde til dem: hvor mange Brød have I? gaaer bort, og seer. Og der de havde efterseet det, sagde de: fem, og to Fiske.

39. Og han bød dem, at lade dem alle sætte sig ned i adskillige Hobe, som tilbords, paa det grønne Græs.

40. Og de satte sig ned Hob ved Hob, i somme hundrede, og i somme halvtredsindstyve.

41. Og han tog de fem Brød og de to Fiske, saae op til Himmelen, og velsignede (dem); og han brød Brødene, og gav sine Disciple dem, at de

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave

skulde lægge (dem) for Folket; og de to Fiske skiftede han iblandt dem alle.

42. Og de aade alle og bleve mætte.

43. Og de opsamlede tolv Kurve fulde af (Brød-)Stykkerne, og af Fiskene.

44. Og de, som aade Brødene, vare henved fem tusinde Mænd.

45. Og han nødte sine Disciple strax til at gaae ind i Skibet, og fare forud hen til hiin Side til Bethsaida, imedens han lod Folket fare.

46. Og der han havde taget Afskeed fra dem, gik han op paa Bjerget, for at bede.

47. Og der det var blevet Aften, var Skibet midt paa Søen, og han alene paa Landet.

48. Og han saae, at de leed Nød, idet de roede, thi Vinden var dem imod; og ved den fjerde Nattevagt kom han til dem vandrende paa Søen; og han vilde gaaet dem forbi.

49. Men der de saae ham vandre paa Søen, meente de, at det var et Spøgelse, og de raabte.

50. — Thi de saae ham alle, og bleve forskrækkede. — Og han talede strax med dem, og sagde til dem: værer frimodige! det er mig; frygter ikke.

51. Og han traadte ind i Skibet til dem, og Vinden stilledes; og de forfærdedes overmaade meget ved sig selv, og forundrede sig.

52. Thi de havde ikke faaet Forstand af det, som var skeet med Brødene; thi deres Hjerte var forhærdet.

53. Og der de vare farne over, kom de til det Land Genezareth, og lagde til Land.

54. Og der de traadte ud af Skibet, kjendte man ham strax;

55. og løb om i den gandske omliggende Egn, og begyndte at føre dem,

them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that wnole region round about, and began to

som havde ondt, omkring paa Sengene (derhen), hvor de hørte, at han var.

56. Og hvor han gik ind i Byer eller Stæder, eller Landsbyer, lagde de de Syge paa Torvene, og bade ham, at de maatte ikkun røre ved Sømmen paa hans Klædebon; og alle de, som rørte ved ham, bleve helbredte.

7. Capitel.

Og Pharisæerne og nogle af de Skriftkloge, som vare komne fra Jerusalem, forsamledes til ham.

2. Og der de saae nogle af hans Disciple æde Brød med almindelige, det er, med utoede Hænder, lastede de det.

3. — Thi Pharisæerne og alle Jøderne æde ikke uden ofte at toe Hænderne, saasom de holde de Gamles Anordninger;

4. og (hvad der kommer) fra Torvet, æde de ikke, uden at toe det; og der ere mange andre Ting, som de have vedtaget at holde, med at toe Bægere og Kruus, og Kobber-Kar, og Bænke. —

5. Derefter spurgte Pharisæerne og de Skriftkloge ham ad: hvi vandre ikke dine Disciple efter de Gamles Anordning, men æde Brød med utoede Hænder?

6. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: Esaias haver spaaet ret om eder, I Dienskalke! som skrevet er: dette Folk ærer mig med Læberne, men deres Hjerte er langt fra mig.

7. Men de dyrke mig forgjeves, idet de lære saadanne Lærdomme, som ere Menneskenes Bud.

8. Thi I forlade Guds Bud, og holde Menneskers Anordning med at toe Kruus og Bægere; og I gjøre mange andre saadanne Ting.

9. Og han sagde til dem: smukt aflægge I Guds Bud, paa det I kunne holde eders Anordning.

carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAPTER VII.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, and brazen vessels, and tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10. Thi Moses haver sagt: ær din Fader og din Moder; og: hvo, som bander Fader eller Moder, skal visseligen døe.
11. Men I sige: naar nogen siger til sin Fader eller Moder: det, som du af mig skulde været hjulpen med, (er en) Corban, det er; en Gave (til Templet),
12. saa tilstede I ham ikke ydermere at gjøre sin Fader eller Moder nogen (Hjælp).
13. Og I gjøre Guds Ord til Intet formedelst eders Anordning, som I have paalagt, og I gjøre mange saadanne lignende Ting.
14. Og han kaldte alt Folket til sig, og sagde til dem: hører mig alle, og forstaaer.

15. Der er Intet udenfor Mennesket, som kommer ind i ham, som kan gjøre ham ureen; men de Ting, som gaae ud af ham, de ere de, som gjøre Mennesket ureent.
16. Dersom nogen haver Øren, at høre med, han høre!
17. Og der han var indgangen i Huset fra Folket, spurgte Disciplene ham om denne Lignelse

18. Og han sagde til dem: ere og I saa uforstandige? forstaae I ikke, at alt det, som udenfra kommer ind i Mennesket, det kan ikke gjøre ham ureen?
19. Thi det kommer ikke ind i hans Hjerte, men i Bugen, og gaaer ud ved den naturlige Gang, som udrenser al Mad.
20. Men han sagde: hvad som udgaaer af Mennesket, det gjør Mennesket ureent.
21. Thi indvortes af Menneskenes Hjerte udgaae onde Tanker, Hoer, Skjørlevnet, Mord.
22. Tyverier, Gjerrighed, Ondskab, Svig, Uteerlighed, et ondt Øie, Guds-Bespottelse, Hovmod, Uforstandighed.
23. Alle disse onde Ting udgaae indvortes fra, og gjøre Mennesket ureent.
24. Og han stod op, og gik derfra til Tyri og Sidons Grændser, og gik ind

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:
11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*
12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;
13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.
14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him,* he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you,* and understand.
15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.
16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.
17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him:
19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?
20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.
21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,
22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness;
23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.
24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre

i et Huus, og vilde ingen lade vide det; og det kunde dog ikke blive skjult.

25. Thi en Qvinde, som havde hørt om ham, (og) hvis lille Datter havde en ureen Aand, kom, og faldt ned for hans Fødder.

26. — Men hun var en græsk Qvinde, af Slægt Syrophenicisk — og hun bad ham, at han vilde uddrive Djævelen af hendes Datter.

27. Men JEsus sagde til hende: lad først Børnene mættes, thi det er ikke smukt at tage Børnenes Brød, og kaste det for de smaae Hunde.

28. Men hun svarede, og sagde til ham: jo, HErre! thi og de smaae Hunde æde under Bordet af Børnenes Smuler.

29. Og han sagde til hende: for dette Ords Skyld gak bort! Djævelen er udfaren af din Datter.

30. Og hun gik bort til sit Huus, og fandt, at Djævelen var udfaren, og Datteren kastet paa Sengen.

31. Og der han gik ud igjen fra Tyri og Sidons Egne, kom han til den galilæiske Søe, midt igjennem Decapolis Egne.

32. Og de førte en Døv til ham, som besværlig kunde tale; og de bade ham, at han vilde lægge Haanden paa ham.

33. Og han tog ham i Eenrum fra Folket, og lagde sine Fingre i hans Øren, og spyttede, og rørte ved hans Tunge,

34. og saae op til Himmelen, sukkede og sagde til ham: ephphata! det er, oplad dig!

35. Og strax aabnedes hans Øren og hans Tunges Baand løsnedes, og han talede reent

36. Og han bød dem, at de skulde Ingen sige det; men jo mere han bød dem, desmere kundgjorde de det.

37. Og de forundrede sig overmaade, og sagde: han haver gjort alle Ting

and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it:* but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation,) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue:

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done

vel; baade gjør han, at de Døve høre, og at de Maalløse tale.

all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8. Capitel.

I de samme Dage, da der var saare meget Folk, og de havde Intet at æde, kaldte JEsus sine Disciple til sig, og sagde til dem:

2. Mig ynkes inderligen over Folket; thi de have nu tøvet hos mig i tre Dage, og have Intet at æde.

3. Og dersom jeg lader dem fare fastende hjem, maatte de forsmægte paa Veien; thi nogle af dem ere komne langt fra.

4. Og hans Disciple svarede ham: hvorfra skulde Nogen kunne mætte disse med Brød her i Ørken?

5. Og han spurgte dem ad: hvor mange Brød have I? men de sagde: syv.

6. Og han bød Folket sætte sig ned paa Jorden, og tog de syv Brød, takkede, brød dem, og gav sine Disciple dem, at de skulde lægge dem for dem; og de lagde dem for Folket.

7. Og de havde faa smaae Fiske; og han velsignede (dem), og bød, at ogsaa de skulde lægges for.

8. Men de aade, og bleve mætte; og toge af de levnede Stykker op syv Kurve.

9. Men de vare henved fire tusinde, som havde ædet; og han lod dem fare.

10. Og strax traadte han i Skibet med sine Disciple, og kom til Dalmanuthæ Egne.

11. Og Pharisæerne gik ud, og begyndte at tviste med ham, og begjerede af ham et Tegn fra Himmelen, for at friste ham.

12. Og han sukkede dybt i sin Aand, og sagde: hvi søger denne Slægt Tegn? Sandelig siger jeg eder, at intet Tegn skal gives denne Slægt.

CHAPTER VIII.

IN those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them;* and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13. Og han lod dem fare, og traadte i Skibet igjen, og foer til hiin Side.

14. Og de havde glemt at tage Brød med, og havde ikke mere end eet Brød med sig i Skibet.

15. Og han bød dem, og sagde: seer til, tager eder vare for Pharisæernes Suurdeig, og Herodis Suurdeig.

16. Og de bespurgte sig indbyrdes og sagde: (dette siger han) fordi vi have ikke Brød.

17. Og da JEsus fornam det, sagde han til dem: hvi bespørge I eder derom, at I ikke have Brød? besinde I eder ikke endnu, og forstaae I ei heller? have I endnu eders forhærdede Hjerte?

18. Have I Øine, og see ikke? og have I Øren, og høre ikke? og komme I ikke ihu?

19. Da jeg brød fem Brød til fem tusinde, hvor mange Kurve fulde af (levnede) Stykker toge I da op? de sagde til ham: tolv.

20. Men da (jeg brød) de syv til de fire tusinde, hvor mange Kurve fulde af (levnede) Stykker toge I da op? men de sagde: syv.

21. Og han sagde til dem: hvorledes forstaae I da ikke?

22. Og han kom til Bethsaida; og de førte en Blind til ham, og bade ham, at han vilde røre ved ham.

23. Og han tog den Blinde ved Haanden, og ledede ham hen udenfor Byen, spyttede i hans Øine, lagde Hænderne paa ham, og spurgte ham, om han saae noget?

24. Og han saae op, og sagde: jeg seer Menneskene gaaende omkring, ligesom (jeg saae) Træer.

25. Derefter lagde han atter Hænderne paa hans Øine, og gjorde, at han fik Synet igjen; og han blev helbredet, og saae Alle klarlig

26. Og han sendte ham til hans Huus, og sagde: du skal hverken gaae ind i Byen, ei heller sige Nogen det i Byen.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.

25 After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27. Og JEsus og hans Disciple gik ud til de Byer ved Cæsarea Philippi; og paa Veien spurgte han sine Disciple, og sagde til dem: hvem sige Menneskene, at jeg er?

28. Men de svarede: Nogle sige: (du er) Johannes den Døber, og Andre, Elias, men Andre, en af Propheterne.

29. Og han sagde til dem: men I, hvem sige I, at jeg er? da svarede Peder, og sagde til ham: du er Christus.

30. Og han bød dem strengeligen, at de ei skulde sige Nogen dette om ham.

31. Og han begyndte at lære dem, at Menneskens Søn skulde lide meget, og forskydes af de Ældste og Ypperste-Præsterne og de Skriftkloge, og ihjelslaaes, og opstaae efter tre Dage.

32. Og han sagde dette reent ud. Og Peder tog ham til sig, og begyndte at irettesætte ham.

33. Men han vendte sig og saae paa sine Disciple, og irettesatte Peder, og sagde: vig bag mig, Satan! thi du fandser ikke, hvad Guds er, men hvad Menneskens er.

34. Og han kaldte Folket til sig, tilligemed sine Disciple, og sagde til dem: hvo, som vil komme efter mig, han skal fornegte sig selv, og tage sit Kors op, og følge mig.

35. Thi hvo, som vil frelse sit Liv, skal miste det; men hvo, som mister sit Liv for min og Evangelii Skyld, han skal frelse det.

36. Thi hvad kan det gavne et Menneske, om han vandt den ganske Verden, og tog Skade paa sin Sjel?

37. Eller hvad kan et Menneske give til Vederlag for sin Sjel?

38. Thi hvo, som skammer sig ved mig og mine Ord iblandt denne utroe og syndige Slægt, ved ham skal og Menneskens Søn skamme sig, naar han kommer i sin Faders Herlighed med de hellige Engle.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

9. Capitel.

Og han sagde til dem: Sandelig siger jeg eder: der ere Nogle af dem, som her staae, som ingenlunde skulle smage Døden, forend de see Guds Rige at være kommet med Kraft.

2. Og sex Dage derefter tog JEsus Petrus, og Jakobus, og Johannes til sig, og førte dem alene afsides op paa et høit Bjerg; og han blev forvandlet for deres Øine.

3. Og hans Klæder bleve skinnende, meget hvide, som Snee, saa at ingen Bleger paa Jorden kan gjøre dem saa hvide.

4. Og Elias og Moses bleve seete af dem; og de talede med JEsu.

5. Og Peder svarede, og sagde til JEsum: Rabbi! her er godt at være, og vi ville gjøre tre Boliger, dig een, og Moses een, og Elias een.

6. Thi han vidste ikke, hvad han talede; thi de vare heel forfærdede.

7. Og en Sky kom, som overskyggede dem; og en Røst kom af Skyen, som sagde: denne er min Søn, den Elskelige, hører ham!

8. Og strax, der de saae sig omkring, saae de Ingen mere, men JEsus alene hos dem.

9. Men der de gik ned af Bjerget, bød han dem, at de ikke skulde fortælle Nogen, hvad de havde seet, forend Menneskens Søn var opstanden fra de Døde.

10. Og de holdt det Ord hos sig (selv), og bespurgte sig med hverandre, hvad det er, at opstaae fra de Døde.

11. Og de spurgte ham, og sagde: de Skriftkloge sige jo, at Elias bør tilforn at komme?

12. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: Elias skal vel komme først, og skikke alle Ting tilrette; og (det skal skee), som det er skrevet om Menneskens

CHAPTER IX.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days, Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that

Søn, at han skal lide meget, og foragtes.

13. Men jeg siger eder, at baade er Elias kommen, og (at) de gjorde ved ham, hvad de vilde, eftersom der er skrevet om ham.

14. Og da han kom til Disciplene, saae han meget Folk omkring dem, og de Skriftkloge, som tvistede med dem.

15. Og strax, der alt Folket saae ham, betoges de af Frygt, og de løb til, og hilsede ham.

16. Og han spurgte de Skriftkloge: hvad tviste I om med hverandre?

17. Og een af Folket svarede, og sagde: Mester, jeg haver ført min Søn til dig; han haver en maalløs Aand.

18. Og naarsomhelst den griber ham, slider den ham, og han fraader og skjærer med sine Tænder, og visner hen; og jeg haver talet til dine Disciple om, at de skulde uddrive den, og de kunde ikke.

19. Men han svarede dem, og sagde: o du vantroe Slægt! hvorlænge skal jeg være hos eder? hvorlænge skal jeg taale eder? bringer ham til mig.

20. Og de ledte ham frem til ham: og der han saae ham, sleed Aanden ham strax, og han faldt paa Jorden, væltede sig, og fraadede.

21. Og han spurgte hans Fader: hvor længe er det, at dette vederfares ham? men han sagde: fra Barndom af;

22. og den haver ofte kastet ham baade i Ild og Vand, at den kunde omkomme ham; men formaaer du noget, da forbarm dig over os, og hjælp os.

23. Men JEsus sagde til ham: ja, dersom du kan troe! alle Ting ere den mulige, som troer.

24. Og strax raabte Barnets Fader grædende, og sagde: jeg troer, HErre! hjælp min Vantroe.

25. Men der JEsus saae, at Folket

he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the peo-

løb til, truede han den urene Aand, og sagde til den: du maalløse og døve Aand! jeg byder dig, faer ud af ham, og at du farer ikke herefter ind i ham.

26. Da skreg den, og sleed ham saare, og for ud; og han blev ligesom død, saa at mange sagde: han er død.

27. Men JEsus tog ham fat ved Haanden, og reiste ham op; og han stod op.

28. Og der han var gangen ind i et Huus, spurgte hans Disciple ham i Eenrum: hvi kunde vi ikke uddrive den?

29. Og han sagde til dem: dette Slags kan ikke (bringes til at) fare ud ved Noget, uden ved Bøn og Faste.

30. Og da de gik ud derfra, vandrede de igjennem Galilæa; og han vilde ikke, at Nogen skulde vide det.

31. Thi han lærte sine Disciple, og sagde til dem: Menneskens Søn skal overantvordes i Menneskenes Hænder, og de skulle ihjelslaae ham; og naar han er ihjelslagen, skal han opstaae paa den tredie Dag.

32. Men de forstode ikke det Ord, og frygtede for at spørge ham.

33. Og han kom til Capernaum; og der han var i Huset, spurgte han dem: hvad bespurgte I eder indbyrdes om paa Veien?

34. Men de taug; thi de havde bespurgt sig med hverandre paa Veien, hvilken (der skulde være) den største.

35. Og han satte sig, og kaldte de Tolv, og sagde til dem: dersom Nogen vil være den første, han skal være den sidste iblandt alle, og alles Tjener.

36. Og han tog et lidet Barn, og stillede det midt iblandt dem, og tog det i Favn, og sagde til dem:

37. Hvo, som annammer eet af saadanne smaae Børn i mit Navn, annammer mig; og hvo, mig annam-

ple came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall

mer, annammer ikke mig, men den, som mig udsendte.

38. Men Johannes svarede ham, og sagde: Mester! vi saae Een, der ikke følger os, som dreev Djævle ud i dit Navn; og vi forbøde ham det, fordi han ikke følger os.

39. Men JEsus sagde: forbyder ham det ikke; thi der er Ingen, som gjør en kraftig Gjerning i mit Navn, og kan snart derpaa tale ilde om mig.

40. Thi hvo, som ikke er imod os, er med os.

41. Thi hvo, som skjenker eder med et Bæger Vand i mit Navn, fordi I høre Christo til, sandelig jeg siger eder, han skal ingenlunde miste sin Løn.

42. Og hvo, som forarger Een af de Smaae, som troe paa mig, ham var det bedre, at der blev hængt en Møllesteen om hans Hals, og han blev kastet i Havet.

43. Og dersom din Haand forarger dig, hug den af; det er dig bedre, at gaae som en Krøbling ind til Livet, end at have to Hænder, og fare hen til Helvede i den uslukkelige Ild,

44. hvor deres Orm ikke døer, og Ilden ikke udslukkes.

45. Og dersom din Fod forarger dig, hug den af; det er dig bedre, at gaae halt ind til Livet, end at have to Fødder, og blive kastet i Helvede, i den uslukkelige Ild,

46. hvor deres Orm ikke døer, og Ilden ikke udslukkes.

47. og dersom dit Øie forarger dig, kast det fra dig; det er dig bedre, at gaae eenøiet ind i Guds Rige, end at have to Øine, og blive kastet i Helvedes Ild,

48. hvor deres Orm ikke døer, og Ilden ikke udslukkes.

49. Thi hver skal saltes med Ild, og alt Offer skal saltes med Salt.

50. Saltet er godt, men dersom Saltet mister sin Kraft, hvormed ville I salte det? haver Salt hos eder selv og holder Fred med hverandre.

receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

10. Capitel.

Og han stod op, og kom derfra til Judæas Grændser igjennem (Landet) paa hiin Side Jordan, og Folket gik atter til ham i Hobetal; og han lærte dem atter, som han pleiede.

2. Og Pharisæerne gik til ham, og spurgte, for at friste ham: er det en Mand tilladt, at skilles fra sin Hustru?

3. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: hvad haver Moses budet eder?

4. Men de sagde: Moses tilstedede, at skrive et Skilsmisse-Brev, og skille sig fra hende.

5. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: formedelst eders Hjerters Haardhed skrev han eder dette Bud.

6. Men fra Skabningens Begyndelse haver Gud gjort dem Mand og Qvinde.

7. Derfor skal et Menneske forlade sin Fader og Moder, og blive fast hos sin Hustru;

8. og de to skulle være eet Kjød; saa at de ere ikke længere to, men eet Kjød.

9. Hvad altsaa Gud haver tilsammenføiet, skal Mennesket ikke adskille.

10. Og hans Disciple spurgte ham atter i Huset om det samme.

11. Og han sagde til dem: hvo, som skiller sig fra sin Hustru, og tager en anden tilægte, han bedriver Hoer med hende.

12. Og dersom en Qvinde skiller sig fra sin Mand, og ægtes af en anden, hun bedriver Hoer.

13. Og de førte smaae Børn til ham, at han skulde røre ved dem; men Disciplene truede dem, som bare dem frem.

14. Men der JEsus det saae, blev han vred, og sagde til dem: lader de smaae Børn komme til mig, og forhindrer dem ikke; thi Guds Rige hører saadanne til.

15. Sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo,

CHAPTER X.

AND he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whoso-

som ikke annammer Guds Rige som et lidet Barn, han skal ingenlunde komme ind i det.

16. Og han tog dem i Favn, og lagde Hænderne paa dem, og velsignede dem.

17. Og der han var udgangen paa Veien, løb En til, og faldt paa Knæe for ham, og spurgte ham: gode Mester! hvad skal jeg gjøre, at jeg kan arve et evigt Liv?

18. Men JEsus sagde til ham: hvi kalder du mig god? Ingen er god, uden een, nemlig Gud.

19. Du veed Budene: du skal ikke bedrive Hoer; du skal ikke slaae ihjel; du skal ikke stjæle; du skal ikke sige falskt Vidnesbyrd; du skal ikke besvige; ær din Fader og din Moder.

20. Men han svarede, og sagde til ham: Mester! alt dette haver jeg holdet fra min Ungdom af.

21. Men JEsus saae paa ham, og elskte ham, og sagde til ham: een Ting fattes dig: gak bort, sælg hvad du haver, og giv de Fattige (det), saa skal du have et Liggendefæ i Himmelen; og kom, følg mig, og tag Korset op.

22. Men han blev ilde tilfreds over den Tale, og gik bedrøvet bort; thi han havde meget Gods.

23. Og JEsus saae sig om, og sagde til sine Disciple: hvor vanskeligen skulle de, som have Rigdom, komme ind i Guds Rige!

24. Men Disciplene bleve forfærdede over hans Ord. Men JEsus svarede igjen, og sagde til dem: Børn! hvor vanskeligt er det, at de, som forlade sig paa Rigdom, kunne komme ind i Guds Rige!

25. Det er lettere, at en Kameel gaaer igjennem et Naale-Øie, end at en Riig kommer ind i Guds Rige.

26. Da forfærdedes de end meget meer, og sagde til hverandre: hvo kan da blive salig?

27. Men JEsus saae paa dem, og

ever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them,

sagde: for Menneskene er det umuligt, men ikke for Gud; thi alle Ting ere mulige hos Gud.

28. Men Peder begyndte at sige til ham: see, vi have forladt Alting og fulgt dig.

29. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde: sandelig siger jeg eder, der er Ingen, som haver forladt Huus, eller Brødre, eller Søstre, eller Fader, eller Moder, eller Hustru, eller Børn, eller Agre, for min og Evangeliets Skyld,

30. der jo skal faae hundrede Fold igjen, nu i denne Tid, Huse, og Brødre, og Søstre, og Mødre, og Børn, og Agre under Forfølgelser, og i den tilkommende Verden et evigt Liv.

31. Men mange, som ere de første, skulle blive de sidste, og de sidste (blive) de første.

32. Men de vare paa Veien, og gik op til Jerusalem, og JEsus gik foran dem, og de vare forfærdede, og fulgte ham frygtende. Og han tog atter de Tolv til sig, og begyndte at sige dem, hvad ham skulde vederfares.

33. See, vi gaae op til Jerusalem, og Menneskens Søn skal overantvordes de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge, og de skulle fordømme ham til Døden, og overantvorde ham til Hedningerne.

34. Og de skulle bespotte ham, og hudstryge ham, og bespytte ham, og ihjelslaae ham, og paa den tredie Dag skal han opstaae.

35. Da gik Jakobus og Johannes, Zebedæi Sønner, til ham, og sagde: Mester! vi ønske, at du skal gjøre os det, vi ville bede om.

36. Men han sagde til dem: hvad ville I, at jeg skal gjøre eder?

37. Men de sagde til ham: giv os, at vi maae sidde, den ene ved din høire Side, og den anden ved din venstre Side, i din Herlighed.

38. Men JEsus sagde til dem: I vide ikke, hvad I bede; kunne I drikke

saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles;

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye

den Kalk, som jeg drikker, og døbes med den Daab, som jeg døbes med?

39. Men de sagde til ham: vi kunne. Men JEsus sagde til dem: I skulle vel drikke den Kalk, som jeg drikker, og døbes med den Daab, som jeg døbes med;

40. men at sidde ved min høire og ved min venstre Side, hører ikke mig til at give Nogen, uden dem, som det er beredt.

41. Og der de Ti hørte det, begyndte de at blive vrede paa Jakobus og Johannes.

42. Da kaldte JEsus dem til sig, og sagde til dem: I vide, at de, der ansees som Folkenes Regenter, herske over dem, og de Store iblandt dem bruge Myndighed over dem.

43. Men det skal ikke være saa iblandt eder, men hvo, som vil være stor iblandt eder, skal være eders Tjener.

44. Og hvo, som vil blive den ypperste iblandt eder, skal være alles Træl.

45. Thi og Menneskens Søn er ikke kommen for at lade sig tjene, men for at tjene, og at give sit Liv til en Igjenløsnings Betaling for Mange.

46. Og de kom til Jericho, og der han gik ud af Jericho tilligemed sine Disciple og meget Folk, sad Timæi Søn, Bartimæus den Blinde, ved Veien og tiggede.

47. Og der han hørte, at det var JEsus den Nazaræer, begyndte han at raabe og sige: JEsu, du Davids Søn, forbarm dig over mig!

48. Og mange truede ham, at han skulde tie; men han raabte meget mere: du Davids Søn, forbarm dig over mig!

49. Og JEsus stod stille, og sagde, de skulde kalde ham; og de kaldte den Blinde, og sagde til ham: vær frimodig, staae op, han kalder ad dig.

50. Men han kastede sin Overkjortel, stod op, og kom til JEsum.

drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: hvad vil du, at jeg skal gjøre dig? men den Blinde sagde til ham: Rabboni! at jeg kan vorde seende.

52. Men JEsus sagde til ham: gak bort, din Troe haver frelst dig. Og strax blev han seende, og fulgte JEsum paa Veien.

11. Capitel.

Og der de kom nær til Jerusalem, til Bethphage, og Bethanien ved Oliebjerget, sendte han to af sine Disciple, og sagde til dem:

2. Gaaer bort til den Bye, som ligger for eder; og strax naar I komme ind i den, skulle I finde et Føl bundet, paa hvilket intet Menneske haver siddet; løser det, og fører det hid.

3. Og dersom nogen siger til eder: hvorfor gjøre I dette? da siger, at HErren haver det behov; saa skal han strax sende det hid.

4. Men de gik hen, og fandt Føllet bundet ved Døren udenfor paa Veiskjellet, og løste det.

5. Og nogle af dem, som der stode, sagde til dem: hvad gjøre I, at I løse Føllet?

6. Men de sagde til dem, ligesom JEsus havde befalet; og de lode dem gaae.

7. Og de førte Føllet til JEsum, og lagde deres Klæder derpaa; og han satte sig derpaa.

8. Men mange bredte deres Klæder paa Veien; men andre huggede Grene af Træerne, og strøede paa Veien.

9. Og de, som gik foran, og de, som fulgte, raabte og sagde: Hosanna! velsignet være den, som kommer i HErrens Navn!

10. Velsignet være vor Faders Davids Rige, som kommer i HErrens Navn; Hosanna i det Høieste!

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER XI.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 Og JEsus gik ind i Jerusalem, og i Templet, og da han havde beseet alle Ting, gik han, der det allerede var Aftens Tid, ud til Bethanien med de Tolv.

12. Og den anden Dag, der de gik ud fra Bethanien, hungrede han.

13. Og da han saae et Figentræe langt borte, som havde Blade, traadte han til, om han kunde finde Noget derpaa; og der han kom til det, fandt han Intet uden Blade; thi det var ikke Figen-Tid.

14. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til det: nu skal Ingen æde Frugt mere af dig evindelig, og hans Disciple hørte det.

15. Og de kom til Jerusalem, og JEsus gik ind i Templet, og begyndte at uddrive dem, som solgte og kjøbte i Templet; og Vexelerernes Borde og Duekræmmernes Stole stødte han om.

16. Og han tilstedte ikke, at nogen bar et Kar igjennem Templet.

17. Og han lærte, og sagde til dem: er der ikke skrevet: mit Huus skal kaldes et Bedehuus for alle Folk? men I have gjort en Røverkule deraf.

18. Og de Skriftkloge og Ypperste-Præster hørte det, og søgte, hvorledes de kunde omkomme ham; thi de frygtede for ham, eftersom alt Folket forundrede sig saare over hans Lærdom.

19. Og da det var blevet Aften, gik han ud udenfor Staden.

20. Og da de om Morgenen gik forbi, saae de, at Figentræet var visnet fra Rødderne af.

21. Og da Peder kom det ihu, sagde han til ham: Rabbi! see, Figentræet, det du forbandede, er visnet.

22. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: haver Troe til Gud.

23. Thi sandelig siger jeg eder, at hvo, som vilde sige til dette Bjerg: løft dig op, og kast dig i Havet, og ikke

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called, of all nations, the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed,

ikke tvivle i sit Hjerte, men troe, at det skal skee, som han siger, ham skal det skee, som han sagde.

24. Derfor siger jeg eder: alt hvad I begjere, naar I bede, troer, at I skulle faae det, saa skal det vederfares eder.

25. Og naar I staae og bede, forlader, dersom I have Noget imod Nogen, at og eders Fader, som er i Himlene, skal forlade eder eders Overtrædelser.

26. Men dersom I ikke forlade, skal eders Fader, som er i Himlene, ei heller forlade eder eders Overtrædelser.

27. Og de kom atter til Jerusalem, og der han gik i Templet, kom de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge, og de Ældste til ham.

28. Og de sagde til ham: af hvad Magt gjør du disse Ting? og hvo haver givet dig denne Magt, at du gjør disse Ting?

29. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: jeg vil og saa spørge eder om en Ting, og svarer mig, saa vil jeg og sige eder, af hvad Magt jeg gjør disse Ting.

30. Johannis Daab, var den af Himmelen, eller af Mennesker? svarer mig.

31. Og de tænkte ved sig selv, og sagde: sige vi: den var af Himmelen, da siger han: hvi troede I ham da ikke?

32. Men sige vi: den var af Mennesker,—da frygtede de for Folket; thi alle holdt Johannes for i Sandhed at være en Prophet.

33. Og de svarede, og sagde til JEsum: vi vide ikke. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: saa siger jeg eder heller ikke, af hvad Magt jeg gjør disse Ting.

12. Capitel

Og han begyndte at sige til dem ved Lignelser: Et Menneske plantede en Viingaard, og gjorde et Gjerde der-

and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER XII.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set

om, og grov en Perse, og byggede et Taarn, og leiede den til Viingaardsmænd, og drog udenlands.

2. Og han sendte en Tjener til Viingaardsmændene, der Tiden kom, at han hos Viingaardsmændene skulde modtage af Viingaardens Frugt.

3. Men de toge, og sloge ham, og lode ham gaae tomhændet fra sig.

4. Og han sendte atter en anden Tjener til dem, og denne sloge de med Stene, og saarede hans Hoved, og lode ham gaae forhaanet fra sig.

5. Og han sendte atter en anden, og ham sloge de ihjel, og mange andre; somme sloge de, men somme dræbte de.

6. Men eftersom han endnu havde een Søn, som han havde kjær, sendte han tilsidst ogsaa denne til dem, og sagde: de ville frygte for min Søn.

7. Men de samme Viingaardsmænd sagde til hverandre: denne er Arvingen; kommer, lader os slaae ham ihjel, saa bliver Arven vores.

8. Og de toge og sloge ham ihjel, og kastede ham ud udenfor Viingaarden.

9. Hvad skal da Viingaardens Herre gjøre? han skal komme, og ødelægge Viingaardsmændene, og leie andre Viingaarden.

10. Da sagde (JEsus): have I ikke og læst dette i Skriften: den Steen, som Bygningsmændene forskjøde, den er bleven til en Hoved-Hjørnesteen.

11. Det er skeet af HErren, og er underligt for vore Øine!

12. Og de søgte at gribe ham, men frygtede for Folket; thi de forstode, at han sagde denne Lignelse mod dem; og de forlode ham, og gik bort.

13. Og de sendte nogle af Pharisæerne og af de Herodianer til ham, at de skulde fange ham i Ord.

14. Men de kom, og sagde til ham: Mester! vi vide, at du er sandru, og skjøtter om Ingen; thi du anseer ikke

an hedge about *it*, and digged a *place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest

Menneskers Person, men lærer Guds Vei i Sandhed: Er det tilladt at give Keiseren Skat eller ei? skulle vi give eller ikke give?

15. Men da han vidste deres Skalkhed, sagde han til dem: hvi friste I mig? tager mig hid en Penning, at jeg kan see den.

16. Men de bragte den frem. Og han sagde til dem: hvis er dette Billed og Overskrift? men de sagde til ham: Keiserens.

17. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: giver Keiseren, hvad Keiserens er, og Gud, hvad Guds er; og de forundrede sig over ham.

18. Og Sadducæerne, som sige, at der er ikke Opstandelse, kom til ham, og spurgte ham ad, og sagde:

19. Mester! Moses foreskrev os, at naar Nogens Broder døer, og efterlader en Hustru, men efterlader ikke Børn, da skal hans Broder tage hans Hustru, og opreise sin Broder Afkom.

20. Nu har der været syv Brødre; og den første tog en Hustru, og døde, og efterlod ikke Afkom;

21. og den anden tog hende, og døde, og han efterlod ikke heller Afkom, og den tredie ligesaa.

22. Og de toge hende de syv, og efterlode ikke Afkom. Sidst af dem alle døde og Qvinden.

23. Derfor, i Opstandelsen, naar de ere opstandne, hvis Hustru af dem skal hun være? thi de syv have havt hende til Hustru.

24. Da svarede JEsus, og sagde til dem: fare I ikke derfor vild, fordi I ikke kjende Skrifterne, ei heller Guds Kraft?

25. Thi naar de ere opstandne fra de Døde, da hverken gifte de sig, ei heller giftes; men de ere som Engle, der ere i Himlen.

26. Men om de Døde, at de opreises, have I ikke læst i Mose Bog, hvorledes Gud talede til ham hos Tornebusken,

for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush

og sagde: jeg er Abrahams Gud, og Isaks Gud, og Jakobs Gud?

27. Gud er ikke de Dødes, men de Levendes Gud; derfor fare I meget vild.

28. Og en af de Skriftkloge, som havde hørt dem, da de bespurgte sig med hverandre, og som skjønnede, at han havde svaret dem vel, gik til ham og spurgte ham ad: hvilket er det første Bud af alle?

29. Men JEsus svarede ham: det første Bud af alle er dette: hør Israel! HErren, vor Gud, HErren er een.

30. Og du skal elske HErren din Gud af dit ganske Hjerte, og af din ganske Sjel, og af dit ganske Sind, og af din ganske Styrke; det er det første Bud.

31. Og det andet, (som er) ligesaadant, er dette: du skal elske din Næste ligesom dig selv; der er intet andet Bud større end disse.

32. Og den Skriftkloge sagde til ham: Mester! du haver talet vel (og) med Sandhed; thi der er een Gud, og der er ikke en anden foruden ham.

33. Og at elske ham af ganske Hjerte, og af ganske Forstand, og af ganske Sjel, og af ganske Styrke, og at elske sin Næste ligesom sig selv, er mere end alle Brændoffere og Slagtoffere.

34. Og der JEsus saae, at han svarede forstandigen, sagde han til ham: du er ikke langt fra Guds Rige. Og der torde Ingen spørge ham ydermere.

35. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde, der han lærte i Templet: hvorledes sige de Skriftkloge, at Christus er Davids Søn?

36. Thi David siger selv ved den Helligaand: HErren sagde til min HErre: sæt dig hos min høire Haand, indtil jeg lægger dine Fiender til dine Fødders Skammel.

37. Saa kalder da David selv ham

God spake unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.

31 And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt-offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself call-

en Herre: og hvorledes er han da hans Søn? Og meget Folk hørte ham gjerne.
38. Og han sagde dem i sin Lærdom: tager eder vare for de Skriftkloge, som (gjerne) ville gaae i lange Klæder, og lade sig hilse paa Torvene,

39. og ville have de fornemste Stolestader i Synagogerne, og sidde øverst tilbords i Nadveren;
40. de, som opæde Enkers Huse, og for et Syns Skyld bede længe; disse skulle faae des større Straf.

41. Og da Jesus havde sat sig lige over for (Templets) Kiste, saae han, hvorledes Folket lagde Penge i Kisten; og mange Rige lagde meget (derudi).

42. Og en fattig Enke kom, og lagde to Skjerve (derudi), som ere en Hvid.

43. Og han kaldte sine Disciple til sig, og sagde til dem: sandelig siger jeg eder, at denne fattige Enke har lagt mere derudi, end alle de, som lagde i Kisten.

44. Thi de lagde alle (deri) af det, de havde til Overflod; men denne lagde af sin Fattigdom alt det, hun havde, hendes ganske Eiendom.

eth him Lord, and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.
38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,
39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:
40 Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.
41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.
42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury.
44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

13. Capitel

Og der han gik ud af Templet, siger een af hans Disciple til ham: Mester, see, hvilke Stene og hvilke Bygninger!
2. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: seer du disse store Bygninger? der skal ikke lades Steen paa Steen, som jo skal nedbrydes.

3. Og der han sad paa Oliebjerget, lige over for Templet, spurgte Peder og Jakob og Johannes og Andreas ham ad i Eenrum:
4. sig os, naar skulle disse Ting skee? og hvad Tegn skal der være, naar alle disse Ting skulle fuldkommes?

CHAPTER XIII.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here!*
2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately,
4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5. Men JEsus svarede dem, og begyndte at sige: seer til, at ikke Nogen forfører eder.

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6. Thi der skal komme mange under mit Navn, og sige: "jeg er (Christus);" og de skulle forføre mange.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and shall deceive many.

7. Men naar I høre om Krig og Krigsrygte, da forskrækkes ikke; thi det maa skee, men Enden er ikke endda.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8. Thi Folk skal opreise sig mod Folk og Kongerige mod Kongerige; og der skal skee Jordskjælv her og der, og der skal være Hunger og Oprør. Disse Ting ere en Begyndelse til Smerterne.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.

9. Men seer I eder selv for; thi de skulle overantvorde eder til Raadet, og til Synagoger; I skulle hudstryges, og stilles for Fyrster og Konger for min Skyld, dem til et Vidnesbyrd.

9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10. Og Evangelium bør først at prædikes for alle Folk.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11. Men naar de føre eder hen for at overantvorde eder, da bekymrer eder ikke forud, hvad I skulle tale, betænker eder ei heller derpaa; men hvad som eder bliver givet i den samme Time, det taler; thi I ere ikke de, som tale, men den Hellig Aand.

11 But when they shall lead *you,* and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12. Men en Broder skal overantvorde den anden til Døden, og Faderen Barnet; og Børn skulle sætte sig op mod Forældre, og slaae dem ihjel.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13. Og I skulle hades af alle for mit Navns Skyld; men hvo, som bliver bestandig indtil Enden, han skal blive salig.

13 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14. Men naar I see Ødelæggelsens Vederstyggelighed, (om hvilken Propheten Daniel haver talet,) staaende der, hvor det ikke bør:—hvo det læser, give Agt derpaa!—da flye til Bjergene de som ere i Judæa!

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15. Men hvo, som er paa Taget, stige ikke ned i Huset, eller gaae ind at hente Noget af sit Huus;

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein,* to take anything out of his house:

16. og hvo, som er paa Ageren, vende ikke tilbage for at hente sit Klædebon.

17. Men vee de Frugtsommelige, og dem, som give Die, i de Dage!

18. Men beder, at eders Flugt ikke maa skee om Vinteren.

19. Thi i de Dage skal være saa stor en Trængsel, som ikke haver været fra Skabningens Begyndelse, hvilken Gud skabte, indtil nu, og som ikke heller skal blive.

20. Og dersom HErren ikke forkortede de Dage, blev intet Menneske frelst; men for de Udvalgtes Skyld, som han haver udvalgt, haver han forkortet de Dage.

21. Og naar Nogen da siger til eder: see, her er Christus, eller see der, da skulle I ikke troe.

22. Thi falske Christi, og falske Propheter skulle opstaae, og gjøre Tegn og underlige Gjerninger, til at forføre endog de Udvalgte, om det var muerligt.

23. Men seer I eder for; see, jeg haver sagt eder Alt forud.

24. Men i de Dage efter den Trængsel skal Solen formørkes, og Maanen ikke give sit Skin,

25 og Himmelens Stjerner skulle nedfalde, og de Kræfter, som ere i Himlene, skulle røres.

26. Og da skulle de see Menneskens Søn komme i Skyerne med megen Kraft og Herlighed.

27. Og da skal han sende sine Engle, og forsamle sine Udvalgte fra de fire Verdens Hjørner, fra Jordens Ende indtil Himmelens Ende.

28. Men lærer Lignelsen af Figentræet; naar Vødske allerede er kommen i dets Grene, og Bladene springe ud, saa vide I, at Sommeren er nær:

29. ligesom og I, naar I see, at disse Ting skee, vider, at (Christus) er nær for Dørene.

30. Sandelig siger jeg eder: denne Slægt skal ingenlunde forgaae, førend disse Ting skee allesammen.

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31. Himmelen og Jorden skulle forgaae; men mine Ord skulle ingenlunde forgaae.
32. Men om den Dag og Time veed Ingen, hverken Englene, som ere i Himmelen, ikke heller Sønnen, uden Faderen (alene).
33. Seer til, vaager og beder; thi I vide ikke, naar den Tid er.

34. Ligesom et Menneske, som drog udenlands, forlod sit Huus, og gav sine Tjenere Magten, og hver sin Gjerning, og bød Dørvogteren, at han skulde vaage.

35. Derfor vaager;—thi I vide ikke, naar Husets Herre kommer, om Aftenen, eller ved Midnat, eller ved Hanegal, eller om Morgenen,—

36. at han ikke, naar han kommer hastelig, skal finde eder sovende.
37. Men hvad jeg siger eder, det siger jeg Alle: vaager!

14. Capitel.

Men det var Paaske, og de usyrede Brøds (Høitid) to Dage derefter. Og de Ypperste-Præster og de Skriftkloge søgte, hvorledes de kunde med List gribe og ihjelslaae ham.

2. Men de sagde: ikke paa Høitiden, at der ikke skal blive Opløb iblandt Folket.
3. Og der han var i Bethanien, i Simon den Spedalskes Huus, der han sad tilbords, kom en Qvinde, som havde en Alabaster-Krukke med uforfalsket meget kostelig Nardus-Salve, og hun sønderbrød Alabaster-Krukken, og udøste den paa hans Hoved.
4. Men der vare Nogle, som bleve vrede ved sig selv, og sagde: hvortil blev denne Salve spildt?

5. Thi den kunde blevet solgt for mere end tre hundrede Penninge, og givet de Fattige; og de overfusede hende.
6. Men JEsus sagde: lader hende

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.
32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.
33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.
34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work; and commanded the porter to watch.
35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning:
36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.
37 And what I say unto you, I sav unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV.

AFTER two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests, and the scribes, sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.
2 But they said, Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.
4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.
6 And Jesus said, Let her alone;

med Fred! hvi gjøre I hende Fortræd? hun gjorde en god Gjerning imod mig.

7. Thi I have altid Fattige hos eder, og naar I ville, kunne I gjøre dem tilgode; men mig have I ikke altid.

8. Hun gjorde, hvad hun kunde; hun har forud salvet mit Legeme til Begravelsen.

9. Sandelig siger jeg eder: hvorsomhelst dette Evangelium bliver prædiket i den ganske Verden, skal og det, som hun haver gjort, siges til hendes Ihukommelse.

10. Og Judas Ischarioth, een af de Tolv, gik bort til de Ypperste-Præster, at forraade ham til dem.

11. Men der de hørte det, bleve de glade, og de lovede, at give ham Penge; og han søgte, hvorledes han kunde beleiligen forraade ham.

12. Og paa de usyrede Brøds første Dag, der man slagtede Paaske-Lammet, sagde hans Disciple til ham: hvor vil du, at vi skulle gaae hen, og berede, at du kan æde Paaske-Lammet?

13. Og han sendte to af sine Disciple hen, og sagde til dem: gaaer hen i Staden, og et Menneske skal møde eder, som bærer en Vandkrukke; følger ham.

14. Og hvor han gaaer ind, der siger til Huusbonden: Mesteren siger: hvor er det Herberge, der jeg kan æde Paaske-Lammet med mine Disciple?

15. Og han skal vise eder en stor Sal, (hvor der er) dækket (og) beredt; bereder det der for os.

16. Og hans Disciple gik ud og kom i Staden, og fandt det ligesom han havde sagt dem; og de beredte Paaske-Lammet.

17. Og der det var blevet Aften, kom han med de Tolv.

18. Og da de sadde tilbords, og aade, sagde JEsus: sandelig siger jeg eder, at een af eder, som æder med mig, skal forraade mig.

19. Men de begyndte at bedrøves,

why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrow-

og at sige til ham, een efter den anden: mon jeg er den? og den anden: mon jeg er den?

20. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: een af de Tolv, den, som dypper med mig i Fadet, (er det).

21. Menneskens Søn gaaer vel bort, ligesom der er skrevet om ham; dog vee det Menneske, ved hvilket Menneskens Søn bliver forraadt! det var samme Menneske godt, om han ikke var født.

22. Og der de aade, tog JEsus Brødet, og velsignede, og brød det, og gav dem, og sagde: tager, æder; dette er mit Legeme.

23. Og han tog Kalken, takkede, og gav dem den; og de drak alle deraf.

24. Og han sagde til dem: dette er mit Blod, det nye Testamentes, hvilket udgydes for mange.

25. Sandelig siger jeg eder, at jeg skal ikke mere drikke af Viintræets Frugt, indtil paa hiin Dag, naar jeg skal drikke den nye i Guds Rige.

26. Og der de havde sjunget Lovsangen, gik de ud til Oliebjerget.

27. Og JEsus sagde til dem: i denne Nat skulle I alle forarges paa mig; thi der er skrevet; jeg skal slaae Hyrden, og Faarene skulle adspredes.

28. Men efterat jeg er opstanden, vil jeg gaae forud for eder til Galilæa.

29. Men Peder sagde til ham: dersom de endog alle forarges, vil jeg dog ikke forarges.

30. Og JEsus sagde til ham: sandelig siger jeg dig, at i Dag, i denne Nat, førend Hanen galer to Gange, skal du fornegte mig tre Gange.

31. Men han sagde end ydermere: dersom jeg end skulde døe med dig, vil jeg dog ikke fornegte dig. Men ligesaa sagde de og alle.

32. Og de kom til en Gaard, hvis Navn var Gethsemane; og han sagde til sine Disciple: sætter eder her, indtil jeg faaer bedet.

ful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is* it I? and another *said*, *Is* it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33. Og han tog Petrus, og Jakobus, og Johannes til sig, og begyndte at skjælve og svarligen at ængstes.

34. Og han sagde til dem: min Sjel er ganske bedrøvet indtil Døden; bliver her og vaager.

35. Og han gik lidet frem, faldt ned paa Jorden, og bad, at denne Time maatte gaae ham forbi, om det var mueligt.

36. Og han sagde: Abba!—Fader!—Alting er dig mueligt, tag denne Kalk fra mig; dog (skee) ikke, hvad jeg vil, men hvad du (vil).

37. Og han kom, og fandt dem sovende, og sagde til Peder: Simon, sover du? kunde du ikke vaage een Time?

38. Vaager, og beder, at I ikke skulle komme i Fristelse: Aanden er vel redebon, men Kjødet er skrøbeligt.

39. Og han gik atter hen, og bad, og sagde de samme Ord.

40. Og han kom igjen, og fandt dem atter sovende; thi deres Øine vare betyngede, og de vidste ikke, hvad de skulde svare ham.

41. Og han kom tredie Gang, og sagde til dem: sove I fremdeles, og hvile eder? det er forbi, Timen er kommen; see, Menneskens Søn forraades i Synderes Hænder.

42. Staaer op, lader os gaae; see, han er nær, som forraader mig.

43. Og strax, som han endnu talede, kom Judas, een af de Tolv, frem, og en stor Skare med ham med Sværd og Stænger, fra de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge og Ældste.

44. Men den, som forraadte ham, havde givet dem et fælleds Tegn, og sagt: den, som jeg kysser, den er det; griber ham, og fører ham sikkert bort.

45. Og der han kom, traadte han strax til ham, og sagde: Rabbi! Rabbi! og han kyste ham.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy;) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.

46. Men de lagde deres Hænder paa ham, og grebe ham.
47. Men een af dem, som stode hos, drog Sværdet ud, slog den Ypperste-Præstes Tjener, og afhuggede hans Øre.
48. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: I ere udgangne, ligesom til en Røver, med Sværd og Stænger, for at tage fat paa mig.
49. Jeg haver været daglig hos eder i Templet, og lært, og I grebe mig ikke; men (dette skeer), paa det at Skrifterne skulle fuldkommes.
50. Og de forlode ham alle, og flyede.
51. Og en ung Karl fulgte ham, som havde kastet et fiint Linklæde over det blotte (Legeme); og de unge Karle toge fat paa ham.
52. Men han slap det fine Linklæde, og flyede nøgen fra dem.
53. Og de førte JEsum hen til den Ypperste-Præst; og alle Ypperste-Præster, og Ældste, og Skriftkloge kom tilsammen hos ham.
54. Og Peder fulgte ham langt bag efter, til ind i den Ypperste-Præstes Pallads; og han sad med hos Tjenerne, og varmede sig ved Ilden.
55. Men de Ypperste Præster og det ganske Raad søgte Vidnesbyrd mod JEsum, paa det de kunde aflive ham, og de fandt Intet.
56. Thi mange bare falske Vidnesbyrd mod ham; men Vidnesbyrdene kom ikke overeens.
57. Og Nogle stode op, og bare falskt Vidnesbyrd mod ham, og sagde:
58. vi have hørt, at han sagde: jeg vil nedbryde dette Tempel, som er gjort med Hænder, og i tre Dage bygge et andet, som ikke er gjort med Hænder.
59. Og end ikke saa kom deres Vidnesbyrd overeens.
60. Og den Ypperste-Præst stod op midt iblandt dem, og spurgte JEsum ad, og sagde: svarer du slet Intet? hvad vidne disse mod dig?

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body;* and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders and the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
55 And the chief priests, and all the council, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

61. Men han taug, og svarede Intet. Da spurgte den Ypperste-Præst ham atter ad, og sagde til ham: er du Christus, den Velsignedes Søn?

62. Men JEsus sagde: jeg er; og I skulle see Menneskens Søn sidde hos Kraftens høire Haand, og komme paa Himmelens Skyer.

63. Da sønderrev den Ypperste-Præst sine Klæder, og sagde: hvad have vi længere Vidner behov?

64. I have hørt (Guds)-Bespottelsen; hvad tykkes eder? men de fordømte ham alle, at være skyldig at døe.

65. Og Nogle begyndte at bespytte ham, og skjule hans Ansigt, og slaae ham med Næver, og sige til ham: spaae! ogsaa Tjenerne sloge ham paa Munden.

66. Og da Peder var nedenunder i Gaarden, kom en af den Ypperste-Præstes Piger;

67. og der hun saae Peder varme sig, saae hun paa ham, og sagde: du haver ogsaa været med JEsu, den Nazaræer.

68. Men han negtede, og sagde: jeg kjender ham ikke, veed og ikke, hvad du siger; og han gik ud udenfor i Forgaarden; og Hanen goel.

69. Og Pigen saae ham igjen, og begyndte at sige til dem, som stode hos: denne er een af dem.

70. Men han negtede atter. Og lidet derefter sagde de, som stode hos, atter til Peder: sandelig du er en af dem; thi du er og en Galilæer, og dit Maal er ligt (dertil).

71. Men han begyndte at forbande sig, og sværge: jeg kjender ikke det Menneske, som I tale om.

72. Og Hanen goel anden Gang. Og Peder kom det Ord ihu, som JEsus sagde til ham: førend Hanen galer to Gange, skal du fornegte mig tre Gange; og han gik hen, og græd.

15. Capitel.

Og strax om Morgenen, der de Ypperste-Præster med de Ældste og

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER XV.

AND straightway in the morning the chief priests held a

Skriftkloge, og den ganske Raadsforsamling havde holdet Raad, bandt de JEsum, og førte ham bort, og overantvordede Pilatus ham.

2. Og Pilatus spurgte ham ad: er du den Jødernes Konge? men han svarede, og sagde til ham: du siger det.

3. Og de Ypperste-Præster anklagede ham meget.

4. Pilatus spurgte ham atter ad, og sagde: svarer du slet Intet? See, hvor meget de vidne imod dig.

5. Men JEsus svarede fremdeles Intet, saa at Pilatus maatte forundre sig.

6. Men han pleiede at give dem en Fange løs om Høitiden, hvilken de begjerede.

7. Men der var en, som hedde Barrabas, der var fangen med Oprørerne, hvilke havde begaaet et Mord udi Oprøret.

8. Og Folket raabte, og begyndte at bede om det, som han altid (pleiede at) gjøre dem.

9. Men Pilatus svarede dem, og sagde: ville I, at jeg skal give eder den Jødernes Konge løs?

10. Thi han vidste, at de Ypperste-Præster havde overantvordet ham af Avind.

11. Men de Ypperste-Præster tilskyndte Folket (at bede), at han skulde heller give dem Barrabas løs.

12. Men Pilatus svarede, og sagde atter til dem: hvad ville I da, jeg skal gjøre (med) den, som I kalde Jødernes Konge?

13. Men de raabte atter: korsfæst ham!

14. Da sagde Pilatus til dem: hvad ondt haver han da gjort? Men de raabte meget mere: korsfæst ham!

15. Men Pilatus vilde gjøre Folket Fyldest, og gav dem Barrabas løs; og overantvordede JEsum, da han havde ladet ham hudstryge, for at han skulde korsfæstes.

16. Men Stridsmændene førte ham

consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away

ind i Palladset, som var Domhuset, og sammenkaldte den ganske Rode.

17. Og de iførte ham et Purpur-Klæde, og flettede en Tornekrone, og satte den paa ham;

18. og de begyndte at hilse ham, (sigende:) Hil være dig, du Jødernes Konge!

19. Og de sloge hans Hoved med et Rør, og bespyttede ham, og faldt paa Knæe, og tilbade ham.

20. Og der de havde bespottet ham, afførte de ham Purpur-Klædet, og iførte ham hans egne Klæder; og de førte ham ud, for at korsfæste ham.

21. Og de tvang en Forbigaaende, Simon af Cyrene, som kom fra Marken, Alexandri og Rufi Fader, til at bære hans Kors.

22. Og de førte ham til det Sted Golgatha, det er udlagt: Hovedpandested.

23. Og de gave ham Viin at drikke med Myrrha udi; men han tog det ikke.

24. Og der de havde korsfæstet ham, skiftede de hans Klæder, og kastede Lod om dem, hvad hver skulde tage.

25. Men det var den tredie Time, da de korsfæstede ham.

26. Og der var skrevet en Overskrift om Beskyldningen mod ham, (nemlig:) "den Jødernes Konge."

27. Og de korsfæstede to Røvere med ham, een ved hans høire, og een ved hans venstre Side.

28. Og Skriften blev fuldkommet, som siger: han er regnet blandt Overtrædere.

29. Og de, der gik forbi, bespottede ham, og rystede med deres Hoveder, og sagde: tvi dig! du, som nedbryder Templet, og bygger det i tre Dage.

30. Frels dig selv, og stig ned af Korset.

31. Men ligesaa bespottede og de Ypperste-Præster ham iblandt hver-

into the hall, called Pretorium; and they called together the whole band;

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselv-

andre, tilligemed de Skriftkloge, og
sagde: han haver frelst andre, sig selv
kan han ikke frelse.

32. Den Christus, den Israels Konge, stige nu ned af Korset, at vi kunne see, og troe! Og de, som vare korsfæstede med ham, forhaanede ham.

33. Men der den sjette Time var kommen, blev der et Mørke over det ganske Land indtil den niende Time.

34. Og ved den niende Time raabte JEsus med høi Røst, og sagde: Eloi! Eloi! Lama Sabachtani? det er udlagt: min Gud! min Gud! hvorfor haver du forladt mig?

35. Og nogle af dem, som stode hos, der de det hørte, sagde de: see, han kalder ad Elias.

36. Men een løb, og fyldte en Svamp med Eddike, og stak den paa et Rør, og gav ham at drikke, og sagde: holdt! lader os see, om Elias kommer, for at tage ham ned.

37. Men JEsus raabte med høi Røst, og udgav Aanden.

38. Og Forhænget i Templet splittedes i to fra det øverste indtil det nederste.

39. Men Høvedsmanden, som stod hos, tvært over for ham, og saae, at han udgav Aanden med saadant Raab, sagde: sandelig var dette Menneske Guds Søn.

40. Men der vare ogsaa Qvinder, som langt fra saae til: iblandt hvilke vare Maria Magdalena, og Maria, den yngre Jakobi og Jose Moder, og Salome,

41. hvilke og havde fulgt ham, og tjent ham, der han var i Galilæa; og mange andre, som vare gangne op til Jerusalem med ham.

42. Og der det nu var bleven Aften,— efterdi det var Beredelsensdag, hvilken er en Forsabbat,—

43. kom Joseph af Arimathea, en hæderlig Raadmand, hvilken og ventede Guds Rige; han dristede sig til at

with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now, when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God,

gaae ind til Pilatus, og bad om JEsu Legeme.
44. Men Pilatus forundrede sig over, at han skulde allerede være død; og han kaldte Høvedsmanden, og spurgte ham, om han havde været længe død;
45. og der han fik det at vide af Høvedsmanden, skjenkte han Joseph Legemet.
46. Og denne kjøbte et fiint Linklæde, og tog ham ned, og svøbte ham i det fine Linklæde, og lagde ham i en Grav, som var udhuggen i en Klippe; og væltede en Steen for Døren paa Graven.
47. Men Maria Magdalena, og Maria Jose (Moder) saae, hvor han blev lagt.

16. Capitel.

Og der Sabbaten var forgangen, kjøbte Maria Magdalena, og Maria Jakobi (Moder), og Salome vellugtende Salver, for at komme og salve ham.
2. Og de kom til Graven paa den første (Dag) i Ugen meget aarle, der Solen gik op.
3. Og de sagde til hverandre; hvo skal vælte os Stenen fra Døren paa Graven?
4. Og der de saae hen, bleve de vaer, at Stenen var fravæltet; thi den var meget stor.
5. Og de gik ind i Graven, og saae en ung Karl sidde ved den høire Side, iført et langt hvidt Klædebon; og de forfærdedes saare.
6. Men han sagde til dem: forfærdes ikke; I lede efter JEsum den Nazaræer, som var korsfæstet; han er opstanden, han er ikke her; see, der er Stedet, hvor de lagde ham.
7. Men gaaer bort, siger hans Disciple og Peder, at han gaaer hen i Forveien for eder til Galilæa; der skulle I see ham saasom han haver sagt eder.

came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.
2 And very early in the morning, the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun:
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away,) for it was very great.
5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8. Og de gik hasteligen ud og flyede fra Graven; men Bævelse og Forfærdelse betog dem, og de sagde Ingen noget; thi de frygtede.

9. Men (JEsus), der han var opstanden aarle den første (Dag) i Ugen, aabenbaredes først for Maria Magdalena, af hvilken han havde uddrevet syv Djævle.

10. Hun gik bort, og kundgjorde det for dem, som havde været med ham, som sørgede og græd.

11. Og de samme, der de hørte, at han levede, og var seet af hende, troede det ikke.

12. Men derefter, der to af dem vandrede, aabenbaredes han i en anden Skikkelse for dem, der de gik ud paa Landet.

13. Og de gik bort, og forkyndte de andre det; dem troede de heller ikke.

14. Paa det sidste aabenbaredes han for de Elleve, der sadde tilbords, og bebreidede dem deres Vantroe og Hjertes Haardhed; at de ikke havde troet dem, som havde seet ham opstanden.

15. Og han sagde til dem: gaaer bort i al Verden, og prædiker Evangelium for al Skabningen.

16. Hvo, som troer, og bliver døbt, skal blive salig; men hvo, som ikke troer, skal blive fordømt.

17. Men disse Tegn skulle følge dem, som troe: i mit Navn skulle de uddrive Djævle; de skulle tale med nye Tunger.

18. De skulle borttage Slanger; og dersom de drikke nogen Forgift, skal det ikke skade dem; paa de Syge skulle de lægge Hænder, og de skulle helbredes.

19. Da blev HErren, efterat han havde talet med dem, optagen til Himmelen, og satte sig hos Guds høire Haand.

20. Men de gik ud, og prædikede allevegne; og HErren arbeidede med, og stadfæstede Ordet ved medfølgende Tegn. Amen.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man;* for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them,* and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

St. Lucæ
Evangelium.

THE GOSPEL
ACCORDING TO
ST. LUKE.

1. Capitel.

Efterdi mange have taget sig for, at forfatte en Historie om de Ting, som visseligen ere fuldbyrdede iblandt os,

2. saaledes som de have overantvordet os det, der fra Begyndelsen vare Øienvidner, og bleve Ordets Tjenere:

3. saa haver jeg og anseet for godt, efterat jeg haver nøie efterforsket alle Ting fra først af, at skrive derom i Sammenhæng til dig, mægtige Theophilus!

4. paa det du kan lære at kjende den Lærdoms Vished, i hvilken du er bleven mundtlig underviist.

5. I Herodes, Judæas Konges, Dage, var der en Præst af Abiæ Skifte, ved Navn Zacharias; og hans Hustru var af Arons Døttre, og hendes Navn var Elisabeth.

6. Men de vare begge retfærdige for Gud, og vandrede ustraffelige i alle HErrens Bud og Anordninger.

7. Og de havde intet Barn; thi Elisabeth var ufrugtbar, og de vare begge gamle.

8. Men det begav sig, der han forrettede Præste-Embedet for Gud i sin Skiftes Orden,

9. og det faldt ham til, efter Præstedommets Sædvane at offre Røgelse, da gik han ind i HErrens Tempel.

10. Og al Folkets Mangfoldighed bad udenfor i den Tid, Røgelsen (offredes).

11. Men HErrens Engel aabenba-

CHAPTER I.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were *now* well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that, while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him

redes for ham, og stod ved den høire Side af Røgelsens Alter.

12. Og da Zacharias saae ham, forfærdedes han, og Frygt faldt paa ham.

13 Men Engelen sagde til ham: frygt ikke, Zacharias! thi din Begjering er bønhørt, og din Hustru Elisabeth skal føde dig en Søn, og du skal kalde hans Navn Johannes.

14. Og du skal have Glæde og Fryd af ham, og mange skulle glædes over hans Fødsel.

15. Thi han skal være stor for HErren, og ikke drikke Viin, og stærk Drik, og alt fra sin Moders Liv af fyldes med den Hellig Aand,

16. og omvende mange af Israels Børn til HErren deres Gud.

17. Og han skal gaae frem for ham i Elias Aand og Kraft, at omvende Fædrenes Hjerter til Børnene, og de Ulydige til de Retfærdiges Sindelag, at berede HErren et velskikket Folk.

18. Og Zacharias sagde til Engelen: hvorpaa skal jeg kjende dette? thi jeg er gammel, og min Hustru er tilaars.

19. Og Engelen svarede og sagde til ham: jeg er Gabriel, som staaer for Gud, og er udsendt for at tale til dig, og at forkynde dig dette til Glæde.

20. Og see, du skal vorde stum, og ikke kunne tale indtil den Dag dette skeer; fordi du ikke troede mine Ord, hvilke skulle fuldkommes i deres Tid.

21. Og Folket biede efter Zacharias; og de forundrede sig, at han tøvede i Templet.

22. Og der han gik ud, kunde han ikke tale til dem; og de mærkede, at han havde seet et Syn i Templet; og han nikkede ad dem, og forblev stum.

an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23. Og det begav sig, der hans Tjenestes Dage vare fuldendte, gik han hjem til sit Huus.

24. Men efter de Dage blev hans Hustru Elisabeth frugtsommelig, og skjulte sig fem Maaneder, og sagde:

25. thi saaledes haver HErren gjort mod mig i de Dage, der han saae i Naade til mig, for at borttage min Forsmædelse iblandt Menneskene.

26. Men i den sjette Maaned blev Engelen Gabriel sendt af Gud til en Stad i Galilæa, som hedder Nazareth,

27. til en Jomfru, som var trolovet med en Mand, ved Navn Joseph, af Davids Huus; men Jomfruen hedte Maria.

28. Og Engelen kom ind til hende, og sagde: Hil være dig, du Benaadede! HErren er med dig, du velsignede iblandt Qvinderne!

29. Men der hun saae ham, forfærdedes hun over hans Tale, og hun tænkte, hvad denne skulde være for en Hilsen.

30. Og Engelen sagde til hende: frygt ikke, Maria! thi du haver fundet Naade hos Gud.

31. Og see, du skal undfange og føde en Søn, og du skal kalde hans Navn JEsus.

32. Han skal blive stor, og kaldes den Høiestes Søn; og Gud HErren skal give ham Davids hans Faders Throne.

33. Og han skal være en Konge over Jakobs Huus evindelig, og der skal ikke være Ende paa hans Kongerige.

34. Men Maria sagde til Engelen: hvorledes skal dette gaae til, efterdi jeg kjender ikke Mand?

35. Og Engelen svarede, og sagde til hende: den Hellig Aand skal komme over dig, og den Høiestes Kraft skal overskygge dig; derfor skal og det Hellige, som skal fødes af dig, kaldes Guds Søn.

36. Og see, Elisabeth din Frænke,

23 And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elis-

hun haver og undfanget en Søn i hendes Alderdom; og denne Maaned er den sjette for hende, som kaldes ufrugtbar.
37. Thi hos Gud skal ingen Ting være umuelig.
38. Men Maria sagde: see, jeg er HErrens Tjenerinde, mig skee efter dit Ord! og Engelen skiltes fra hende.

39. Men Maria stod op i de samme Dage, og gik hastelig til Bjergegnen, til en Stad i Juda.
40. Og hun kom i Zacharias Huus, og hilsede Elisabeth.
41. Og det begav sig, der Elisabeth hørte Mariæ Hilsen, sprang Fosteret i hendes Liv; og Elisabeth blev fyldt med den Hellig Aand,

42. og raabte med høi Røst, og sagde: velsignet er du iblandt Qvinderne, og velsignet er dit Livs Frugt!

43. Og hvorfra kommer mig det, at min HErres Moder kommer til mig?

44. Thi see, der din Hilsens Røst kom mig til Øren, sprang Fosteret i mit Liv med Fryd.

45. Og salig er hun, som troede; thi det skal fuldkommes, som hende er sagt af HErren.

46. Og Maria sagde: min Sjel ophøier HErren,
47. og min Aand fryder sig i Gud, min Frelser,
48. fordi han haver seet til sin Tjenerindes Ringhed. Thi see! nu herefter skulle alle Slægter prise mig salig.
49. Thi han haver gjort store Ting imod mig, han som er mægtig, og hvis Navn er helligt.
50. Og hans Barmhjertighed varer fra Slægt til Slægt mod dem, som ham frygte.
51. Han haver øvet Magt med sin Arm; han haver adspredt dem, som ere hovmodige i deres Hjertes Tanke.

abeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren:
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb: and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voice and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52. Han haver styrtet de Mægtige fra (deres) Throner, og ophøiet de Ringe.
53. De Hungrige haver han opfyldt med gode Gaver, og de Rige haver han afviist tomhændede.
54. Han haver antaget sig sin Tjener Israel, ved at ihukomme Barmhjertighed,
55. —som han tilsagde vore Fædre, —mod Abraham og hans Afkom til evig Tid.
56. Men Maria blev hos hende henved tre Maaneder; og drog (saa) til sit Huus igjen.
57. Men Elisabeths Tid fuldkommedes, at hun skulde føde; og hun fødte en Søn.
58. Og hendes Naboer og Slægtninge hørte, at HErren havde gjort sin Barmhjertighed stor mod hende; og de glædede sig med hende.
59. Og det begav sig paa den ottende Dag, da kom de for at omskjære Barnet; og de kaldte det efter hans Faders Navn Zacharias.
60. Men dets Moder svarede, og sagde: ingenlunde, men han skal kaldes Johannes.
61. Og de sagde til hende: der er dog Ingen i din Slægt, som kaldes med dette Navn.
62. Men de nikkede ad hans Fader, hvad han vilde, han skulde kaldes.
63. Og han begjerede en Tavle, og skrev, sigende: Johannes er hans Navn. Og de forundrede sig alle.
64. Men strax oplodes hans Mund og hans Tunge: og han talede, og priſede Gud.
65. Og der kom en Frygt over alle, som boede omkring dem; og alle disse Ting rygtedes over hele Judæas Bjergegn.
66. Og alle, som hørte det, lagde det paa deres Hjerte, og sagde: hvad mon der skal blive af dette Barn? Og HErrens Haand var med ham.
67. Og Zacharias hans Fader blev

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed, for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so;* but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed,* and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.
66 And all they that heard *them,* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was

fyldt med den Hellig Aand, og han spaaede, og sagde:

68. Lovet være HErren, Israels Gud! at han haver besøgt, og forløst sit Folk,

69. og haver opreist os et Frelses Horn i Davids sin Tjeners Huus,

70. saa som han talede ved sine hellige Propheters Mund, som have været fra fordums Tid:

71. en Frelse fra vore Fiender, og fra alle deres Haand, som os hade,

72. (for) at gjøre Barmhjertighed mod vore Fædre, og tænke paa sin hellige Pagt,

73. efter den Eed, som han svoer vor Fader Abraham: at han vilde give os,

74. at, naar vi vare friede fra vore Fienders Haand, skulde vi tjene ham uden Frygt,

75. i Hellighed og Retfærdighed for ham, alle vort Livs Dage.

76. Og du Barn lille! skal kaldes den Høiestes Prophet; thi du skal gaae frem for HErrens Aasyn, at berede hans Veie,

77. at give hans Folk Kundskab om Saliggjørelsen ved deres Synders Forladelse,

78. formedelst vor Guds inderlige Barmhjertighed, ved hvilken Lyset fra det Høie haver besøgt os,

79. for at skinne for dem, som sidde i Mørke, og i Dødens Skygge, for at styre vore Fødder paa Fredens Vei.

80. Men Barnet voxte og blev styrket i Aanden, og var udi Ørkenerne, indtil den Dag, han fremstillede sig for Israel.

2. Capitel.

Men det begav sig i de Dage, at en Befaling udgik fra Keiser Augustus, at al Verden skulde indskrives (i Mandtal).

2. Denne første Indskrivelse skede, der Qvirinus var Landsherre i Syrien.

filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David:

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest, for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAPTER II.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3. Og alle gik, at lade sig indskrive, hver i sin Stad.
4. Men Joseph gik ogsaa op fra Galilæa, fra den Stad Nazareth, til Judæa, til Davids Stad, som kaldes Bethlehem, — fordi han var af Davids Huus og Slægt, —

5. for at lade sig indskrive med Maria, sin trolovede Hustru, som var frugtsommelig.
6. Men det skede, da de vare der, blev Tiden fuldkommet, at hun skulde føde.

7. Og hun fødte sin Søn, den førstefødte, og svøbte ham, og lagde ham i en Krybbe; thi de havde ikke Rum i Herberget.

8. Og der vare Hyrder i den samme Egn, som vare ude paa Marken, og holdt Nattevagt over deres Hjord.

9. Og see, HErrens Engel stod for dem, og HErrens Klarhed skinnede om dem, og de frygtede saare.

10. Og Engelen sagde til dem: frygter ikke; thi see, jeg forkynder eder en stor Glæde, som skal vederfares alt Folket.
11. Thi eder er i Dag en Frelser født, som er den HErre Christus, i Davids Stad.
12. Og det skal være eder et Tegn: I skulle finde et Barn svøbt, liggende i en Krybbe.

13. Og strax var der hos Engelen en himmelsk Hærskares Mangfoldighed, som lovede Gud, og sagde:

14. Ære være Gud i det Høieste! og Fred paa Jorden! og i Menneskene en Velbehagelighed!
15. Og det skede, der Englene fore fra dem til Himmelen, da sagde disse Mennesker, Hyrderne, til hverandre: lader os dog gaae hen til Bethlehem, og see den Ting, som der er skeet, som HErren haver ladet os vide.

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.
15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16. Og de kom hastelig, og fandt baade Maria og Joseph, og Barnet liggende i Krybben.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17. Men der de havde seet det, lode de dem vide det Ord, som var sagt til dem om dette Barn.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18. Og alle, som det hørte, forundrede sig over det, som Hyrderne sagde til dem.

18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19. Men Maria bevarede alle disse Ord, og overveiede dem i sit Hjerte.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20. Og Hyrderne vendte tilbage, prisede og lovede Gud for alt det, som de havde hørt og seet, saasom det var sagt til dem.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21. Og der otte Dage vare fuldkommede, at Barnet skulde omskjæres, blev og hans Navn kaldet JEsus, som det var kaldet af Engelen, før han blev undfangen i Moders Liv.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22. Og der hendes Renselses Dage efter Mose Lov vare fuldkommede, førte de ham op til Jerusalem, for at fremstille ham for HErren,

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;

23. — som der er skrevet i HErrens Lov, at alt Mandkjøn, som aabner Moders Liv, skal kaldes HErren helliget —

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24. og at give Offer efter det, som sagt er i HErrens Lov, et Par Turtelduer, eller to unge Duer.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25. Og see, der var en Mand i Jerusalem, som hedte Simeon, og denne Mand var retfærdig og gudfrygtig, og ventede Israels Trøst, og den Hellig Aand var over ham.

25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26. Og det var ham forudsagt af den Hellig Aand, at han skulde ikke see Døden, førend han fik HErrens Salvede at see.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27. Og han kom i Templet af Aandens (Drift), og der Forældrene bragte Barnet JEsum ind, for at gjøre for ham, hvad der var Skik efter Loven,

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28. da tog han ham paa sine Arme, og prisede Gud, og sagde:

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29. HErre! nu lader du din Tjener fare i Fred, ligesom du haver sagt;

30. thi mine Øine have seet din Frelse,
31. hvilken du beredte for alle Folks Aasyn,
32. et Lys til at oplyse Hedningerne, og til en Herlighed for dit Folk Israel.

33. Og Joseph og hans Moder forundrede sig over de Ting, som bleve sagte om ham.
34. Og Simeon velsignede dem, og sagde til hans Moder Maria: see, denne er sat mange i Israel til Fald, og (til) Opreisning, og til et Tegn, som imodsiges:

35. — ogsaa din egen Sjel skal et Sværd gjennemtrænge,—saa at mange Hjerters Tanker skulle aabenbares.

36. Og der var en Prophetinde, Anna, Phanuels Datter, af Asers Stamme, hun var meget gammel, og havde levet syv Aar med sin Mand efter sin Jomfrustand;

37. og hun var nu en Enke ved fire og firesindstyve Aar, som ikke veeg fra Templet, tjenende Gud med Fasten og Beden Nat og Dag.

38. Og hun traadte til i den samme Stund, og iligemaade prisede HErren, og talede om ham til alle, som forventede Forløsning i Jerusalem.

39. Og der de havde fuldkommet alle Ting efter HErrens Lov, droge de til Galilæa igjen, til deres Stad Nazareth.
40. Men Barnet voxte, og blev stærkt i Aanden, fuldt af Viisdom, og Guds Naade var over ham.

41. Og hans Forældre gik hvert Aar til Jerusalem paa Paaskehøitiden.

42. Og der han var tolv Aar gammel, gik de op til Jerusalem, efter Høitidens Sædvane.

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him:
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;
37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

med Underfundighed, og lader eder nøie med eders Sold!

15. Men da Folket forventede, og tænkte alle i deres Hjerter om Johannes, om han ikke skulde være Christus:

16. da svarede Johannes, og sagde til alle: jeg døber eder vel med Vand, men den kommer, som er stærkere end jeg, hvis Skotvinge jeg ikke er værdig til at løse: han skal døbe eder med den Hellig Aand og Ild.

17. Hans Kaste-Skovl er i hans Haand, og han skal gjennemrense sin Loe og sanke Hveden i sin Lade, men Avnerne skal han opbrænde med uslukkelig Ild.

18. Derfor formanede han og Folket om mange andre Ting, og forkyndte dem Evangeliet.

19. Men der den Fjerdingsfyrste Herodes blev irettesat af ham for Herodias, sin Broders Philippi Hustrues, Skyld, og for alt det Onde, som Herodes gjorde,

20. da lagde han og dette til alt (det Øvrige), at han indsluttede Johannes i Fængslet.

21. Men det begav sig, der alt Folket lod sig døbe, og JEsus ogsaa blev døbt og bad, at Himmelen aabnedes,

22. og at den Hellig Aand foer ned i legemlig Skikkelse over ham, som en Due, og at en Røst skede fra Himmelen, som sagde: du er min Søn den elskelige, i dig haver jeg Velbehag.

23. Og JEsus var henved tredive Aar, da han begyndte (at lære), og var, efter hvad man holdt for, Josephs Søn, Eli Søn,

24. Matthats Søn, Levi Søn, Melchi Søn, Jannæ Søn, Josephs Søn,

25. Matthathiæ Søn, Amos Søn, Naums Søn, Esli Søn, Naggai Søn,

26. Maaths Søn, Matthathiæ Søn,

neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath,

Semei Søn, Josephs Søn, Judæ Søn,

27. Johannæ Søn, Resæ Søn, Zorobabels Søn, Salathiels Søn, Neri Søn,

28. Melchi Søn, Addi Søn, Kosams Søn, Elmodams Søn, Ers Søn,

29. Jose Søn, Eliezers Søn, Jorims Søn, Matthats Søn, Levi Søn,

30. Simeons Søn, Judæ Søn, Josephs Søn, Jonans Søn, Eliakims Søn,

31. Meleæ Søn, Mainans Søn, Matthathæ Søn, Nathans Søn, Davids Søn,

32. Jsai Søn, Obeds Søn, Boas Søn, Salmons Søn, Naassons Søn,

33. Aminadabs Søn, Arams Søn, Esroms Søn, Phares Søn, Judæ Søn,

34. Jakobs Søn, Jsaks Søn, Abrahams Søn, Tharachs Søn, Nachors Søn,

35. Saruchs Søn, Ragahus Søn, Phaleks Søn, Ebers Søn, Salæ Søn,

36. Cainans Søn, Arphachsads Søn, Sems Søn, Noæ Søn, Lamechs Søn,

which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37. Methusalæ Søn, Enochs Søn, Jareds Søn, Malaleels Søn, Cainans Søn,

38. Enos Søn, Seths Søn, Adams Søn, Guds Søn.

4. Capitel.

Men JEsus, fuld af den Hellig Aand, kom tilbage fra Jordan, og blev ført af Aanden i Ørkenen;

2. og han blev fristet fyrretyve Dage af Djævelen. Og han aad slet Intet i de samme Dage, og der de havde Ende, hungrede han omsider.

3. Og Djævelen sagde til ham: dersom du er Guds Søn, da sig til denne Steen, at den bliver Brød.

4. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: der er skrevet: Mennesket skal ikke leve aleneste af Brød, men af hvert Guds Ord.

5. Og Djævelen førte ham op paa et høit Bjerg, og viste ham alle Verdens Riger i et Øieblik.

6. Og Djævelen sagde til ham: jeg vil give dig al denne Magt, og disse (Rigers) Herlighed; thi den er mig overantvordet, og jeg giver den til hvem jeg vil.

7. Dersom du nu vil tilbede mig, skal det altsammen høre dig til.

8. Og JEsus svarede ham, og sagde: viig bort bag mig, Satan! thi der er skrevet: du skal tilbede HErren din Gud, og tjene ham alene.

9. Og han førte ham til Jerusalem og satte ham paa Tindingen af Templet, og sagde til ham: dersom du er Guds Søn, da kast dig selv ned herfra.

10. Thi der er skrevet: han skal befale sine Engle angaaende dig, at bevare dig,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

CHAPTER IV.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11. og at de skulle bære dig paa Hænderne, paa det du ikke skal støde din Fod paa nogen Steen.
12. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: der er sagt: du skal ikke friste HErren din Gud.
13. Og der Djævelen havde gjort Ende paa al Fristelsen, veeg han fra ham til en Tid.
14. Og JEsus kom tilbage i Aandens Kraft til Galilæa; og Rygtet om ham kom ud i alt det omkringliggende Land.
15. Og han lærte i deres Synagoger og blev priset af Alle.
16. Og han kom til Nazareth, hvor han var opfødt, og gik i Synagogen efter sin Sædvane paa Sabbatsdagen, og stod op for at forelæse.
17. Da gave de ham Propheten Esaiæ Bog; og der han slog Bogen op, fandt han det Sted, hvor der var skrevet:
18. HErrens Aand er over mig, derfor salvede han mig; han haver sendt mig, til at kundgjøre Evangelium for de Fattige, at helbrede dem, som have et sønderknuset Hjerte, at forkynde de Fangne, at de skulle løslades, og at de Blinde skulle faae Syn, at sætte de Plagede i Frihed,
19. at forkynde HErrens behagelige Aar.
20. Og han lukte Bogen sammen, og gav Tjeneren den igjen, og satte sig; og alles Øine i Synagogen stirrede paa ham.
21. Men han begyndte at sige til dem: i Dag er denne Skrift gaaet i Opfyldelse for eders Øren.
22. Og de gave ham alle Berømmelse, og forundrede sig over de livsalige Ord, som udgik af hans Mund, og sagde: er ikke denne Josephs Søn?
23. Og han sagde til dem: I ville vist sige dette Ordsprog til mig: Læge, læg dig selv! saa store Ting, som vi have hørt skee i Capernaum, gjøre du ogsaa her i dit Fædreneland!

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24. Men han sagde: sandelig siger jeg eder, at ingen Prophet er vel antagen i sit Fædreneland.

25. Men i Sandhed siger jeg eder: der vare mange Enker i Israel i Eliæ Dage, der Himmelen var lukket i tre Aar og sex Maaneder, den Gang, der var en stor Hunger i det ganske Land;

26. og til ingen af dem blev Elias sendt uden til Sarepta ved Sidon, til en Enkeqvinde.

27. Og der vare mange Spedalske i Israel, udi Propheten Elisæi Tid, og ingen af dem blev renset uden Naaman, den Syrer.

28. Og alle, som vare i Synagogen, bleve fulde af Vrede, der de hørte dette.

29. Og de stode op, og stødte ham ud udenfor Staden, og førte ham op paa det Høieste af Bjerget, paa hvilket deres Stad var bygget, for at styrte ham ned.

30. Men han kom igjennem midt imellem dem, og gik bort.

31. Og han kom ned til Capernaum, en Stad i Galilæa, og lærte dem paa Sabbaterne.

32. Og de forundrede sig saare over hans Lærdom; thi hans Tale var med Myndighed.

33. Og der var et Menneske i Synagogen, som havde en ureen Djævels Aand, og raabte med høi Røst,

34. og sagde: eja! hvad have vi med dig at skaffe, JEsu af Nazareth? er du kommen for at fordærve os? jeg kjender dig, hvo du er: den Guds Hellige.

35. Og JEsus truede ham, og sagde: tie, og far ud af ham! Og Djævelen kastede ham midt iblandt dem, og foer ud af ham, og gjorde ham ingen Skade.

36. Og der kom en Rædsel over alle, og de talede med hverandre, og sagde: hvad er dog dette, at han byder de urene Aander med Myndighed og Magt, og de fare ud?

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built,) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil; and he cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37. Og Rygtet om ham udspredtes allevegne i det omkringliggende Land.

38. Men han stod op, og gik fra Synagogen ind i Simons Huus, og Simons Hustrues Moder var plaget med en svar Feber, og de bade ham for hende.
39. Og han traadte hen til hende og truede Feberen, og den forlod hende. Men hun stod strax op, og tjente dem.

40. Men der Solen gik ned, førte alle de, som havde Skrøbelige af adskillige Sygdomme, disse til ham; men han lagde Hænderne paa enhver af dem, og helbredede dem.

41. Men ogsaa Djævle foer ud af mange, raabte og sagde: du er Christus, den Guds Søn! og han truede dem, og lod dem ikke tale; thi de vidste, at han var Christus.

42. Men der det var blevet Dag, gik han ud, og drog til et øde Sted, og Folket ledte efter ham, og de kom hen til ham, og de holdt ham, at han ikke skulde gaae fra dem.

43. Men han sagde til dem: mig bør og for andre Stæder at prædike Evangelium om Guds Rige; thi jeg er dertil udsendt.
44. Og han prædikede i Galilæas Synagoger.

5. Capitel.

Men det begav sig, der Folket trængte sig ind paa ham, for at høre Guds Ord, og han stod ved den Sø Genezareth,
2. da saae han to Skibe staae ved Søen; men Fiskerne vare udgangne af dem, og toede Garnene.

3. Men han traadte ind i et af Skibene, som var Simons, og bad ham at lægge lidet fra Landet; og han satte sig, og lærte Folket fra Skibet.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he, rebuking *them*, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for therefore am I sent.
44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

AND it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4. Men der han lod af at tale, sagde han til Simon: far ud paa Dybet, og kaster eders Garn ud til en Dræt.

5. Og Simon svarede, og sagde til ham: Mester, vi have arbeidet den ganske Nat, og fik Intet; men paa dit Ord vil jeg udkaste Garnet.

6. Og der de gjorde det, fangede de en stor Hob Fiske; men deres Garn sønderrevedes.

7. Og de vinkede ad deres Staldbrødre, som vare i det andet Skib, at de skulde komme, og hjælpe dem: og de kom, og fyldte begge Skibene, saa at de vare nær ved at synke.

8. Men der Simon Petrus saae det, faldt han ned for JEsu Knæe, og sagde: HErre, gak ud fra mig; thi jeg er en syndig Mand.

9. Thi en Rædsel var kommen paa ham, og paa alle dem, som vare med ham, formedelst den Fiske-Dræt, som de havde fanget med hverandre,

10. desligeste ogsaa (paa) Jakobus og Johannes, Zebedæi Sønner, som vare Simons Staldbrødre. Og JEsus sagde til Simon: frygt ikke; fra nu af skal du fange Mennesker.

11. Og de førte Skibene til Landet, og forlode alle Ting, og fulgte ham.

12. Og det begav sig, der han var i en af Stæderne, see, da var der en Mand fuld af Spedalskhed; og der han saae JEsum, faldt han paa sit Ansigt, bad ham, og sagde: HErre! om du vil, kan du rense mig.

13. Og han udrakte sin Haand, og rørte ved ham, og sagde: jeg vil; bliv reen! og strax gik Spedalskheden bort af ham.

14. Og han bød ham, at han skulde Ingen sige det; men (sagde): gak bort, og betee dig for Præsten, og offre for din Renselse, saasom Moses haver befalet, dem til Vidnesbyrd.

15. Men Talen om ham kom mere og mere ud, og meget Folk kom tilsam-

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *was* also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying, I will: Be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and

men, for at høre, og at helbredes af ham af deres Skrøbeligheder.

16. Men han veeg bort i Ørkenerne, og bad.

17. Og det begav sig paa en af Dagene, at han lærte, og der sadde Pharisæer og Lov-Lærere, som vare komne fra alle Byer i Galilæa og Judæa, og fra Jerusalem, og HErrens Kraft var (virksom) til at læge dem.

18. Og see, nogle Mænd bare paa en Seng et Menneske, som var værkbruden, og de søgte at bringe det ind, og lægge det for ham.

19. Og der de formedelst Folket ikke kunde finde, paa hvad Sted de skulde bringe ham ind, stege de op paa Taget, og lode ham tilligemed Sengen ned imellem Tagstenene midt iblandt Folket foran JEsu.

20. Og der han saae deres Troe, sagde han til ham: Menneske! dine Synder ere dig forladte.

21. Og de Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne begyndte at tænke, og sagde: hvo er denne, som taler (Guds-)Bespottelser? hvo kan forlade Synder uden Gud alene?

22. Men der JEsus fornam deres Tanker, svarede han, og sagde til dem: hvad tænke I udi eders Hjerter?

23. Hvilket er lettere? at sige: dig ere dine Synder forladte? eller at sige: staae op, og vandre?

24. Men at I skulle vide, at Menneskens Søn haver Magt paa Jorden, at forlade Synder,—sagde han til den Værkbrudne:—jeg siger dig, staae op, tag din Seng op, og gak til dit Huus.

25. Og han stod strax op for deres Øine, og tog op det, som han laae paa, og gik hen til sit Huus, og prisede Gud.

26. Og en stor Forfærdelse betog dem alle, og de prisede Gud, og de bleve fulde af Frygt, og sagde: vi have i Dag seet utrolige Ting.

great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27. Og derefter gik han ud, og saae en Tolder, som hedte Levi, siddende i Toldboden, og sagde til ham: følg mig.

28. Og han forlod alle Ting, og stod op, og fulgte ham.

29. Og samme Levi beredte et stort Gjestebud for ham i sit Huus, og der var en stor Hob af Toldere, og Andre, som sadde med dem tilbords.

30. Og deres Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne knurrede mod hans Disciple, og sagde: hvorfor æde og drikke I med Toldere og Syndere?

31. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: de Karske have ikke Læge behov, men de, som have ondt.

32. Jeg er ikke kommen, for at kalde Retfærdige, men Syndere til Omvendelse.

33. Men de sagde til ham: hvorfor faste Johannis Disciple saa ofte, og bede, og Pharisæerne ligesaa; men dine æde og drikke?

34. Men han sagde til dem: kunne I komme Bryllups-Folkene til at faste, saalænge Brudgommen er hos dem?

35. Men de Dage skulle komme, naar Brudgommen skal tages fra dem, da skulle de faste i de samme Dage.

36. Men han sagde og en Lignelse til dem: Ingen sætter en Klud af nyt Klæde paa et gammelt Klædebon; ellers river baade det nye (det gamle) sønder, og Kluden af det nye skikker sig ikke paa det gamle.

37. Og Ingen lader ny Viin i gamle Læder-Flasker, ellers sprænger den nye Viin Læder-Flaskerne, og den spildes, og Læder-Flaskerne fordærves.

38. Men man skal lade ny Viin nye Læder-Flasker, saa blive de begge bevarede tilsammen.

39. Og Ingen, som drikker den gamle,

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk

vil strax brikke den nye; thi han siger: den gamle er bedre.

6. Capitel.

Men det begav sig paa den anden Sabbat efter den første, at han gik igjennem Kornet; og hans Disciple plukkede Ax, og gned dem med Hænderne og aade.

2. Men nogle af Pharisæerne sagde til dem: hvi gjøre I det, som ikke er tilladt at gjøre om Sabbaterne?

3. Og JEsus svarede og sagde til dem: have I da ikke læst det, som David gjorde, der han hungrede, og de, som vare med ham?

4. Hvorledes han gik ind i Guds Huus, og tog Skuebrødene og aad, og gav ogsaa dem, som vare med ham; hvilke det dog ikke er tilladt Nogen at æde, uden Præsterne alene.

5. Og han sagde til dem: Menneskens Søn er HErre, ogsaa over Sabbaten.

6. Men det skede paa en anden Sabbat, at han gik ind i Synagogen, og lærte; og der var et Menneske, hvis høire Haand var vissen.

7. Men de Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne toge vare paa ham, om han vilde helbrede om Sabbaten, paa det de kunde finde Klagemaal imod ham.

8. Men han vidste deres Tanker, og sagde til det Menneske, som havde den visne Haand: reis dig, og staae frem iblandt os! Men han reiste sig, og stod frem.

9. JEsus sagde derfor til dem: jeg vil spørge eder: hvad er tilladt om Sabbaterne? at gjøre Godt, eller at gjøre Ondt? at frelse Liv, eller at fordærve?

10. Og han saae omkring paa dem alle, og sagde til det Menneske: ræk din Haand ud! men han gjorde saa:

old *wine*, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER VI.

AND it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered:

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he

da blev hans Haand karsk igjen, som den anden.

11. Men de bleve fulde af Raserie, og talede med hverandre om, hvad de vilde gjøre JEsus.

12. Men det begav sig i de Dage, at han gik ud til Bjerget at bede; og han blev Natten over i Bønnen til Gud.

13. Og der det blev Dag, kaldte han sine Disciple frem, og udvalgte Tolv af dem, hvilke han og kaldte Apostler:

14. Simon, hvilken han og kaldte Petrus, og Andreas hans Broder, Jakobus og Johannes, Philippus og Bartholomæus,

15. Matthæus og Thomas, Jakobus, Alphæi Søn, og Simon, som kaldes Zelotes,

16. Judas, Jakobi Broder og Judas Ischarioth, den, som og blev en Forræder.

17. Og han gik ned med dem, og stod paa en Slette; og hans Disciples Skare, og en stor Hob Folk fra hele Judæa og Jerusalem, og Tyrus og Sidon, der ligge ved Havet, som vare komne, for at høre ham, og helbredes fra deres Sygdomme;

18. og saadanne, som bleve forstyrrede af de urene Aander; og de bleve helbredede.

19. Og alt Folket begjerede at røre ved ham; thi en Kraft gik ud fra ham, og helbredede alle.

20. Og han løftede sine Øine op over sine Disciple, og sagde: Salige ere I Fattige! thi Guds Rige er eders.

21. Salige ere I, som nu hungre! thi I skulle mættes. Salige ere I, som nu græde! thi I skulle lee.

22. Salige ere I, naar Menneskene hade eder, og naar de forskyde eder, og bespotte eder, og forskyde eders Navn, som ondt, for Menneskens Søns Skyld.

did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him; for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23. Glæder eder paa den samme Dag, og (springer af Fryd); thi see, eders Løn er stor i Himmelen. Lige det samme gjorde deres Fædre ved Propheterne.

24. Men vee eder, I Rige! thi I have eders Trøst borte.

25. Vee eder, I, som ere mætte! thi I skulle hungre. Vee eder, I, som nu lee! thi I skulle sørge og græde.

26. Vee eder, naar alle Mennesker tale vel om eder! lige det samme gjorde deres Fædre ved de falske Propheter.

27. Men jeg siger eder, I, som høre til: Elsker eders Fiender, gjører dem godt, som eder hade;

28. velsigner dem, som eder forbande, og beder for dem, som gjøre eder Skade.

29. Hvo, som slaaer dig paa det ene Kindbeen, byd ham og det andet til; og hvo, som tager Kappen fra dig, forhold ham heller ikke Kjortelen.

30. Men giv hver den, som beder dig; og af den, som tager dit fra dig, kræv det ikke igjen.

31. Og som I ville, at Menneskene skulle gjøre mod eder, ligesaa gjøre og I mod dem.

32. Og dersom I elske dem, som eder elske, hvad Tak have I (derfor)? thi Syndere elske og dem, som dem elske.

33. Og dersom I gjøre vel mod dem, der gjøre vel mod eder, hvad Tak have I (derfor)? thi og Syndere gjøre det samme.

34. Og dersom I laane dem, af hvilke I haabe at faae igjen, hvad Tak have I (derfor)? thi Syndere laane ogsaa Syndere, paa det de skulle faae lige igjen.

35. Men elsker eders Fiender, og gjører vel, og laaner, ventende Intet derfor; saa skal eders Løn være stor, og I skulle være den Høiestes Børn; thi han er god mod de Utaknemmelige og Onde.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But wo unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Wo unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Wo unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not *to take thy* coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36. Derfor, værer barmhjertige, som eders Fader og er barmhjertig.
37. Og dømmer ikke, saa skulle og I ikke dømmes; fordømmer ikke, saa skulle I ikke fordømmes; forlader, saa skal eder forlades;
38. giver, saa skal eder gives; en god, knuget og skuddet, og overflødig Maade skulle de give i eders Skjød; thi med den samme Maade, som I maale med, skal eder maales igjen.

39. Men han sagde dem en Lignelse: mon en Blind kan lede en Blind? skulle de ikke begge falde i Graven?

40. Discipelen er ikke over sin Mester, men hver, som er fuldkommen, skal være som hans Mester.
41. Men hvi seer du Skjæven, som er i din Broders Øie; men Bjælken i dit eget Øie bliver du ikke vaer?

42. Eller hvorledes kan du sige til din Broder: holdt, Broder! jeg vil drage Skjæven ud, som er i dit Øie? du, som ikke selv seer Bjælken i dit Øie? Du Øienskalk! uddrag først Bjælken af dit Øie, og da kan du see til at uddrage Skjæven, som er i din Broders Øie.

43. Thi der er intet godt Træ, som bærer raadden Frugt, og intet raaddent Træ, som bærer god Frugt.
44. Thi hvert Træ kjendes paa sin egen Frugt, thi man sanker ikke Figen af Torne, man plukker og ikke Viindruer af Tornebuske.
45. Et godt Menneske bærer Godt frem af sit Hjertes gode Liggendefæ, og et ondt Menneske bærer Ondt frem af sit Hjertes onde Liggendefæ; thi hans Mund taler af Hjertets Overflødighed.

46. Men hvi kalde I mig HErre, HErre, og gjøre ikke, hvad jeg siger?

47. Hver, som kommer til mig, og

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.
37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:
38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.
39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?
40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect, shall be as his master.
41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.
43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.
45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.
46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?
47 Whosoever cometh to me

hører mine Ord, og gjør dem, den vil jeg vise eder, hvem han er liig.

48. Han er liig et Menneske, der byggede et Huus, og grov dybt, og lagde Grundvolden paa en Klippe; men der et Vandløb kom, stødte Strømmen paa samme Huus, og kunde ikke rokke det; thi det var grundfæstet paa Klippen.

49. Men hvo, som hører, og ikke gjør (derefter), er ligesom et Menneske, der byggede et Huus paa Jorden, uden Grundvold; og Strømmen stødte derpaa, og det faldt strax, og samme Huses Fald blev stort.

7. Capittel.

Men der han havde fuldendt alle sine Ord i Folkets Paahør, gik han ind i Capernaum.

2. Men en Høvedsmands Tjener, hvilken han holdt meget af, var syg, og nær ved at døe.

3. Men der han hørte om JEsu, sendte han nogle af Jødernes Eldste til ham, og bad ham, at han vilde komme, og helbrede hans Tjener.

4. Men der de kom til JEsum, bade de ham indstændigen, og sagde: han er vel værd, at du gjør ham dette.

5. Thi han elsker vort Folk, og haver bygget os Synagogen.

6. Da gik JEsus bort med dem; men der han nu var ikke langt fra Huset, sendte Høvedsmanden (nogle af sine) Venner til ham, og lod ham sige: HErre, umag dig ikke; thi jeg er ikke værd, at du gaaer ind under mit Tag.

7. Derfor agtede jeg heller ikke mig selv værdig til at komme til dig; men siig det med et Ord, da bliver min Dreng helbredet.

8. Thi jeg er et Menneske, Øvrigheden undergiven, og haver Stridsmænd under mig; og siger jeg til denne: gak! saa gaaer han, og til den anden: kom!

and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER VII.

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof;

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come,

saa kommer han; og til min Tjener: gjør det! saa gjør han det.

9. Men der JEsus hørte det, forundrede han sig over ham; og han vendte sig om, og sagde til Folket, som ham fulgte: jeg siger eder, saa stor en Troe haver jeg end ikke fundet i Israel.

10. Og der de, som vare udsendte, kom tilbage til Huset, fandt de den syge Tjener karsk.

11. Og det begav sig Dagen derefter, at han gik til en Stad, som hedte Nain; og der gik mange af hans Disciple med ham, og meget Folk.

12. Men der han kom nær til Stadens Port, see, da blev en Død udbaaren, som var sin Moders eenbaarne Søn, og hun var Enke; og meget Folk af Staden gik med hende.

13. Og der HErren saae hende, ynkedes han inderligen over hende, og sagde til hende: græd ikke!

14. Og han traadte til, og rørte ved Baaren:—men de, som bare, stode stille,—og han sagde: du unge Karl! jeg siger dig: staae op!

15. Og den Døde reiste sig op, og begyndte at tale; og han gav hans Moder ham.

16. Men en Frygt betog alle, og de prisede Gud, og sagde: der er en stor Prophet opreist iblandt os, og Gud haver besøgt sit Folk.

17. Og denne Tale om ham kom ud i det ganske Judæa, og i alt det omkringliggende Land.

18. Og Johannis Disciple forkyndte ham om alt dette. Og Johannes kaldte to af sine Disciple til sig,

19. og sendte dem til JEsum, og lod sige: er du den, som kommer? eller skulle vi vente en anden?

20. Men der Mændene kom til ham, sagde de: Johannes den Døber haver sendt os til dig, og lader sige: er du den, som kommer? eller skulle vi vente en anden?

and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John, calling *unto him* two of his disciples, sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21. Men i den samme Time helbredede han Mange fra Sygdomme og Plager og onde Aander, og skjenkede mange Blinde Synet.

22. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: gaaer bort og forkynder Johannes, hvad I have seet og hørt: Blinde see, Halte gaae, Spedalske renses, Døve høre, Døde staae op, Evangelium prædikes for de Fattige;

23. og salig er den, som ikke forarges paa mig.

24. Men der Johannis Bud gik bort, begyndte han at tale til Folket om Johannes: hvad ere I udgangne i Ørkenen at see? et Rør, som bevæges af Vinden?

25. Eller hvad ere I udgangne at see? et Menneske, iført bløde Klæder? see, de, som leve i herlige Klæder, og i Vellyst, ere i Kongernes Gaarde.

26. Eller hvad ere I udgangne at see? en Prophet? Ja, jeg siger eder, (han er) mere end en Prophet.

27. Denne er den, om hvem der er skrevet: see, jeg sender min Engel for dit Ansigt, som skal berede din Vei for dig.

28. Thi jeg siger eder: iblandt dem, som ere fødte af Qvinder, er ingen større Prophet, end Johannes den Døber; men den Mindste i Guds Rige er større end han.

29. Og alt Folket, som ham hørte, endog Tolderne, gave Gud Ret, da de bleve døbte med Johannis Daab.

30. Men Pharisæerne og de Lovkyndige foragtede Guds Raad dem selv angaaende, og bleve ikke døbte af ham.

31. Men HErren sagde: med hvem skal jeg derfor ligne denne Slægts Mennesker? og hvem ere de lige?

32. De ere de smaae Børn lige, som

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children

sidde paa Torvet, og raabe til hverandre, og sige: vi pibede for eder, og I vilde ikke dandse, vi sang klageligen for eder, og I vilde ikke græde.

33. Thi Johannes den Døber kom, og hverken aad Brød, eller drak Viin, og I sige: han haver Djævelen.

34. Menneskens Søn er kommen, æder og drikker, og I sige: see, (det Menneske er) en Fraadser og en Viindranker, Tolderes og Synderes Ven.

35. Og Viisdommen er retfærdiggjort af alle sine Børn.

36. Men en af Pharisæerne bad ham, at han vilde æde med ham; og han gik ind i Pharisæerens Huus, og sad tilbords.

37. Og see, der var en Qvinde i Staden, som var en Synderinde; der hun fornam, at han sad tilbords i Pharisæerens Huus, hentede hun en Alabaster-Krukke med Salve;

38. og hun stod bagved hos hans Fødder, græd, og begyndte at væde hans Fødder med Taarer, og tørrede dem af med sit Hovedhaar, og kyssede hans Fødder, og salvede dem med Salve.

39. Men der Pharisæeren, som havde budet ham, saae det, talede han ved sig selv, og sagde: dersom denne var en Prophet, vidste han jo, hvo og hvordan en Qvinde denne er, som rører ved ham; thi hun er en Synderinde.

40. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: Simon, jeg haver Noget at sige dig; men han sagde: Mester, sig frem!

41. (JEsus sagde:) En, som laante Penge ud, havde to Skyldnere: den ene var fem hundrede Penninge skyldig, men den anden halvtredsindstyve.

42. Men der de ikke havde at betale med, eftergav han dem begge det. Siig: hvilken af dem skal derfor elske ham meest?

43. Men Simon svarede, og sagde: jeg slutter, den, som han eftergav meest.

sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But Wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he for-

Men han sagde til ham: du dømte ret.

44. Og han vendte sig til Qvinden, og sagde til Simon: seer du denne Qvinde? jeg kom ind i dit Huus, du haver ikke givet mig Vand til mine Fødder; men denne bædede mine Fødder med Taarer, og tørrede dem af med sit Hovedhaar.

45. Du gav mig intet Kys; men denne lod ikke af at kysse mine Fødder, siden hun kom ind.

46. Du haver ikke salvet mit Hoved med Olie; men hun salvede mine Fødder med Salve.

47. Jeg siger dig: for den Sags Skyld, at hendes mange Synder ere forladte, er det, at hun elsker meget; men hvilken lidet forlades, elsker lidet.

48. Men han sagde til hende: dine Synder ere dig forladte.

49. Da begyndte de, som sadde tilbords med ham, at sige ved sig selv: hvo er denne, som endog forlader Synder?

50. Men han sagde til Qvinden: din Troe haver frelst dig, gak bort med Fred.

8. Capitel.

Og det begav sig derefter, at han reiste igjennem Stæder og Byer, og prædikede, og forkyndte Guds Riges Evangelium, og de Tolv med ham;

2. saa og nogle Qvinder, som vare helbredede fra onde Aander og Sygdomme, (nemlig) Maria, der kaldtes Magdalena, af hvem syv Djævle vare udfarne,

3. og Johanna, Chuzæ, Herodis Fogeds, Hustru, og Susanna, og mange andre, som tjente ham med deres Gods.

4. Men som meget Folk var tilsammen, og de af Stæderne reiste til ham, sagde han ved en Lignelse:

5. Der gik en Sædemand ud at saae sin Sæd, og idet han saaede, faldt

gave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell

Noget ved Veien, og blev nedtraadt, og Himmelens Fugle aade det op.

6. Og Noget faldt paa Klippen; og der det voxte op, visnede det, fordi det ikke havde Vædske.

7. Og Noget faldt midt iblandt Torne, og Tornene voxte op med, og qvalte det.

8. Og Noget faldt i den gode Jord, og det voxte op, og bar hundrede Fold Frugt. Der han dette sagde, raabte han: hvo, som haver Øren at høre med, han høre!

9. Men hans Disciple spurgte ham ad, og sagde: hvad skal denne Lignelse være?

10. Men han sagde: eder er det givet at vide Guds Riges Hemmeligheder; men de andre (siges det) i Lignelser, at de Seende ikke skulle see, og de Hørende ikke forstaae.

11. Men dette er Lignelsen: Sæden er Guds Ord.

12. Men de ved Veien ere de, som det høre; derefter kommer Djævelen, og tager Ordet af deres Hjerter, at de ikke skulle troe og blive salige.

13. Men de paa Klippen ere de, som annamme Ordet med Glæde, naar de det høre; og disse have ikke Rod, de troe til en Tid, og falde fra i Fristelsens Tid.

14. Men det, som faldt iblandt Tornene, ere de, som det høre; og idet de vandre under dette Livs Bekymringer, og Rigdom, og Vellyster, qvæles de, og bære ingen fuldkommen Frugt.

15. Men det i den gode Jord, ere de, hvilke, naar de høre Ordet, beholde det i et smukt og godt Hjerte, og bære Frugt i Taalmodighed

16. Men Ingen, som tænder et Lys, skjuler det med et Kar, eller sætter det under et Bord; men han sætter det paa en Lysestage, at de, som komme ind, kunne see Lyset.

by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17. Thi der er Intet skjult, som jo skal blive aabenbaret; og Intet er hemmeligt, som man jo skal faae at vide, og som jo skal komme for Lyset.

18. Seer derfor til, hvorledes I høre; thi hvo, som haver, ham skal gives, og hvo, som ikke haver, fra ham skal og tages det, han synes at have.

19. Men hans Moder og Brødre kom til ham, og kunde ikke komme ham i Tale for Folket.

20. Og det blev ham tilkjendegivet af Nogle, som sagde: din Moder og dine Brødre staae udenfor, og ville see dig.

21. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: min Moder og mine Brødre ere disse, som høre Guds Ord, og gjøre det.

22. Og det begav sig paa en af de Dage, at han og hans Disciple traadte i et Skib, og han sagde til dem: lader os fare over Søen; og de fore ud.

23. Men der de seilede, sov han ind; og en Hvirvelvind kom ned paa Søen, og de fik meget Vand ind, og vare i Fare.

24. Da traadte de til ham, og vakte ham op, og sagde: Mester! Mester! vi forgaae. Men han stod op, og truede Vinden og Vandets Bølger; og de lagde sig, og det blev blikstille.

25. Da sagde han til dem: hvor er eders Troe? men de frygtede, og forundrede sig, og sagde til hverandre: hvo er dog denne? Thi han byder baade over Vind og Vand, og de ere ham lydige.

26. Og de seilede frem til de Gadarenernes Egn, hvilken er tvært over for Galilæa.

27. Men der han traadte ud paa Landet, mødte en Mand ham fra Staden, som havde været besat af Djævle i lang Tid, og iførte sig ikke Klæder, og blev ikke i Huus, men i Gravene.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28. Men der han saae JEsum, raabte han, og faldt ned for ham, og sagde med høi Røst: hvad haver jeg med dig at skaffe, JEsu, den allerhøieste Guds Søn? jeg beder dig, at du ikke vil pine mig.

29. Thi han bød den urene Aand at fare ud af Mennesket, thi den havde i lang Tid stedet ham; og han havde været bunden med Lænker, og Bøier, og været bevogtet; og han havde sønderrevet Baandene, og blev drevet af Djævelen i Ørkenerne.

30. Men JEsus spurgte ham ad, og sagde: hvad hedder du? men han sagde: Legion; thi mange Djævle vare farne i ham.

31. Og de bade ham, at han ikke vilde byde dem fare hen i Afgrunden.

32. Men der var sammesteds en stor Hjord Sviin, som gik paa Græs paa Bjerget; og de bade ham, at han vilde tilstede dem, at fare i dem, og han tilstedede dem det.

33. Men Djævlene, som fore ud af Mennesket, fore ind i Svinene; og Hjorden styrtede sig hastelig af Bakken i Søen, og druknede.

34. Men der Hyrderne saae det, som var skeet, flyede de, og gik hen, og kundgjorde det i Staden og paa Landet.

35. Da gik de ud, at see det, som var skeet, og kom til JEsum, og fandt det Menneske, som Djævlene vare farne ud af, siddende paaklædt og ved Sands hos JEsu Fødder; og de forfærdedes.

36. Men og de, som havde seet det, kundgjorde dem, hvorledes den Besatte var bleven frelst.

37. Og den hele Almue i de Gadareners omliggende Land bad ham, at han vilde gaae fra dem; thi de vare betagne med stor Frygt. Men han traadte ind i Skibet, og vendte tilbage igjen.

38. Men Manden, som Djævlene

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom

vare farne ud af, bad ham, at han maatte være hos ham; men JEsus lod ham fare, og sagde:

39. Vend tilbage til dit Huus, og fortæl, hvor store Ting Gud haver gjort dig. Og han gik bort og forkyndte igjennem den ganske Stad, hvor store Ting JEsus havde gjort mod ham.

40. Men det begav sig, der JEsus kom tilbage, tog Folket imod ham; thi de forventede ham alle.

41. Og see, der kom en Mand, som hedte Jairus, og han var Forstander for Synagogen; og han faldt ned for JEsu Fødder, og bad ham, at han vilde komme ind i hans Huus.

42. Thi han havde en eenbaaren Datter, ved tolv Aar gammel, og hun var (moxen) død. Men der (JEsus) gik bort, trængte Folket ham,

43. og en Qvinde, som havde havt Blod-Flod i tolv Aar, og havde kostet al sin Formue paa Læger, og kunde ikke blive helbredet af nogen;

44. hun gik frem bagved (ham,) og rørte ved Sømmen af hans Klædebon; og strax standsede hendes Blod-Flod.

45. Og JEsus sagde: hvo var det, som rørte ved mig? men der alle nægtede det, sagde Peder, og de, som vare med ham: Mester! Folket trykker og trænger dig, og du siger: hvo var det, som rørte ved mig?

46. Men JEsus sagde: der rørte Nogen ved mig; thi jeg mærkede, at der udgik en Kraft fra mig.

47. Men der Qvinden saae, at det var ikke skjult, kom hun bævende, og faldt ned for ham, og kundgjorde ham i alt Folkets Paahør, af hvad Aarsag hun rørte ved ham, og hvorledes hun blev strax helbredet.

48. Men han sagde til hende: vær frimodig, Datter! din Troe haver frelst dig; gak bort med Fred!

the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him* and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49. Der han endnu talede, kom En fra Synagoge-Forstanderens (Huus), og sagde til ham: din Datter er død; umag ikke Mesteren.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead: trouble not the Master.

50. Men der JEsus det hørte, svarede han ham, og sagde: frygt ikke; troe ikkun, saa skal hun blive frelst.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51. Men der han kom ind i Huset, lod han Ingen gaae ind, uden Petrus og Jakobus og Johannes, og Pigens Fader og Moder.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52. Men de græd alle, og holdt Veeklage over hende; men han sagde: græder ikke; hun er ikke død men hun sover.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not: she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53. Og de beloe ham; thi de vidste, at hun var død.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54. Men han drev dem alle ud udenfor, og tog fat paa hendes Haand, og raabte, og sagde: Pige, staae op!

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55. Og hendes Aand kom igjen, og hun stod strax op; og han befoel, at man skulde give hende at æde.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56. Og hendes Forældre bleve saare forfærdede; men han bød dem, at de ikke skulde sige Nogen det, som var skeet.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

9. Capitel.

CHAPTER IX.

Men han kaldte sine tolv Disciple tilsammen, og gav dem Magt og Myndighed over alle Djævle, og til at helbrede Sygdomme;

THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2. og sendte dem ud, at prædike Guds Rige, og at helbrede de Syge.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3. Og han sagde til dem: tager Intet med paa Veien; hverken Stav, ei heller Taske, ei heller Brød, ei heller Penge; ei heller skal hver have to Kjortler.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4. Og i hvilket Huus I gaae ind, bliver der, og drager derfra ud.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5. Og dersom Nogle ikke ville annamme eder, da gaaer ud af den Stad, og afryster endog Støvet af eders Fødder, til et Vidnesbyrd over dem.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6. Men de gik ud, og droge frem igjennem Byerne, prædikede Evangelium, og helbredede allevegne.
7. Men Herodes den Fjerdingsfyrste hørte alt det, som han gjorde; og han var i Uvished, fordi der sagdes af Nogle, at Johannes var opvakt fra de Døde;
8. men af Nogle, at Elias var aabenbaret; men af Andre, at en Prophet, en af de gamle, var opstanden.

9. Og Herodes sagde: Johannes haver jeg ladet halshugge; men hvo er denne, om hvilken jeg hører saadant? Og han søgte, at (faae) ham at see.
10. Og Apostlerne kom tilbage, og fortalte ham, hvor store Ting de havde gjort; og han tog dem til sig og veeg bort for sig selv til et øde Sted ved en Stad, som kaldes Bethsaida.

11. Men der Folket fik det at vide, fulgte de efter ham; og han tog imod dem, og talede til dem om Guds Rige, og lægede dem, som havde Lægedom behov.

12. Men Dagen begyndte at helde; da gik de Tolv frem, og sagde til ham: lad Folket fare, at de kunne gaae herfra til de omliggende Byer og Landsbyer, og faae Herberge og finde Føde; thi vi ere her paa et øde Sted.

13. Men han sagde til dem: giver I dem at æde; men de sagde: vi have ikke mere end fem Brød og to Fiske, uden saa er, at vi skulle gaae bort, og kjøbe Mad til alt dette Folk;

14. thi der var henved fem tusinde Mænd. Men han sagde til sine Disciple: lader dem sætte sig ned, som tilbords, i hver Hob halvtredsindstyve.
15. Og de gjorde saa; og de lode dem alle sætte sig, som tilbords.
16. Men han tog de fem Brød og de to Fiske, og saae op til Himmelen, og velsignede dem; og han brød (dem), og gav Disciplene (dem), at lægge for Folket.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded; but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.
10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17. Og de aade og bleve alle mætte; og der optoges af Stykkerne, som bleve tilovers for dem, tolv Kurve.

18. Og det begav sig, der han var alene, og bad, at hans Disciple vare hos ham; og han spurgte dem ad, og sagde: hvem siger Folket mig at være?

19. Men de svarede og sagde: (de sige, du er) Johannes den Døber, men andre Elias, men andre, at en Prophet af de gamle er opstanden.

20. Men han sagde til dem: men I, hvem sige I mig at være? da svarede Peder, og sagde: (du er) Guds Christus.

21. Men han bød dem strengeligen, at de skulde Ingen sige dette.

22. Og han sagde: det bør Menneskens Søn at lide meget, og at forskydes af de Ældste og Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge, og ihjelslaaes, og opstaae tredie Dag.

23. Men han sagde til dem alle: hvo, som vil komme efter mig, skal fornegte sig selv, og daglig tage sit Kors op, og følge mig.

24. Thi hvo, som vil frelse sit Liv, skal miste det; men hvo, som mister sit Liv for min Skyld, han skal frelse det.

25. Thi hvad gavner det Mennesket, om han vandt den ganske Verden, men tabte sig selv, eller gjorde sig selv Skade?

26. Thi hvo, som skammer sig ved mig og mine Ord, ham skal Menneskens Søn skamme sig ved, naar han kommer i sin Herlighed, og i Faderens, og de hellige Engles.

27. Men sandelig siger jeg eder: der ere nogle af dem, som her staae, der ingenlunde skulle smage Døden, førend de see Guds Rige.

28. Men det begav sig henved otte Dage efter denne Tale, at han tog til sig Petrus, og Johannes, og Jakobus, og gik op paa Bjerget for at bede.

29. Og der han bad, blev hans An-

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion

sigts Skikkelse anderledes; og hans Klædebon blev hvidt og skinnende.

30. Og see, to Mænd talede med ham, hvilke vare Moses og Elias;

31. som bleve seete i Herlighed, og talede om hans Udgang (af Verden), som han skulde fuldkomme i Jerusalem.

32. Men Peder, og de, som vare med ham, vare betyngede med Søvn; men der de vaagnede op, saae de hans Herlighed, og de to Mænd, som stode hos ham.

33. Og det begav sig, der disse skiltes fra ham, sagde Peder til JEsum: Mester! det er godt, at vi blive her, og vi ville gjøre tre Boliger, dig een, og Moses een, og Elias een; dog han vidste ikke, hvad han sagde.

34. Men der han sagde dette, kom en Sky, og overskyggede dem; men de forfærdedes, der de kom ind i Skyen.

35. Og en Røst kom af Skyen, som sagde: denne er min Søn den Elskelige: hører ham!

36. Og idet Røsten skede, blev JEsus funden alene; og de taug, og forkyndte Ingen Noget i de Dage af det, de havde seet.

37. Men det begav sig Dagen derefter, der de kom ned af Bjerget, da kom meget Folk ham imøde.

38. Og see, en Mand iblandt Folket raabte, og sagde: Mester! jeg beder dig, see til min Søn; thi han er min eenbaarne.

39. Og see, en Aand griber fat paa ham, og strax raaber han, og den slider ham saa, at han fraader, og med Nød viger den fra ham, naar den haver slidt ham.

40. Og jeg bad dine Disciple, at de skulde uddrive den, og de kunde ikke.

41. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde: o du vantroe og forvendte Slægt! hvor længe skal jeg være hos eder, og taale eder? Før din Søn herhid!

of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42. Men der han kom til ham, rev Djævelen ham endnu, og sleed ham tilmed. Men JEsus truede den urene Aand, og helbredede Drengen; og han gav hans Fader ham igjen.

43. Men de bleve alle saare forfærdede over Guds Majestæt. Men der de alle forundrede sig over alt det, som JEsus gjorde, sagde han til sine Disciple:

44. vender I eders Øren til disse Ord, at Menneskens Søn skal overantvordes i Menneskers Hænder.

45. Men det Ord forstode de ikke, og det var skjult for dem, saa at de begrebe det ikke; og de frygtede for, at spørge ham om det samme Ord.

46. Men der kom en Tanke ind i dem om, hvo der vel skulde være den første af dem.

47. Men der JEsus saae deres Hjertes Tanke, tog han et Barn, og stillede det hos sig.

48. Og han sagde til dem: hvo, som annammer dette lidet Barn i mit Navn, annammer mig; og hvo mig annammer, annammer den, som mig udsendte; thi hvo, som er den mindste iblandt eder alle, han skal være stor.

49. Men Johannes svarede, og sagde: Mester! vi saae En, som drev Djævle ud i dit Navn; og vi forbøde ham det, fordi han ikke følger med os.

50. Og JEsus sagde til ham: forbyder ham det ikke; thi hvo, som ikke er imod os, er med os.

51. Men det begav sig, der de Dage fuldkommedes, at han skulde optages, da vendte han stadelig sit Ansigt at vandre til Jerusalem;

52. og han sendte Bud for sig, og de gik bort, og kom ind i en af Samaritanernes Byer, for at berede ham Herberge.

53. Og de annammede ham ikke, fordi hans Ansigt var vendt til at vandre til Jerusalem.

54. Men der hans Disciple, Jakobus

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James

og Johannes, saae det, sagde de: HErre! vil du, at vi skulle sige, at Ild skal falde ned af Himmelen, og fortære dem, ligesom og Elias gjorde.

55. Men han vendte sig, og irettesatte dem, og sagde: I vide ikke, af hvad Aand I ere.

56. Thi Menneskens Søn er ikke kommen, for at fordærve Menneskers Sjele, men for at frelse. Og de gik til en anden Bye.

57. Men det begav sig, der de gik paa Veien, sagde En til ham: HErre! jeg vil følge dig, i hvor du gaaer hen.

58. Og JEsus sagde til ham: Ræve have Huler, og Himmelens Fugle Reder; men Menneskens Søn haver ikke det, han kan helde sit Hoved til.

59. Men han sagde til en anden: følg mig! Men denne sagde: HErre! tilsted mig, at jeg gaaer først hen at begrave min Fader.

60. Men JEsus sagde til ham: lad de Døde begrave deres Døde; men gak du hen, og forkynd Guds Rige.

61. Men og en anden sagde: HErre! jeg vil følge dig, men tilsted mig først, at tage Afskeed fra dem, som ere i mit Huus.

62. Men JEsus sagde til ham: Ingen, som lægger sin Haand paa Ploven, og seer til de Ting, som ere bag ham, er vel skikket til Guds Rige.

10. Capitel.

Men derefter beskikkede HErren og halvfjerdsindstyve Andre og sendte dem ud to og to foran sig, til hver Stad, og (hvert) Sted, hvor han vilde selv komme hen.

2. Derfor sagde han til dem: Høsten er vel stor, men Arbeiderne ere faa, beder derfor Høstens HErre, at han uddriver Arbeidere i sin Høst.

3. Gaaer bort; see, jeg sender eder, som Lam midt iblandt Ulve.

4. Bærer ikke Pung, ei heller Taske,

and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

AFTER these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip,

ei heller Skoe; og hilser ingen paa Veien.
5. Men hvorsomhelst I komme ind i et Huus, der siger først: Fred være med dette Huus!
6. Og dersom en Fredens Søn er der, skal eders Fred hvile paa ham; men er der ikke, da skal den vende til eder igjen.

7. *Men bliver i det samme Huus, æder og drikker hvad af dem (foresættes), thi en Arbeider er sin Løn værd. I skulle ikke gaae fra Huus til Huus.

8. Og hvor I komme ind i en Stad, og de annamme eder, da æder, hvad eder foresættes;
9. og helbreder de Skrøbelige, som der ere, og siger dem: Guds Rige er kommet nær til eder.

10. Men hvor I komme ind i en Stad, og de ikke annamme eder, da gaaer ud paa dens Gader, og siger:

11. Vi afskrye for eder endog det Støv, som hængte ved os af eders Stad; dog skulle I vide dette, at Guds Rige haver været nær hos eder.

12. Men jeg siger eder: det skal gaae Sodoma taaleligere paa hiin Dag, end den Stad.
13. Vee dig, Chorazin! vee dig, Bethsaida! thi vare de kraftige Gjerninger gjorte i Thyrus og Sidon, som ere gjorte hos eder, havde de længe siden siddet i Sæk og Aske, og omvendt sig.

14. Dog skal det gaae Thyrus og Sidon taaleligere i Dommen end eder.

15. Og du Capernaum, som er ophøiet indtil Himmelen, du skal nedstødes indtil Helvede.
16. Hvo, som eder hører, hører mig, og hvo, som eder foragter, foragter mig: men hvo mig foragter, foragter den, som mig udsendte.

17. Men de Halvfjerdsindstyve kom

nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.
5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.
6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.
7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.
8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.
9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.
13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.
15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.
16 He that heareth you, heareth me; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.
17 ¶ And the seventy returned

tilbage med Glæde, og sagde: HErre! ogsaa Djævlene ere os underdanige i dit Navn.

18. Men han sagde til dem: jeg saae, at Satanas faldt ned af Himmelen som et Lyn.

19. See, jeg giver eder Magt, at træde paa Slanger og Scorpioner, og over al Fiendens Kraft; og Intet skal skade eder.

20. Dog glæder eder ikke derover, at Aanderne ere eder underdanige; men glæder eder mere over, at eders Navne ere skrevne i Himlene.

21. I den samme Stund glædede JEsus sig i Aanden, og sagde: jeg priser dig, Fader, Himmelens og Jordens HErre! at du haver skjult disse Ting for de Vise og Forstandige, og aabenbaret de Umyndige dem; ja, Fader! thi det var saaledes behageligt for dig

22. Alle Ting ere mig overgivne af min Fader, og Ingen kjender, hvo Sønnen er, uden Faderen, og hvo Faderen er, uden Sønnen, og hvem Sønnen vil aabenbare det.

23. Og han vendte sig til Disciplene, og sagde til dem især: salige ere de Øine, som see, det I see.

24. Thi jeg siger eder, at mange Propheter og Konger vilde seet det, I see, og have det ikke seet, og hørt det, I høre, og have det ikke hørt.

25. Og see, en Lovkyndig stod op, og fristede ham, og sagde: Mester! hvad skal jeg gjøre, at jeg kan arve et evigt Liv?

26. Men han sagde til ham: hvad er skrevet i Loven? hvorledes læser du?

27. Men han svarede, og sagde: du skal elske HErren din Gud af dit ganske Hjerte, og af din ganske Sjel, og af din ganske Styrke, og af dit ganske Sind, og din Næste som dig selv.

again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28. Men han sagde til ham: du svarede ret; gjør dette, saa skal du leve.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29. Men han vilde gjøre sig selv retfærdig, og sagde til JEsum; hvo er da min Næste?

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde: et Menneske gik ned fra Jerusalem til Jericho, og faldt iblandt Røvere, hvilke baade klædte ham af, og sloge ham, og gik bort, og lode ham ligge halv død.

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31. Men ved en Hændelse drog en Præst den samme Vei ned, og der han saae ham, gik han forbi.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32. Men desligeste ogsaa en Levit, der han kom til Stedet, gik han hen, og saae ham, og gik forbi.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33. Men en Samaritan reiste, og kom til ham, og der han saae ham, ynkedes han inderligen.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,

34. Og han gik til ham, forbandt hans Saar, og gød Olie og Viin i dem; han løftede ham paa sit eget Dyr, og førte ham til Herberge, og pleiede ham.

34 And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35. Og den anden Dag, der han reiste bort, tog han to Penge ud, og gav Verten dem, og sagde til ham: plei ham, og hvad mere du maatte lægge ud, vil jeg betale dig, naar jeg kommer igjen.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36. Hvilken af disse tre tykkes dig nu at have været hans Næste, der var falden iblandt Røvere?

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37. Men han sagde: den, som gjorde Barmhjertighed imod ham. Derfor sagde JEsus til ham: gak bort, og gjør du ligesaa.

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38. Men det begav sig, der de vandrede, gik han ind i en By; men der var en Qvinde, som hedte Martha, hun annammede ham i sit Huus.

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39. Og hun havde en Søster, som hedte Maria, og hun satte sig ved JEsu Fødder, og hørte hans Tale.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40. Men Martha gjorde sig her og

40 But Martha was cumbered

der Umage med megen Opvartning; hun traadte da frem, og sagde: HErre! bekymrer du dig ikke om, at min Søster har forladt mig, saa at jeg maa opvarte alene? siig hende dog, at hun kommer mig til Hjælp.

41. Men JEsus svarede, og sagde til hende: Martha! Martha! du bekymrer dig og forstyrres ved mange Ting.

42. Men Eet er fornødent. Men Maria haver udvalgt den gode Deel, som ikke skal borttages fra hende.

11. Capitel.

Og det begav sig, der han var paa et Sted, og bad, at en af hans Disciple sagde til ham, der han lod af: HErre! lær os at bede, som Johannes og lærte sine Disciple.

2. Da sagde han til dem: naar I bede, da siger: vor Fader, du som er i Himlene! helliget vorde dit Navn; komme dit Rige; skee din Villie, som i Himmelen, saa og paa Jorden;

3. giv os hver Dag vort daglige Brød;

4. og forlad os vore Synder, thi og vi forlade hver, som er os skyldig; og indleed os ikke i Fristelse; men frie os fra det Onde.

5. Og han sagde til dem: hvilken af eder monne have en Ven, og ville gaae til ham om Midnat, for at sige til ham: Kjære, laan mig tre Brød,

6. efterdi min Ven er kommen til mig af Reisen, og jeg haver Intet at sætte for ham—

7. og han derinde skulde svare, og sige: gjør mig ikke Umage, Døren er nu tillukt, og mine smaae Børn ere med mig i Senge: jeg kan ikke staae op at give dig?

8. Jeg siger eder: dersom han endog ikke staaer op, og giver ham, fordi han er hans Ven, saa staaer han dog op for hans Ublusheds Skyld, og giver ham, saameget han haver behov.

about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER XI.

AND it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9. Og jeg siger eder: beder, saa skal eder gives; leder, saa skulle I finde; banker, saa skal eder oplades.

10. Thi hver den, som beder, han faaer, og hvo, som leder, han finder, og den, som banker paa, ham skal oplades.

11. Men beder iblandt eder en Søn sin Fader om et Brød, mon han da skal give ham en Steen, og dersom han beder om en Fisk, mon han da skal give ham en Slange for Fisken?

12. Eller og, dersom han beder om et Æg, mon han skal give ham en Scorpion?

13. Dersom da I, som ere onde, vide at give eders Børn gode Gaver, hvor meget mere skal Faderen, som er af Himmelen, give dem den Hellig-Aand, som ham bede?

14. Og han dreev en Djævel ud, og den var stum; men det skede, der Djævelen var udfaren, talede den Stumme, og Folket forundrede sig.

15. Men nogle af dem sagde: han uddriver Djævle ved Beelzebul, Djævlenes Øverste.

16. Men andre fristede ham, og begjerede et Tegn af ham fra Himmelen.

17. Men der han fornam deres Tanker, sagde han til dem: Hvert Rige, som er splidagtigt med sig selv, bliver øde, og et Huus, (som er splidagtigt) med et andet, falder.

18. Men er og Satanas bleven splidagtig med sig selv, hvorledes skal hans Rige da blive bestandigt? thi I sige, jeg uddriver Djævle ved Beelzebul.

19. Men om jeg uddriver Djævle ved Beelzebul, ved hvem uddrive da eders Børn dem? derfor skulle de være eders Dommere.

20. Men dersom jeg uddriver Djævle ved Guds Finger, da er jo Guds Rige kommet til eder.

21. Naar den Stærke bevæbnet bevogter sit eget Pallads, bliver det, han haver, med Fred.

22. Men naar en Stærkere, end han, kommer over ham, og overvinder ham,

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils.

16 And others tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself, is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and over-

da borttager han hans fulde Harnisk, som han forlod sig paa, og uddeler hans Rov.

23. Hvo, som ikke er med mig, er imod mig, og hvo, som ikke sanker med mig, adspreder.

24. Naar den urene Aand udfarer af Mennesket, vandrer han igjennem tørre Steder, og søger Hvile; og naar han ikke finder den, da siger han: jeg vil vende om til mit Huus, som jeg gik ud af.

25. Og naar han kommer, finder han det feiet og prydet.

26. Da gaaer han bort, og tager syv andre Aander til sig, som ere værre end han selv, og naar de komme ind, boe de der; og det sidste bliver værre med det Menneske, end det første.

27. Men det begav sig, der han sagde disse Ting, opløftede en Qvinde af Folket Røsten, og sagde til ham: saligt er det Liv, som bar dig, og de Bryster, som du diede.

28. Men han sagde: ja, salige ere de, som høre Guds Ord, og bevare det.

29. Men der Folket forsamledes til ham, begyndte han at sige: denne Slægt er ond, den begjerer et Tegn, og der skal intet Tegn gives den, uden Prophetens Jonæ Tegn.

30. Thi ligesom Jonas var de Niniviter et Tegn, saa skal og Menneskens Søn være for denne Slægt.

31. Dronningen fra Sønden skal opstaae for Dommen mod Mændene af denne Slægt, og skal fordømme dem; thi hun kom fra Verdens Ender, at høre Salomons Viisdom; og see, her er mere end Salomon.

32. De Mænd af Ninive skulle opstaae for Dommen mod denne Slægt, og fordømme den; thi de omvendte sig ved Jonæ Prædiken; see, her er mere end Jonas.

come him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33. Men Ingen tænder et Lys, og sætter det i Skjul, ikke heller under en Skjeppe, men paa en Lysestage, at de, som gaae ind, skulle see Skinnet.

34. Diet er Legemets Lys; naar dit Die derfor er reent, er og dit ganske Legeme lyst, men dersom det er ondt, er og dit Legeme mørkt.

35. Saa see derfor til, at det Lys, der er i dig, ikke er Mørke.

36. Dersom da dit ganske Legeme er lyst, saa at ingen Deel deraf er mørk, bliver det Hele lyst, som naar Lyset med et klart Skin bestraaler dig.

37. Men idet han talede, bad en Pharisæer ham, at han vilde æde Middagsmaaltid med ham; men han gik ind, og satte sig tilbords.
38. Men der Pharisæeren saae det, forundrede han sig, at han ikke toede sig først før Maaltidet.
39. Men HErren sagde til ham: I Pharisæer rense nu Bægere og Fade udvortes; men det, som er inden i eder, er fuldt af Rov og Ondskab.

40. I Daarer! den, som gjorde det, som er udentil, gjorde han ikke ogsaa det, som er indeni?
41. Giver dog til Almisse de Ting, som ere deri; see, saa ere alle Ting eder rene.
42. Men vee eder, I Pharisæer! at I give Tiende af Mynte og Ruder og allehaande Madurter, og gaae Ret og Guds Kjærlighed forbi: disse Ting burde man at gjøre, og ikke forsømme de andre.
43. Vee eder, I Pharisæer! at I gjerne ville sidde paa det fornemste Stolestade i Synagogerne, og være hilsede paa Torvene.
44. Vee eder, I Skriftkloge og Pharisæer, I Øienskalke! at I ere som (de Dødes) ukjendelige Grave, og Menneskene, som gaae over dem, vide det ikke.
45. Men en af de Lovkyndige svarede, og sagde til ham: Mester! idet

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.
34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.
35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.
36 If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light; as when the bright shin*ing* of a candle doth give thee light.
37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.
39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.
40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?
41 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.
42 But wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
43 Wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*.
45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Mas-

du siger saadant, forhaaner du og os.
46. Men han sagde: vee og eder, I Lovkyndige! thi I besvære Mennesker med Byrder, som de vanskelig kunne bære, og selv røre I de Byrder ikke med een af eders Fingre.
47. Vee eder! at I bygge Propheternes Gravsteder, men eders Fædre sloge dem ihjel.
48. I vidne jo om, og samtykke eders Fædres Gjerninger; thi de sloge dem ihjel, men I bygge deres Gravsteder.

49. Derfor sagde og Guds Viisdom: jeg vil sende Propheter og Apostler til dem, og de skulle slaae nogle af dem ihjel og forfølge (andre),

50. paa det at alle Propheters Blod, som er udøst siden Verdens Grundvold blev lagt, skal kræves af denne Slægt;

51. fra Abels Blod, indtil Zacharias Blod, som blev omkommet imellem Alteret og Templet; ja jeg siger eder: det skal kræves af denne Slægt.

52. Vee eder, I Lovkyndige! at I have taget Kundskabens Nøgel; selv komme I ikke ind, og formene dem det, som ville komme ind.

53. Men der han sagde disse Ting til dem, begyndte de Skriftkloge og Pharisæer at trænge haardt ind paa ham, og at lokke Ordene af Munden paa ham om mange Ting.
54. Og de lurede paa ham, og søgte, om de kunde lokke noget ud af hans Mund, at de kunde anklage ham.

12. Capitel.

I det Folket var forsamlet ved mange tusinde, saa at de traadte paa hverandre, begyndte han at sige til sine Disciple: fornemmeligen tager eder vare for Pharisæernes Suurdeig, som er Dienskalkhed.

ter, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.
46 And he said, Wo unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.
47 Wo unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48 Truly ye bear witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.
49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:
50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;
51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.
52 Wo unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.
53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;
54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2. Men Intet er skjult, som jo skal aabenbares; og Intet hemmeligt, som man jo skal faae at vide.

3. Derfor, hvad I sige i Mørket, skal høres i Lyset; og hvad I tale i Øret i Kammerne, skal prædikes paa Husene.

4. Men jeg siger eder, mine Venner, frygter ikke for dem, som slaae Legemet ihjel, og derefter ikke kunne gjøre mere.

5. Men jeg vil vise eder, for hvem I skulle frygte: frygter for den, som haver Magt til, efterat han haver slaaet ihjel, at kaste i Helvede; ja jeg siger eder: frygter for ham.

6. Sælges ikke fem Spurve for to Penninge? og ikke een af dem er glemt af Gud.

7. Ja og Haarene paa eders Hoved ere alle talte: derfor frygter ikke; I ere bedre end mange Spurve.

8. Men jeg siger eder: hver den, som bekjender mig for Menneskene, ham skal og Menneskens Søn bekjende for Guds Engle.

9. Og hvo mig fornegter for Menneskene, skal fornegtes for Guds Engle.

10. Og hver den, som taler et Ord imod Menneskens Søn, ham skal det forlades; men hvo, som taler bespottelig imod den Hellig Aand, ham skal det ikke forlades.

11. Men naar de føre eder frem for Synagoger og Øvrigheder og de Vældige, da værer ikke bekymrede for, hvorledes eller hvad I skulle tale til eders Forsvar, eller hvad I skulle sige.

12. Thi den Hellig Aand skal lære eder i den samme Time, hvad I bør sige.

13. Men en af Folket sagde til ham: Mester! siig min Broder, at han skifter Arv med mig.

14. Men han sagde til ham: Menneske! hvo haver sat mig til Dommer eller Deler over eder?

15 Og han sagde til dem . Seer til,

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take

og vogter eder for Gjerrighed; thi Ingens Liv bestaaer i hans Gods, i det, at han haver Overflod.

16. Men han talede (i) en Lignelse til dem, og sagde: der var et rigt Menneske, hvis Land havde baaret vel.

17. Og han tænkte ved sig selv, og sagde: hvad skal jeg gjøre? thi jeg haver ikke (Rum), som jeg kan samle mine Frugter udi.

18. Og han sagde: dette vil jeg gjøre: jeg vil nedbryde mine Lader, og bygge dem større, og jeg vil samle derudi al min Avling og mit Gods.

19. Og jeg vil sige til min Sjel: Sjel! du haver meget Godt i Forraad til mange Aar, giv dig til Roe, æd, drik, vær glad.

20. Men Gud sagde til ham: du Daare! i denne Nat kræve de din Sjel af dig; men hvem skal det tilhøre, som du haver beredt?

21. Saaledes (er det med den), som samler sig Liggendefæ, og er ikke rig i Gud.

22. Men han sagde til sine Disciple: derfor siger jeg eder: bekymrer eder ikke for eders Liv, hvad I skulle æde, ikke heller for Legemet, hvad I skulle iføres.

23. Livet er mere end Maden, og Legemet (mere) end Klæderne.

24. Giver Agt paa Ravnene: de saae ikke, høste og ikke, de have ingen Kjelder, og ei Lade, og Gud føder dem (alligevel); hvormeget ere I bedre end Fuglene?

25. Men hvo er iblandt eder, som kan sætte een Alen til sin Vært, endog han bekymrer sig derfor?

26. Kunne I da ikke engang det Mindste, hvi bekymre I eder for det Øvrige?

27. Giver Agt paa Lilierne, hvorledes de voxe; de arbeide ikke, spinde og ikke; men jeg siger eder, at end ikke Salomon i al sin Herlighed var klædt saa, som een af dem.

28. Klæder da Gud Græsset saa, som i Dag staaer paa Marken, og i Mor-

heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap: which neither have store-house nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow; they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field,

gen kastes i Ovnen, hvor meget mere eder, I lidet troende?

29. (Derfor) søger og I ikke med Bekymring, hvad I skulle æde, eller hvad I skulle drikke, og værer ikke vankelmodige.

30. Thi efter alt saadant søge Hedningerne i Verden, men eders Fader veed, at I have det behov.

31. Søger heller Guds Rige, saa skulle alle disse Ting tillægges eder.

32. Frygt ikke, du lille Hjord! thi det er eders Fader behageligt at give eder Riget.

33. Sælger hvad I have, og giver Almisse. Gjører eder Poser, som ikke blive gamle, et Liggendefæ, som ikke forgaaer, i Himlene; der, hvor ingen Tyv kommer til, og ingen Møl fordærver.

34. Thi hvor eders Liggendefæ er, der vil og eders Hjerte være.

35. Lader eders Lender være ombundne, og eders Lys brændende.

36. Og værer ligesom de Mennesker, der vente deres Herre, naar han vil bryde op fra Brylluppet, paa det, naar han kommer og banker paa, de strax kunne lade op for ham.

37. Salige ere de Tjenere, som Herren finder vaagne, naar han kommer. Sandelig siger jeg eder, at han skal binde op om sig, og sætte dem tilbords, og gaae frem, og tjene dem.

38. Og dersom han kommer i den anden Vagt, og kommer i den tredie Vagt, og finder det saaledes, da ere disse Tjenere salige.

39. Men dette skulle I vide, at dersom Huusbonden vidste, hvad for en Time Tyven vilde komme, da vaagede han, og lod ikke bryde ind i sit Huus.

40. Derfor værer og I beredte; thi Menneskens Søn kommer paa den Time, som I ikke mene.

and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that, when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41. Men Peder sagde til ham: Herre! siger du denne Lignelse til os, eller ogsaa til alle?
42. Men Herren sagde: hvo er da den troe og snilde Huusholder, som Herren skal sætte over sit Tyende, at give dem deres tillagte Spise itide?
43. Salig er den Tjener, hvilken hans Herre vil finde saaledes at gjøre, naar han kommer.
44. Sandelig siger jeg eder: han skal sætte ham over alt sit Gods.
45. Men dersom den samme Tjener siger i sit Hjerte: min Herre tøver, at komme, og han begynder at slaae Drengene og Pigerne, og at æde og drikke, og blive drukken:
46. da skal den samme Tjeners Herre komme paa den Dag, som han ikke tænker, og paa den Time, som han ikke veed, og skal hugge ham i to, og give ham hans Deel med de Utroe.
47. Men den Tjener, som veed sin Herres Villie, og ikke bereder sig, og ikke gjør efter hans Villie, skal faae mange Hug.
48. Men den, som ikke veed det, men gjør hvad der er Hug værdt, skal faae lidet Hug. Men enhver, hvem Meget er givet, hos ham skal man søge Meget, og hvem Meget er betroet, af ham skal man kræve Mere.
49. Jeg er kommen, at kaste Ild paa Jorden, og hvor gjerne vilde jeg, at den var optændt allerede!
50. Men jeg maa døbes med en Daab, og hvor bange er jeg, indtil den bliver fuldbragt!
51. Mene I, at jeg er kommen, for at give Fred paa Jorden? nei, siger jeg eder, men Tvedragt.
52. Thi nu herefter skulle fem være splidagtige i eet Huus, tre imod to, og to imod tre.
53. Faderen skal være splidagtig imod

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
44 Of a truth I say unto you, That he will make him ruler over all that he hath.
45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;
46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.
47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?
50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!
51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:
52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shall be divided

Sønnen, og Sønnen imod Faderen; Moderen imod Datteren, og Datteren imod Moderen; Mandens Moder imod hendes Søns Hustru, og Sønnens Hustru imod hendes Mands Moder.

54. Men han sagde og til Folket: naar I see Skyen opgaae i Vesten, sige I strax: der kommer Regn, og det skeer saaledes.

55. Og naar I see Søndenveir blæse, sige I: der kommer Hede, og det skeer.

56. I Dienskalke! Jordens og Himmelens Skikkelse vide I at skjønne; men hvi skjønne I ikke denne Tid?

57. Men hvorfor dømme I ikke og af eder selv, hvad Ret er?

58. Thi naar du gaaer hen med din Modstander for Øvrigheden, da gjør din Flid paa Veien, at du kan gaae forligt fra ham, paa det han ikke skal drage dig for Dommeren, og Dommeren skal overantvorde Slutteren dig, og Slutteren skal kaste dig i Fængsel.

59. Jeg siger dig: du skal slet ikke komme ud deraf, førend du betaler endog den sidste Skjærv.

13. Capitel.

Men paa den samme Tid vare Nogle tilstede, som forkyndte ham om de Galilæer, hvis Blod Pilatus havde blandet med deres Offer.

2. Og Jesus svarede, og sagde til dem: mene I, at disse Galilæer vare Syndere fremfor alle (andre) Galilæer, fordi de lede dette?

3. Nei, siger jeg eder; men dersom I ikke omvende eder, skulle I alle ligesaa omkomme.

4. Eller de Atten, paa hvilke Taarnet i Siloam faldt, og slog dem ihjel, mene I, at de vare skyldige fremfor alle Mennesker, som boe i Jerusalem?

against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER XIII.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5. Nei, ſiger jeg eder; men derſom I ikke omvende eder, ſkulle I alle ligeſaa omkomme.

6. Men han ſagde denne Lignelſe: Der havde En et Figentræe, ſom var plantet i hans Viingaard; og han kom, og ledte efter Frugt derpaa, og fandt ingen.

7. Men han ſagde til Viingaardsmanden: ſee, jeg er nu i tre Aar kommen, og har ledt efter Frugt paa dette Figentræe, og finder ingen; hug det om, hvi ſkal det ogſaa gjøre Jorden unyttig?

8. Men han ſvarede, og ſagde til ham: Herre! lad det ſtaae ogſaa dette Aar, indtil jeg faaer gravet derom, og gjødet det,

9. om det da vil bære Frugt; men hvis ikke, da hug det ſiden om.

10. Men han lærte i en af Synagogerne om Sabbaten.

11. Og ſee, der var en Qvinde, ſom havde havt en Skrøbeligheds Aand i atten Aar, og hun var ſammenkrumpen, og kunde aldeles ikke ſee op.

12. Men der JEſus ſaae hende, kaldte han ad hende, og ſagde til hende: Qvinde! du er løſt fra din Skrøbelighed.

13. Og han lagde Hænderne paa hende: og ſtrax rettede hun ſig op, og priſede Gud.

14. Da ſvarede Synagoge-Forſtanderen,—fordi han var vred for, at JEſus helbredede om Sabbaten—og ſagde til Folket: der ere ſex Dage, paa hvilke man bør arbeide; kommer derfor paa dem, og lader eder helbrede, og ikke paa Sabbatsdagen.

15. Derfor ſvarede HErren ham, og ſagde: du Øienſkalk! løſer ikke hver iblandt eder ſin Oxe eller ſit Aſen fra Krybben om Sabbaten, og fører dem til Vands?

16. Men burde ikke denne, ſom er en Abrahams Datter, hvilken Satanas havde bundet, tænk! i atten Aar, løſes af dette Baand paa Sabbatsdagen?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17. Og der han dette sagde, bleve alle beskjæmmede, som vare ham imod; og alt Folket glædede sig over alle de herlige Gjerninger, som skede af ham.

18. Men han sagde: hvem er Guds Rige liigt? Og med hvad skal jeg ligne det?

19. Det er liigt et Seneps-Korn, hvilket et Menneske tog, og kastede i sin Have; og det voxte, og blev et stort Træe, og Himmelens Fugle gjorde Rede i dets Grene.

20. Og han sagde atter: hvormed skal jeg ligne Guds Rige?

21. Det er liigt en Suurdeig, hvilken en Qvinde tog, og skjulte i tre Maader Meel, indtil det blev syret altsammen.

22. Og han gik igjennem Stæder og Byer, og lærte, og tog Veien til Jerusalem.

23. Men der sagde En til ham: HErre! mon de ere faa, som blive salige? da sagde han til dem:

24. Stræber alvorligen, at indgaae igjennem den snevre Port; thi Mange, siger jeg eder, skulle søge, at komme ind, og skulle ikke kunne.

25. Derefter, naar Huusbonden er opstanden, og haver tillukt Døren, skulle I komme til at staae udenfor, og banke paa Døren, og sige: HErre, HErre, lad op for os! og han skal svare, og sige til eder: jeg kjender eder ikke, hvorfra I ere.

26. Da skulle I begynde at sige: vi aade og drak for dine Øine, og du lærte paa vore Gader.

27. Og han skal sige: jeg siger eder, jeg kjender eder ikke, hvorfra I ere: viger fra mig, alle I, som beflitte eder paa Uretfærdighed!

28. Der skal være Graad og Tænders Gnidsel, naar I faae at see Abraham, og Isak, og Jakob, og alle Propheter i Guds Rige, men eder at være udstødte udenfor.

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29. Og de skulle komme fra Østen og Vesten, og fra Norden og Sønden, og sidde tilbords i Guds Rige.

30. Og see, der ere (de) sidste, som skulle være de første, og der ere (de) første, som skulle være de sidste.

31. Paa den samme Dag kom nogle Pharisæer, og sagde til ham: gak ud, og drag herfra; thi Herodes vil slaae dig ihjel.

32. Og han sagde til dem: gaaer bort, og siger den Ræv: see, jeg uddriver Djævle, og fuldfører Helbredelser i Dag og i Morgen, og paa den tredie Dag fuldendes jeg.

33. Dog bør det mig at vandre i Dag og i Morgen, og den Dag derefter, thi det kan ikke skee, at en Prophet omkommes udenfor Jerusalem.

34. Jerusalem! Jerusalem! som ihjelslaaer Propheter, og stener dem, som ere sendte til den, hvor ofte vilde jeg forsamlet dine Børn, ligerviis som en Høne (forsamler) sine Kyllinger under sine Vinger! men I vilde ikke.

35. See, eders Huus skal forlades eder øde; men sandelig siger jeg eder: I skulle ikke see mig, indtil (Tiden) kommer, naar I skulle sige: velsignet være den, som kommer i HErrens Navn!

29 And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14. Capitel.

Og det begav sig, der han kom i en af de øverste Pharisæers Huus paa en Sabbat for at holde Maaltid, at de toge vare paa ham.

2. Og see, der var et vattersottigt Menneske for ham.

3. Og JEsus tog til Orde, og talede til de Lovkyndige og Pharisæerne, og sagde: mon det er tilladt at helbrede om Sabbaten?

4. Men de taug. Og han tog paa ham, og helbredede ham, og lod ham gaae.

5. Og han svarede, og sagde til dem:

CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go:

5 And answered them, saying,

hvo er iblandt eder, som, naar hans Oxe eller Asen falder i en Brønd, ikke strax drager det op om Sabbats-Dagen?
6. Og de kunde ikke give ham Svar derpaa.
7. Men han sagde en Lignelse til Gjæsterne, der han gav Agt paa, hvorledes de udvalgte de øverste Sæder ved Bordet, og sagde til dem:
8. Naar du er buden af Nogen til Bryllup, da sæt dig ikke øverst tilbords, at ikke en hæderligere end du maatte være buden af ham,
9. og den, der indbød dig og ham, maatte komme, og sige til dig: giv denne Plads! og du da med Blusel skal komme til at sidde nederst.
10. Men naar du er buden, gak hen, og sæt dig nederst, at naar han kommer, som indbød dig, han da maa sige til dig: Ven! sæt dig høiere op: da skal du have Ære for dem, som sidde med dig tilbords.
11. Thi hver den, sig selv ophøier, skal fornedres; og hvo sig selv fornedrer, skal ophøies.
12. Men han sagde og til den, som havde budet ham: naar du gjør Middags-eller Aftens-Maaltid, da indbyd ikke dine Venner, ei heller dine Brødre, ei heller dine Frender, ei heller rige Naboer, paa det at ikke ogsaa de skulle indbyde dig igjen, og dig skal vorde Vederlag.
13. Men naar du gjør et Gjæstebud, da indbyd Fattige, Krøblinge, Halte og Blinde:
14. saa skal du være salig; thi de have ikke at betale dig igjen; men det skal igjengives dig i de Retfærdiges Opstandelse.
15. Men der En af dem, som sadde med tilbords, hørte det, sagde han til ham: salig er den, som æder Brød i Guds Rige.
16. Men han sagde til ham: Der var et Menneske, som gjorde en stor Nadvere, og indbød Mange.
17. Og han udsendte sine Tjenere paa

Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,
8 When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;
9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.
10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.
13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind;
14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.
15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:
17 And sent his servant at sup-

Nadverens Time, at sige til de Budne: kommer; thi nu ere alle Ting beredte.

18. Og de begyndte alle strax at undskylde sig. Den første sagde til ham: jeg haver kjøbt en Ager, og haver fornøden at gaae ud, og see den; jeg beder dig, hav mig undskyldt.

19. Og en anden sagde: jeg haver kjøbt fem Par Øxne, og gaaer hen at prøve dem; jeg beder dig, hav mig undskyldt.

20. Og en anden sagde: jeg tog mig en Hustru tilægte, og derfor kan jeg ikke komme.

21. Og Tjeneren kom, og forkyndte sin Herre det; da blev Huusbonden vred, og sagde til sin Tjener: gak hasteligen ud paa Stadens Stræder og Gader, og før hid ind Fattige, og Krøblinge, og Halte, og Blinde.

22. Og Tjeneren sagde: Herre! det er gjort, som du befoel, og der er endnu Rum.

23. Og Herren sagde til Tjeneren: gak ud paa Veiene og ved Gjerderne, og nød dem at gaae ind, paa det mit Huus kan vorde fuldt.

24. Thi jeg siger eder, at ingen af de Mænd, som vare budne, skal smage min Nadvere.

25. Men meget Folk gik med ham; og han vendte sig, og sagde til dem:

26. Dersom Nogen kommer til mig, og hader ikke sin Fader, og Moder, og Hustru, og Børn, og Brødre, og Søstre, og tilmed sit eget Liv, han kan ikke være min Discipel.

27. Og hvo, som ikke bærer sit Kors, og kommer efter mig, kan ikke være min Discipel.

28. Thi hvo iblandt eder, som vil bygge et Taarn, sidder ikke først, og beregner Bekostningen, om han haver, hvad der hører til at fuldende det med?

29. at ikke, naar han faaer lagt Grundvold, og ikke kan fuldende det,

per-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to

alle de, som see det, skulle begynde at spotte ham, og sige:

30. dette Menneske begyndte at bygge, og kunde ikke fuldføre det.

31. Eller, hvilken Konge, som drager i Krig, at stride mod en anden Konge, sidder ikke først og beraader sig, om han er istand til med ti tusinde at møde den, som kommer imod ham med tyve tusinde?

32. Men kan han det ikke, udskikker han Sendebud, medens hiin endnu er langt borte, og handler om Fred.

33. Ligesaa derfor hver af eder, som ikke forsager alt det, han haver, kan ikke være min Discipel.

34. Saltet er godt; men dersom Saltet mister sin Kraft, hvormed skal det saltes?

35. Det tjener hverken til Jord eller Møg; de kaste det ud. Hvo, som haver Øren at høre med, han høre!

15. Capitel.

Men alle Toldere og Syndere holdte sig nær til ham, for at høre ham.

2. Og Pharisæerne og de Skriftkloge knurrede, og sagde: denne annammer Syndere, og æder med dem.

3. Men han talede denne Lignelse til dem, og sagde:

4. Hvilket Menneske af eder, som haver hundrede Faar, og haver tabt eet af dem, forlader ei de ni og halvfemtsindstyve i Ørkenen, og gaaer bort efter det tabte, indtil han finder det?

5. Og naar han haver fundet det, lægger han det paa sine Skuldre med Glæde.

6. Og naar han kommer hjem, sammenkalder han Vennerne og Naboerne, og siger til dem: glæder eder med mig; thi jeg haver fundet mit Faar, som var tabt.

7. Jeg siger eder: saaledes skal der være Glæde i Himmelen over een Syn-

finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one

der, som omvender sig, mere end over ni og halvfemtsindstyve Retfærdige, hvilke ikke have Omvendelse behov.

8. Eller hvilken Qvinde, som haver ti Penninge, om hun taber een Penning, tænder ikke et Lys, og feier Huset, og søger med Flid, indtil hun finder den?

9. Og naar hun haver fundet den, sammenkalder hun Veninderne og Naboerskerne, og siger: glæder eder med mig; thi jeg haver fundet den Penning, som jeg tabte.

10. Saaledes siger jeg eder, skal der være Glæde for Guds Engle over een Synder, som omvender sig.

11. Men han sagde: Et Menneske havde to Sønner.

12. Og den yngste af dem sagde til Faderen: Fader! giv mig den Deel af Godset, som mig tilfalder. Og han skiftede Godset imellem dem.

13. Og ikke mange Dage derefter samlede den yngre Søn alt (Sit), og drog udenlands til et Land langt borte, og ødte der sit Gods i et overdaadigt Levnet.

14. Men der han havde fortæret alt (det han havde), blev en svar Hunger i det samme Land, og han begyndte at lide Mangel.

15. Og han gik bort, og holdt sig til en af Borgerne der i Landet, og denne sendte ham paa sine Marker, at rygte Sviin.

16. Og han ønskede at fylde sin Bug med Mask, som Svinene aade, og Ingen gav ham (Noget).

17. Men der han kom til sig selv, sagde han: hvor mange Daglønnere hos min Fader have overflødigt Brød! men jeg omkommer af Hunger.

18. Jeg vil staae op, og gaae til min Fader, og sige til ham: Fader! jeg haver syndet mod Himmelen og for dig,

19. og er ikke længere værd at kaldes din Søn: gjør mig, som een af dine Daglønnere

sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20. Og han stod op, og kom til sin Fader. Men der han var endnu langt borte, saae hans Fader ham, og ynkedes inderligen, og løb til, og faldt om hans Hals, og kyssede ham.

21. Men Sønnen sagde til ham: Fader! jeg haver syndet imod Himmelen og for dig, og er ikke længere værd at kaldes din Søn.

22. Men Faderen sagde til sine Tjenere: bærer frem det bedste Klædebon, og ifører ham (det), og giver ham en Ring paa hans Haand, og Skoe paa Fødderne;

23. og henter den fede Kalv hid, og slagter den, og lader os æde, og være lystige.

24. Thi denne min Søn var død og er bleven levende igjen, og var fortabt og er funden. Og de begyndte at være lystige.

25. Men hans ældste Søn var paa Marken, og da han kom, og var nær ved Huset, hørte han sammenstemmende Sang og Dands.

26. Og han kaldte en af Drengene til sig, og udspurgte, hvad det var.

27. Men han sagde til ham: din Broder er kommen, og din Fader slagtede den fede Kalv, fordi han havde faaet ham karsk igjen.

28. Men han blev vred, og vilde ikke gaae ind; derfor gik hans Fader ud og bad ham.

29. Men han svarede, og sagde til Faderen: see, saa mange Aar tjener jeg dig, og overtraadte end aldrig dit Bud, og du haver aldrig givet mig et Kid, at jeg kunde være lystig med mine Venner.

30. Men da denne din Søn er kommen, som haver fortæret dit Gods med Skjøger, slagtede du den fedede Kalv til ham.

31. Men han sagde til ham: min Søn! du er altid hos mig, og alt det, som mit er, er dit.

32. Men man burde at være lystig, og glæde sig, fordi denne din Broder

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it;* and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me; and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for

var død, og er bleven levende igjen, og var fortabt, og er funden.

this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

16. Capitel.

Men han sagde og til sine Disciple: der var et rigt Menneske, som havde en Huusholder, og denne blev besørt for ham, som den, der ødte hans Gods.

2. Og han kaldte ham, og sagde til ham: hvi hører jeg dette om dig? gjør Regnskab for din Huusholdning; thi du kan ikke længere forestaae Huset.

3. Men Huusholderen sagde ved sig selv: hvad skal jeg gjøre, efterdi min Herre tager Huusholdningen fra mig? jeg formaaer ikke at grave, jeg skammer mig ved at trygle.

4. Jeg veed, hvad jeg vil gjøre, at de skulde tage mig i deres Huse, naar jeg bliver sat af fra Huusholdningen.

5. Og han fremkaldte enhver af sin Herres Skyldnere, og sagde til den første: hvor meget er du min Herre skyldig?

6. Men denne sagde: hundrede Fade Olie. Og han sagde til ham: tag dit Brev, og sæt dig strax ned, og skriv halvtredsindstyve.

7. Derefter sagde han til en anden: men du, hvor meget er du skyldig? men denne sagde: hundrede Maader Hvede. Og han sagde til ham: tag dit Brev, og skriv firesindstyve.

8. Og Herren prisede den uretfærdige Huusholder, at han gjorde snildeligen; thi denne Verdens Børn ere klogere end Lysets Børn i deres Slægt.

9. Og jeg siger eder: gjører eder Venner ved den urette Mammon, at naar I skilles herfra, de skulle annamme eder i de evige Boliger.

10. Hvo, som er troe i det Mindste, er og troe i Meget; og hvo, som er uretfærdig i det Mindste, er og uretfærdig i Meget.

11. Dersom I da ikke have været

CHAPTER XVI.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-score.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been

troe i den urette Mammon, hvo vil betroe eder den sande?

12. Og dersom I ikke have været troe i det Fremmede, hvo vil give eder Noget selv at eie?

13. Ingen Huussvend kan tjene to Herrer; thi han skal enten hade den ene og elske den anden, eller holde sig til den ene, og foragte den anden: I kunne ikke tjene Gud og Mammon.

14. Men alt dette hørte ogsaa Pharisæerne, som vare pengegjerrige, og de bespottede ham.

15. Og han sagde til dem: I ere de, som retfærdiggjøre eder selv for Menneskene, men Gud kjender eders Hjerte; thi hvad som er høit iblandt Menneskene, er en Vederstyggelighed for Gud.

16. Loven og Propheterne (spaaede) indtil Johannes; fra den Tid af forkyndes Guds Rige ved Evangelium, og hver trænger derind med Magt.

17. Men det er lettere, at Himmelen og Jorden forgaae, end at en Tøddel af Loven bortfalder.

18. Hver den, som skiller sig ved sin Hustru, og tager en anden tilægte, bedriver Hoer, og hver den, som tager den tilægte, som er skilt fra en Mand, bedriver Hoer.

19. Men der var et rigt Menneske, og han klædte sig i Purpur og kosteligt Linklæde, og levede hver Dag herligen og i Glæde.

20. Men der var en Fattig, ved Navn Lazarus, som var kastet for hans Dør, fuld af Saar;

21. og han ønskede at mættes af de Smuler, som faldt af den Riges Bord; men og Hundene kom og slikkede hans Saar.

22. Men det begav sig, at den Fattige døde, og at han blev henbaaren af Englene i Abrahams Skjød; men den Rige døde ogsaa, og blev begraven.

23. Og der han opløftede sine Øine i Helvede, der han var i Pine, saae han

faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth

Abraham langt borte, og Lazarus i hans Skjød.
24. Og han raabte, og sagde: Fader Abraham! forbarm dig over mig, og send Lazarus, at han dypper det Yderste af sin Finger i Vand, og lædsker min Tunge; thi jeg pines svarligen i denne Lue.
25. Men Abraham sagde: Søn! kom ihu, at du haver annammet dit Gode i din Livstid, og Lazarus ligesaa det Onde; men nu trøstes han, og du pines.

26. Og foruden alt dette er imellem os og eder et stort Svælg befæstet, saa at de, som ville fare herfra ned til eder, kunne ikke, og de kunne ikke heller fare derfra over til os.

27. Men han sagde: saa beder jeg dig, Fader! at du sender ham til min Faders Huus,
28. thi jeg haver fem Brødre, paa det han kan vidne for dem, at ikke ogsaa de skulle komme i dette Pinens Sted.
29. Abraham sagde til ham: de have Moses og Propheterne; lad dem høre dem.
30. Men han sagde: ak nei, Fader Abraham! men dersom nogen af de Døde gik til dem, da omvendte de sig.

31. Men han sagde til ham: høre de ikke Moses og Propheterne, skulle de ikke heller troe, om Nogen opstod fra de Døde

Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.
27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:
28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.
30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

17. Capitel.

Men han sagde til Disciplene: det er umuligt, at Forargelser ei skulde komme; men vee den, ved hvilken de komme!
2. Det er ham nyttigere, om en Møllesteen hænges om hans Hals, og han bliver kastet i Havet, end at han skal forarge een af disse Smaae.

3. Vogter eder selv. Men dersom din Broder synder imod dig, irettesæt ham; og dersom han omvender sig, da tilgiv ham.

CHAPTER XVII.

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but wo *unto him* through whom they come!
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4. Og dersom han syndede syv Gange imod dig om Dagen, og vendte tilbage til dig om Dagen, og sagde: det fortryder mig; da skal du tilgive ham.

5. Og Apostlerne sagde til HErren: forøg os Troen!

6. Men HErren sagde: dersom I havde Troe som et Seneps-Korn, da maatte I sige til dette Morbær-Træ: ryk dig op med Rod, og plant dig i Havet; og det skulde være eder lydigt.

7. Men hvo af eder, som haver en Tjener, der pløier, eller vogter Qvæg, siger strax til ham, naar han kommer hjem af Marken: gak hen, og sæt dig til Bords?

8. Vil han ikke derimod sige til ham: bered det, jeg skal have til Nadvere, og bind op omkring dig, og opvart mig, saalænge jeg æder og drikker, og derefter maa du æde og drikke?

9. Mon han takker den samme Tjener, at han gjorde det, som ham var befalet? Jeg mener det ikke.

10. Ligesaa og I, naar I have gjort alle Ting, som eder ere befalede, da siger: vi ere unyttige Tjenere; thi vi gjorde det, som vi vare skyldige at gjøre.

11. Og det begav sig, der han reiste til Jerusalem, da drog han midt igjennem Samaria og Galilæa.

12. Og der han kom til en Bye, mødte ham ti spedalske Mænd, som stode langt borte.

13. Og de opløftede Røsten, og sagde: JEsu! Mester! forbarm dig over os!

14. Og der han saae dem, sagde han til dem: gaaer hen, og beteer eder for Præsterne! og det skede, der de gik bort, bleve de rensede.

15. Men een af dem, der han saae, at han var helbredet, vendte tilbage og prisede Gud med høi Røst.

16. Og han faldt paa sit Ansigt for

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at

hans Fødder, og takkede ham; og han var en Samaritan.

17. Da svarede JEsus, og sagde: bleve ikke de ti rensede? men hvor ere de ni?

18. Blev der ellers Ingen funden, som vendte tilbage, for at give Gud Ære, uden denne Fremmede?

19. Og han sagde til ham: staae op, gak bort; din Troe haver frelst dig.

20. Men da han blev adspurgt af Pharisæerne: naar kommer Guds Rige? svarede han dem, og sagde: Guds Rige kommer ikke saaledes, at man kan pege derpaa.

21. De skulle ikke heller sige: see her, eller see der er det; thi see, Guds Rige er inden i eder.

22. Men han sagde til Disciplene: de Dage skulle komme, da I skulle begjere at see een af Menneskens Søns Dage, og I skulle ikke see den.

23. Og de skulle sige til eder: see her, eller see der (er han; men) gaaer ikke hen, og følger ikke heller.

24. Thi ligesom Lynet, som lyner fra den (ene Side) under Himmelen, skinner til den (anden Side) under Himmelen, saa skal Menneskens Søn være paa sin Dag.

25. Men han bør først at lide meget, og forskydes af denne Slægt.

26. Og som det skede i Noæ Dage, saaledes skal det og skee i Menneskens Søns Dage.

27. De aade, drak, toge tilægte, bleve udgiftede, indtil den Dag, der Noah gik ind i Arken, og Syndfloden kom, og ødelagde alle.

28. Desligeste og, som det skede i Loths Dage, de aade, drak, kjøbte, solgte, plantede, byggede.

29. Men paa den Dag, der Loth gik ud af Sodoma, regnede Ild og Svovel af Himmelen, og ødelagde dem alle.

30. Paa denne Maade skal det gaae

his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo there! for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here! or, See there! go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all:

30 Even thus shall it be in the

til paa den Dag, paa hvilken Menneskens Søn skal aabenbares.
31. Paa den samme Dag, hvo, som er paa Taget, og hans Redskaber i Huset, stige ikke ned at tage dem, og desligeste, hvo, som er paa Ageren, vende ikke om til det, som er bag (ham).
32. Kommer Loths Hustrue ihu!
33. Hvo, som søger efter at frelse sit Liv, skal miste det, og hvo, som mister det, skal redde det.
34. Jeg siger eder: i den samme Nat skulle to være i een Seng; den ene, han skal tages, og den anden lades tilbage.
35. To skulle male tilsammen: den ene, hun skal tages, og den anden skal lades tilbage.
36. To skulle være paa Ageren: den ene, han skal tages, og den anden skal lades tilbage.
37. Og de svarede, og sagde til ham: HErre! hvor (skal det skee)? men han sagde til dem: hvor Legemet er, der skulle Ørnene forsamles.

day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lot's wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

18. Capitel.

Men han sagde dem og en Lignelse derom, at man altid bør bede, og ikke blive træt.
2. Og han sagde: der var en Dommer i en Stad, som ikke frygtede Gud, og undsaae sig ikke for noget Menneske.
3. Men der var en Enke i den samme Stad, og hun kom til ham, og sagde: skaf mig Ret over min Modstander.
4. Og han vilde længe ikke; men derefter sagde han ved sig selv: ihvorvel jeg hverken frygter Gud, ei heller undseer mig for noget Menneske,
5. dog, efterdi denne Enke gjør mig megen Besvær, vil jeg skaffe hende Ret, at hun ikke idelig skal komme og plage mig.
6. Men HErren sagde: hører, hvad den uretfærdige Dommer siger.
7. Men skulde Gud ikke skaffe sine

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always *to* pray, and not to faint;
2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,
5 Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his

Udvalgte Ret, som raabe til ham Dag og Nat, endog han er langmodig imod dem?

8. Jeg siger eder, han skal snart skaffe dem Ret. Dog, naar Menneskens Søn kommer, mon han skal finde Troen paa Jorden?

9. Men han sagde og til nogle, som stolede paa sig selv, at de vare retfærdige, og foragtede andre, denne Lignelse:

10. Der gik to Mennesker op til Templet for at bede; den ene var en Pharisæer, og den anden en Tolder.

11. Pharisæeren blev staaende for sig selv, og bad saaledes: jeg takker dig, Gud! at jeg er ikke som de andre Mennesker, Røvere, Uretfærdige, Hoerkarle, eller og som denne Tolder.

12. Jeg faster to Gange om Ugen, og giver Tiende af alt det, jeg eier.

13. Og Tolderen stod langt borte, og vilde end ikke opløfte Øinene til Himmelen, men slog sig for sit Bryst, og sagde: Gud, vær mig Synder naadig!

14. Jeg siger eder: denne gik retfærdiggjort ned i sit Huus fremfor den anden; thi hvo sig selv ophøier, skal fornedres, men hvo sig selv fornedrer, skal ophøies.

15. Men de bare og smaae Børn til ham, at han skulde røre ved dem; men der Disciplene saae det, truede de dem.

16. Men JEsus kaldte dem til sig, og sagde: lader de smaae Børn komme til mig, og formener dem det ikke, thi Guds Rige hører saadanne til.

17. Sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo, som ikke annammer Guds Rige, som et Barn, kommer ingenlunde derind.

18. Og en af de Øverste spurgte ham ad, og sagde: gode Mester! hvad skal jeg gjøre, at jeg kan arve et evigt Liv?

19. Men JEsus sagde til ham: hvi kalder du mig god? Ingen er god, uden een, nemlig Gud.

20. Du veed Budene: du skal ikke bedrive Hoer; du skal ikke slaae ihjel;

own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in nowise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery,

du skal ikke stjæle; du skal ikke sige falskt Vidnesbyrd; ær din Fader og din Moder.

Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21. Da sagde han: dette haver jeg holdet altsammen fra min Ungdom af.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22. Men der JEsus det hørte, sagde han til ham: endnu fattes dig Eet: sælg alt det, du haver, og giv Fattige det; saa skal du have et Liggendefæ i Himmelen; og kom, følg mig.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23. Men der han det hørte, blev han heel bedrøvet; thi han var saare rig.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24. Men der JEsus saae, at han var bleven heel bedrøvet, sagde han: hvor vanskelig skulle de, som have Rigdom, komme ind i Guds Rige!

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25. Thi det er lettere, at en Kameel gaaer igjennem et Naaleøie, end at en Rig kommer ind i Guds Rige.

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26. Men de, som det hørte, sagde: hvo kan da blive salig?

26 And they that heard *it*, said, Who then can be saved?

27. Men han sagde: hvad som er umuligt for Menneskene, det er muligt for Gud.

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men, are possible with God.

28. Men Peder sagde: see, vi have forladt Alting, og fulgt dig.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29. Men han sagde til dem: sandelig siger jeg eder: der er Ingen, som haver forladt Huus, eller Forældre, eller Brødre, eller Hustru, eller Børn for Guds Riges Skyld,

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30. som jo skal annamme det mange Fold igjen i denne Tid, og i den tilkommende Verden et evigt Liv.

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31. Men han tog til sig de Tolv, og sagde til dem: see, vi gaae op til Jerusalem, og alle Ting, som ere skrevne ved Propheterne skulle fuldkommes paa Menneskens Søn.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32. Thi han skal overantvordes Hedningerne, og bespottes, og forhaanes, og bespyttes;

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;

33. og de skulle hudstryge og ihjelslaae ham, og tredie Dag skal han opstaae.

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34. Men de forstode Intet deraf, og

34 And they understood none of

denne Tale var skjult for dem, og de forstode ikke det, som blev sagt.

35. Men det skede, der han kom nær til Jericho, sad en Blind ved Veien, og tiggede.

36. Men der denne hørte Folket gaae forbi, udspurgte han, hvad dette var.

37. Men de forkyndte ham, at JEsus den Nazaræer kom forbi.

38. Og han raabte, og sagde: JEsu, du Davids Søn! forbarm dig over mig!

39. Og de, som gik foran, truede ham, at han skulde tie; men han raabte meget mere: du Davids Søn, forbarm dig over mig!

40. Da stod JEsus stille, og bød ham føres til sig; men der han kom nær til (ham), spurgte han ham ad, og sagde:

41. Hvad vil du, at jeg skal gjøre dig? Men han sagde: HErre, at jeg maa blive seende.

42. Og JEsus sagde til ham: bliv seende! din Troe haver frelst dig.

43. Og strax blev han seende, og fulgte ham, og prisede Gud; og alt Folket, som saae det, lovede Gud.

19. Capitel.

Og han gik ind, og drog igjennem Jericho.

2. Og see, der var en Mand, som hedte Zachæus; og han var Toldernes Øverste, og var rig.

3. Og han søgte efter at see JEsum, hvo han var, og kunde ikke for Folket, fordi han var liden af Væxt.

4. Og han løb foran, og steeg op i et Morbærtræe, at han kunde see ham; thi han skulde komme frem ad den Vei.

5. Og der JEsus kom til Stedet, saae han op, og blev ham vaer, og sagde til ham: Zachæus! skynd dig, og stig

these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging;

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacche-

ned, thi det bør mig i Dag at blive i dit Huus.

6. Og han skyndte sig, og steeg ned, og annammede ham med Glæde.
7. Og de, som saae det, knurrede alle, og sagde: han drager ind til Herberge hos en syndig Mand.

8. Men Zachæus blev staaende, og sagde til HErren: see, HErre! Halvdelen af mit Gods giver jeg de Fattige; og dersom jeg haver gjort Nogen Uret med Underfundighed, da giver jeg det firefoldigen igjen.
9. Men JEsus sagde til ham: i Dag er dette Huus vederfaret Frelse, efterdi ogsaa han er en Abrahams Søn;

10. thi Menneskens Søn er kommen for at søge og frelse det Fortabte.

11. Men der de hørte paa dette, blev han ved, og sagde en Lignelse, fordi han var nær Jerusalem, og de meente, at Guds Rige skulde strax aabenbares.

12. Han sagde da: En høibaaren Mand drog til et Land langt borte, at tage sig et Rige (i Besiddelse) og (saa) at komme igjen.
13. Men han kaldte ti af sine egne Tjenere, og gav dem ti Pund, og sagde til dem: kjøbslaaer, indtil jeg kommer.

14. Men hans (Riges) Borgere hadede ham, og skikkede Sendebud efter ham, og lode sige: vi ville ikke, at denne skal regjere over os.
15 Og det begav sig, der han kom igjen, efterat han havde faaet Riget, sagde han, at hine Tjenere, hvilke han havde givet Pengene, skulde kaldes til ham, at han kunde vide, hvad hver havde vundet.

16. Da traadte den første frem, og sagde: Herre! dit Pund haver forhvervet ti Pund.
17. Og han sagde til ham: vel, du gode Tjener! efterdi du haver været

us, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* four-fold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou

tro i det Mindste, skal du have Magt over ti Stæder.

18. Og den anden kom, og sagde: Herre! dit Pund haver indbragt fem Pund.

19. Men til denne sagde han ogsaa: og du skal være over fem Stæder.

20. Og en anden kom, og sagde: Herre! see, her er dit Pund, hvilket jeg havde henlagt i en Klud.

21. Thi jeg frygtede for dig; efterdi du er et strengt Menneske: du tager det, som du ikke lagde, og høster det, som du ikke saaede.

22. Men han sagde til ham: efter din egen Mund dømmer jeg dig, du onde Tjener! du vidste, at jeg er et strengt Menneske, som tager det, jeg ikke lagde, og høster det, jeg ikke saaede;

23. hvi gav du da ikke mine Penge til Vexlebordet? Og naar jeg var kommen, havde jeg indkrævet dem med Renter.

24. Og han sagde til dem, som stode hos: tager det Pund fra ham, og giver det til den, som haver de ti Pund;

25. —og de sagde til ham: Herre! han haver ti Pund;—

26. thi jeg siger eder, at hver den, som haver, ham skal gives; men fra den, som ikke haver, fra ham skal tages ogsaa det, han haver.

27. Fører dog hid hine mine Fiender, som ikke vilde, at jeg skulde regjere over dem, og slaaer dem ihjel for mine Øine.

28. Og der han havde sagt dette, drog han frem, og reiste op til Jerusalem.

29. Og det begav sig, der han kom nær til Bethphage og Bethanien, til det Bjerg, som kaldes Oliebjerget, sendte han to af sine Disciple, og sagde:

30. Gaaer hen til den Bye, som ligger for eder; naar I komme derind, skulle I finde et Føl bundet, paa hvil-

hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold *here is* thy pound which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you;* in the which at your entering ye shall

ket der aldrig sad noget Menneske; løser det, og fører det hid.

31. Og dersom Nogen spørger eder: hvi løse I det? da siger saaledes til ham: HErren haver det behov.

32. Men de Udsendte gik hen og fandt (der), ligesom han havde sagt dem.

33. Men der de løste Føllet, sagde dets Herre til dem: hvi løse I Føllet?

34. Men de sagde: HErren haver det behov.

35. Og de førte det til JEsum, og kastede deres Klæder paa Føllet, og satte JEsum derpaa.

36. Men der han reiste frem, bredte de deres Klæder under ham paa Veien.

37. Men der han nu kom nær hen til Nedgangen af Oliebjerget, begyndte hans Disciples hele Hob gladelig at love Gud med høi Røst for alle de kraftige Gjerninger, som de havde seet, og sagde:

38. Velsignet være Kongen, som kommer i HErrens Navn! Fred i Himmelen, og Ære i det Høieste!

39. Og nogle af Pharisæerne af Skaren sagde til ham: Mester! irettesæt dine Disciple.

40. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: jeg siger eder, at dersom disse taug, da skulde Stenene raabe.

41. Og der han kom nær til, og saae Staden, græd han over den, og sagde:

42. Dersom du dog vidste, endog paa denne din Dag, hvad der tjener til din Fred! men nu er det skjult for dine Øine.

43. Derfor skulle de Dage komme over dig, at dine Fiender skulle kaste en Vold op omkring dig, og beleire dig rundt omkring, og trænge dig allevegne.

find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him?* thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44. Og de skulle lægge dig slet øde, og dine Børn i dig, og ikke lade Steen paa Steen i dig; fordi du ikke kjendte din Besøgelses Tid.

45. Og han gik ind i Templet, og begyndte at uddrive dem, som derudi solgte og kjøbte;
46. og sagde til dem: der er skrevet: mit Huus er et Bedehuus; men I have gjort det til en Røverkule.

47. Og han lærte daglig i Templet. Men de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge, og de Øverste for Folket, søgte at omkomme ham.
48. Og de fandt ikke, hvad de skulde gjøre; thi alt Folket hængte ved ham, og hørte ham.

20. Capitel.

Og det begav sig paa en af de Dage, der han lærte Folket i Templet, og prædikede Evangelium, kom pludselig de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge, tilligemed de Ældste.

2. Og de talede til ham, og sagde: Sig os: af hvad Magt gjør du disse Ting? eller hvo er den, som haver givet dig denne Magt?
3. Men han svarede, og sagde til dem: ogsaa jeg vil spørge eder om een Ting, siger mig og den:
4. Johannis Daab, var den af Himmelen, eller af Mennesker?
5. Men de overveiede ved sig selv, og sagde: sige vi: af Himmelen, da siger han: hvorfor troede I ham da ikke?

6. Men sige vi: af Mennesker, da stener alt Folket os; thi det er fast i den Mening, at Johannes var en Prophet.
7. Og de svarede, at de vidste ikke, hvorfra (den var).
8. Og Jesus sagde til dem: saa siger jeg eder ikke heller, af hvad Magt jeg gjør disse Ting.
9. Men han begyndte at sige til Folket denne Lignelse: Et Menneske plan-

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,
46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.
47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER XX.

AND it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him*, with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:
4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?
5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain

tede en Viingaard, og leiede den til Viingaardsmænd; og drog udenlands en lang Tid.

10. Og der Tiden kom, sendte han en Tjener til Viingaardsmændene, at de skulde give ham af Viingaardens Frugt; men Viingaardsmændene sloge ham, og sendte ham tomhændet fra sig.

11. Og han blev ved, og sendte en anden Tjener; men de sloge ogsaa denne, og forhaanede ham, og sendte ham tomhændet fra sig.

12. Og han blev ved, og sendte en tredie; men de saarede ogsaa denne, og stødte ham ud.

13. Men Viingaardens Herre sagde: hvad skal jeg gjøre? Jeg vil sende min Søn den elskelige, maaskee, naar de see ham, skulle de undsee sig.

14. Men der Viingaardsmændene saae ham, tænkte de ved sig selv, og sagde: denne er Arvingen; kommer, lader os slaae ham ihjel, at Arven maa blive vor.

15. Og de stødte ham udenfor Viingaarden, og sloge ham ihjel. Hvad skal da Viingaardens Herre gjøre ved dem?

16. Han skal komme og udrydde disse Viingaardsmænd, og leie andre Viingaarden. Men der de det hørte, sagde de: gid det aldrig skee!

17. Men han saae paa dem, og sagde: hvad er da dette, som er skrevet: den Steen, som Bygningsmændene forskjøde, den er bleven til en Hoved-Hjørnesteen!

18. Hver, som falder paa denne Steen, bliver sønderstødt; men hvilken den falder paa, ham skal den sønderknuse.

19. Og de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge søgte at lægge Haand paa ham i den samme Time, men de frygtede for Folket; thi de forstode, at han havde sagt denne Lignelse imod dem.

20. Og de toge vare (paa ham), og udsendte Lurere, der anstillede sig som om de vare retfærdige; for at de kunde

man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that

fange ham i hans Tale, paa det de kunde overantvorde ham til Øvrigheden og Landshøvdingens Magt.

21. Og de spurgte ham ad, og sagde: Mester! vi vide, at du taler og lærer ret, og ikke anseer nogen Person, men lærer Guds Vei i Sandhed.

22. Er det os tilladt, at give Keiseren Skat eller ei?

23. Men da han bemærkede deres Trædskhed, sagde han til dem: hvi friste I mig?

24. Viser mig en Penning: hvis Billede og Overskrift haver den? men de svarede og sagde: Keiserens.

25. Men han sagde til dem: giver derfor Keiseren det, Keiserens er, og Gud det, Guds er.

26. Og de kunde ikke fange ham i hans Ord i Folkets Nærværelse, og de forundrede sig over hans Svar, og taug.

27. Men nogle af Sadducæerne, — hvilke gjenstridigen sige, at der ikke er Opstandelse — gik til ham, og spurgte ham, og sagde:

28. Mester! Moses haver foreskrevet os, at dersom Nogens Broder, som haver en Hustru, døer, og han døer barnløs, da skal hans Broder tage Hustruen, og opreise sin Broder Afkom.

29. Nu vare her syv Brødre, og den første tog en Hustru, og døde barnløs.

30. Og den anden tog Hustruen; ogsaa han døde barnløs.

31. Og den tredie tog hende, og saaledes alle syv; de efterlode ikke Børn, og døde.

32. Men sidst af dem alle døde ogsaa Qvinden.

33. I Opstandelsen altsaa, hvis Hustru af disse skal hun da være? thi de syv havde hende (alle) til Hustru.

34. Og JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: denne Verdens Børn tage tilægte, og bortgiftes;

35. men de, som agtes værdige til at

they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be ac-

faae Deel i hiin Verden, og i Opstandelsen fra de Døde, tage hverken tilægte eller bortgiftes;

36. thi de kunne ikke mere døe; thi de ere Engle lige, og ere Guds Børn, efterdi de ere Opstandelsens Børn.

37. Men at de Døde opvækkes, haver og Moses givet tilkjende (i Fortællingen) om Tornebusken, der han kalder HErren: Abrahams Gud, og Isaks Gud, og Jakobs Gud.

38. Men han er ikke de Dødes Gud, men de Levendes; thi for ham leve alle.

39. Men nogle af de Skriftkloge svarede, og sagde: Mester, du talede vel.

40. Men de torde ikke spørge ham ydermere om Noget.

41. Men han sagde til dem: hvorledes siger man, at Christus er Davids Søn?

42. og David selv siger (dog) i Psalmernes Bog: HErren sagde til min Herre: sæt dig hos min høire Haand,

43. indtil jeg lægger dine Fiender til dine Fodders Skammel.

44. Altsaa kalder David ham en HErre; hvorledes er han da hans Søn?

45. Men der alt Folket hørte det, sagde han til sine Disciple:

46. Vogter eder for de Skriftkloge, som ville (gjerne) gaae omkring i lange Klæder, og lade sig gjerne hilse paa Torvene, og ville gjerne have de fornemste Stolestader i Synagogerne, og sidde øverst tilbords i Nadveren;

47. de, som opæde Enkers Huse, og bede længe for et Syns Skyld: disse skulle faae des større Straf.

21. Capitel.

Men idet han saae op, bleb han de Rige vaer, som lagde deres Gaver i Templets Kiste.

counted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND he looked up and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2. Men han saae og en arm Enke, som lagde to Skjerve deri.

3. Og han sagde: sandelig siger jeg eder, at denne fattige Enke haver lagt mere end alle.

4. Thi alle disse have lagt af det, som de have i Overflod, til Gaver for Gud; men denne haver af sin Fattigdom lagt alt, hvad hun havde til Livs-Ophold.

5. Og der Nogle sagde om Templet, at det var prydet med deilige Stene og Klenodier, sagde han:

6. (Angaaende) disse Ting, som I see, da skulle de Dage komme, paa hville der ikke skal lades Steen paa Steen, som jo skal nedbrydes.

7. Da spurgte de ham ad, og sagde: Mester! naar skal da dette være? og hvilket er Tegnet, naar det skal skee?

8. Men han sagde: seer til, at I ikke blive forførte; thi Mange skulle komme under mit Navn, og sige, at det er mig, og at Tiden er kommen nær; gaaer altsaa ikke efter dem.

9. Men naar I faae høre om Krig og Oprør, da forfærdes ikke; thi dette bør først at skee; men Enden er ikke strax.

10. Da sagde han til dem: Folk skal opreise sig mod Folk, og Rige mod Rige.

11. Og der skal skee store Jordskjælv her og der, og Hunger og Pestilentse, og skee strækkelige Ting og store Tegn fra Himmelen.

12. Men før alt dette skulle de lægge Haand paa eder, og forfølge eder, og overantvorde eder i Synagoger og Fængsler, og føre eder for Konger og Fyrster for mit Navns Skyld.

13. Men det skal vederfares eder til et Vidnesbyrd.

14. Lægger eder da paa Hjerte, at I

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your

ikke forud betænke, hvorledes I skulle forsvare eder.
15. Thi jeg vil give eder Mund og Viisdom, hvilken alle eders Modstandere ikke skulle kunne modsige, og ei imodstaae.
16. Men I skulle og forraades af Forældre, og Brødre, og Frænder, og Venner; og de skulle slaae nogle af eder ihjel.
17. Og I skulle hades af Alle for mit Navns Skyld.
18. Og ikke et Haar af eders Hoved skal forkommes.
19. Bevarer eders Sjele ved eders Taalmodighed.
20. Men naar I see Jerusalem beleiret rundt omkring af Krigs-Hære, da mærker, at dens Ødelæggelse er kommen nær.
21. De, som da ere i Judæa, flye til Bjergene, og de, som ere midt i (Staden), vige derudfra, og de, som ere paa Landet, komme ikke ind i den.
22. Thi disse ere Hevns Dage, at alt, hvad skrevet er, skal fuldkommes.
23. Men vee de Frugtsommelige, og dem, som give Die i de Dage, thi der skal være stor Nød paa Jorden, og Vrede over dette Folk.
24. Og de skulle falde for Sværdets Od, og føres fangne til alle Hedningerne, og Jerusalem skal nedtrædes af Hedningerne, indtil Hedningernes Tider fuldkommes.
25. Og der skal skee Tegn i Sol og Maane og Stjerner, og paa Jorden skulle Folkene ængstes i Fortvivlelse, naar Havet og Bølgerne bruse·
26. naar Menneskene forsmægte af Frygt, og af de Tings Forventelse, som skulle komme over Jorderige; thi Himmelens Kræfter skulle røres.
27. Og da skulle de see Menneskens

hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.
18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.
22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;
26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the

Søn komme i Skyerne med megen Kraft og Herlighed.

28. Men naar disse Ting begynde at skee, da seer op, og opløfter eders Hoveder, efterdi eders Forløsning stunder til.

29. Og han sagde dem en Lignelse: seer Figentræet og alle Træer:

30. Naar de allerede springe ud, og I see det, da skjønne I af eder selv, at Sommeren er nu nær.

31. Ligesaa og I, naar I see disse Ting at skee, da vide I, at Guds Rige er nær.

32. Sandelig siger jeg eder: at denne Slægt skal ikke forgaae, forend det skeer altsammen.

33. Himmelen og Jorden skulle forgaae; men mine Ord skulle ingenlunde forgaae.

34. Men vogter eder selv, at ikke eders Hjerter nogen Tid besværes med Fraadserie og Drukkenskab, og med Sorg for Næring, og (saaledes) hiin Dag skulde komme uforvarende over eder.

35. Thi den skal komme som en Snare over alle dem, som boe paa den ganske Jordens Kreds.

36. Derfor vaager til enhver Tid, og beder, at I maae agtes værdige til at undflye alle disse Ting, som skulle skee, og blive bestaaende for Menneskens Søn!

37. Men han lærte om Dagene i Templet, men om Nætterne gik han ud, og blev Natten over paa det Bjerg, som kaldes Oliebjerget.

38. Og alt Folket kom aarle til ham i Templet, for at høre ham.

22. Capitel.

Men de usyrede Brøds Høitid, som kaldes Paaske, var nær.

2. Og de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge søgte, hvorledes de kunde ihjelslaae ham; thi de frygtede for Folk

Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your ownselves that summer is now nigh at hand

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER XXII.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3. Men Satanas foer ind i Judas, som kaldes Ischarioth, som var en af de Tolv.
4. Og han gik hen, og talede med de Ypperste-Præster og Høvedsmændene, hvorledes han vilde forraade ham til dem.
5. Og de bleve glade, og lovede, at give ham Penge.
6. Og han tilsagde det; og han søgte beleilig Tid til at forraade ham til dem uden Opløb.

7. Men de usyrede Brøds Dag kom, paa hvilken man burde slagte Paaske-Lammet.
8. Og (JEsus) sendte Petrus og Johannes, og sagde: gaaer hen og bereder os Paaske-Lammet, at vi kunne æde det.
9. Men de sagde til ham: hvor vil du, at vi skulle berede det?
10. Men han sagde til dem: see, naar I komme ind i Staden, skal et Menneske møde eder, som bærer en Vandkrukke; følger ham ind i Huset, hvor han gaaer ind;

11. og siger til Huusbonden i Huset: Mesteren lader dig sige: hvor er det Herberge, der jeg kan æde Paaske-Lammet med mine Disciple?

12. Og han skal vise eder en stor Sal, som er tillavet; der bereder det.

13. Men de gik hen, og fandt det ligesom han havde sagt dem; og de beredede Paaske-Lammet.
14. Og der Tiden kom, satte han sig ned, og de tolv Apostle med ham.

15. Og han sagde til dem: jeg haver hjerteligen længtes efter at æde dette Paaske-Lam med eder, førend jeg lider.

16. Thi jeg siger eder, at jeg skal ingenlunde mere æde deraf, indtil det bliver fuldkommet i Guds Rige.
17. Og han tog Kalken, takkede, og sagde: tager dette, og deler det imellem eder;
18. thi jeg siger eder, at jeg skal ikke

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.
11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves.
18 For I say unto you, I will not

drikke af Viintræets Frugt, førend Guds Rige kommer.

19. Og han tog Brødet, takkede og brød det, og gav dem, og sagde: dette er mit Legeme, det, som gives for eder; dette gjører til min Ihukommelse.

20. Ligesaa tog han og Kalken, efterat de havde holdt Nadvere, og sagde: denne Kalk er den nye Pagt i mit Blod, hvilket udgydes for eder.

21. Dog see, hans Haand, som mig forraader, er over Bordet med mig.

22. Og Menneskens Søn gaaer vel hen, som det er beskikket; dog vee det samme Menneske, ved hvilket han bliver forraadt!

23. Og de begyndte at bespørge sig indbyrdes om, hvo af dem det dog maatte være, som dette skulde gjøre?

24. Men der var og en Trætte iblandt dem derom, hvo af dem der skulde holdes for at være den største?

25. Men han sagde til dem: Folkenes Konger herske over dem, og de, som have Magt over dem, kaldes naadige (Herrer).

26. Men (gjører) I ikke saaledes: men den Ældste iblandt eder skal være som den Yngste; og den Øverste, som den, der tjener.

27. Thi hvilken er størst? den, som sidder tilbords? eller den, som tjener? Mon ikke den, som sidder tilbords? men jeg er iblandt eder, som den, der tjener.

28. Men I ere de, som ere blevne varagtige hos mig i mine Fristelser.

29. Og jeg beskikker eder Riget, ligesom min Fader beskikkede mig det;

30. at I skulle æde og drikke ved mit Bord i mit Rige, og sidde paa Throner, og dømme de tolv Israels Stammer.

31. Men HErren sagde: Simon! Simon! see, Satanas begjerede eder, at sigte (eder) som Hvede.

32. Men jeg bad for dig, at din Troe

drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but wo unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 And they began to inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee,

skal ikke aflade, og naar du engang omvender dig, da styrk dine Brødre!

33. Men han sagde til ham: HErre! jeg er beredt at gaae med dig baade i Fængsel og i Døden.

34. Men han sagde: Peder! jeg siger dig: Hanen skal ikke gale i Dag, førend du haver benegtet tre Gange, at du kjender mig.

35. Og han sagde til dem: der jeg udsendte eder uden Pung og Taske og Skoe, fattedes eder (da) Noget? men de sagde: (os fattedes) Intet.

36. Da sagde han til dem: men nu, hvo, som haver en Pung, tage den, ligesaa og en Taske, og hvo, som Intet haver, sælge sit Klædebon, og kjøbe et Sværd.

37. Thi jeg siger eder: det bør endnu fuldkommes paa mig, hvad skrevet er: han er og regnet iblandt Overtrædere; thi de Ting, (som ere skrevne) om mig, gaae til Ende.

38. Men de sagde: HErre! see, her ere to Sværd. Men han sagde til dem: det er nok.

39. Og han gik ud, og gik efter Sædvane til Oliebjerget; men hans Disciple fulgte ham ogsaa.

40. Men der han kom til Stedet, sagde han til dem: beder, at I ikke skulle komme i Fristelse.

41. Og han sleed sig fra dem saa (langt) som et Steenkast, og faldt paa Knæe, bad og sagde:

42. Fader, vil du tage denne Kalk fra mig!—dog skee ikke min Villie, men din!

43. Men en Engel af Himmelen blev seet af ham, og styrkede ham.

44. Og der han streed hardt (med Dødsangest), bad han heftigere; men hans Sveed blev som Blodsdraaber, der faldt ned paa Jorden.

45. Og der han var opstanden fra Bønnen, og kom til sine Disciple, fandt han dem sovende af Bedrøvelse.

that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must be yet accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46. Og han sagde til dem: hvi sove I? staaer op og beder, at I ikke skulle komme i Fristelse.
47. Men der han endnu talede, see, (da kom) Skaren; og een af de Tolv, som kaldtes Judas, gik foran dem, og nærmede sig til JEsum for at kysse ham.
48. Men JEsus sagde til ham: Judas! forraader du Menneskens Søn med et Kys?
49. Men der de, som vare omkring ham, saae, hvad der vilde skee, sagde de til ham: HErre! skulle vi slaae til med Sværd?
50. Og een af dem slog den Ypperste-Præstes Tjener, og afhuggede hans høire Øre.
51. Men JEsus svarede og sagde: lader (dem kun gaae) saavidt! Og han rørte ved hans Øre, og lægte ham.
52. Men JEsus sagde til de Ypperste-Præster, og Hovedsmændene for Templet, og de Ældste, som vare komne til ham: I ere udgangne, som mod en Røver, med Sværd og Stænger.
53. Der jeg var dagligen hos eder i Templet, udrakte I ikke Hænderne imod mig; men denne er eders Time, og Mørkets Magt.
54. Men der de havde grebet ham, førte de (ham bort), og bragte ham ind i Ypperste-Præstens Huus; men Peder fulgte efter langt fra.
55. Men da de havde tændt en Ild midt i Palladset, og sat sig tilsammen, sad Peder midt iblandt dem.
56. Men en Pige saae ham sidde ved Ilden, og stirrede paa ham, og sagde: denne var og med ham.
57. Men han fornegtede ham, og sagde: Qvinde! jeg kjender ham ikke.
58. Og lidt derefter saae en anden ham, og sagde: du er og en af dem. Men Peder sagde: Menneske! jeg er ikke.
59. Og henved een Time derefter stadfæstede en anden hardt, og sagde: i Sandhed, denne var og med ham; thi han er og en Galilæer.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?
49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?
50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.
52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves?
53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60. Men Peder sagde: Menneske! jeg veed ikke, hvad du siger. Og strax, der han endnu talede, goel Hanen.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61. Og HErren vendte sig, og saae paa Peder, og Peder kom HErrens Ord ihu, hvorledes han havde sagt til ham: førend Hanen galer, skal du fornegte mig tre Gange.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62. Og Peder gik ud udenfor, og græd bitterligen.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63. Og de Mænd, som holdt JEsum, bespottede ham, og sloge ham.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote *him*.

64. Og de kastede et Klæde over ham, og sloge ham i Ansigtet, og spurgte ham, og sagde: spaae! hvo er den, som slog dig?

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65. Og mange andre Ting sagde de bespottende imod ham.

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66. Og der det blev Dag, forsamlede Folkets Ældste sig, og de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge, og førte ham op for deres Raad,

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67. og sagde: er du Christus? sig os det. Men han sagde til dem: siger jeg eder det, troe I det ikke.

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.

68. Men om jeg og spørger, svare I mig ikke, eller lade mig løs.

68 And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.

69. Fra nu af skal Menneskens Søn sidde hos Guds Kraftes høire Haand.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70. Men de sagde alle: er du da den Guds Søn? men han sagde til dem: I sige det, thi jeg er det.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71. Men de sagde: hvad have vi længere Vidnesbyrd behov? thi vi have selv hørt det af hans Mund.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23. Capitel.

Og deres ganske Hob stod op, og førte ham for Pilatus.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2. Men de begyndte at anklage ham, og sagde: denne have vi fundet at forvende Folket, og at forbyde at give Keiseren Skat, og sige sig selv at være Christus, en Konge.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ, a King.

3. Men Pilatus spurgte ham, og sagde: er du den Jødernes Konge?

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews?

men han svarede ham, og sagde: du siger det.

4. Men Pilatus sagde til de Ypperste-Præster og til Folket: jeg finder ingen Skyld hos dette Menneske.

5. Men de holdt hardt ved, og sagde: han oprører Folket, idet han lærer over al Judæa fra Galilæa af, hvor han begyndte, og lige hertil.

6. Men der Pilatus hørte om Galilæa, spurgte han, om det Menneske var en Galilæer.

7. Og der han fik at vide, at han hørte under Herodis Herredømme, sendte han ham til Herodes, som og selv var i Jerusalem i de samme Dage.

8. Men der Herodes saae JEsum, blev han meget glad; thi han havde længe siden gjerne villet see ham, fordi han havde hørt Meget om ham, og haabede, at skulle see et Tegn af ham.

9. Men han spurgte ham med mange Ord, men han svarede ham Intet.

10. Men de Ypperste-Præster og Skriftkloge stode, og anklagede ham heftigt.

11. Men der Herodes med sine Krigsfolk havde forhaanet og bespottet ham, kastede han et hvidt Klædebon om ham, og sendte ham til Pilatus igjen.

12. Paa den Dag bleve Pilatus og Herodes Venner med hinanden; thi de vare før hinandens Fiender.

13. Men Pilatus sammenkaldte de Ypperste-Præster, og de Øverste, og Folket,

14. og sagde til dem: I have ført dette Menneske til mig, som den, der afvender Folket; og see, jeg haver forhørt ham for eder, og finder ingen Skyld hos dette Menneske, i hvad I anklage ham for.

15. Men ikke heller Herodes; thi jeg sendte eder til ham, og see, der er Intet gjort af ham, som han er skyldig at døe for.

And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:

16. Derfor vil jeg revse ham, og lade ham løs.
17. Men han var forpligtet til at lade dem een løs paa Høitiden.
18. Men de raabte i den ganske Hob, og sagde: tag denne bort, men lad os Barrabas løs;
19. — hvilken var kastet i Fængsel for et Oprør, som skede i Staden, og for et Mord. —
20. Pilatus raabte da atter til dem, og vilde lade JEsum løs.
21. Men de overraabte ham, og sagde: korsfæst! korsfæst ham!
22. Men han sagde tredie Gang til dem: hvad ondt haver da denne gjort? Jeg finder ingen Dødsskyld hos ham: derfor vil jeg revse ham, og lade ham løs.
23. Men de overhængte ham med stort Skrig, og begjerede, at han skulde korsfæstes; og deres og de Ypperste-Præsters Skrig fik Overhaand.
24. Men Pilatus dømte, at deres Begjering skulde skee.
25. Men han lod dem den løs, som var kastet i Fængsel for Oprør og Mord, hvilken de begjerede; men JEsus overgav han deres Villie.
26. Og der de førte ham bort, toge de fat paa en Simon af Cyrene, som kom fra Marken, og de lagde Korset paa ham, at han skulde bære det efter JEsum.
27. Men en stor Hob Folk og Qvinder fulgte ham, som baade beklagede og begræd ham.
28. Men JEsus vendte sig om til dem, og sagde: I Jerusalems Døttre! græder ikke over mig, men græder over eder selv, og over eders Børn.
29 Thi see, de Dage komme, paa hvilke man skal sige: salige ere de Ufrugtsommelige, og de Liv, som ikke fødte, og de Bryster, som ikke gave Die.
30. Da skulle de begynde at sige til Bjergene: falder over os! og til Høiene: skjuler os!

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.
17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31. Thi gjøre de dette med det grønne Træe, hvad vil da skee med det tørre?

32. Men der bleve og to andre Misdædere førte med ham, for at henrettes.

33. Og der de vare komne til det Sted, som kaldes Hovedpandested, korsfæstede de ham der, og Misdæderne, den ene ved den høire, men den anden ved den venstre Side.

34. Men JEsus sagde: Fader, forlad dem! thi de vide ikke, hvad de gjøre. Men de skiftede hans Klæder, og kastede Lod (om dem).

35. Og Folket stod og saae til. Men og de Øverste spottede ham tilligemed dem, og sagde: han haver frelst Andre, han frelse sig selv, dersom han er Christus, den Guds Udvalgte!

36. Men og Stridsmændene spottede ham, idet at de traadte til, og rakte ham Eddike, og sagde:

37. Dersom du er hiin Jødernes Konge, da frels dig selv.

38. Men der var og en Overskrift (sat) over ham, skreven paa Græsk, og Latin, og Ebraisk: denne er den Jødernes Konge.

39. Men een af Misdæderne, som vare ophængte, bespottede ham, og sagde: er du Christus, da frels dig selv og os!

40. Men den anden svarede, og irettesatte ham, og sagde: frygter du ei heller for Gud, da du er under den samme Dom?

41. Og vi vel medrette; thi vi faae det, vore Gjerninger have forskyldt; men denne handlede intet Usømmeligt.

42. Og han sagde til JEsum: HErre, kom mig ihu, naar du kommer i dit Rige!

43. Og JEsus sagde til ham: sandelig siger jeg dig, i Dag skal du være med mig i Paradiis.

44. Men det var ved den sjette Time, og der blev et Mørke over det ganske Land indtil den niende Time.

45. Og Solen blev formørket, og

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened.

Forhænget i Templet splittedes midt ad.
46. Og Jesus raabte med høi Røst, og sagde: Fader! jeg vil befale min Aand i dine Hænder; og der han det sagde, udgav han Aanden.

47. Men der Hovedsmanden saae det, som skede, prisede han Gud, og sagde: i Sandhed, dette Menneske var retfærdigt.
48. Og alle de Folk, som vare komne sammen til dette Syn, der de saae de Ting, som skede, sloge de sig for deres Bryst, og vendte tilbage.
49. Men alle hans Kyndinge stode langt borte, saa og de Qvinder, som havde fulgt med ham fra Galilæa, og saae dette.
50. Og see, en Mand ved Navn Joseph, som var Raadmand, en god og retfærdig Mand,
51. —denne havde ikke samtykt i deres Raad og Gjerning;—fra Jødernes Stad Arimathæa, og han ventede ogsaa selv Guds Rige,

52. han gik til Pilatus, og begjerede Jesu Legeme.
53. Og han tog det ned, og svøbte det i et fiint Linklæde, og lagde det i en Grav, som var huggen i en Klippe, hvor ikke endnu Nogen var lagt.

54. Og det var Beredelsens Dag, og Sabbaten stundede til.
55. Men og Qvinderne, som vare komne med ham fra Galilæa, fulgte efter, og saae Graven, og hvorledes hans Legeme blev lagt.
56. Men de vendte tilbage, og beredede dyrebare Specerier og Salver, og Sabbaten over hvilede de efter Loven.

24. Capitel.

Men paa den første (Dag) i Ugen meget aarle kom de til Graven, og bare dyrebare Specerier, som de havde beredt, og Nogle (gik) med dem.

and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.
46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
50 ¶ And behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor: *and he was* a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) *he was* of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.
52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; *and* rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

NOW upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.

2. Men de fandt Stenen afvæltet fra Graven.

3. Og de gik ind, og fandt ikke den Herres Jesu Legeme.

4. Og det skede, der de vare tvivlraadige derover, see, da stode to Mænd hos dem i skinnende Klæder.

5. Men der de bleve bange og bøiede Ansigtet til Jorden, sagde de til dem: hvi lede I efter den Levende iblandt de Døde?

6. Han er ikke her, men han er opstanden; kommer ihu, hvorledes han talede til eder, der han endnu var i Galilæa, og sagde:

7. Det bør Menneskens Søn at overantwordes i syndige Menneskers Hænder, og korsfæstes, og opstaae tredie Dag.

8. Og de kom hans Ord ihu.

9. Og de gik fra Graven igjen, og kundgjorde alle disse Ting for de Elleve og for alle de andre.

10. Men det var Maria Magdalena, og Johanna, og Maria Jakobi (Moder), og de øvrige Qvinder med dem, som sagde Apostlerne disse Ting.

11. Og deres Ord syntes for dem, som en løs Tale, og de troede dem ikke.

12. Men Peder stod op, og løb til Graven, og der han tigede derind, saae han Linklæderne liggende alene, og gik bort, og forundrede sig ved sig selv over det, som var skeet.

13. Og see, to af dem gik paa den samme Dag til en Bye, som var tresindstyve Stadier langt fra Jerusalem, hvis Navn var Emmaus.

14. Og de talede med hverandre om alle disse Ting som vare skeete.

15. Og det begav sig, der de talede og bespurgte sig med hverandre, kom og Jesus selv nær, og vandrede med dem.

16. Men deres Øine vare betagne, saa at de kjendte ham ikke.

17. Men han sagde til dem: hvad

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together*, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What

ere disse for Taler, som I føre med hverandre, medens I gaae, og ere bedrøvede?

18. Men een af dem, som hedte Cleophas, svarede, og sagde til ham: er du alene fremmed i Jerusalem, og veed ikke de Ting, som der ere skeete i disse Dage?

19. Og han sagde til dem: hvilke? men de sagde til ham: de Ting om JEsus, den Nazaræer, som var en Prophet, mægtig i Gjerning og Ord for Gud og alt Folket.

20. Og hvorledes de Ypperste-Præster, og vore Overster, have overantvordet ham til Døds-Dom, og korsfæstet ham.

21. Men vi haabede, at han var den, som skulde forløse Israel; men med alt dette er det i Dag den tredie Dag, siden det skede.

22. Saa have og nogle af vore Qvinder forskrækket os, da de vare aarle ved Graven,

23. og der de ikke fandt hans Legeme, kom de og sagde, at de og havde seet et Syn af Engle, hvilke sige, at han lever.

24. Og nogle af dem, som vare med os, gik hen til Graven, og fandt det saaledes, som og Qvinderne havde sagt; men ham saae de ikke.

25. Og han sagde til dem: o I Daarer, og seenhjertede til at troe alt det, som Propheterne have sagt!

26. Burde det ikke Christum at lide alt dette, og at indgaae til sin Herlighed?

27. Og han begyndte fra Mose og fra alle Propheter, og udlagde for dem i alle Skrifterne det, som var skrevet om ham.

28. Og de kom nær til Byen, som de gik til, og han lod, som han vilde gaae længere.

29. Og de nødte ham meget, og sagde: bliv hos os, thi det er mod Aften,

manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, today is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is to-

og Dagen helder; og han gik ind, for at blive hos dem.

30. Og det skede, da han sad med dem til Bords, tog han Brødet, velsignede og brød det, og gav dem.

31. Men deres Øine bleve aabnede, og de kjendte ham, og han blev usynlig for dem.

32. Og de sagde til hverandre: var ikke vort Hjerte brændende i os, der han talede til os paa Veien, og der han oplod os Skrifterne.

33. Og de stode op i den samme Time, og vendte tilbage til Jerusalem, og fandt de Elleve forsamlede, og dem, som vare hos dem, hvilke sagde:

34. HErren er sandeligen opstanden, og seet af Simon.

35. Og de fortalte de Ting, som vare (skeete) paa Veien, og hvorledes han blev kjendt af dem, idet han brød Brødet.

36. Men der de talede dette, stod JEsus selv midt iblandt dem, og sagde til dem: Fred være med eder!

37. Da forfærdedes de, og betoges af Frygt, og meente, at de saae en Aand.

38. Og han sagde til dem: hvi ere I saa forfærdede? og hvi opstige saadanne Tanker i eders Hjerter?

39. Seer mine Hænder og mine Fødder, at det er mig selv: føler paa mig, og seer; thi en Aand haver ikke Kjød og Been, som I see, at jeg haver.

40. Og der han det sagde, viiste han dem Hænderne og Fødderne.

41. Men der de endnu ikke troede for Glæde, og forundrede sig, sagde han til dem: have I her noget at æde?

42. Men de gave ham et Stykke af en stegt Fisk, og af en Honningkage.

43. Og han tog det, og aad det i deres Paasyn.

44. Men han sagde til dem: disse ere de Ord, som jeg sagde til eder, der

ward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto

jeg endnu var hos eder: at de Ting bør allesammen at fuldkommes, som ere skrevne i Mose Lov og Propheterne og Psalmerne om mig.

45. Da oplod han deres Forstand, saa at de forstode Skrifterne.

46. Og han sagde til dem: saaledes er skrevet, og saaledes burde det Christum at lide, og at opstaae fra de Døde paa den tredie Dag,

47. og at prædikes i hans Navn Omvendelse og Synderneß Forladelse for alle Folk, hvilket skulde begynde fra Jerusalem af.

48. Men I ere Vidner til disse Ting.

49. Og see, jeg sender min Faders Forjættelse over eder. Men I skulle blive i Jerusalems Stad, indtil I blive iførte med Kraft fra det Høie.

50. Men han førte dem ud, henimod Bethanien; og han opløftede sine Hænder, og velsignede dem.

51. Og det skede, der han velsignede dem, skiltes han fra dem, og foer op til Himmelen.

52. Og de tilbade ham, og vendte tilbage til Jerusalem med stor Glæde.

53. Og de vare stedse i Templet, og lovede og prisede Gud.

Amen.

you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

St. Johannis Evangelium.

1. Capitel.

I Begyndelsen var Ordet, og Ordet var hos Gud, og Ordet var Gud.

2. Det var i Begyndelsen hos Gud.

3. Alle Ting ere ved det blevne til;

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him;

og uden det er ikke end een eneste (Ting) bleven til (af det), som er bleven til.

4. I det var Liv, og Livet var Menneskets Lys.

5. Og Lyset skinner i Mørket, og Mørket fattede det ikke.

6. Der blev et Menneske udsendt af Gud; han hedte Johannes.

7. Denne kom til et Vidnesbyrd, at han skulde vidne om Lyset, paa det at alle skulde troe ved ham.

8. Han var ikke Lyset, men (kom for) at han skulde vidne om Lyset.

9. Det var det sande Lys, som oplyser hvert Menneske, der kommer til Verden.

10. Han var i Verden, og Verden er bleven til ved ham, og Verden kjendte ham ikke.

11. Han kom til sit Eget, og (hans) Egne annammede ham ikke.

12. Men saa mange som ham annammede, dem haver han givet Magt at blive Guds Børn, dem, som troe paa hans Navn;

13. hvilke ikke ere fødte af Blod, ei heller af Kjøds Villie, ei heller af Mands Villie, men af Gud.

14. Og Ordet blev Kjød, og boede iblandt os, — og vi saae hans Herlighed, en Herlighed, som den Eenbaarnes af Faderen, — fuld af Naade og Sandhed.

15. Johannes vidnede om ham, og raabte, sigende: det var denne, om hvilken jeg sagde: den, som kommer efter mig, har været for mig, thi han var førend jeg.

16. Og af hans Fylde have vi alle faaet, og det Naade over Naade.

17. Thi Loven er given ved Moses; Naaden og Sandheden er bleven ved Jesum Christum.

18. Ingen har nogen Tid seet Gud; den eenbaarne Søn, som er i Faderens Skjød, han haver forklaret (ham).

19. Og dette er Johannis Vidnesbyrd, der Jøderne sendte Præster og Leviter fra Jerusalem, at de skulde spørge ham: hvo er du?

and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20. Og han bekjendte, og negtede ikke; og bekjendte: jeg er ikke Christus.

21. Og de spurgte ham: hvad da? er du Elias? og han sagde: jeg er ikke; er du den Prophet? og han svarede: nei.

22. De sagde da til ham: hvo er du? at vi kunne give dem Svar, som have udsendt os; hvad siger du om dig selv?

23. Han sagde: jeg er hans Røst, som raaber i Ørkenen: gjører HErrens Vei lige; som Propheten Esaias haver sagt.

24. Og de, som vare udsendte, vare af Pharisæerne.

25. Og de spurgte ham, og sagde til ham: hvi døber du da, dersom du ikke er Christus, ei heller Elias, ei heller den Prophet?

26. Johannes svarede dem, og sagde: jeg døber med Vand; men han staaer midt iblandt eder, den I ikke kjende.

27. Han er den, som kommer efter mig, hvilken har været før mig, hvis Skotvinge jeg ikke er værdig at opløse.

28. Dette skede i Bethabara paa hiin Side Jordan, hvor Johannes døbte.

29. Den anden Dag seer Johannes JEsum komme til sig, og siger: see det Guds Lam, som bærer Verdens Synd!

30. Han er den, om hvilken jeg sagde: efter mig kommer en Mand, hvilken har været før mig; thi han var førend jeg.

31. Og jeg kjendte ham ikke; men paa det han skulde aabenbares for Israel, derfor er jeg kommen, og døber med Vand.

32. Og Johannes vidnede, og sagde: jeg saae Aanden fare ned, som en Due, af Himmelen, og den blev over ham.

33. Og jeg kjendte ham ikke; men den, som sendte mig at døbe med Vand, han sagde til mig: paa hvilken du seer Aanden fare ned, og blive over ham,

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit de-

han er den, som døber med den Hellig Aand.

34. Og jeg har seet det, og vidner, at denne er den Guds Søn.
35. Den anden Dag stod atter Johannes (der), og to af hans Disciple.

36. Og der han saae JEsum, som vandrede, sagde han: see det Guds Lam!
37. Og de to Disciple hørte ham tale, og de fulgte JEsum.

38. Men JEsus vendte sig om, og saae dem følge, og sagde til dem: Hvad søge I efter? men de sagde til ham: Rabbi! — hvilket, naar det oversættes, hedder: Mester! — hvor opholder du dig?
39. Han sagde til dem: kommer, og seer. De kom, og saae, hvor han opholdt sig, og bleve samme Dag hos ham; det var ved den tiende Time.

40. Een af de to, som hørte (dette) af Johannes, og fulgte ham, var Andreas, Simon Peders Broder.
41. Denne fandt først sin Broder Simon, og sagde til ham: vi have fundet Messias, — hvilket er udlagt: Christus. —
42. Og han førte ham til JEsum. Men der JEsus saae paa ham, sagde han: du er Simon Jonas Søn; du skal hedde Kephas, — det er udlagt: Petrus. —

43. Den anden Dag vilde JEsus drage hen til Galilæa, og han fandt Philippus, og sagde til ham: følg mig!
44. Men Philippus var fra Bethsaida, fra Andreas og Peders Stad.
45. Philippus fandt Nathanael, og sagde til ham: vi have fundet den, om hvilken Moses haver skrevet i Loven, (ligesom) og Propheterne, JEsum, den Josephs Søn, den fra Nazareth.
46. Og Nathanael sagde til ham: kan der være noget Godt fra Nazareth? Philippus sagde til ham: kom og see.

scending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.
34 And I saw and bare record, that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias; which is, being interpreted, the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas; which is, by interpretation, a stone.
43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47. JEsus saae Nathanael komme til sig, og sagde om ham: see, det er sandelig en Israelit, i hvilken der ikke er Svig.
48. Nathanael sagde til ham: hvorfra kjender du mig? JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: førend Philippus kaldte dig, der du var under Figentræet, saae jeg dig.

49. Nathanael svarede, og sagde til ham: Rabbi! du er den Guds Søn, du er den Israels Konge.

50. JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: troer du, fordi jeg sagde dig, jeg saae dig under Figentræet? du skal see større Ting end disse.

51. Og han sagde til ham: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: fra nu af skulle I see Himmelen aabnet, og Guds Engle stige op, og stige ned over Menneskens Søn.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!
48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.
49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.
51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

2. Capitel.

Og paa den tredie Dag holdtes et Bryllup i Cana i Galilæa, og JEsu Moder var der.
2. Men ogsaa JEsus og hans Disciple vare budne til BryllupPet.
3. Og der dem fattedes Viin, sagde JEsu Moder til ham; de have ikke Viin.
4. JEsus sagde til hende: Qvinde! hvad haver jeg med dig at gjøre? min Time er endnu ikke kommen.
5. Hans Moder sagde til Tjenerne: hvad han siger eder, det gjører.

6. Men der vare sex Vandkar af Steen, satte efter Jødernes Renselses Skik, som holdt hver to eller tre Maader.

7. JEsus sagde til dem: fylder Vandkarrene med Vand, og de fyldte dem indtil det Øverste.
8. Og han sagde til dem: øser nu, og bærer til Kjøgemesteren, og de bare (det til ham).
9. Men der Kjøgemesteren smagede

CHAPTER II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.
5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.
6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.
9 When the ruler of the feast had

Vandet, som var blevet til Viin, — og vidste ikke hvorfra det kom, men Tjenerne, som havde øst Vandet, vidste det, — kaldte Kjøgemesteren Brudgommen, og sagde til ham:

10. Hvert Menneske sætter først den gode Viin frem, og naar de ere blevne drukne, da den ringere; du haver forvaret den gode Viin indtil nu.

11 Denne Begyndelse paa sine Tegn gjorde JEsus i Cana udi Galilæa, og aabenbarede sin Herlighed, og hans Disciple troede paa ham.

12. Derefter drog han ned til Capernaum, han, og hans Moder, og hans Brødre, og hans Disciple, og de bleve der ikke mange Dage.

13. Og Jødernes Paaske var nær, og JEsus drog op til Jerusalem.

14. Og han fandt i Templet dem, som solgte Øxne og Faar og Duer, og Vexelerne siddende.

15. Og han gjorde en Svøbe af Snorer, og drev (dem) alle ud af Templet, tilligemed Faarene og Øxnene, og spildte Vexelerernes Penge, og omstødte Bordene.

16. Og han sagde til dem, som solgte Duer: tager disse Ting herfra; gjører ikke min Faders Huus til en Handels-Bod.

17. Men hans Disciple kom ihu, at der er skrevet: Nidkjærhed for dit Huus haver fortæret mig.

18. Da svarede Jøderne, og sagde til ham: hvad viser du os for et Tegn, efterdi du gjør disse Ting?

19. JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: nedbryder dette Tempel, og inden tre Dage vil jeg opreise det.

20. Derfor sagde Jøderne: paa dette Tempel er bygget i sex og fyrretyve Aar; og du vil opreise det i tre Dage?

21. Men han talede om sit Legems Tempel

tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22. Derfor, der han var opstanden fra de Døde, kom hans Disciple ihu, at han havde sagt dette til (dem); og de troede Skriften, og de Ord, som JEsus havde sagt.

23. Men der han var i Jerusalem om Paasken paa Høitiden, troede Mange paa hans Navn, der de saae hans Tegn, som han gjorde.

24. Men JEsus selv betroede sig ikke til dem, fordi han kjendte alle,

25. og fordi han ikke havde behov, at Nogen skulde vidne om et Menneske; thi han vidste selv, hvad der var i Mennesket.

3. Capitel.

Men der var et Menneske af Pharisæerne, som hedte Nicodemus, en Overste iblandt Jøderne.

2. Han kom til JEsum om Natten, og sagde til ham: Mester! vi vide, at du er en Lærer, kommen fra Gud; thi Ingen kan gjøre de Tegn, som du gjør, uden Gud er med ham.

3. JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg dig: uden at Nogen bliver født paa ny, kan han ikke see Guds Rige.

4. Nicodemus siger til ham: hvorledes kan et Menneske fødes, som er gammelt? Mon han kan anden Gang komme ind i sin Moders Liv og fødes?

5. JEsus svarede: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg dig: uden at Nogen bliver født af Vand og Aand, kan han ikke indkomme i Guds Rige.

6. Hvad, som er født af Kjødet, er Kjød; og hvad, som er født af Aanden, er Aand.

7. Forundre dig ikke, at jeg sagde til dig: det bør eder at fødes paa ny.

8. Vinden blæser, hvor den vil, og du hører dens Susen, men du veed ikke, hvorfra den kommer, og hvor den farer hen; saaledes (er det med) hver den, som er født af Aanden.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and *of* the Spirit, he can not enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9. Nicodemus svarede, og sagde til ham: hvorledes kan dette skee?

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10. JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: er du en Israels Lærer, og veed ikke dette?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg dig: vi tale det, vi vide, og vidne det, vi have seet; og I annamme ikke vort Vidnesbyrd.

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12. Dersom jeg siger eder de jordiske Ting, og I ikke troe; hvorledes skulde I troe, om jeg sagde eder de himmelske?

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13. Og Ingen farer op til Himmelen, uden den, som foer ned af Himmelen, Menneskens Søn, som er i Himmelen.

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14. Og ligesom Moses ophøiede Slangen i Ørkenen, saa bør det Menneskens Søn at ophøies,

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15. paa det at hver den, som troer paa ham, ikke skal fortabes, men have et evigt Liv.

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16. Thi saa haver Gud elsket Verden, at han haver givet sin Søn den eenbaarne, paa det at hver den, som troer paa ham, ikke skal fortabes, men have et evigt Liv.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17. Thi Gud haver ikke sendt sin Søn til Verden, for at han skal dømme Verden, men at Verden skal blive frelst ved ham.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18. Hvo, som troer paa ham, dømmes ikke; men hvo, som ikke troer, er allerede dømt; thi han haver ikke troet paa Guds eenbaarne Søns Navn.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19. Men denne er Dommen, at Lyset er kommen til Verden, og Menneskene elskede mere Mørket end Lyset; thi deres Gjerninger vare onde.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. Thi hver, som gjør Ondt, hader Lyset, og kommer ikke til Lyset, at hans Gjerninger ikke skulle overbevises (ham);

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21. men hvo, som udøver Sandheden, kommer til Lyset, at hans Gjerninger maae blive aabenbarede; thi de ere gjorte i Gud.

21 But he that doeth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22. Derefter kom JEsus og hans

22 ¶ After these things came Je-

Disciple i Judæas Land, og han ophold sig der med dem, og døbte.

23. Men og Johannes døbte i Ænon, nær ved Salim, thi der var meget Vand; og de kom derhen, og bleve døbte.

24. Thi Johannes var endda ikke kastet i Fængsel.

25. Der reiste sig da en Tvist imellem Johannis Disciple og en Jøde om Renselsen.

26. Og de kom til Johannes, og sagde: Mester! den, som var hos dig paa hiin Side Jordan, hvilken du gav Vidnesbyrd, see, han døber, og alle komme til ham.

27. Johannes svarede, og sagde: et Menneske kan slet Intet tage, uden det bliver givet ham af Himmelen.

28. I ere selv mine Vidner, at jeg sagde: jeg er ikke Christus, men at jeg er udsendt for ham.

29. Den, som haver Bruden, er Brudgommen; men Brudgommens Ven, som staaer og hører ham, glæder sig meget over Brudgommens Røst. Derfor er denne min Glæde fuldkommen.

30. Ham bør at voxe, men mig at forringes.

31. Den, som kommer oven fra, er over alle; den, som er af Jorden, er af Jorden, og taler af Jorden; den, som kommer af Himmelen, er over alle.

32. Og det, som han haver seet og hørt, vidner han, og Ingen annammer hans Vidnesbyrd.

33. Den, som annammer hans Vidnesbyrd, haver beseglet, at Gud er sanddru.

34. Thi den, som Gud udsendte, taler Guds Ord; thi Gud giver ham Aanden uden Maal.

35. Faderen elsker Sønnen, og haver givet alle Ting i hans Haand.

36. Hvo, som troer paa Sønnen,

sus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son

haver et evigt Liv; men hvo, som ikke troer Sønnen, skal ikke see Livet, men Guds Vrede bliver over ham.

4. Capitel.

Der HErren erfarede, at Pharisæerne havde hørt, at JEsus gjorde flere Disciple, og døbte flere end Johannes:

2. —endog JEsus selv ikke døbte, men hans Disciple;—

3. da forlod han Judæa, og drog atter hen til Galilæa.

4. Men han skulde reise igjennem Samaria.

5. Han kom da til en Stad i Samaria, som kaldes Sichar, nær ved det Stykke Land, som Jakob gav Joseph sin Søn.

6. Men der var Jakobs Brønd. Der JEsus da var træt af Reisen, satte han sig ved Brønden; det var ved den sjette Time.

7. Da kom en samaritansk Qvinde for at drage Vand op. JEsus sagde til hende: giv mig at drikke.

8. Thi hans Disciple vare gangne til Staden, for at kjøbe Mad.

9. Den samaritanske Qvinde sagde da til ham: hvorledes beder du, som er en Jøde, mig, som er en samaritansk Qvinde, om Drikke?—Thi Jøder omgaaes et med Samaritaner.—

10. JEsus svarede, og sagde til hende: dersom du kjendte den Guds Gave, og hvo den er, som siger til dig: giv mig at drikke; da bad du ham, og han gav dig levende Vand.

11. Qvinden sagde til ham: Herre! du haver jo Intet at drage op med, og Brønden er dyb; hvorfra haver du da det levende Vand?

12. Mon du være mere end vor Fader Jakob, som haver givet os Brønden, og han haver selv drukket deraf, og hans Sønner og hans Qvæg?

13. JEsus svarede, og sagde til hende:

hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto

hver den, som drikker af dette Vand, skal tørste igjen;

14. men hvo, som drikker af det Vand, som jeg vil give ham, skal til evig Tid ikke tørste; men det Vand, som jeg vil give ham, skal blive i ham en Kilde med Vand, som opvælder til et evigt Liv.

15. Qvinden siger til ham: Herre! giv mig det Vand, at jeg ikke skal tørste (mere), ei heller komme hid (oftere) at drage (Vand) op.

16. JEsus siger til hende: gak bort, kald din Mand, og kom hid.

17. Qvinden svarede, og sagde: jeg haver ikke Mand. JEsus siger til hende: du sagde rigtig: jeg haver ikke Mand.

18. Thi du haver havt fem Mænd; og den, som du nu haver, er ikke din Mand; det sagde du sandt.

19. Qvinden siger til ham: Herre! jeg seer, at du er en Prophet.

20. Vore Fædre have tilbedet paa dette Bjerg; og I sige, at i Jerusalem er det Sted, hvor man bør tilbede.

21. JEsus siger til hende: Qvinde! troe mig, at den Time kommer, da I hverken paa dette Bjerg, ei heller i Jerusalem skulle tilbede Faderen.

22. I tilbede det, som I ikke kjende; vi tilbede det, som vi kjende; thi Saliggjørelsen kommer fra Jøderne.

23. Men den Time kommer, og er nu, da de sande Tilbedere skulle tilbede Faderen i Aand og Sandhed; thi og Faderen søger saadanne, som saaledes tilbede ham.

24. Gud er en Aand; og de, ham tilbede, bør det at tilbede i Aand og Sandhed.

25. Qvinden siger til ham: jeg veed, at Messias kommer — hvilket betyder Christus — naar han kommer, skal han forkynde os alle Ting.

26. JEsus siger til hende: jeg er (Messias), som taler med dig.

27. Og i det samme kom hans Disciple, og forundrede sig over, at han

her, Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him, must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he

talede med Qvinden; dog sagde Ingen: hvad spørger du om? eller, hvad taler du med hende?
28. Da lod Qvinden sit Vandkar staae, og gik bort til Staden, og sagde til Menneskene (der):
29. kommer, seer et Menneske, som sagde mig alt det, jeg haver gjort; mon denne ikke være Christus?
30. Da gik de ud af Staden, og kom til ham.
31. Men imidlertid bade Disciplene ham, og sagde: Mester, æd!

32. Men han sagde til dem: jeg haver Mad at æde, den I ikke kjende.
33. Da sagde Disciplene til hverandre: mon Nogen haver bragt ham Noget at æde?
34. JEsus sagde til dem: min Mad er, at jeg gjør hans Villie, som mig udsendte, og fuldkommer hans Gjerning.
35. Sige I ikke: der ere endnu fire Maaneder til, saa kommer Høsten? see, jeg siger eder: opløfter eders Øine, og seer Markerne, at de ere allerede hvide til Høsten.

36. Og hvo, som høster, faaer Løn, og samler Frugt til et evigt Liv; paa det de skulle glæde sig tilhobe, baade den, som saaer, og den, som høster.

37. Thi herudi er den Tale sand, at der er een, som saaer, og en anden, som høster.
38. Jeg haver udsendt eder, at høste det, som I ikke arbeidede; Andre have arbeidet, og I ere indkomne i deres Arbeide.
39. Men mange af Samaritanerne af den samme Stad troede paa ham for Qvindens Tales Skyld, som vidnede: han haver sagt mig alt det, jeg haver gjort.
40. Da nu Samaritanerne kom til ham, bade de ham, at han vilde blive hos dem; og han blev der to Dage.

41. Og mange Flere troede for hans Tales Skyld.
42. Og de sagde til Qvinden: vi troe nu ikke længere for din Tales

talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.
37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.
41 And many more believed, because of his own word;
42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of

Skyld; thi vi have selv hørt, og vide, at denne er sandeligen den Verdens Frelser, Christus.

43. Men efter to Dage gik han ud derfra, og drog hen til Galilæa.

44. Thi JEsus vidnede selv, at en Prophet bliver ikke æret i sit eget Fædreneland.

45. Der han da kom til Galilæa, annammede de Galilæer ham, som havde seet alt det, som han gjorde i Jerusalem paa Høitiden; thi de vare og komne til Høitiden.

46. Da kom JEsus atter til Cana i Galilæa, hvor han havde gjort Vand til Viin. Og der var en af Kongens Mænd, hvis Søn laae syg i Capernaum.

47. Der denne hørte, at JEsus var kommen fra Judæa til Galilæa, gik han til ham, og bad ham, at han vilde komme ned, og helbrede hans Søn; thi han var nær ved at døe.

48. Da sagde JEsus til ham: dersom I ikke see Tegn og underlige Gjerninger, ville I ikke troe.

49. Manden sagde til ham: HErre! kom ned, før mit Barn døer.

50. JEsus siger til ham: gak bort: din Søn lever. Og Mennesket troede det Ord, som JEsus sagde til ham, og gik bort.

51. Men idet han nu gik ned, mødte hans Tjener ham, og forkyndte, og sagde: dit Barn lever.

52. Derfor udspurgte han den Time af dem, paa hvilken det var blevet bedre med ham; og de sagde til ham: i Gaar ved den syvende Time forlod Feberen ham.

53. Da mærkede Faderen, at det var skeet paa den samme Time, paa hvilken JEsus havde sagt til ham: din Søn lever; og han troede selv, og hans ganske Huus.

54. Dette, det andet Tegn, gjorde atter JEsus, der han var kommen fra Judæa til Galilæa.

thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

5. Capitel.

Derefter var det Jødernes Høitid, og JEsus gik op til Jerusalem.

2. Men der er en Dam i Jerusalem, ved Faare-Porten, den kaldes paa Ebraisk Bethesda, og haver fem Buegange.

3. I dem laae en stor Mængde Syge, Blinde, Halte, Visne, som ventede paa, at Vandet skulde røres.

4. Thi en Engel foer paa visse Tider ned udi Dammen, og oprørte Vandet. Hvo, som da steg først ned, efterat Vandet var bleven sat i Bevægelse, blev sund, hvadsomhelst Syge han var beheftet med.

5. Men der var et Menneske, som havde ligget otte og tredive Aar i Sygdom.

6. Der JEsus saae ham ligge (der), og vidste, at han allerede havde ligget i lang Tid, sagde han til ham: vil du vorde sund?

7. Den Syge svarede ham: Herre! jeg haver ikke et Menneske, der kan kaste mig i Dammen, naar Vandet bliver bevæget; men naar jeg kommer, nedstiger en anden foran mig.

8. JEsus sagde til ham: staae op, tag din Seng, og gak.

9. Og strax blev Mennesket sundt, og tog sin Seng op, og gik; men det var Sabbat paa den samme Dag.

10. Derfor sagde Jøderne til den, som var bleven helbredet: det er Sabbat, det er dig ei tilladt, at tage Sengen med.

11. Han svarede dem: den, som gjorde mig sund, han sagde til mig: tag din Seng op, og gaae.

12. Da spurgte de ham: hvo er det Menneske, som sagde til dig: tag din Seng op, og gaae?

13. Men den, som var bleven helbredet, vidste ikke, hvo han var; thi JEsus undrog sig, saasom der var meget Folk paa Stedet.

14. Derefter fandt JEsus ham i Templet, og sagde til ham: see, du er

CHAPTER V.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews: and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem, by the sheep *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him,

bleven sund; synd ikke mere, at ikke noget Værre skal vederfares dig.

15. Mennesket gik bort, og kundgjorde Jøderne, at det var JEsus, som havde helbredet ham.

16. Og derfor forfulgte Jøderne JEsum, og søgte at slaae ham ihjel, fordi han havde gjort dette paa en Sabbat.

17. Men JEsus svarede dem: min Fader arbeider indtil nu, og jeg arbeider.

18. Derfor søgte da Jøderne end mere at slaae ham ihjel, fordi han ikke aleneste brød Sabbaten, men og kaldte Gud sin egen Fader, og gjorde sig selv Gud liig.

19. Derfor svarede JEsus, og sagde til dem: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: Sønnen kan slet Intet gjøre af sig selv, uden hvad han seer Faderen gjøre; thi hvilke Ting, han gjør, desamme gjør og Sønnen ligesaa.

20. Thi Faderen elsker Sønnen, og viser ham alt det, han selv gjør; og han skal vise ham større Gjerninger end disse, saa at I skulle forundre eder.

21. Thi ligesom Faderen opvækker Døde, og gjør levende, ligesaa gjør og Sønnen levende, hvilke han vil.

22. Thi Faderen dømmer ikke heller Nogen, men haver givet Sønnen al Dom;

23. paa det at Alle skulle ære Sønnen, ligesom de ære Faderen. Hvo, som ikke ærer Sønnen, ærer ikke Faderen, som ham udsendte.

24. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo, som hører mit Ord, og troer den, som mig udsendte, haver et evigt Liv, og kommer ikke til Dommen, men er gaaet over fra Døden til Livet.

25. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: den Time kommer, og er nu, da de Døde skulle høre Guds Søns Røst, og de, som den høre, skulle leve

Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26. Thi ligesom Faderen haver Liv i sig selv, saaledes haver han og givet Sønnen, at have Liv i sig selv;

27. og haver givet ham Magt ogsaa at holde Dom, fordi han er Menneskens Søn.

28. Forundrer eder ikke herover; thi den Time kommer, paa hvilken alle de i Gravene skulle høre hans Røst;

29. og de skulle gaae frem, de, som have gjort Godt, til Livets Opstandelse; men de, som have gjort Ondt, til Dommens Opstandelse.

30. Jeg kan slet Intet gjøre af mig selv; ligesom jeg hører, dømmer jeg, og denne min Dom er retfærdig; thi jeg søger ikke min Villie, men Faderens Villie, som haver udsendt mig.

31. Dersom jeg vidner om mig selv, er mit Vidnesbyrd ikke sandt.

32. Der er en Anden, som vidner om mig, og jeg veed, at det Vidnesbyrd er sandt, som han vidner om mig.

33. I have sendt til Johannes, og han har vidnet for Sandheden.

34. Men jeg tager ikke Vidnesbyrd af et Menneske; dette siger jeg (kun), paa det I skulle frelses.

35. Han var et brændende og skinnende Lys, men I vilde til en Tid fryde eder i hans Lys.

36. Men jeg haver større Vidnesbyrd end Johannis (Vidnesbyrd); thi de Gjerninger, som Faderen haver givet mig at fuldkomme, disse Gjerninger, som jeg gjør, vidne om mig, at Faderen haver udsendt mig.

37. Og Faderen, som haver udsendt mig, haver selv vidnet om mig; I have aldrig hverken hørt hans Røst, eller seet hans Skikkelse.

38. Og I have ikke hans Ord blivende i eder; thi den, som han haver udsendt, ham troe I ikke.

39. I randsage Skrifterne; thi I mene, at have et evigt Liv i dem, og de samme ere de, som vidne om mig.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: And they are they which testify of me.

40 Og I ville (dog) ikke komme til mig, at I kunne have Livet.
41. Jeg tager ikke Ære af Mennesker;
42. men jeg kjender eder, at I have ikke Guds Kjærlighed i eder.
43. Jeg er kommen i min Faders Navn, og I annamme mig ikke; dersom en anden kommer i sit eget Navn, ham skulle I annamme.
44. Hvorledes kunne I troe, I, som tage Ære af hverandre, og den Ære, som er af den eneste Gud, søge I ikke?
45. Tænker ikke, at jeg vil anklage eder for Faderen; der er den, som eder anklager, Moses, paa hvem I haabe.
46. Dersom I troede Moses, troede I vel mig; thi han haver skrevet om mig.
47. Men troe I ikke hans Skrifter, hvorledes skulle I troe mine Ord?

6. Capitel.

Derefter foer JEsus hen over Galilæas Søe ved Tiberias,
2. og meget Folk fulgte ham, fordi de saae hans Tegn, som han gjorde paa de Syge.
3. Men JEsus gik op paa Bjerget, og satte sig der med sine Disciple.
4. Men Paaske, Jødernes Høitid, var nær.
5. Da opløftede JEsus Øinene, og da han saae, at meget Folk kom til ham, sagde han til Philippus: hvorfra skulle vi kjøbe Brød, saa at disse kunne æde?
6. —Men han sagde dette, for at forsøge ham, thi han vidste selv, hvad han vilde gjøre.—
7. Philippus svarede ham: Brød for to hundrede Penninge er ikke nok for dem, saa at enhver af dem kan tage noget lidet.
8. En af hans Disciple, Andreas, Simon Peders Broder, siger til ham:

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.
41 I receive not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.
43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?
45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.
47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER VI.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?
6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9. Her er en liden Dreng, som haver fem Byg-Brød, og to smaae Fiske; men hvad er det iblandt saa mange?

10. Men JEsus sagde: kommer Folket til at sidde; men der var meget Græs paa Stedet. Da satte Mændene sig ned ved fem Tusinde i Tallet.

11. Men JEsus tog Brødene, og takkede (Gud), og uddelede dem til Disciplene, men Disciplene til dem, som havde sat sig ned, desligeste ogsaa af de smaae Fiske, saameget de vilde,

12. Men der de vare blevne mætte, sagde han til sine Disciple: sanker tilsammen de overblevne Stykker, at intet forkommes.

13. Da samlede de, og fyldte tolv Kurve med Stykker, som bleve tilovers af de fem Byg-Brød fra dem, som havde faaet Mad,

14. Derfor, da Menneskene saae det Tegn, som JEsus havde gjort, sagde de: denne er i Sandhed den Prophet, som skal komme til Verden.

15. Der JEsus da vidste, at de vilde komme, og gribe ham med Magt, for at gjøre ham til Konge, veeg han atter (op) paa Bjerget, han selv alene.

16. Men der det var bleven Aften, gik hans Disciple ned til Søen;

17. og de traadte ind i Skibet, og kom paa hiin Side Søen til Capernaum. Og det var allerede blevet mørkt, og JEsus var ikke kommen til dem.

18. Og Søen reiste sig, da der blæste en stærk Vind.

19. Der de nu havde roet ved fem og tyve eller tredive Stadier langt, saae de JEsum vandre paa Søen, og komme nær til Skibet; og de frygtede.

20. Men han sagde til dem: det er mig; frygter ikke!

21. Da vilde de tage ham ind i Ski-

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received

det; og Skibet var strax ved Landet, som de fore hen til.

22. Den anden Dag, da Folket, som stod paa hiin Side Søen, saae, at intet andet Skib var der, uden det ene, som hans Disciple vare traadte ind i, og at JEsus ikke var traadt med sine Disciple ind i Skibet, men at hans Disciple alene vare farne bort,

23. —men der kom andre Skibe fra Tiberias nær Stedet, hvor de aade Brødet, efterat HErren havde gjort Taksigelse—

24. der Folket nu saae, at JEsus ikke var der, ei heller hans Disciple, traadte og de ind i Skibene, og kom til Capernaum, og søgte efter JEsum.

25. Og der de fandt ham paa hiin Side Søen, sagde de til ham: Rabbi! naar er du kommen hid?

26. JEsus svarede dem, og sagde: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: I søge mig, ikke fordi I saae Tegn, men fordi I aade af Brødene, og bleve mætte.

27. Arbeider ikke for den Mad, som er forgjængelig, men for den Mad, som varer til et evigt Liv, hvilken Menneskens Søn skal give eder; thi ham haver Faderen, nemlig Gud, beseglet.

28. Da sagde de til ham: hvad skulle vi gjøre, at vi kunne gjøre Guds Gjerninger?

29. JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: dette er Guds Gjerning, at I skulle troe paa den, som han udsendte.

30. Da sagde de til ham: hvad gjør du for et Tegn, at vi kunne see (det), og troe dig? hvad Gjerning gjør du?

31. Vore Fædre aade Manna i Ørken, som skrevet er: han gav dem Brød af Himmelen at æde.

32. Da sagde JEsus til dem: san-

him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them,

delig, sandelig siger jeg eder: Moses gav eder ikke det Brød af Himmelen; men min Fader giver eder det Brød af Himmelen, som er det sande.

33. Thi Guds Brød er det, som kommer ned af Himmelen, og giver Verden Liv.

34. Da sagde de til ham: Herre! giv os altid dette Brød.

35. Men JEsus sagde til dem: jeg er det Livsens Brød; hvo, som kommer til mig, skal ikke hungre; og hvo, som troer paa mig, skal aldrig tørste.

36. Men jeg haver sagt eder, at I have seet mig, og troe dog ikke.

37. Alt, hvad min Fader giver mig, skal komme til mig; og den, som kommer til mig, skal jeg ingenlunde støde ud.

38. Thi jeg er kommen ned af Himmelen, ikke for at jeg skal gjøre min Villie, men hans Villie, som mig udsendte.

39. Men dette er Faderens Villie, som mig udsendte, at jeg skal Intet miste af alt det, som han haver givet mig; men jeg skal opreise det paa den yderste Dag.

40. Thi det er hans Villie, som mig udsendte, at hver den, som seer Sønnen, og troer paa ham, skal have et evigt Liv; og jeg skal opreise ham paa den yderste Dag.

41. Da knurrede Jøderne imod ham, fordi han sagde: jeg er det Brød, som kom ned af Himmelen.

42. Og de sagde: er ikke dette JEsus, Josephs Søn, hvis Fader og Moder vi kjende? hvorledes siger da denne: jeg er kommen ned af Himmelen?

43. Derfor svarede JEsus, og sagde til dem: knurrer ikke iblandt hverandre!

44. Ingen kan komme til mig, uden Faderen, som mig udsendte, faaer draget ham; og jeg skal opreise ham paa den yderste Dag.

45. Der er skrevet i Propheterne: og

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets,

de skulle alle blive underviste af Gud. Hver derfor, som hører af Faderen, og lærer, kommer til mig.

46. Ikke at Nogen haver seet Faderen, uden den, som er af Gud, han haver seet Faderen.
47. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo, som troer paa mig, haver et evigt Liv.
48. Jeg er det Livsens Brød.
49. Eders Fædre aade Manna i Ørkenen, og døde.
50. Dette er det Brød, som kommer ned af Himmelen, at man skal æde af det, og ikke døe.
51. Jeg er det levende Brød, som kom ned af Himmelen, om Nogen æder af dette Brød, han skal leve til evig Tid; og det Brød, som jeg vil give, er mit Kjød, hvilket jeg vil give for Verdens Liv.
52. Da kivedes Jøderne indbyrdes, og sagde: hvorledes kan denne give os sit Kjød at æde?

53. Derfor sagde JEsus til dem: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: dersom I ikke æde Menneskens Søns Kjød, og drikke hans Blod, have I ikke Livet i eder.
54. Hvo, som æder mit Kjød, og drikker mit Blod, haver et evigt Liv; og jeg skal opreise ham paa den yderste Dag.
55. Thi mit Kjød er sandelig Mad, og mit Blod er sandelig Drikke.
56. Hvo, som æder mit Kjød, og drikker mit Blod, han bliver i mig, og jeg i ham.
57. Ligesom den levende Fader udsendte mig, og jeg lever ved Faderen; ligesaa skal og den, som mig æder, leve ved mig.
58. Dette er det Brød, som er kommen ned af Himmelen: ikke som eders Fædre aade Manna, og døde. Hvo, som æder dette Brød, skal leve evindeligen.
59. Dette sagde han i en Synagoge, der han lærte i Capernaum.

60. Hvorfor mange af hans Disciple,

And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.
47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?
53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disci-

ler de det hørte, sagde: denne er en haard Tale, hvo kan høre ham?

61. Men der JEsus vidste ved sig selv, at hans Disciple knurrede over dette, sagde han til dem: forarger dette eder?

62. Om I da saae at see, at Menneskens Søn farer op (did), hvor han var før?

63. Det er Aanden, som levendegjør, Kjødet gavner intet; de Ord, som jeg taler til eder, ere Aand, og ere Liv.

64. Men der ere Nogle af eder, som ikke troe. Thi JEsus vidste fra Begyndelsen af, hvilke de vare, som ikke troede, og hvo det var, som vilde forraade ham.

65. Og han sagde: derfor sagde jeg eder, at Ingen kan komme til mig, uden det er givet ham af min Fader.

66. Fra den Tid gik mange af hans Disciple tilbage, og vandrede ikke mere omkring med ham.

67. Derfor sagde JEsus til de Tolv: monne og I ville gaae bort?

68. Da svarede Simon Petrus ham: HErre! hvem skulle vi gaae hen til? du haver det evige Livs Ord.

69. Og vi have troet og erkjendt, at du er Christus, den levende Guds Søn.

70. JEsus svarede dem: haver jeg ikke udvalgt eder Tolv, og en af eder er en Djævel?

71. Men han talede om Judas, Simons (Søn) Ischarioth; thi han var den, som siden forraadte ham, og var een af de Tolv.

ples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7. Capitel.

Og derefter drog JEsus omkring i Galilæa; thi han vilde ikke drage omkring i Judæa, fordi Jøderne søgte at slaae ham ihjel.

2. Men Jødernes Høitid, Løvsalernes Fest, var nær.

3. Da sagde hans Brødre til ham: drag bort herfra, og gak til Judæa, at

CHAPTER VII.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into

og (der) dine Disciple kunne see dine Gjerninger, som du gjør.

4. Thi Ingen gjør Noget i Løndom, og søger dog selv at være berømt; dersom du gjør saadanne Ting, da aabenbar dig for Verden.

5. Thi hans Brødre troede ikke heller paa ham.

6. Da sagde JEsus til dem: min Tid er ikke endnu kommen; men eders Tid er stedse forhaanden.

7. Verden kan ikke hade eder; men den hader mig, fordi jeg vidner om den, at dens Gjerninger ere onde.

8. Gaaer I op til denne Høitid; jeg vil ikke endnu gaae op til denne Høitid, thi min Tid er ikke endnu opfyldt.

9. Men der han havde sagt dette til dem, blev han i Galilæa.

10. Men der hans Brødre vare gangne op, da gik han og selv op til Høitiden, ikke aabenbare, men som i Løndom.

11. Da ledte Jøderne efter ham paa Høitiden, og sagde: hvor er han?

12. Og der var en stor Murren om ham iblandt Folket; Nogle sagde: han er god; men Andre sagde: nei han forfører Folket.

13. Dog talede Ingen frit om ham, af Frygt for Jøderne.

14. Men der det nu var midt i Høitiden, gik JEsus op i Templet og lærte.

15. Og Jøderne forundrede sig, og sagde: hvorledes kjender denne Skrifterne, da han ikke er lærd?

16. Derfor svarede JEsus dem, og sagde: min Lærdom er ikke min, men hans, som mig udsendte.

17. Dersom Nogen vil gjøre hans Villie, han skal kjende, om Lærdommen er af Gud, eller om jeg taler af mig selv.

18. Hvo, som taler af sig selv, søger sin egen Ære; men hvo, som søger hans Ære, som ham udsendte, han er sanddru, og Uret er ikke i ham.

19. Haver ikke Moses givet eder Lo-

Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 (For neither did his brethren believe in him.)

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the

ven? og Ingen af eder holder Loven? Hvi søge I at slaae mig ihjel?

20. Folket svarede, og sagde: du haver Djævelen; hvo søger at slaae dig ihjel?

21. JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: jeg haver gjort een Gjerning, og I forundrede eder alle derover.

22. Moses gav eder Omskjærelsen, — ikke at den er fra Moses, men fra Fædrene, — og I omskjære et Menneske paa Sabbaten.

23. Dersom et Menneske annammer Omskjærelsen paa Sabbaten, paa det Mose Lov skal ikke brydes; ere I da vrede paa mig, at jeg haver gjort et heelt Menneske sundt paa Sabbaten?

24. Dømmer ikke efter Anseelse, men dømmer en retfærdig Dom.

25. Da sagde Nogle af dem fra Jerusalem: er det ikke ham, som de søge at slaae ihjel?

26. Og see, han taler frimodigen, og de sige Intet til ham: mon nu de Øverste virkelig have indseet, at denne er sandelig Christus?

27. Dog vi vide, hvorfra denne er; men naar Christus kommer, veed Ingen, hvorfra han er.

28. Derfor raabte JEsus, idet han lærte i Templet, og sagde: baade kjende I mig, og vide, hvorfra jeg er; og af mig selv er jeg ikke kommen, men han er sanddru, som mig udsendte, hvilken I ikke kjende.

29. Men jeg kjender ham; thi jeg er af ham, og han udsendte mig.

30. Derfor søgte de at gribe ham; dog lagde Ingen Haand paa ham; thi hans Time var endnu ikke kommen.

31. Men mange af Folket troede paa ham, og sagde: naar Christus kommer, mon han skal gjøre flere Tegn, end disse, denne haver gjort?

32 Pharisæerne hørte, at Folket mumlede Saadant om ham; og Pha-

law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him, Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things

risæerne og de Ypperste-Præster sendte Tjenere ud, at de skulde gribe ham.

33. Derfor sagde JEsus til dem: jeg er endnu en liden Tid hos eder, og jeg gaaer bort til den, som mig udsendte.

34. I skulle lede efter mig, og ikke finde (mig); og der, hvor jeg er, kunne I ikke komme.

35. Da sagde Joderne til hverandre: hvor vil denne gaae hen, saa at vi ikke skulle finde ham? mon han vil gaae til dem, som ere adspredte iblandt Grækerne, og lære Grækerne?

36. Hvad er det for en Tale, at han siger: I skulle lede efter mig, og ikke finde (mig); og der, hvor jeg er, kunne I ikke komme?

37. Men paa den sidste Hoitidens Dag, den store, stod JEsus, og raabte, og sagde: om Nogen torster, han komme til mig og drikke!

38. Hvo, som troer paa mig, af hans Liv skal, som Skriften siger, flyde levende Vandstromme.

39. —Men dette sagde han om den Aand, som de skulde annamme, der troede paa ham; thi den Hellig Aand var ikke endnu (given), fordi JEsus var ikke endnu forklaret.—

40. Derfor sagde mange af Folket, som horte denne Tale: denne er sandelig den Prophet.

41. Andre sagde: han er Christus. Men Andre sagde: kommer da vel Christus fra Galilæa?

42. Siger ikke Skriften: at Christus kommer af Davids Sæd og fra Bethlehem, den Bye, hvorfra David var?

43. Der blev derfor Splid iblandt Folket om ham.

44. Men Nogle af dem vilde grebet ham; men Ingen lagde Hænderne paa ham.

45. Da kom Tjenerne til de Ypperste-Præster og Pharisæerne, og disse sagde til dem: hvi forte I ham ikke hid?

concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me:* and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46. Tjenerne svarede: der haver aldrig et Menneske talet saaledes, som dette Menneske.
47. Da svarede Pharisæerne dem: monne I og være forførte?
48. Mon nogen af de Øverste haver troet paa ham, eller (nogen) af Pharisæerne?
49. Men denne Hob, som ikke kjender Loven, er forbandet.
50. Nicodemus,—han, som var kommen til ham om Natten, og som var een af dem,—sagde til dem:
51. dømmer vel vor Lov et Menneske, uden man først forhører ham, og faaer at vide, hvad han gjør?
52. De svarede, og sagde til ham: mon du og være fra Galilæa? Randsag og see, at der er ikke en Prophet opreist af Galilæa.
53. Og hver gik til sit Huus.

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)
51 Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

8. Capitel.

Men JEsus gik til Oliebjerget.
2. Men aarle om Morgenen kom han igjen i Templet, og alt Folket kom til ham, og han satte sig og lærte dem.
3. Men de Skriftkloge og Pharisæerne førte en Qvinde til ham, greben i Hoer, og stillede hende frem.
4. Og de sagde til ham: Mester! denne Qvinde er greben paa frist Gjerning i Hoer.
5. Men Moses bød os i Loven, at saadanne skulle stenes; men hvad siger du?
6. Men de sagde dette, for at forsøge ham, at de kunde have Noget at anklage ham for. Men JEsus bukkede sig ned, og skrev med Fingeren paa Jorden.
7. Men der de bleve ved at spørge ham, reiste han sig op, og sagde til dem: den, som er syndeløs iblandt eder, kaste først Stenen paa hende.
8. Og han bukkede sig atter ned, og skrev paa Jorden.

CHAPTER VIII.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9. Men der de hørte det, og vare overbeviste af Samvittigheden, gik de ud, een efter den anden, og begyndte fra de Ældste indtil de Yngste, og JEsus blev alene ladt tilbage, og Qvinden staaende midt (paa Pladsen).

10. Men da JEsus reiste sig op, og saae Ingen uden Qvinden, sagde han til hende: Qvinde, hvor ere hine dine Anklagere? Haver Ingen fordømt dig?

11. Men hun sagde: Herre! Ingen. Men JEsus sagde til hende: jeg fordømmer dig ei heller; gak bort, og synd ikke mere.

12. Da talede JEsus atter til dem, og sagde: jeg er det Verdens Lys; hvo, som følger mig, skal ikke vandre i Mørket, men have det Livsens Lys.

13. Da sagde Pharisæerne til ham: du vidner om dig selv; dit Vidnesbyrd er ikke sandt.

14. JEsus svarede, og sagde til dem: om jeg og vidner om mig selv, er mit Vidnesbyrd sandt; thi jeg veed, hvorfra jeg kom, og hvor jeg gaaer hen; men I vide ikke, hvorfra jeg kommer, og hvor jeg gaaer hen.

15. I dømme efter Kjødet, jeg dømmer Ingen.

16. Men dersom jeg og dømmer, er min Dom sand; thi jeg er ikke alene, men baade jeg og Faderen, som udsendte mig.

17. Men der er og skrevet i eders Lov, at to Menneskers Vidnesbyrd er sandt.

18. Jeg er den, som vidner om mig selv, og Faderen, som udsendte mig, vidner om mig.

19. Derfor sagde de til ham: hvor er din Fader? JEsus svarede: hverken kjende I mig, ei heller min Fader; dersom I kjendte mig, kjendte I og min Fader.

20. Disse Ord talede JEsus ved Templets Kiste, der han lærte i Templet, og Ingen greb ham, fordi hans Time var endnu ikke kommen.

21. Da sagde JEsus atter til dem:

9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself; and the Father that sent me, beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto

jeg gaaer bort, og I skulle lede efter mig, og døe i eders Synd; der, hvor jeg gaaer hen, kunne I ikke komme.

22. Da sagde Jøderne: mon han vil dræbe sig selv, fordi han siger: der, hvor jeg gaaer hen, kunne I ikke komme?

23. Og han sagde til dem: I ere her neden fra, jeg er her oven fra; I ere af denne Verden, jeg er ikke af denne Verden.

24. Derfor haver jeg sagt eder, at I skulle døe i eders Synder; thi dersom I ikke ville troe, at jeg er (den, jeg er), skulle I døe i eders Synder.

25. Derfor sagde de til ham: hvo er du? og JEsus sagde til dem: just det, som jeg siger eder.

26. Jeg haver Meget at tale og dømme om eder; men den, som mig udsendte, er sanddru, og de Ting, som jeg haver hørt af ham, dem siger jeg for Verden.

27. (Men) de forstode ikke, at han talede til dem om Faderen.

28. Derfor sagde JEsus til dem: naar I faae ophøiet Menneskens Søn, da skulle I kjende, at jeg er (den, jeg er), og at jeg gjør Intet af mig selv, men som min Fader haver lært mig, saaledes taler jeg.

29. Og den, som udsendte mig, er med mig; Faderen haver ikke ladet mig alene, fordi jeg gjør altid de Ting, som ere ham behagelige.

30. Der han talede dette, troede Mange paa ham.

31. Derfor sagde JEsus til Jøderne, som havde troet paa ham: dersom I blive i mit Ord, ere I sandelig mine Disciple,

32. og I skulle erkjende Sandheden, og Sandheden skal frigjøre eder.

33. De svarede ham: vi ere Abrahams Afkom, og have aldrig været Nogens Trælle; hvorledes siger du da: I skulle vorde frie?

34. JEsus svarede dem: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: hver den, som gjør Synd, er Syndens Træl.

them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35. Men Trællen bliver ikke i Huset evindeligen; Sønnen bliver evindeligen.

36. Dersom da Sønnen faaer frigjort eder, skulle I være virkeligen frie.

37. Jeg veed, at I ere Abrahams Afkom; men I søge at slaae mig ihjel, fordi min Tale ikke finder Rum hos eder.

38. Jeg taler det, som jeg haver seet hos min Fader, saa gjøre I og det, som I have seet hos eders Fader.

39. De svarede, og sagde til ham: Abraham er vor Fader. JEsus sagde til dem: dersom I vare Abrahams Børn, gjorde I Abrahams Gjerninger.

40. Men nu søge I at slaae mig ihjel, et Menneske, der haver sagt eder Sandheden, som jeg haver hørt af Gud; dette havde Abraham ikke gjort.

41. I gjøre eders Faders Gjerninger. Derfor sagde de til ham: vi ere ikke avlede i Hoer; vi have een Fader, nemlig Gud.

42. Da sagde JEsus til dem: dersom Gud var eders Fader, da elskede I mig; thi jeg er udgangen og kommer fra Gud; thi jeg er ingenlunde kommen af mig selv, men han haver udsendt mig.

43. Hvi forstaae I ikke min Tale? fordi I ikke kunne (taale at) høre mit Ord.

44. Den Fader, I ere af, er Djævelen, og I ville gjøre eders Faders Begjeringer. Han var en Manddraber fra Begyndelsen af, og blev ikke bestaaende i Sandhed; thi Sandhed er ikke i ham. Naar han taler Løgnen, taler han af sit eget; thi han er en Løgner og Løgnens Fader.

45. Men fordi jeg siger Sandhed, troe I mig ikke.

46. Hvo af eder kan overbevise mig om nogen Synd? Men siger jeg Sandhed, hvorfor troe I mig ikke?

47. Hvo, som er af Gud, hører Guds Ord: derfor høre I ikke, fordi I ere ikke af Gud.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever, *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48. Da svarede Jøderne, og sagde til ham: sige vi ikke med Rette, at du er en Samaritan og haver Djævelen?

49. JEsus svarede: jeg haver ikke Djævelen, men jeg ærer min Fader, og I vanære mig.

50. Men jeg søger ikke min Ære; der er den, som søger den, og dømmer.

51. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: dersom Nogen holder mit Ord, skal han ikke see Døden evindeligen.

52. Da sagde Jøderne til ham: nu indsee vi, at du haver Djævelen; Abraham er død, og Propheterne, og du siger: dersom Nogen holder mit Ord, han skal ikke smage Døden evindeligen.

53. Mon du er større, end vor Fader Abraham, som er død? og Propheterne ere døde; hvem gjør du dig selv til?

54. JEsus svarede: dersom jeg ærer mig selv, er min Ære Intet; min Fader er den, som giver mig Ære, om hvem I sige, at han er eders Gud.

55. Og I have ikke kjendt ham, men jeg kjender ham, og dersom jeg sagde: jeg kjender ham ikke, da blev jeg en Løgner ligesom I. Men jeg kjender ham, og holder hans Ord.

56. Abraham eders Fader fryddede sig, at han skulde see min Dag, og han saae den, og glædede sig.

57. Da sagde Jøderne til ham: du er endnu ikke halvtredsindstyve Aar gammel, og haver (dog) seet Abraham?

58. JEsus sagde til dem: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: førend Abraham blev, er jeg.

59. Derfor optoge de Stene, for at kaste paa ham; men JEsus skjulte sig, og gik ud af Templet, og gik igjennem midt iblandt dem, og han udkom saaledes.

9. Capitel.

Og da han gik frem, saae han et Menneske, som var blindfødt.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER IX.

AND as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2. Og hans Disciple spurgte ham, og sagde: Mester! hvo haver syndet? denne eller hans Forældre, (efterdi) at han er blindfødt?

3. JEsus svarede: hverken denne syndede, ei heller hans Forældre; men for at Guds Gjerninger skulde blive aabenbarede paa ham.

4. Mig bør at gjøre hans Gjerninger, som mig haver udsendt, saalænge det er Dag; Natten kommer, da Ingen kan arbeide.

5. Medens jeg er i Verden, er jeg Verdens Lys.

6. Der han dette havde sagt, spyttede han paa Jorden, og gjorde Dynd af Spyttet, og smurte Dyndet paa den Blindes Øine.

7. Og han sagde til ham: gak bort, toe dig i Siloams Dam, (hvilket er udlagt: en Udsendt). Da gik han bort, og toede sig, og kom seende tilbage.

8. Da sagde Naboerne, og de, som før havde seet ham, at han var blind: er denne ikke den, som sad og tiggede?

9. Andre sagde: det er denne; men Andre: han er ham liig. Han selv sagde: det er mig.

10. Da sagde de til ham: hvorledes bleve dine Øine aabnede?

11. Han svarede, og sagde: et Menneske, som kaldes JEsus, gjorde Dynd, og smurte paa mine Øine, og sagde til mig: gak bort til Siloams Dam, og toe dig. Men da jeg gik bort, og havde toet mig, fik jeg mit Syn.

12. Da sagde de til ham: hvor er han? han sagde: jeg veed ikke.

13. Da førte de ham, som før var blind, til Pharisæerne.

14. —Men det var en Sabbat, da JEsus gjorde Dynd, og aabnede hans Øine.—

15. Da spurgte og Pharisæerne ham atter, hvorledes han havde faaet sit Syn? men han sagde til dem: Dynd lagde han paa mine Øine, og jeg toede mig, og seer.

16. Derfor sagde nogle af Pharisæerne: dette Menneske er ikke af Gud,

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God,

efterdi han ikke holder Sabbaten. Andre sagde: hvorledes kan et syndigt Menneske gjøre saadanne Tegn? og der var Splid iblandt dem.

17. De sagde atter til den Blinde: hvad siger du om ham, fordi han aabnede dine Øine? men han sagde: han er en Prophet.

18. Derfor troede Jøderne ikke om ham, at han havde været blind, og var bleven seende, førend de kaldte dens Forældre, som havde faaet sit Syn.

19. Og de spurgte dem, og sagde: er denne eders Søn, om hvem I sige, at han var blindfødt? hvorledes har han da nu sit Syn?

20. Hans Forældre svarede dem, og sagde: vi vide, at denne er vor Søn, og at han var blindfødt;

21. men hvorledes han nu (kan) see, vide vi ikke, eller hvo der har aabnet hans Øine, vide vi ikke heller; han er selv gammel nok, spørger ham; han maa selv svare for sig.

22. Dette sagde hans Forældre, fordi de frygtede for Jøderne; thi Jøderne vare allerede komne overeens om, at dersom Nogen bekjendte ham at være Christus, saa skulde den blive udelukt af Synagogen.

23. Derfor sagde hans Forældre: han er gammel nok, spørger ham.

24. Da kaldte de anden Gang til sig det Menneske, som havde været blind, og sagde til ham: giv Gud Æren; vi vide, at dette Menneske er en Synder.

25. Da svarede han, og sagde: om han er en Synder, veed jeg ikke; een Ting veed jeg, at jeg, som var blind, seer nu.

26. Men de sagde til ham igjen: hvad gjorde han ved dig? hvorledes aabnede han dine Øine?

27. Han svarede dem: jeg har allerede sagt eder det, og I hørte ikke derefter; hvorfor ville I høre (det) igjen? ville I og vorde hans Disciple?

28. Da skjældte de paa ham, og sagde: du er hans Discipel; men vi ere Mose Disciple.

29. Vi vide, at Gud haver talet med

because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto

Moses; men om denne vide vi ikke, hvorfra han er.
30. Dette Menneske svarede, og sagde til dem: heri er det da underligt, at I ikke vide, hvorfra han er, og han haver aabnet mine Øine.

31. Men vi vide, at Gud hører ikke Syndere; men dersom Nogen er gudfrygtig, og gjør hans Villie, den hører han.
32. Fra Verdens (Begyndelse) er det ikke hørt, at Nogen haver aabnet Øinene paa en Blindfødt.
33. Var denne ikke af Gud, da kunde han slet Intet gjøre.
34. De svarede, og sagde til ham: du er aldeles født i Synd, og du lærer os? og de stødte ham ud.

35. JEsus hørte, at de havde udstødt ham; og da han traf ham, sagde han til ham: troer du paa Guds Søn?

36. Han svarede, og sagde: hvo er han, Herre! at jeg kan troe paa ham?

37. Men JEsus sagde til ham: baade haver du seet ham, og den, som taler med dig, ham er det.
38. Men han sagde: jeg troer, HErre! og han tilbad ham.
39. Og JEsus sagde: jeg er kommen til Dom i denne Verden; at de, som ikke see, skulle vorde seende, og de, som see, skulle vorde blinde.

40. Og dette hørte de af Pharisæerne, som vare hos ham, og de sagde til ham: mon og vi ere blinde?

41. JEsus sagde til dem: vare I blinde, da havde I ikke Synd; men nu sige I: vi see; derfor bliver eders Synd.

10. Capitel.

Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo, som ikke gaaer ind ad Døren i Faarestien, men stiger andenstedsover, han er en Tyv og en Røver.

Moses; *as for* this *fellow*, we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.
40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER X.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2. Men den, som gaaer ind ad Døren, er Faarenes Hyrde.
3. For denne lader Dørvogteren op, og Faarene høre hans Røst; og han kalder sine egne Faar ved Navn, og fører dem ud.
4. Og naar han haver uddrevet sine egne Faar, gaaer han foran dem; og Faarene følge ham, fordi de kjende hans Røst.
5. Men en Fremmed ville de ikke følge, men flye fra ham, fordi de ikke kjende de Fremmedes Røst.
6. Denne Lignelse sagde JEsus til dem; men de forstode ikke, hvad det var, som han talede til dem.
7. Derfor sagde JEsus atter til dem: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: jeg er Faarenes Dør.
8. Alle de, som ere komne før mig, ere Tyve og Røvere, men Faarene hørte dem ikke.
9. Jeg er Døren: dersom Nogen gaaer ind ved mig, han skal blive salig; og han skal gaae ind, og gaae ud, og finde Føde.
10. Tyven kommer ikke uden for at stjæle, og myrde, og ødelægge; jeg er kommen, at de skulle have Liv, og have overflødigt.
11. Jeg er den gode Hyrde; den gode Hyrde sætter sit Liv til for Faarene.
12. Men Leiesvenden og den, som ikke er Hyrde, hvem Faarene ikke tilhøre, seer Ulven komme, og forlader Faarene, og flyer; og Ulven røver dem, og adspreder Faarene.
13. Men Leiesvenden flyer, fordi han er en Leiesvend, og haver ikke Omsorg for Faarene.
14. Jeg er den gode Hyrde, og jeg kjender mine, og kjendes af mine.
15. Ligesom Faderen kjender mig, kjender jeg og Faderen; og jeg sætter mit Liv til for Faarene.
16. Og jeg haver andre Faar, som ikke ere af denne Stie; dem bør det mig og at føre did, og de skulle høre

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers; but the sheep did not hear them.
9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The chief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.
11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear

min Røst, og der skal blive een Hjord, een Hyrde.

17. Derfor elsker Faderen mig, fordi jeg sætter mit Liv til, paa det at jeg skal tage det igjen.

18. Ingen tager det fra mig, men jeg sætter det af mig selv til. Jeg haver Magt at sætte det selv til, og haver Magt at tage det igjen. Denne Befaling annammede jeg af min Fader.

19. Da blev der atter Splid iblandt Jøderne over disse Ord.

20. Men Mange af dem sagde: han haver Djævelen og er gal: hvi høre I ham?

21. Andre sagde: disse ere ikke en besat (Mands) Ord; mon en Djævel kan aabne de Blindes Øine?

22. Men (Templets) Indvielses-Fest holdtes i Jerusalem, og det var Vinter.

23. Og JEsus vandrede i Templet, udi Salomons Buegang.

24. Da omringede Jøderne ham, og sagde til ham: hvorlænge holder du vor Sjel i Forventning? dersom du er Christus, da sig os det frit.

25. JEsus svarede dem: jeg haver sagt eder det, og I troe ikke; de Gjerninger, som jeg gjør i min Faders Navn, disse vidne om mig.

26. Men I troe ikke; thi I ere ikke af mine Faar, som jeg sagde eder.

27. Mine Faar høre min Røst, og jeg kjender dem, og de følge mig;

28. og jeg giver dem et evigt Liv, og de skulle slet ikke fortabes evindelig, og Ingen skal rive dem af min Haand.

29. Min Fader, som har givet mig dem, er større end alle; og Ingen kan rive dem af min Faders Haand.

30. Jeg og Faderen vi ere eet.

31. Da toge Jøderne atter Stene op, for at stene ham.

32. JEsus svarede dem: mange gode Gjerninger viste jeg eder af min Fa-

---

my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you

ders; for hvilken af disse Gjerninger stene I mig?

33. Jøderne svarede ham, og sagde: for en god Gjerning stene vi dig ikke, men for (Guds-)Bespottelse, og fordi du, som er et Menneske, gjør dig selv til Gud.

34. JEsus svarede dem: er der ikke skrevet i eders Lov: Jeg haver sagt: I ere Guder?

35. Dersom han kalder dem Guder, til hvilke Guds Ord skede,—og Skriften kan ikke feile:—

36. sige I da til den, som Faderen haver helliget og sendt til Verden: du bespotter (Gud); fordi jeg sagde: Jeg er Guds Søn?

37. Dersom jeg ikke gjør min Faders Gjerninger, da troer mig ikke!

38. Men dersom jeg gjør dem, om I da end ikke ville troe mig, saa troer Gjerningerne! paa det I kunne kjende og troe, at Faderen er i mig, og jeg i ham.

39. Derfor søgte de atter at gribe ham; og han undkom af deres Haand.

40. Og han drog atter bort paa hiin Side Jordan, til det Sted, hvor Johannes først døbte, og blev der.

41. Og Mange kom til ham, og sagde: Johannes gjorde vel intet Tegn; men alle de Ting, som Johannes sagde om denne, vare sande.

42. Og Mange troede der paa ham.

from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle; but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there

11. Capitel.

Men der var en Syg, Lazarus af Bethania, af den Bye, hvor Maria og Martha, hendes Søster, vare.

2. — Men Maria var den, som salvede HErren med Salve, og tørrede hans Fødder med sit Haar; hendes Broder Lazarus var syg. —

3. Da sendte de Søstre til ham, og lode ham sige: HErre! see, den du elsker, er syg.

4. Men der JEsus det hørte, sagde han: denne Sygdom er ikke til Døden,

CHAPTER XI.

NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death,

men for Guds Ære, at Guds Søn skal æres ved den.

5. Men JEsus elskede Martha, og hendes Søster, og Lazarus.

6. Der han nu hørte, at han var syg, blev han dog to Dage paa det Sted, hvor han var.

7. Sidenefter sagde han til Disciplene: lader os drage til Judæa igjen.

8. Disciplene sagde til ham: Mester! nylig søgte Jøderne at stene dig, og du drager atter derhen?

9. JEsus svarede: ere der ikke tolv Timer om Dagen? om Nogen vandrer om Dagen, han støder sig ikke; thi han seer denne Verdens Lys.

10. Men om Nogen vandrer om Natten, han støder sig; thi Lyset er ikke i ham.

11. Dette sagde han; og derefter siger han til dem: Lazarus, vor Ven, er sovet ind; men jeg vil gaae hen, for at opvække ham af Søvne.

12. Da sagde hans Disciple: HErre! sover han, da vil han blive karsk igjen.

13. Men JEsus talede om hans Død; de derimod meente, at han talede om den naturlige Søvn.

14. Derfor sagde JEsus da til dem ligefrem: Lazarus er død;

15. og jeg er glad for eders Skyld, at jeg ikke var der, paa det at I skulle troe; men lader os gaae til ham.

16. Da sagde Thomas, — hvilket Navn betyder: Tvilling, — til sine Meddisciple: lader os ogsaa gaae, at vi kunne døe med ham.

17. Da JEsus kom, fandt han ham liggende allerede fire Dage i Graven.

18. — Men Bethania var nær Jerusalem, henved femten Stadier derfra. —

19. Og Mange af Jøderne vare komne til Martha og Maria, for at trøste dem over deres Broder.

but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20. Da Martha nu hørte, at JEsus kom, gik hun ham imøde; men Maria sad i Huset.

21. Da sagde Martha til JEsum: HErre! havde du været her, da var min Broder ikke død.

22. Men ogsaa nu veed jeg, at hvadsomhelst du vil bede Gud om, vil Gud give dig.

23. JEsus sagde til hende: din Broder skal opstaae.

24. Martha siger til ham: jeg veed, at han skal opstaae i Opstandelsen paa den yderste Dag.

25. JEsus sagde til hende: jeg er Opstandelsen og Livet; hvo, som troer paa mig, om han end døer, skal han dog leve;

26. og hver den, som lever og troer paa mig, skal ikke døe evindeligen. Troer du dette?

27. Hun siger til ham: ja, HErre! jeg haver troet, at du er Christus, den Guds Søn, den, som skulde komme til Verden.

28. Og der hun dette havde sagt, gik hun bort, og kaldte sin Søster Maria hemmeligen, og sagde: Mesteren er her, og kalder ad dig.

29. Der hun det hørte, reiste hun sig strax, og kom til ham.

30. — Men JEsus var ikke endnu kommen ind i Byen; men var paa det Sted, hvor Martha mødte ham. —

31. Da nu Jøderne, som vare hos hende i Huset, og trøstede hende, saae, at Maria stod hastelig op, og gik ud, fulgte de hende, og sagde: hun gaaer bort til Graven, for at græde der.

32. Der Maria da kom derhen, hvor JEsus var, og saae ham, faldt hun ned for hans Fødder, og sagde til ham: HErre! havde du været her, da var min Broder ikke død.

33. Der JEsus da saae hende græde, og saae Jøderne græde, som kom med hende, blev han heftig (rørt) i Aanden, og bevægedes inderlig, og sagde:

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *stil.* in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34. Hvor have I lagt ham? de sagde til ham: HErre! kom og see.

35. JEsus græd.

36. Da sagde Jøderne: see, hvor han elskede ham!

37. Men Nogle af dem sagde: kunde ikke den, som aabnede den Blindes Øine, have gjort, at denne ikke var død?

38. Derfor blev JEsus atter inderligen bevæget, og kom til Graven. Men det var en Hule, og en Steen laae derpaa.

39. JEsus sagde: tager Stenen bort! Martha, den Dødes Søster, siger til ham: HErre! han stinker allerede; thi han har ligget fire Dage.

40. JEsus sagde til hende: sagde jeg dig ikke, at, dersom du kunde troe, skulde du see Guds Herlighed?

41. Derfor toge de Stenen bort, hvor den Døde var lagt. Men JEsus opløftede sine Øine, og sagde: Fader! jeg takker dig, at du haver hørt mig.

42. Men jeg vidste, at du hører mig altid; men for Folkets Skyld, som staaer omkring, sagde jeg det, at de skulle troe, at du haver udsendt mig.

43. Og der han dette havde sagt, raabte han med høi Røst: Lazarus, kom hid ud!

44. Og den Døde kom ud, bunden med Jordeklæder om Fødderne og Hænderne, og hans Ansigt var ombundet med en Svededug. JEsus sagde til dem: løser ham, og lader ham gaae.

45. Derfor troede Mange af de Jøder paa ham, som vare komne til Maria, og havde seet de Ting, som JEsus havde gjort.

46. Men Nogle af dem gik hen til Pharisæerne, og sagde dem, hvad JEsus havde gjort.

47. Derfor forsamlede de Ypperste-Præster og Pharisæerne Raadet, og sagde: hvad gjøre vi? thi dette Menneske gjør mange Tegn.

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48. Dersom vi lade ham saaledes blive ved, ville Alle troe paa ham; og Romerne skulle komme, og tage baade vort Land og Folk.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49. Men En af dem, Caiphas, som var det Aars Ypperste-Præst, sagde til dem:

49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50. I vide slet Intet; ei heller betænke I, at det er os gavnligt, at eet Menneske døer for Folket, og at ikke det ganske Folk skal ødelægges.

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51. — Men dette sagde han ikke af sig selv; men da han var det samme Aars Ypperste-Præst, spaaede han, at JEsus skulde døe for Folket;

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52. og ikke for Folket alene, men for at han og skulde samle Guds Børn, der ere adspredte, til een Hob. —

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53. Derfor raadsloge de fra den Dag af, om at ihjelslaae ham.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54. Da vandrede JEsus ikke mere frit iblandt Jøderne, men gik derfra til en Egn, nær ved Ørkenen, til en Stad, som kaldes Ephraim; og han blev der med sine Disciple (nogen Tid).

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55. Men Jødernes Paaske var nær; og Mange fra den Egn gik op til Jerusalem før Paaske, for at rense sig

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56. Da ledte de efter JEsum, og talede med hverandre, der de stode i Templet: hvad tykkes eder om, at han ikke kommer til Høitiden?

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57. Men baade de Ypperste-Præster, og Pharisæerne havde givet en Befaling, at, dersom Nogen vidste, hvor han var, skulde han give det tilkjende, for at de kunde gribe ham.

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

12. Capitel.

CHAPTER XII.

JEsus kom da sex Dage før Paaske til Bethania, hvor Lazarus var, der havde været død, og hvem han havde opreist fra de Døde.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2. Da beredte de ham der en Nad-

2 There they made him a sup-

vere, og Martha opvartede; men Lazarus var en af dem, som sadde tilbords med ham.

3. Da tog Maria et Pund af uforfalsket, meget kostelig Nardus-Salve, og salvede JEsu Fødder, og tørrede hans Fødder med sit Haar; men Huset blev fuldt af Salvens Lugt.

4. Da sagde En af hans Disciple, Judas, Simons (Søn), Ischarioth, som sidenefter forraadte ham:

5. hvorfor blev denne Salve ikke solgt for tre hundrede Penninge, og givet Fattige?

6. Men dette sagde han, ikke fordi han havde Omsorg for de Fattige, men fordi han var en Tyv og havde Pungen, og bar, hvad derudi blev lagt.

7. Da sagde JEsus: lad hende med Fred, den (Salve) haver hun forvaret til min Begravelses Dag.

8. Thi I have altid Fattige hos eder; men mig have I ikke altid.

9 Da fik en stor Hob af Jøderne at vide, at han var der; og de kom, ikke for JEsu Skyld alene, men ogsaa for at see Lazarus, hvem han havde opreist fra de Døde.

10. Men de Ypperste-Præster raadsloge om, at de vilde og slaae Lazarus ihjel;

11. thi for hans Skyld gik Mange af Jøderne hen, og troede paa JEsum.

12. Den anden Dag, der den store Mængde, som var kommen til Høitiden, hørte, at JEsus kom til Jerusalem,

13. toge de Palmegrene, og gik ud imod ham, og raabte: Hosanna! velsignet være den, som kommer i HErrens Navn, den Israels Konge!

14. Men JEsus fandt en Asenindes Føl, og satte sig paa det, som der er skrevet:

15. frygt ikke, Zions Datter! see, din Konge kommer ridende paa en Asenindes Føl.

16. Men dette forstode hans Disciple

per; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna; Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not

i Begyndelsen ikke; men der JEsus var forklaret, da kom de ihu, at dette var skrevet om ham, at de havde gjort dette for ham.

17. Men Folket, som var med ham, vidnede, at han havde kaldet Lazarus af Graven, og opreist ham fra de Døde.

18. Derfor gik og Folket ham imøde, fordi de havde hørt, at han havde gjort dette Tegn.

19. Da sagde Pharisæerne til hverandre: I see, at I udrette Intet; see, (al) Verden er gaaet efter ham.

20. Men der vare nogle Grækere, af dem, som vare komne op for at tilbede paa Høitiden.

21. Disse gik da til Philippus, som var fra Bethsaida i Galilæa, og bade ham, og sagde: Herre! vi ønske at see JEsum.

22. Philippus kommer, og siger Andreas det, og Andreas og Philippus sige det atter til JEsum.

23. Men JEsus svarede dem, og sagde: Timen er kommen, at Menneskens Søn skal herliggjøres.

24. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: uden at Hvedekornet falder i Jorden og døer, bliver det alene; men dersom det døer, bærer det megen Frugt.

25. Hvo, som elsker sit Liv, skal miste det, og hvo, som hader sit Liv i denne Verden, skal bevare det til et evigt Liv.

26. Om Nogen vil tjene mig, da følge han mig; og hvor jeg er, der skal og min Tjener være; og om Nogen tjener mig, ham skal Faderen ære.

27. Nu er min Sjel forfærdet; og hvad skal jeg sige? Fader, frels mig fra denne Time! dog, derfor er jeg kommen til denne Time.

28. Fader, herliggjør dit Navn! Der kom da en Røst af Himmelen: baade haver jeg herliggjort, og vil atter herliggjøre det.

29. Da sagde Folket, som stod, og

his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore that

hørte det, at det havde tordnet; andre sagde: en Engel talede til ham.

30. JEsus svarede, og sagde: denne Røst skede ikke for min Skyld, men for eders Skyld.
31. Nu holdes Dom over denne Verden; nu skal denne Verdens Fyrste kastes ud.
32. Og jeg, naar jeg bliver ophøiet fra Jorden, vil jeg drage Alle til mig.

33. —Men han sagde dette for at betegne, hvad Død han skulde døe.—
34. Folket svarede ham: vi have hørt af Loven, at Christus bliver evindeligen; og hvorledes siger du, at det bør Menneskens Søn at ophøies? hvo er denne Menneskens Søn?

35. Da sagde JEsus til dem: Lyset er endnu en liden Tid hos eder. Vandrer den Stund, I have Lyset, at Mørke ikke skal overfalde eder; og hvo, som vandrer omkring i Mørket, veed ikke, hvor han gaaer hen.
36. Medens I have Lyset, troer paa Lyset, at I kunne blive Lysets Børn. Disse Ting talede JEsus, og gik bort, og skjulte sig for dem.

37. Men alligevel han havde gjort saa mange Tegn for deres Øine, troede de dog ikke paa ham;
38. at Propheten Esaiæ Tale skulde fuldkommes, som han har sagt: HErre, hvo haver troet det, han hørte af os, og for hvem er HErrens Arm aabenbaret?
39. Derfor kunde de ikke troe; thi Esaias siger atter:

40. Han haver forblindet deres Øine, og forhærdet deres Hjerte; at de ikke skulle see med Øinene, og forstaae med Hjertet, og omvende sig, at jeg maatte helbrede dem.

41. Dette sagde Esaias, der han saae hans Herlighed, og talede om ham.

42. Dog alligevel troede Mange, endog af de Øverste, paa ham; men

stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered. Others said, An angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.
32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.
33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)
34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on

for Pharisæernes Skyld bekjendte de det ikke, at de ikke skulde blive udelukte af Synagogen.

him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43. Thi de elskede Menneskens Ære mere end Guds Ære.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44. Men JEsus raabte, og sagde: hvo, som troer paa mig, troer ikke paa mig, men paa den, som mig haver udsendt,

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me:

45. og hvo, som seer mig, seer den, som mig haver udsendt.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46. Jeg, et Lys, er kommen til Verden, for at hver den, som troer paa mig, skal ikke blive i Mørket.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47. Og om Nogen hører mine Ord, og troer ikke, ham dømmer ikke jeg; thi jeg er ikke kommen for at dømme Verden, men for at frelse Verden.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48. Hvo mig foragter, og annammer ikke mine Ord, haver den, som ham dømmer; det Ord, som jeg haver talet, det skal dømme ham paa den yderste Dag

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49. Thi jeg haver ikke talet af mig selv; men Faderen, som mig haver udsendt, han haver givet mig Befaling, hvad jeg skal sige, og hvad jeg skal tale;

49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50. og jeg veed, at hans Befaling er et evigt Liv. Derfor, det jeg taler, taler jeg saaledes, som Faderen haver sagt mig.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

13. Capitel.

Men før Paaske-Høitiden, der JEsus vidste, at hans Time var kommen, at han skulde gaae ud af Verden til Faderen, da, (som) han havde elsket sine egne, som vare i Verden, (saa) elskede han dem indtil Enden;

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2. og der Nadveren holdtes,—da Djævelen allerede havde indskudt i Judas Ischarioths, Simons (Søns), Hjerte, at han skulde forraade ham;—

2 And supper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,)

3. da JEsus vidste, at Faderen havde givet ham alle Ting i Hænderne, og at han udkom fra Gud, og gik hen til Gud:

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;

4. reiste han sig fra Nadveren, og lagde sine Klæder (fra sig); og han tog et Linklæde, og bandt op om sig.

5. Derefter slog han Vand i et Bækken, og begyndte at toe Disciplenes Fødder, og at tørre dem med Linklædet, hvormed han var ombunden.

6. Da kom han til Simon Peder, og denne sagde til ham: HErre! toer du mine Fødder?

7. JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: hvad jeg gjør, veed du ikke nu; men du skal forstaae det herefter.

8. Peder siger til ham: du skal i Evighed ikke toe mine Fødder. JEsus svarede ham: dersom jeg ikke toer dig, haver du ingen Deel med mig.

9. Simon Peder siger til ham: HErre! ikke mine Fødder alene, men ogsaa Hænderne og Hovedet.

10. JEsus siger til ham: hvo, som er toet, haver ikke behov uden at toe Fødderne, men er ganske reen; og I ere rene, men ikke alle.

11.—Thi han kjendte den, som ham forraadte, derfor sagde han: I ere ikke alle rene.—

12. Der han da havde toet deres Fødder, og havde taget sine Klæder, satte han sig atter ned, og sagde til dem: vide I, hvad jeg haver gjort ved eder?

13. I kalde mig: Mester og HErre, og I tale ret; thi jeg er det.

14. Dersom da jeg, som er HErren og Mesteren, haver toet eders Fødder, saa ere og I skyldige at toe hverandres Fødder.

15. Thi jeg haver givet eder et Exempel, at ligesom jeg gjorde eder, saa skulle og I gjøre.

16. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: en Tjener er ikke større end hans Herre, og ei et Sendebud større end den, som sendte ham.

17. Dersom I vide disse Ting, ere I salige, om I gjøre dem.

18. Jeg taler ikke om eder alle; jeg veed, hvilke jeg haver udvalgt; men— at Skriften skal fuldkommes: "den,

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet!

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen; but that the scripture may be fulfilled,

som æder Brødet med mig, haver opløftet sin Hæl mod mig."

19. Fra nu af siger jeg eder det, førend det skeer, at, naar det er skeet, I skulle troe, at jeg er (den, jeg er).

20. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo, som annammer den, som jeg vil sende, annammer mig; men hvo mig annammer, annammer den, som haver sendt mig.

21. Der JEsus havde sagt dette, blev han heftig bevæget i Aanden, og vidnede, og sagde: sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder, at En af eder skal forraade mig.

22. Da saae Disciplene paa hverandre, og tvivlede, om hvilken han talede.

23. Men der var En iblandt hans Disciple, som ved Bordet laae op til JEsu Skjød, hvilken JEsus elskede.

24. Til denne nikkede derfor Simon Peder, at han skulde udspørge, hvo den maatte være, han talede om?

25. Men denne bøiede sig op til JEsu Bryst, og sagde til ham: HErre! hvem er det?

26. JEsus svarede: det er den, hvilken jeg giver det Stykke, som jeg dypper. Og han dyppede Stykket, og gav Judas Ischarioth, Simons (Søn), det.

27. Og efter at han havde faaet Stykket, gik Satan ind i ham. Da sagde JEsus til ham: hvad du gjør, det gjør snart.

28. Men Ingen af dem, som sadde til Bords, vidste, til hvad Ende han sagde ham dette.

29. Thi Nogle meente, efterdi Judas havde Pungen, at JEsus sagde til ham: kjøb, hvad vi have behov til Høitiden; eller, at han skulde give Noget til Fattige.

30. Der han da havde taget Stykket gik han strax ud; men det var Nat.

31. Der han da var udgangen, sagde JEsus: nu er Menneskens Søn herliggjort, og Gud er herliggjort i ham.

He that eateth bread with me, hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32. Dersom Gud er herliggjort i ham, skal Gud og herliggjøre ham i sig selv, og han skal snart herliggjøre ham.

33. Børn lille! jeg er endnu lidet hos eder. I skulle lede efter mig, og ligesom jeg sagde til Jøderne: hvor jeg gaaer hen, kunne I ikke komme, saa siger jeg og eder nu.

34. Jeg giver eder en ny Befaling, at I skulle elske hverandre; at, som jeg elskede eder, skulle og I elske hverandre.

35. Derpaa skulle Alle kjende, at I ere mine Disciple, dersom I have indbyrdes Kjærlighed.

36. Simon Peder sagde til ham: HErre! hvor gaaer du hen? JEsus svarede ham: hvor jeg gaaer hen, kan du ikke nu følge mig; men sidenefter skal du følge mig.

37. Peder siger til ham: HErre! hvorfor kan jeg ikke følge dig nu? jeg vil sætte mit Liv til for dig.

38. JEsus svarede ham: vil du sætte dit Liv til for mig? sandelig, sandelig siger jeg dig: Hanen skal ikke gale, førend du skal fornegte mig tre Gange.

14. Capitel.

Eders Hjerte forfærdes ikke! troer paa Gud, og troer paa mig!

2. I min Faders Huus ere mange Værelser. Men dersom det ikke saa var, havde jeg sagt eder det. Jeg gaaer bort at berede eder Sted;

3. og naar jeg er gaaen bort, og faaer beredt eder Sted, kommer jeg igjen, og vil tage eder til mig, at, hvor jeg er, skulle ogsaa I være.

4. Og hvor jeg gaaer hen, vide I, og Veien vide I.

5. Thomas siger til ham: HErre! vi vide ikke, hvor du gaaer hen; og hvorledes kunne vi da vide Veien?

6. JEsus siger til ham: jeg er Veien, og Sandheden, og Livet; der kommer Ingen til Faderen, uden ved mig.

7. Havde I kjendt mig, da havde I

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER XIV.

LET not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should

og kjendt min Fader, og fra nu af kjende I ham, og have seet ham.

8. Philippus siger til ham: Herre! viis os Faderen, og det er os nok.

9. Jesus siger til ham: saa lang en Tid er jeg hos eder, og du haver ikke kjendt mig, Philippus? hvo mig haver seet, haver seet Faderen; og hvorledes siger du da: viis os Faderen?

10. Troer du ikke, at jeg er i Faderen, og Faderen er i mig? de Ord, som jeg taler til eder, taler jeg ikke af mig selv; men Faderen, som bliver i mig, han gjør Gjerningerne.

11. Troer mig, at jeg er i Faderen, og Faderen er i mig; men ville I ikke, saa troe mig dog for samme Gjerningers Skyld.

12. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: hvo, som troer paa mig, de Gjerninger, som jeg gjør, skal og han gjøre, og han skal gjøre større end disse; thi jeg gaaer til min Fader.

13. Og hvadsomhelst I bede om i mit Navn, det vil jeg gjøre; paa det at Faderen maa forherliges ved Sønnen.

14. Dersom I bede om Noget i mit Navn, vil jeg gjøre det.

15. Dersom I elske mig, da holder mine Befalinger.

16. Og jeg vil bede Faderen, og han skal give eder en anden Talsmand, at han skal blive hos eder evindeligen:

17. den Sandheds Aand, hvilken Verden ikke kan annamme, thi den seer ham ikke, kjender ham ei heller; men I kjende ham, thi han bliver hos eder, og skal være i eder.

18. Jeg vil ikke forlade eder faderløse; jeg kommer til eder.

19. Endnu et Lidet, og Verden seer mig ikke mere, men I see mig; thi jeg lever, og I skulle leve.

20. Paa den Dag skulle I kjende, at

have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments:

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that

jeg er i min Fader, og I udi mig, og jeg i eder.

21. Hvo, som haver mine Befalinger og holder dem, han er den, som mig elsker; men hvo mig elsker, skal elskes af min Fader; og jeg skal elske ham, og aabenbare mig selv for ham.

22. Judas—ikke Ischarioth—siger til ham: HErre! hvoraf kommer det, at du vil aabenbare dig for os, og ikke for Verden?

23. JEsus svarede, og sagde til ham: om Nogen elsker mig, skal han holde mit Ord; og min Fader skal elske ham, og vi skulle komme til ham, og fæste Bolig hos ham.

24. Hvo mig ikke elsker, holder ikke mine Ord; og det Ord, som I høre, er ikke mit, men Faderens, som mig haver udsendt.

25. Dette haver jeg talet til eder, medens jeg blev hos eder.

26. Men Talsmanden, den Hellig Aand, hvilken Faderen skal sende i mit Navn, han skal lære eder alle Ting, og minde eder om alle Ting, som jeg haver sagt eder.

27. Fred lader jeg eder, min Fred giver jeg eder; ikke som Verden giver, giver jeg eder. Eders Hjerte forfærdes ikke, og frygte sig ikke!

28. I have hørt, at jeg sagde til eder: jeg gaaer bort, og kommer til eder (igjen); dersom I havde mig kjær, da glædede I eder over, at jeg sagde: jeg gaaer til Faderen; thi min Fader er større end jeg.

29. Og nu haver jeg sagt eder det, før det skeer, at, naar det er skeet, I da skulle troe.

30. Jeg skal herefter ikke tale Meget med eder; thi denne Verdens Fyrste kommer, og haver slet Intet i mig;

31. men paa det Verden skal kjende, at jeg elsker Faderen, og ligesom Faderen haver befalet mig, saa gjør jeg. Staaer op, lader os gaae herfra.

I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15. Capitel.

Jeg er det sande Viintræ, og min Fader er Viingaardsmanden.

2. Hver Green paa mig, som ikke bærer Frugt, den borttager han; og hver den, som bærer Frugt, renser han, at den skal bære mere Frugt.

3. I ere allerede rene formedelst det Ord, som jeg haver talet til eder.

4. Bliver i mig, (da bliver) og jeg i eder. Ligesom Grenen ikke kan bære Frugt af sig selv, uden den bliver i Viintræet, saa (kunne) I ikke heller, uden I blive i mig.

5. Jeg er Viintræet, I ere Grenene; hvo, som bliver i mig, og jeg i ham, han bærer megen Frugt; thi uden mig kunne I slet Intet gjøre.

6. Om Nogen ikke bliver i mig, han bliver udkastet som en Green, og visner; og man sanker dem, og kaster dem i Ilden, og de brænde.

7. Dersom I blive i mig, og mine Ord blive i eder, da beder om, hvadsomhelst I ville, og det skal vederfares eder.

8. Derved forherliges min Fader, at I bære megen Frugt, og I skulle vorde mine Disciple.

9. Ligesom Faderen haver elsket mig, saa haver og jeg elsket eder; bliver i min Kjærlighed!

10. Dersom I holde mine Befalinger, skulle I blive i min Kjærlighed; ligesom jeg haver holdt min Faders Befalinger, og bliver i hans Kjærlighed.

11. Disse Ting haver jeg talet til eder, paa det min Glæde kan blive i eder, og eders Glæde kan blive fuldkommen.

12. Dette er min Befaling, at I skulle elske hverandre, ligesom jeg haver elsket eder.

13. Ingen haver større Kjærlighed, end denne, at En sætter sit Liv til for sine Venner.

14. I ere mine Venner, dersom I gjøre, hvad jeg befaler eder.

CHAPTER XV.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15. Jeg kalder eder ikke længere Tjenere; thi Tjeneren veed ikke, hvad hans Herre gjør, men eder haver jeg kaldet Venner; thi alt det, som jeg haver hørt af min Fader, haver jeg kundgjort eder.

16. I have ikke udvalgt mig, men jeg haver udvalgt eder, og sat eder, at I skulle gaae hen, og bære Frugt, og eders Frugt skal blive ved; at hvadsomhelst I bede Faderen om i mit Navn, skal han give eder.

17. Dette befaler jeg eder, at I skulle elske hverandre.

18. Dersom Verden hader eder, da vider, at den har hadet mig førend eder.

19. Vare I af Verden, saa vilde Verden elske sit Eget; men efterdi I ikke ere af Verden, men jeg haver udvalgt eder af Verden, derfor hader Verden eder.

20. Kommer det Ord ihu, som jeg sagde eder: en Tjener er ikke større end hans Herre. Have de forfulgt mig, skulle de og forfølge eder; have de holdet mit Ord, skulle de og holde eders.

21. Men alt dette skulle de gjøre eder for mit Navns Skyld, fordi de ikke kjende den, som mig haver udsendt.

22. Dersom jeg ikke var kommen, og havde talet til dem, saa havde de ikke Synd; men nu have de end ikke et Skin, at undskylde deres Synd med.

23. Hvo mig hader, hader og min Fader.

24. Havde jeg ikke gjort de Gjerninger iblandt dem, som ingen anden haver gjort, da havde de ikke Synd; men nu have de seet dem, og dog hadet baade mig og min Fader.

25. Men (dette skeer), paa det at de Ord, som ere skrevne i deres Lov, skulle fuldkommes: "de hadede mig uforskyldt."

26. Men naar den Talsmand kommer, hvilken jeg skal sende eder fra Faderen,—den Sandheds Aand, som udgaaer fra Faderen,—han skal vidne om mig.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.

27. Men og I skulle vidne; thi I vare med mig fra Begyndelsen af.

16. Capitel.

Disse Ting haver jeg talet til eder, at I ikke skulle forarges.

2. De skulle udelukke eder af Synagogerne; ja den Tid skal komme, at hver den, som ihjelslaaer eder, skal mene, han viser Gud en Dyrkelse.
3. Og dette skulle de gjøre eder, fordi de hverken kjende Faderen, ei heller mig.
4. Men disse Ting haver jeg talet til eder, paa det, naar Timen kommer, I skulle komme ihu, at jeg sagde eder dem; men disse Ting sagde jeg eder ikke i Begyndelsen, fordi jeg var hos eder.

5. Men nu gaaer jeg hen til den, som mig udsendte, og ingen af eder spørger mig: hvor gaaer du hen?
6. Men fordi jeg haver talet dette til eder, haver Bedrøvelse opfyldt eders Hjerte.
7. Men jeg siger eder Sandheden: det er eder gavnligt, at jeg gaaer bort; thi gaaer jeg ikke bort, skal Talsmanden ikke komme til eder; men gaaer jeg bort, saa vil jeg sende ham til eder.

8. Og naar han kommer, skal han overbevise Verden om Synd, og om Retfærdighed, og om Dom:
9. om Synd, fordi de ikke troe paa mig;
10. men om Retfærdighed, fordi jeg gaaer hen til min Fader, og I see mig ikke længere;
11. men om Dom, fordi denne Verdens Fyrste er dømt.
12. Jeg haver endnu Meget at sige eder; men I kunne ikke bære det nu.

13. Men naar han, den Sandheds Aand, kommer, skal han veilede eder til al Sandhed; thi han skal ikke tale af sig selv, men hvadsomhelst han hører, skal han tale, og de tilkommende Ting skal han forkynde eder.

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning because I was with you.
5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:
9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;
10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;
11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.
13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14. Han skal herliggjøre mig; thi han skal tage af mit, og forkynde eder.

15. Alt hvad Faderen haver, er mit; derfor sagde jeg, at han skal tage af mit, og forkynde eder.

16. Om en liden Stund skulle I ikke see mig; og atter om en liden Stund skulle I see mig; thi jeg gaaer til Faderen.

17. Da sagde nogle af hans Disciple til hverandre: hvad er dette, som han siger os: om en liden Stund skulle I ikke see mig; og atter om en liden Stund skulle I see mig; og: thi jeg gaaer til Faderen?

18. Da sagde de: hvad er det, som han siger: om en liden Stund? vi forstaae ikke, hvad han taler.

19. Da vidste JEsus, at de vilde spørge ham; og han sagde til dem: derom spørge I hverandre indbyrdes, at jeg sagde: om en liden Stund skulle I ikke see mig; og atter om en liden Stund skulle I see mig.

20. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder: I skulle græde og hyle, men Verden skal glæde sig; I skulle være bedrøvede, men eders Bedrøvelse skal vorde til Glæde.

21. Qvinden, naar hun føder, haver Bedrøvelse, fordi hendes Time er kommen; men naar hun haver født Barnet, kommer hun ikke mere den Trængsel ihu for Glæde over, at et Menneske er født til Verden.

22. Ogsaa I have da vel nu Bedrøvelse; men jeg vil see eder igjen, og eders Hjerte skal glædes, og Ingen tager eders Glæde fra eder.

23. Og paa den samme Dag skulle I ikke spørge mig om Noget. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg eder, at hvadsomhelst I bede Faderen om i mit Navn, skal han give eder.

24. Hidindtil have I ikke bedet om Noget i mit Navn; beder, og I skulle faae, at eders Glæde kan blive fuldkommen.

25. Disse Ting haver jeg talet til

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken

eder ved Lignelser; men den Time kommer, da jeg ikke mere skal tale med eder ved Lignelser, men frit ud forkynde eder om min Fader.

26. Paa den samme Dag skulle I bede i mit Navn, og jeg siger eder ikke, at jeg vil bede Faderen for eder;

27. thi Faderen selv elsker eder, efterdi I have elsket mig, og troet, at jeg er udgangen fra Gud.

28. Jeg udgik fra Faderen, og kom til Verden; jeg forlader Verden igjen, og gaaer til Faderen.

29. Hans Disciple sige til ham: see, nu taler du frit ud, og siger ingen Lignelse.

30. Nu vide vi, at du veed alle Ting, og haver ikke behov, at Nogen spørger dig; formedelst dette troe vi, at du udgik fra Gud.

31. JEsus svarede dem: nu troe I.

32. See den Time kommer, og er allerede kommen, at I skulle adspredes hver til Sit, og forlade mig alene; dog jeg er ikke alene, thi Faderen er med mig.

33. Disse Ting haver jeg talet til eder, paa det I skulle have Fred i mig. I Verden skulle I have Trængsel; men værer frimodige: jeg haver overvundet Verden.

17. Capitel.

Disse Ting talede JEsus, og opløftede sine Øine til Himmelen, og sagde: Fader! Timen er kommen; herliggjør din Søn, at og din Søn kan herliggjøre dig.

2. Ligesom du haver givet ham Magt over alt Kjød, paa det at han maa give alle dem, som du haver givet ham, et evigt Liv.

3. Men dette er det evige Liv, at de kjende dig, den eneste sande Gud, og den, du udsendte, JEsum Christum.

4. Jeg haver forherliget dig paa Jor-

unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer: I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER XVII.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the

den; jeg haver fuldkommet den Gjerning, som du haver givet mig, at jeg skulde gjøre.

5. Herliggjør du mig og nu, Fader! hos dig selv med den Herlighed, som jeg havde hos dig, før Verden var.

6. Jeg aabenbarede dit Navn for de Mennesker, hvilke du haver givet mig af Verden: de vare dine, og du haver givet mig dem, og de have bevaret dit Ord.

7. Nu vide de, at alt det, som du haver givet mig, er af dig.

8. Thi de Ord, som du haver givet mig, haver jeg givet dem; og de have annammet dem, og erkjendt i Sandhed, at jeg udgik fra dig, og de have troet, at du haver udsendt mig.

9. Jeg beder for dem; jeg beder ikke for Verden, men for dem, som du haver givet mig, thi de ere dine.

10. Og alt det, som mit er, det er dit, og det, som dit er, det er mit; og jeg er herliggjort i dem.

11. Og jeg er ikke mere i Verden, men disse ere i Verden, og jeg kommer til dig. Hellige Fader! bevar dem i dit Navn, hvilke du haver givet mig, at de maae være eet, ligesom vi.

12. Da jeg var hos dem i Verden, bevarede jeg dem i dit Navn; dem, som du haver givet mig, vogtede jeg, og ingen blev fortabt af dem, uden det Fortabelsens Barn; paa det at Skriften skulde fuldkommes.

13. Men nu kommer jeg til dig, og disse Ting taler jeg i Verden, for at de skulle have min Glæde fuldkommen i sig.

14. Jeg haver givet dem dit Ord; og Verden haver hadet dem, fordi de ere ikke af Verden, ligesom jeg er ikke af Verden.

15. Jeg beder ikke, at du skal tage dem (ud) af Verden, men at du skal bevare dem fra det Onde.

16. De ere ikke af Verden, ligesom jeg er ikke af Verden.

earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17. Hellige dem i din Sandhed; dit Ord er Sandhed.

18. Ligesom du haver sendt mig til Verden, saa haver og jeg sendt dem til Verden.

19. Og jeg helliger mig selv for dem, paa det de skulle ogsaa være helligede i Sandheden.

20. Men jeg beder ikke alene for disse, men ogsaa for dem, som formedelst deres Ord skulle troe paa mig,

21. paa det de maae alle være eet, ligesom du, Fader! i mig, og jeg i dig, at de og skulle være eet i os; at Verden kan troe, at du haver udsendt mig.

22. Og jeg haver givet dem den Herlighed, som du haver givet mig; paa det de skulle være eet, ligesom vi ere eet:

23. jeg i dem, og du i mig, paa det de skulle være fuldkommede til eet, og at Verden kan kjende, at du haver udsendt mig, og haver elsket dem, ligesom du haver elsket mig.

24. Fader! jeg vil, at de, som du haver givet mig, skulle og være hos mig, hvor jeg er; at de maae see min Herlighed, som du haver givet mig; thi du haver elsket mig, førend Verdens Grundvold blev lagt.

25. Retfærdige Fader! Verden kjendte dig og ikke, men jeg kjender dig, og disse have erkjendt, at du haver udsendt mig.

26. Og jeg kundgjorde dem dit Navn, og vil kundgjøre dem det, paa det at den Kjærlighed, med hvilken du elsker mig, skal være i dem, og jeg i dem.

18. Capitel.

Der JEsus havde talet dette, gik han ud med sine Disciple over den Bæk Kedron, hvor en Urtegaard var, i hvilken han og hans Disciple gik ind.

2. Men og Judas, som ham forraadte, vidste Stedet; thi JEsus forsamledes ofte der med sine Disciple.

3. Der Judas da havde taget Bag-

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a

ten og de Ypperste-Præsters og Pharisæernes Svende med sig, kom han derhen med Blus og Lamper og Vaaben.

4. Der JEsus vidste alle de Ting, som skulde komme over ham, gik han ud, og sagde til dem: hvem lede J efter?

5. De svarede ham: JEsum den Nazaræer. JEsus siger til dem: det er mig. Men Judas, som ham forraadte, stod og hos dem.

6. Der han da sagde til dem: det er mig, vege de tilbage, og faldt til Jorden.

7. Da spurgte han dem atter: hvem lede J efter? men de sagde: JEsum den Nazaræer.

8. JEsus svarede: jeg sagde eder, at det er mig; dersom J da lede efter mig, saa lader disse gaae.

9. Paa det at de Ord skulde fuldkommes, hvilke han havde sagt: jeg mistede end ikke een af dem, som du haver givet mig.

10. Da nu Simon Peder havde et Sværd, drog han det ud, og slog den Ypperste-Præstes Tjener, og afhug hans høire Øre. Men den Tjener hedte Malchus.

11. Da sagde JEsus til Peder: stik dit Sværd i Balgen. Skal jeg ikke drikke den Kalk, som min Fader gav mig?

12. Da toge Vagten og den øverste Høvedsmand og Jødernes Svende samtligen JEsum, og bandt ham.

13. Og de førte ham først til Annas; thi han var Caiphas Svigerfader, som var det Aars Ypperste-Præst.

14. Men det var Caiphas, som havde givet Jøderne det Raad, at det var gavnligt, at eet Menneske skulde omkomme for Folket.

15. Men Simon Peder og en anden Discipel fulgte JEsum, men den samme Discipel var kjendt med den Ypperste-Præst, og gik ind med JEsu i den Ypperste-Præstes Pallads.

16. Men Peder stod uden for ved Døren. Da gik den anden Discipel, som

band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other

var kiendt med den Ypperste-Præst, ud, og talede med Dørvogtersken, og førte Peder ind.

17. Da siger Pigen, Dørvogtersken, til Peder: Mon ikke ogsaa du er een af dette Menneskes Disciple? han sagde: jeg er ikke.

18. Men Tjenerne og Svendene stode, og havde gjort en Kul-Ild,—thi det var koldt,—og varmede sig; men Peder stod hos dem, og varmede sig.

19. Da spurgte den Ypperste-Præst JEsum om hans Disciple, og om hans Lærdom.

20. JEsus svarede ham: jeg haver talet frit for Verden; jeg haver altid lært i Synagogen og i Templet, der hvor Jøderne komme tilsammen fra alle Steder, og i Løndom haver jeg Intet talet.

21. Hvi spørger du mig? spørg dem, som have hørt, hvad jeg talede til dem; see, de vide, hvad jeg haver sagt.

22. Men som han det talede, gav een af Svendene, som stode hos, JEsu et Slag paa Munden, og sagde: skal du saaledes svare den Ypperste-Præst?

23. JEsus svarede ham: haver jeg talet ilde, da beviis, at det er ondt; men haver jeg talet vel, hvi slaaer du mig?

24. Annas havde sendt ham bunden til den Ypperste-Præst Caiphas.

25. Men Simon Peder stod, og varmede sig. Da sagde de til ham: er ikke ogsaa du af hans Disciple? han negtede det, og sagde: jeg er ikke.

26. Een af den Ypperste-Præstes Tjenere, som var en Frænde af den, hvis Øre Peder havde afhugget, siger: saae jeg dig ikke i Urtegaarden med ham?

27. Da negtede Peder atter, og strax goel Hanen.

28. De førte da JEsum fra Caiphas til Domhuset. Men det var aarle; og de gik ikke ind i Domhuset, at de

disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they

ikke skulde besmittes, men at de maatte æde Paaske.

29. Derfor gik Pilatus ud til dem, og sagde: hvad Klagemaal føre I imod dette Menneske?

30. De svarede, og sagde til ham: var denne ikke en Misdæder, da havde vi ikke overantvordet ham til dig.

31. Da sagde Pilatus til dem: tager I ham, og dømmer ham efter eders Lov. Da sagde Jøderne til ham: vi tør Ingen aflive.

32. At JEsu Ord skulde fuldkommes, hvilke han sagde, der han gav tilkjende, hvilken Død han skulde døe.

33. Da gik Pilatus igjen ind i Domhuset, og kaldte JEsum, og sagde til ham: er du den Jødernes Konge?

34. JEsus svarede ham: taler du dette af dig selv? eller have Andre sagt dig det om mig?

35. Pilatus svarede: mon jeg være en Jøde? dit Folk og de Ypperste-Præster overantvordede dig til mig; hvad haver du gjort?

36. JEsus svarede: mit Rige er ikke af denne Verden; var mit Rige af denne Verden, havde vel mine Tjenere stredet derfor, at jeg ikke var bleven overantvordet Jøderne; men nu er mit Rige ikke af den.

37. Da sagde Pilatus til ham: er du ikke dog en Konge? JEsus svarede: du siger det, at jeg er en Konge. Jeg er dertil født, og dertil kommen til Verden, at jeg skal vidne om Sandhed. Hver den, som er af Sandheden, hører min Røst.

38. Pilatus sagde til ham: hvad er Sandhed? og der han havde sagt dette, gik han ud til Jøderne igjen, og sagde til dem: jeg finder slet ingen Skyld hos ham.

39. Men I have en Sædvane, at jeg skal lade eder En løs om Paasken;

themselves went not into the judgment-hall lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the

ville I da, at jeg ſkal lade eder den Jødernes Konge løs?

40. Da raabte de alle igjen, og ſagde: ikke denne, men Barrabas; men Barrabas var en Røver.

19. Capitel.

Da tog Pilatus derfor JEſum, og lod ham hudſtryge.

2. Og Stridsmændene flettede en Krone af Torne, og ſatte den paa hans Hoved, og kaſtede et Purpurklæde om ham, og ſagde:

3. Hil være dig, du Jødernes Konge! og de ſloge ham paa Munden.

4. Da gik Pilatus atter ud, og ſagde til dem: ſee, jeg fører ham hid ud til eder, at I ſkulle vide, at jeg finder ingen Skyld hos ham.

5. Da gik JEſus ud, og bar Tornekronen og Purpurklædet. Og han ſagde til dem: ſee det Menneſke!

6. Da nu de Ypperſte-Præſter og Svendene ſaae ham, raabte de, og ſagde: korsfæſt! korsfæſt! Pilatus ſiger til dem: tager I ham og korsfæſter ham; thi jeg finder ikke Skyld hos ham.

7. Jøderne ſvarede ham: vi have en Lov, og efter denne vor Lov er han ſkyldig at døe, fordi han haver gjort ſig ſelv til Guds Søn.

8. Der Pilatus da hørte den Tale, frygtede han mere.

9. Og han gik ind igjen i Domhuſet, og ſagde til JEſum: hvorfra er du? men JEſus gav ham ikke Svar.

10. Da ſiger Pilatus til ham: taler du ikke med mig? veed du ikke, at jeg haver Magt til at korsfæſte dig, og at jeg haver Magt til at lade dig løs?

11. JEſus ſvarede: du havde aldeles ingen Magt over mig, derſom den ikke var given dig oven fra; derfor haver

passover: will ye therefore, that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not, that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from

den, som overantvordede mig til dig, større Synd.

12. Derefter søgte Pilatus at lade ham løs. Men Jøderne raabte, og sagde: dersom du lader denne løs, er du ikke Keiserens Ven. Hver den, som gjør sig til Konge, sætter sig op imod Keiseren.

13. Der Pilatus hørte den Tale, førte han da JEsum ud, og satte sig paa Domstolen, paa det Sted, som kaldes: Steenlagt, men paa Ebraisk: Gabbatha.

14. Men det var Beredelsens Dag i Paaske, og henved den sjette Time, og han siger til Jøderne: see, eders Konge!

15. Men de raabte: bort! bort med ham! korsfæst ham! Pilatus sagde til dem: skal jeg korsfæste eders Konge? de Ypperste-Præster svarede: vi have ingen Konge, uden Keiseren.

16. Da overantvordede han ham derfor til dem, for at korsfæstes. Men de toge JEsum og førte ham bort.

17. Og han bar sit Kors, og gik ud til det Sted, som kaldes: Hovedpande-Sted, hvilket kaldes paa Ebraisk: Golgatha;

18. hvor de korsfæstede ham, og to andre med ham, een paa hver Side, men JEsum midt imellem.

19. Men Pilatus havde og skrevet en Overskrift, og sat den paa Korset. Men der var skrevet: JEsus Nazaræus, den Jødernes Konge.

20. Denne Overskrift læste da mange af Jøderne; thi det Sted, hvor JEsus blev korsfæstet, var nær Staden; og den var skrevet paa Ebraisk, Græsk og Latin.

21. Da sagde Jødernes Ypperste-Præster til Pilatus: skriv ikke: den Jødernes Konge; men, at han sagde: jeg er Jødernes Konge.

22. Pilatus svarede: hvad jeg skrev, det skrev jeg.

23. Der Stridsmændene da havde korsfæstet JEsum, toge de hans Klæder, — og gjorde fire Parter, een Part for hver Stridsmand, — saa og Kjor-

above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend. Whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his*

telen; men Kjortelen var usyet, vævet fra øverst heelt igjennem.

24. Da sagde de til hverandre: "lader os ikke sønderrive den, men kaste Lod om den, hvis den skal være," paa det Skriften skulde fuldkommes, som siger: de delede mine Klæder mellem sig, og kastede Lod om min Kjortel. Dette gjorde da Stridsmændene.

25 Men ved JEsu Kors stode hans Moder, og hans Moders Søster, Maria Cleophas (Hustru), og Maria Magdalena.

26. Der JEsus da saae sin Moder, og den Discipel staae hos, som han elskede, siger han til sin Moder: Qvinde, see det er din Søn.

27. Derefter siger han til Discipelen: see, det er din Moder. Og fra den Time tog den Discipel hende hjem til Sit.

28. Derefter da JEsus vidste, at Alting nu var fuldbragt, paa det Skriften skulde fuldkommes, sagde han: mig tørster.

29. Der stod nu et Kar fuldt af Eddike. Men de fyldte en Svamp med Eddike, og satte den paa en Isop-Stængel, og holdt den til hans Mund.

30. Der JEsus da havde taget Eddiken, sagde han: det er fuldbragt; og bøiede Hovedet, og overgav Aanden (til Gud)

31. Paa det nu at Legemerne ikke skulde blive paa Korset Sabbaten over, efterdi det var Beredelsens (Dag), — thi denne Sabbats-Dag var stor, — bade Jøderne Pilatus, at deres Been maatte brydes, og de nedtages.

32. Da kom Stridsmændene, og brøde Benene paa den Første og den Anden, som vare korsfæstede med ham.

33. Men da de kom til JEsum, og de saae, at han var allerede død, brøde de ikke hans Been

coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already they brake not his legs:

34. Men een af Stridsmændene stak ham i Siden med et Spyd, og strax udgik Blod og Vand.

35. Og den, det haver seet, haver vidnet det, og hans Vidnesbyrd er sandt; og den samme veed, at han siger sandt, paa det at I skulle troe.

36. Thi disse Ting skede, at Skriften skulde fuldkommes: hans Been skulle ikke sønderbrydes.

37. Og atter paa et andet Sted siger Skriften: de skulle see, i hvilken de have stunget.

38. Men Joseph fra Arimathæa, — som var en JEsu Discipel, dog lønligen, af Frygt for Jøderne — bad derefter Pilatus, at han maatte nedtage JEsu Legeme, og Pilatus tilstedede det; da kom han, og nedtog JEsu Legeme.

39. Men og Nicodemus kom, — han, som tilforn var kommen til JEsum om Natten, — og bragte Myrrha og Aloe sammenblandede, henved hundrede Pund.

40. Da toge de JEsu Legeme og bandt det i Linklæder med dyrebare Specerier, som Jødernes Skik er at flye Liig til Jorde.

41. Men der var ved det Sted, hvor han blev korsfæstet, en Urtegaard, og i Urtegaarden en ny Grav, i hvilken endnu aldrig Nogen var lagt;

42. der lagde de da JEsum for Jødernes Beredelses-(Dags) Skyld, efterdi Graven var nær.

20. Capitel.

Men paa den første Dag i Ugen kom Maria Magdalena aarle, der det var endnu mørkt, til Graven, og saae, at Stenen var borttagen fra Graven.

2. Da løb hun, og kom til Simon Peder, og til den anden Discipel, hvilken JEsus elskede, og sagde til dem: de have borttaget HErren af Graven,

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it*, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-*day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

THE first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken

og vi vide ikke, hvor de have lagt ham.

3. Da gik Peder og den anden Discipel ud, og de kom til Graven.

4. Men de to løb tilsammen; og den anden Discipel løb foran, hastere end Peder, og kom først til Graven.

5. Og da han kigede ind, saae han Linklæderne ligge, men gik dog ikke ind.

6. Da kom Simon Peder, som fulgte ham, og gik ind i Graven, og saae Linklæderne ligge,

7. og Svededugen, som havde været paa hans Hoved, ikke liggende hos Linklæderne, men sammensvøbt paa et Sted for sig selv.

8. Da gik derfor og den anden Discipel ind, som var kommen først til Graven, og saae og troede;

9. thi de forstode ikke endnu Skriften, at det burde ham at opstaae fra de Døde.

10. Disciplene gik derfor atter hen til deres.

11. Men Maria stod udenfor ved Graven og græd; som hun da græd, kigede hun ind i Graven;

12. og hun saae to Engle sidde i hvide (Klæder), een ved Hovedet og een ved Fødderne, der hvor JEsu Legeme havde ligget.

13. Og de sagde til hende: Qvinde! hvi græder du? hun sagde: forbi de have taget min HErre bort, og jeg veed ikke, hvor de have lagt ham.

14. Og der hun dette havde sagt, vendte hun sig tilbage, og saae JEsum staae der; og hun vidste ikke, at det var JEsus.

15. JEsus siger til hende: Qvinde! hvi græder du? hvem leder du efter? hun meente, det var Urtegaardsmanden, og siger til ham: Herre! dersom du haver baaret ham bort, da sig mig, hvor du haver lagt ham, saa vil jeg tage ham.

away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept she stooped down *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16. JEsus siger til hende: Maria! da vendte hun sig, og siger til ham: Rabbuni! — hvilket betyder: Mester! —

17. JEsus siger til hende: rør ikke ved mig; thi jeg er endnu ikke opfaren til min Fader; men gak til mine Brødre, og sig dem: jeg farer op til min Fader og eders Fader, og til min Gud, og eders Gud.

18. Men Maria Magdalena kommer, og forkynder Disciplene, at hun havde seet HErren, og at han havde sagt hende dette.

19. Der det da var Aften den samme Dag, som var den første i Ugen, og Dørene vare lukkede der, hvor Disciplene vare forsamlede, af Frygt for Jøderne, kom JEsus og stod midt iblandt dem, og siger til dem: Fred være med eder!

20. Og der han det sagde, viste han dem sine Hænder og sin Side. Da bleve Disciplene glade, da de saae HErren.

21. Da sagde JEsus atter til dem: Fred være med eder! ligesom Faderen haver udsendt mig, saa sender og jeg eder.

22. Og der han havde sagt dette, aandede han paa dem, og siger til dem: annammer den Hellig Aand!

23. Dersom I forlade Nogle deres Synder, ere de dem forladte; dersom I beholde Nogle deres (Synder), ere de dem beholdne.

24. Men Thomas, een af de Tolv, — hvilket (Navn) betyder: Tvilling, — var ikke med dem, der JEsus kom.

25. Derfor sagde de andre Disciple til ham: vi have seet HErren. Men han sagde til dem: uden jeg faaer seet Naglegabet i hans Hænder, og stikket min Finger i Naglegabet, og stikket min Haand i hans Side, vil jeg ingenlunde troe.

26. Og efter otte Dage vare atter hans Disciple inde, og Thomas med dem. JEsus kom, der Dørene vare

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and *to* my God and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came

lukte, og stod midt iblandt dem, og sagde: Fred være med eder!

27. Derefter siger han til Thomas: ræk din Finger hid, og see mine Hænder, og ræk din Haand hid, og stik den i min Side: og vær ikke vantroe, men troende.

28. Og Thomas svarede, og sagde til ham: min HErre, og min Gud!

29. JEsus siger til ham: efterdi du haver seet mig, Thomas, haver du troet; salige ere de, som ikke have seet, og dog troet.

30. Mange andre Tegn har da JEsus ogsaa gjort for sine Disciples Aasyn, hvilke ikke ere skrevne i denne Bog.

31. Men dette er skrevet, paa det at I skulle troe, at JEsus er Christus, den Guds Søn, og at I, som troe, skulle have Livet i hans Navn.

21. Capitel.

Derefter aabenbarede JEsus sig atter for Disciplene ved Tiberias Søe; men han aabenbarede sig saaledes:

2. Simon Peder, og Thomas,—hvilket betyder Tvilling.—og Nathanael fra Cana i Galilæa, og Zebedæi (Sønner), og to andre af hans Disciple vare tilsammen.

3. Simon Peder siger til dem: jeg gaaer hen at fiske. De sige til ham: vi komme og med dig. De gik ud, og traadte strax ind i Skibet, og i den Nat fangede de Intet.

4. Men der det nu var bleven Morgen, stod JEsus ved Strandbredden; men Disciplene vidste ikke, at det var JEsus.

5. JEsus siger da til dem: Børnlille, have I Noget at spise? de svarede ham: nei.

6. Men han sagde til dem: kaster Garnet til den høire Side af Skibet,

Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

CHAPTER XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the

saa skulle I finde. Da kastede de det ud, og de kunde ikke drage det mere for Fiskenes Mangfoldighed.

ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7. Da siger den Discipel, som JEsus elskede, til Peder: det er HErren. Der Simon Peder da hørte, at det var HErren, bandt han Kjortelen om sig, —thi han var nøgen,—og kastede sig i Søen.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8. Men de andre Disciple kom med Skibet,—thi de vare ikke langt fra Landet, kun henved to hundrede Alen,—og de droge Garnet med Fiskene.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9. Der de da traadte ud paa Landet, saae de en Kulild liggende og Fisk liggende derpaa, og Brød.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10. JEsus siger til dem: tager hid af Fiskene, som I fangede nu.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11. Simon Peder steeg op, og drog Garnet paa Landet, fuldt af store Fiske, hundrede og tre og halvtredsindstyve; og alligevel de vare saa mange, sønderrevedes Garnet ikke.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12. JEsus siger til dem: kommer, gjører Maaltid; men ingen af Disciplene turde spørge ham: hvo er du? thi de vidste, at det var HErren.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Da kom JEsus, og tog Brødet, og gav dem, og desligeste Fiskene.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14. Dette var nu den tredie Gang, at JEsus aabenbarede sig for sine Disciple, efter at han var opstanden fra de Døde.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15. Der de da havde gjort Maaltid, siger JEsus til Simon Peder: Simon, Jonas (Søn), elsker du mig mere end disse? han siger til ham: ja, HErre! du veed, at jeg elsker dig. Han siger til ham: røgt mine Lam.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16. Han siger atter anden Gang til ham: Simon, Jonas (Søn), elsker du mig? han siger til ham: ja, HErre! du veed, at jeg elsker dig. Han siger til ham: vogt mine Faar.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord: thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17. Han siger tredie Gang til ham: Simon, Jonas (Søn), elsker du mig? Peder blev bedrøvet over, at han sagde den tredie Gang til ham: elsker du mig? og han sagde til ham: HErre, du veed alle Ting! du veed, at jeg elsker dig. JEsus siger til ham: røgt mine Faar.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18. Sandelig, sandelig siger jeg dig: der du var yngre, bandt du op om dig selv, og gik hvorhen du vilde; men naar du bliver gammel, skal du udrække dine Hænder, og en anden skal binde op om dig, og føre dig derhen, hvor du ikke vil.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.

19. Men dette sagde han for at betegne, med hvad Død han skulde ære Gud. Og der han havde sagt dette, siger han til ham: følg mig.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20. Men Peder vendte sig, og saae den Discipel følge, som JEsus elskede, og som laae op til hans Bryst i Nadveren, og havde sagt: HErre! hvo er den, som forraader dig?

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)

21. Der Peder saae denne, siger han til JEsum: HErre! men hvad (skal) denne?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22. JEsus siger til ham: dersom jeg vil, at han skal blive, indtil jeg kommer, hvad kommer det dig ved? følg du mig.

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? Follow thou me.

23. Derfor kom dette Sagn ud iblandt Brødrene: denne Discipel døer ikke; endog JEsus ikke sagde til ham: han døer ikke; men: om jeg vil, at han skal blive, indtil jeg kommer, hvad kommer det dig ved?

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24. Denne er den Discipel, som vidner om disse Ting, og haver skrevet disse Ting; og vi vide, at hans Vidnesbyrd er sandt.

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25. Men der ere og mange andre Ting, som JEsus haver gjort, hvilke, dersom de skulde skrives enhver for sig, mener jeg, at end ikke Verden selv kunde rumme de Bøger, som maatte skrives. Amen.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

De hellige Apostlers Gjerninger.

1. Capitel.

Den første Bog haver jeg skrevet, o Theophile! om alle de Ting, som JEsus foretog sig baade at gjøre og lære,

2. indtil den Dag, han blev optagen, efterat han havde givet Apostlerne, hvilke han havde udvalgt, Befaling ved den Hellig Aand;

3. for hvilke han og, efterat han havde lidt, fremstillede sig selv levende, med mange Beviisninger, da han blev seet af dem i fyrretyve Dage, og talede om de Ting, der høre til Guds Rige.

4. Og der han var forsamlet med dem, befoel han dem, at de skulde ikke vige fra Jerusalem, men oppebie Faderens Forjættelse, "hvilken (sagde han) I have hørt af mig;

5. thi Johannes døbte vel med Vand, men I skulle døbes med den Hellig Aand om ikke mange Dage."

6. Men de, som vare komne tilsammen, spurgte ham, og sagde: HErre! vil du paa denne Tid oprette Riget igjen for Israel?

7. Men han sagde til dem: det tilkommer ikke eder at vide Tider eller Timer, hvilke Faderen haver sat i sin egen Magt.

8. Men I skulle annamme den Hellig Aands Kraft, som skal komme over eder; og I skulle være mine Vidner, baade i Jerusalem, og i det ganske Judæa og Samaria, og indtil Jordens Ende.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9. Og der han havde sagt dette, blev han optagen, medens de saae derpaa, og en Skye tog ham bort fra deres Øine.

10. Og som de stirrede op mod Himmelen, da han foer hen, see, da stode to Mænd hos dem i hvide Klæder,

11. hvilke og sagde: I Galilæiske Mænd! hvi staae I og see op til Himmelen? denne JEsus, som er optagen fra eder til Himmelen, skal komme (igjen) paa samme Maade, som I have seet ham fare til Himmelen.

12. Da vendte de om til Jerusalem fra det Bjerg, som kaldes Olie-Bjerget, hvilket er nær Jerusalem, en Sabbatsreise (derfra).

13. Og der de kom ind, stege de op paa Salen, hvor de forblede, Petrus og Jakobus, og Johannes og Andreas, Philippus og Thomas, Bartholomæus, og Matthæus, Jakobus, Alphæi Søn, og Simon Zelotes, og Judas, Jakobi Broder.

14. Disse holdt alle eendrægtigen ved i Bøn og Paakaldelse tilligemed Qvinderne, og Maria JEsu Moder, og med hans Brødre.

15. Og i de Dage stod Petrus op midt iblandt Disciplene og sagde:— men der var en Skare af henved hundrede og tyve Personer tilsammen;—

16. I Mænd, Brødre! det burde de Skriftens Ord at fuldkommes, hvilke den Hellig Aand havde forud talet ved Davids Mund, om Judas, som blev deres Veileder, der grebe JEsum.

17. Thi han var regnet med os, og havde annammet dette Embedes Lod.

18. Denne altsaa forhvervede en Ager ved Uretfærdigheds Løn; og der han styrtede ned, brast han itu, og alle hans Indvolde udvæltede.

19. Og det er bleven vitterligt for alle dem, som boe i Jerusalem, saa at

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch

den Ager kaldes paa deres eget Maal: Hakeldama, det er: Blod-Ager.

20. Thi der er skrevet i Psalmernes Bog: hans Bolig blive øde, og Ingen være, som boer derudi! og: en Anden annamme hans Embede!

21. Derfor bør det, at een af disse Mænd, som have været med os den ganske Tid, i hvilken den HErre JEsus gik ind, og gik ud hos os,

22. lige fra Johannis Daab af, indtil den Dag, der han blev optagen fra os, skal vorde et Vidne med os om hans Opstandelse.

23. Og de fremstillede Tvende, Joseph, som kaldtes Barsabas, med Tilnavn Justus, og Matthias.

24. Og de bade, og sagde: du, HErre! som kjender Alles Hjerter, giv tilkjende, hvilken af disse To du haver udvalgt,

25. til at annamme denne Tjenestes og Apostel-Embedes Lod, som Judas veeg fra, for at gaae hen til sit eget Sted.

26. Og de kastede Lod imellem dem, og Lodden faldt paa Matthias; og han blev eenstemmigen optagen iblandt de elleve Apostler.

2. Capitel.

Og der Pintse-Festens Dag var kommen, vare de alle eendrægtigen tilsammen.

2. Og der kom pludseligen en Lyd af Himmelen, som af et fremfarende vældigt Veir, og opfyldte det ganske Huus, hvor de sadde.

3. Og der saaes af dem adskilte Tunger, som af Ild, og den satte sig paa enhver af dem.

4. Og de bleve alle opfyldte af den Hellig Aand, og begyndte at tale med andre Tungemaal, eftersom Aanden gav dem at tale.

5. Men der vare Jøder, boende i Jerusalem, gudfrygtige Mænd af alle Folkeslag, som ere under Himmelen.

6. Der denne Lyd hørtes, kom Mæng-

as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, His bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised

den tilsammen, og blev forvirret; thi enhver hørte dem tale i sit eget Tungemaal.

7. Men de forfærdedes alle, og forundrede sig, og sagde til hverandre: see, ere ikke alle disse, som tale, Galilæer?

8. Og hvorledes høre vi dem tale hver paa vort eget Tungemaal, hvorudi vi ere fødte?

9. Parther, og Meder, og Elamiter, og vi, som boe i Mesopotamia, og Judæa og Cappadocia, Pontus og Asia,

10. Phrygia og Pamphylia, Egypten og Libyens Egne ved Cyrene, og vi her boende Romere,

11. Jøder, og Proselyter, Creter og Araber? vi høre dem tale om Guds store Gjerninger i vore Tungemaal.

12. Men de forfærdedes alle, og tvivlede, og sagde een til den anden: hvad monne dette være?

13. Men Andre spottede, og sagde: de ere fulde af sød Viin.

14. Da stod Petrus frem med de elleve, og opløftede sin Røst, og talede til dem: I jødiske Mænd, og alle I, som boe i Jerusalem! det være eder vitterligt, og giver vel Agt paa mine Ord;

15. thi Disse ere ikke drukne, som I mene; det er jo den tredie Time paa Dagen.

16. Men dette er det, som er sagt ved Propheten Joel:

17. Og det skal skee i de sidste Dage, siger Gud, (da) vil jeg udgyde af min Aand over alt Kjød; og eders Sønner og eders Døttre skulle prophetere, og eders unge Karle skulle see Syner, og eders Ældste skulle have Drømme.

18. Ja, jeg vil endog i de samme Dage udgyde af min Aand over mine Trælle, og over mine Trælqvinder, og de skulle prophetere.

19. Og jeg vil lade Under skee i Himmelen oventil, og Tegn paa Jorden nedentil, Blod og Ild og Røg-Damp.

abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20. Solen skal forvandles til Mørke, og Maanen til Blod, førend HErrens den store og herlige Dag kommer.

21. Og det skal skee, hver den, som paakalder HErrens Navn, skal frelses.

22. I Israelitiske Mænd! hører disse Ord: JEsum den Nazaræer, en Mand af Gud, udmærket for eder ved kraftige Gjerninger og Under og Tegn, hvilke Gud gjorde ved ham midt iblandt eder, saasom I og selv vide;

23. denne, da han var given hen efter Guds besluttede Raad og Forudvidende, toge I og korsfæstede med uretfærdige Hænder, og sloge ham ihjel:

24. ham opreiste Gud, der han havde løst Dødens Smerter, eftersom det var umuligt, at han kunde holdes af den.

25. Thi David siger om ham: "jeg haver altid HErren for mine Øine; thi han er hos min høire Haand, at jeg ikke skal rokkes;

26. derfor glæder mit Hjerte sig, og min Tunge jubler; ja ogsaa mit Kjød skal boe tryggelig i Haab;

27. thi du skal ikke forlade min Sjel i de Dødes Rige, ikke heller tilstede din Hellige at see Forraadnelse.

28. Du haver kundgjort mig Livets Veie; du skal fylde mig med Glæde fra dit Aasyn." —

29. I Mænd, Brødre! lader mig tale frimodigen til eder om Patriarchen David, at han baade er død og begraven, og hans Grav er hos os indtil denne Dag.

30. Eftersom han da var en Prophet, og vidste, at Gud havde svoret ham med en Eed, at han vilde af hans Lenders Frugt efter Kjødet opreise Christum, til at sidde paa hans Throne,

31. saae han forud, og talede om Christi Opstandelse, at hans Sjel ikke

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that

skulde lades i de Dødes Rige, ei heller
hans Kjød see Forraadnelse.
32. Denne JEsum opreiste Gud;
hvortil vi alle ere Vidner.
33. Derfor, efter at han er ophøiet
hos Guds høire Haand, og haver an-
nammet den Hellig Aands Forjættelse
af Faderen, udgydede han den, som I
see og høre.

34. Thi David opfoer ikke til Him-
melen; men han siger: HErren sagde
til min HErre: sæt dig hos min høire
Haand,
35. indtil jeg lægger dine Fiender til
dine Fødders Skammel.
36. Derfor skal alt Israels Huus
vide for vist, at Gud haver gjort ham
til en HErre og Christum, denne sam-
me JEsum, som I have korsfæstet.

37. Men der de det hørte, gik det
dem igjennem Hjertet, og de sagde til
Petrus og de andre Apostler: I Mænd,
Brødre! hvad skulle vi gjøre?

38. Men Petrus sagde til dem: om-
vender eder, og hver af eder lade sig
døbe i JEsu Christi Navn til Synder-
nes Forladelse; og I skulle faae den
Hellig Aands Gave.

39. Thi eder og eders Børn hører
Forjættelsen til, og alle dem, som ere
langt borte, saa mange HErren vor
Gud vil kalde dertil.
40. Ogsaa med mange andre Ord
vidnede han for dem, og formanede
dem, sigende: lader eder frelse fra den-
ne vanartige Slægt.
41. De, som nu gjerne annammede
hans Ord, bleve døbte; og der lagdes
den samme Dag til (Menigheden)
henved tre tusinde Sjele.

42. Men de vare varagtige i Apost-
lernes Undervisning og Samfundet,
og Brøds-Brydelsen, og Bønnerne.

43. Men der kom en Frygt over alle
Sjele; og der skede mange Under-
Gjerninger og Tegn ved Apostlerne.
44. Men alle de, som troede, vare

his soul was not left in hell, nei-
ther his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up,
whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right
hand of God exalted, and having
received of the Father the promise
of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed
forth this, which ye now see and
hear.
34 For David is not ascended into
the heavens, but he saith himself,
The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit
thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy
footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of
Israel know assuredly, that God
hath made that same Jesus whom
ye have crucified, both Lord and
Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*,
they were pricked in their heart,
and said unto Peter and to the rest
of the apostles, Men *and* brethren,
what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them,
Repent, and be baptized every one
of you in the name of Jesus Christ,
for the remission of sins, and ye
shall receive the gift of the Holy
Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you,
and to your children, and to all
that are afar off, *even* as many as
the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words
did he testify and exhort, saying,
Save yourselves from this unto-
ward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly re-
ceived his word, were baptized:
and the same day there were add-
ed *unto them* about three thousand
souls.
42 And they continued steadfast-
ly in the apostles' doctrine and fel-
lowship, and in breaking of bread,
and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every
soul: and many wonders and signs
were done by the apostles.
44 And all that believed were

tilsammen, og havde alle Ting tilfælles.

45. Og de solgte deres Eiendom og Gods, og delede det ud iblandt Alle, eftersom Nogen havde behov.

46. Og de vare hver Dag samdrægtigen varagtige i Templet, og brøde Brødet i Husene, og nøde Maaltidet med Fryd og Hjertets Eenfoldighed,

47. idet de lovede Gud, og havde Yndest hos alt Folket. Men HErren lagde dagligen dem til Menigheden, som bleve frelste.

3. Capitel.

Men Petrus og Johannes gik tilsammen op i Templet ved Bønnens Time, som var den niende.

2. Og en Mand, som var halt fra Moders Liv af, blev baaren frem; ham satte de dagligen ved den Tempel-Dør, som kaldtes den skjønne, at bede om Almisse af dem, som gik ind i Templet.

3. Der han saae Petrus og Johannes, der de vilde gaae ind i Templet, bad han, at han maatte faae en Almisse.

4. Men Petrus tilligemed Johannes saae stivt paa ham, og sagde: See paa os!

5. Men han gav Agt paa dem, da han forventede at faae Noget af dem.

6. Men Petrus sagde: Sølv og Guld haver jeg ikke; men det, som jeg haver, det giver jeg dig: i JEsu Christi den Nazaræers Navn staae op, og gak.

7. Og han greb ham ved den høire Haand, og reiste ham op.

8. Men strax bleve hans Fødder og Ankler stærke, og han sprang op, stod og gik omkring, og gik ind med dem i Templet, gik omkring, og sprang, og lovede Gud.

9. Og alt Folket saae ham gaae og love Gud.

together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER III.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple, at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10. Og de kiendte ham, at han var den, som havde siddet for Templets skiønne Dør for (at bede om) Almisse; og de bleve fulde af Rædsel og Forfærdelse over det, som ham var vederfaret.

11. Da nu den Halte, der var helbredet, holdt sig til Petrus og Johannes, løb alt Folket sammen til dem i den Buegang, som kaldes Salomons, og var heel forfærdet.

12. Men der Petrus det saae, talede han til Folket: I Israelitiske Mænd! hvi forundre I eder over dette? eller hvi see I stivt paa os, ligesom vi af egen Magt eller Gudfrygtighed havde bragt denne til at gaae?

13. Abrahams og Isaks og Jakobs Gud, vore Fædres Gud, haver herliggjort sin Søn JEsum, hvilken I have overantwordet, og fornegtet for Pilatus, der han dømte, at han skulde løslades.

14. Men I fornegtede den Hellige og Retfærdige, og bade, at en Morder maatte skienkes eder.

15. Men den Livsens Fyrste sloge I ihjel, hvilken Gud opreiste fra de Døde, hvortil vi ere Vidner.

16. Og formedelst Troen paa hans Navn haver hans Navn styrket denne, som I see og kiende; og Troen ved ham gav ham denne fuldkomne Helbredelse for alle eders Øine.

17. Og nu, Brødre! jeg veed, at I have gjort det af Uvidenhed, ligesom og eders Overster.

18. Men Gud haver saaledes fuldbyrdet, hvad han forud forkyndte ved alle sine Propheters Mund, at Christus skulde lide.

19. Derfor fatter et andet Sind, og vender om, at eders Synder maae vorde udslettede, paa det Vederqvægelsens Tider maae komme fra Herrens Aasyn,

20. og at han maa sende den eder forud forkyndte JEsum Christum,

21. hvilken det bør at indtage Himmelen, indtil de Tider, da alle Ting

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution

blive gjenoprettede, om hvilke Gud haver talet ved alle sine hellige Propheters Mund, fra Verdens Begyndelse af.

22. Thi Moses sagde til Fædrene: HErren eders Gud skal opreise eder en Prophet af eders Brødre, ligesom mig; ham skulle I høre udi alt det, som han monne tale til eder.

23. Men det skal skee, hver Sjel, som ikke monne høre den Prophet, skal udryddes af Folket.

24. Men og alle Propheter, fra Samuel af og derefter, saa mange som talede, have og forud forkyndt disse Dage.

25. I ere Propheternes Børn, og Pagtens, hvilken Gud indgik med vore Fædre, der han sagde til Abraham: og i din Afkom skulle alle Slægter paa Jorden velsignes.

26. Til eder haver Gud, der han opreiste sin Søn JEsum, først sendt ham for at velsigne eder, idet hver (af eder) vender sig fra sin Ondskab.

4. Capitel.

Men der de talede til Folket, kom Præsterne, og Templets Høvedsmand, og Sadducæerne over dem;

2. hvilke fortrøde paa, at de lærte Folket, og kundgjorde i JEsu Opstandelsen fra de Døde.

3. Og de lagde Haand paa dem, og satte dem i Fængsel til den anden Dag; thi det var alt Aften.

4. Men mange af dem, som havde hørt Ordet, troede; og Tallet paa Mændene blev henved fem Tusinde.

5. Men det skede Dagen derefter, at deres Øverster og Ældste og Skriftkloge forsamlede sig i Jerusalem,

6. samt Annas, den Ypperste-Præst, og Caiphas, og Johannes og Alexander, og saa mange, som vare af de Ypperste-Præsters Slægt.

of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul which will not hear that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER IV.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7. Og de stillede dem frem, og spurgte: af hvad Magt, eller i hvilket Navn gjorde I dette?

8. Da sagde Petrus, fyldt af den Hellig Aand, til dem: I Folkets Overster og Aeldste!

9. Efterdi vi i Dag forhøres angaaende Velgjerningen mod det skrøbelige Menneske, ved hvem han er bleven frelst;

10. da skal det være eder alle og alt det Israelitiske Folk vitterligt, at ved JEsu Christi den Nazaræers Navn, hvilken I have korsfæstet, hvilken Gud haver opreist fra de Døde, ved dette (Navn) staaer denne helbredet her for eders Øine.

11. Han er den Steen, som er bleven agtet for Intet af eder, I Bygningsmænd, den, som er bleven til en Hoved-Hjørnesteen.

12. Og der er slet ikke Frelse i nogen Anden; thi der er heller ikke et andet Navn under Himmelen givet iblandt Mennesker, ved hvilket det bør os at vorde frelste.

13. Men der de saae Petri og Johannis Frimodighed, og havde faaet at vide, at de vare ulærde Mænd og læg Folk, forundrede de sig; og de kjendte dem, at de havde været med JEsu.

14. Men der de saae det Menneske, som var helbredet, staae hos dem, havde de Intet at sige derimod.

15. Men de bøde dem gaae ud fra Raadet, og raadførte sig med hverandre, og sagde:

16. Hvad skulle vi gjøre disse Mennesker? thi et vitterligt Tegn er skeet ved dem, som er aabenbart for alle dem, som boe i Jerusalem, og vi kunne ikke negte det.

17. Men for at det ikke skal komme videre ud iblandt Folket, da lader os alvorligen true dem, at de herefter ikke tale til noget Menneske i dette Navn.

18. Og de kaldte dem, og bøde dem,

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and

at de aldeles ikke skulde tale, ei heller lære, i JEsu Navn.

19. Men Petrus og Johannes svarede, og sagde til dem: dømmer, om det er Ret for Gud, at lyde eder mere end Gud;

20. thi vi kunne ikke andet end tale det, som vi have seet og hørt.

21. Men de truede dem fremdeles, og lode dem løs, der de ikke fandt, hvorledes de skulde straffe dem, for Folkets Skyld; thi de lovede alle Gud for det, som var skeet.

22. Thi det Menneske var mere end fyrretyve Aar gammel, paa hvilket dette Helbredelses-Tegn var skeet.

23. Men der de vare løsladte, kom de til deres Egne, og forkyndte dem, hvad de Ypperste-Præster og Ældste havde sagt til dem.

24. Men der de hørte det, opløftede de samdrægtigen Røsten til Gud, og sagde: HErre, du Gud! som haver gjort Himmelen og Jorden, og Havet, og alle Ting, som ere i dem,

25. som haver sagt ved Davids, din Tjeners, Mund: hvorfor fnyste Hedningerne og grundede Folkene paa forfængelige Raad?

26. Jordens Konger reiste sig, og Fyrsterne forsamlede sig tilhobe mod HErren og mod hans Christum.

27. Thi de have i Sandhed forsamlet sig mod dit hellige Barn JEsum, hvilken du haver salvet, baade Herodes og Pontius Pilatus med Hedningerne og Israels Folk,

28. at gjøre det, som din Haand og dit Raad havde forud besluttet, at skulle skee.

29. Og nu, HErre! see til deres Trudsler, og giv dine Tjenere, at tale dit Ord med al Frimodighed;

30. idet du udrækker din Haand til Helbredelse, at Tegn og Undergjernin-

commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who, by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and won-

ger kunne skee ved dit hellige Barns Jesu Navn.

31. Og der de havde bedet, bevægedes Stedet, hvor de vare forsamlede, og de bleve alle fyldte med den Hellig Aand, og talede Guds Ord med Frimodighed.

32. Men den ganske Hob, som troede, havde eet Hjerte og een Sjel; og end ikke Een sagde Noget af sit Gods at være hans eget, men alle Ting vare dem tilfælles.

33. Og Apostlerne gave Vidnesbyrd med stor Kraft om den HErres Jesu Opstandelse, og der var stor Naade over dem alle.

34. Thi der var ei heller Nogen blandt dem, som leed Mangel; thi saa mange, som eiede Agre, eller Huse, solgte dem, og frembare Værdien af det Solgte,

35. og lagde den for Apostlernes Fødder; men der uddeeltes til Enhver, eftersom Nogen havde behov.

36. Men Joses, som af Apostlerne kaldtes med Tilnavnet Barnabas,— det er udlagt: Trøstens Søn,—en Levit, født paa Cypern,

37. solgte en Ager, som han havde, og bragte Pengene, og lagde dem for Apostlernes Fødder.

5. Capitel.

Men en Mand, ved Navn Ananias, med Saphira sin Hustru, solgte sit Gods,

2. og forbeholdt sig selv med sin Hustrues Vidende Noget af Værdien, og bragte en Deel frem, og lagde den for Apostlernes Fødder.

3. Men Petrus sagde: Ananias, hvorfor haver Satan fyldt dit Hjerte, at du skulde lyve imod den Hellig Aand, og forbeholde dig Noget af Agerens Værdie?

4. Var den ikke din, der du eiede den, og det, den blev solgt for, var i din Magt? hvi har du sat dig denne Gjer-

ders may be done by the name of thine holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER V.

BUT a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, (his wife also being privy *to it*,) and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power?

ning for i dit Hjerte? du haver ikke
løiet for Menneskene, men for Gud.

5. Men der Ananias hørte disse Ord,
faldt han om, og opgav Aanden. Og
der kom en stor Frygt over alle, som
det hørte.

6. Men de unge Karle stode op, og
besørgede Liget, og bare ham ud, og
begrove ham.
7. Men det skede henved tre Timer
derefter, da kom hans Hustru ind, og
vidste ikke, hvad skeet var.

8. Men Petrus sagde til hende: sig
mig, om I solgte Ageren til den Priis?
Men hun sagde: ja, til den Priis.

9. Men Petrus sagde til hende:
hvorledes ere I dog blevne enige om
at friste HErrens Aand? see, deres
Fødder, som begrove din Mand, ere
for Døren, og de skulle udbære dig.

10. Men hun faldt strax om for hans
Fødder, og opgav Aanden; men de
unge Karle kom ind, og fandt hende
død, og de bare hende ud, og begrove
hende hos hendes Mand.

11. Og en stor Frygt kom over den
ganske Menighed, og over alle, som
dette hørte.
12. Men der skede mange Tegn og
Undergjerninger iblandt Folket ved
Apostlernes Hænder, — og de vare
samdrægtige i Salomons Buegang;

13. men Ingen af de andre torde
holde sig til dem, men Folket gjorde
meget af dem; —
14. og der kom stedse flere til, som
troede paa HErren, en Mængde baade
af Mænd og Qvinder,
15. saa at de bare de Syge ud paa
Gaderne, og lagde dem paa Senge og
Løibænke, paa det at, naar Petrus
kom, endog (blot) hans Skygge kunde
overskygge Nogen af dem.

16. Men og fra de omliggende Stæ-
der kom en Mængde til Jerusalem, og

why hast thou conceived this thing
in thine heart? thou hast not lied
unto men, but unto God.
5 And Ananias hearing these
words, fell down, and gave up
the ghost. And great fear came
on all them that heard these
things.
6 And the young men arose,
wound him up, and carried *him*
out, and buried *him*.
7 And it was about the space of
three hours after, when his wife,
not knowing what was done, came
in.
8 And Peter answered unto her,
Tell me whether ye sold the land
for so much? And she said, Yea,
for so much.
9 Then Peter said unto her, How
is it that ye have agreed together
to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?
behold the feet of them which
have buried thy husband *are* at
the door, and shall carry thee out.
10 Then fell she down straight-
way at his feet, and yielded up
the ghost: And the young men
came in, and found her dead, and
carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by
her husband.
11 And great fear came upon
all the church, and upon as many
as heard these things.
12 ¶ And by the hands of the
apostles were many signs and
wonders wrought among the peo-
ple; (and they were all with one
accord in Solomon's porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man
join himself to them: but the peo-
ple magnified them.
14 And believers were the more
added to the Lord, multitudes both
of men and women;)
15 Insomuch that they brought
forth the sick into the streets, and
laid *them* on beds and couches,
that at the least the shadow of
Peter passing by might oversha-
dow some of them.
16 There came also a multitude
out of the cities round about unto

bragte Syge og af urene Aander Plagede, hvilke alle bleve helbredte.

17. Men den Ypperste-Præst opstod, og alle de (som holdt) med ham, — nemlig Sadducæernes Sect, — og de bleve fulde af Nidkjærhed;

18. og de lagde Haand paa Apostlerne, og kastede dem i et offentligt Fængsel.

19. Men HErrens Engel oplod Fængslets Døre om Natten, og førte dem ud, og sagde:

20. gaaer hen, og træder frem, og taler i Templet for Folket alle dette Livets Ord.

21. Men der de havde hørt (dette), gik de aarle ind i Templet, og lærte. Men der den Ypperste-Præst kom, og de, (som holdt) med ham, sammenkaldte de Raadet, og alle Israels Børns Eldste, og sendte hen til Fængslet, at føre dem frem.

22. Men der Tjenerne kom derhen, fandt de dem ikke i Fængslet; men de kom tilbage, og forkyndte det, og sagde:

23. Fængslet fandt vi tillukt med al Omhue, og Vagterne staaende udenfor Dørene; men der vi lode op, fandt vi Ingen inde.

24. Men der baade den Ypperste-Præst, og Templets Hovedsmand, og de (andre) Ypperste-Præster hørte disse Ord, bleve de tvivlraadige om dem, hvad der vilde blive af dette.

25. Men En kom frem, forkyndte dem, og sagde: see, de Mænd, som I kastede i Fængsel, staae i Templet, og lære Folket.

26. Da gik Hovedsmanden hen med Tjeneren, og bragte dem, dog ikke med Magt; thi de frygtede for Folket, at de skulde blive stenede.

27. Men der de havde bragt dem frem, stillede de dem for Raadet; og den Ypperste-Præst spurgte dem, og sagde:

Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28. bøde vi eder ikke alvorligen, at I ikke skulde lære i dette Navn? og see, I have fyldt Jerusalem med eders Lære, og ville føre dette Menneskes Blod over os.

29. Men Petrus og Apostlerne svarede, og sagde: man bør adlyde Gud mere end Menneskene.

30. Vore Fædres Gud opreiste Jesum, hvilken I sloge ihjel, da I hængte ham paa et Træ.

31. Denne haver Gud ophøiet til en Fyrste og Frelser ved sin høire Haand, for at give Israel Omvendelse og Syndernes Forladelse.

32. Og vi ere hans Vidner til disse Ting, ligesom og den Hellig Aand, hvilken Gud haver givet dem, som ham lyde.

33. Men der de det hørte, skar det dem i Hjertet, og de beraadte sig paa at slaae dem ihjel.

34. Men der opstod en Pharisæer i Raadet, ved Navn Gamaliel, en Lovlærer, som var høit agtet af alt Folket, og bød, at de skulde lade Apostlerne træde lidet ud.

35. Og han sagde til dem: I Israelitiske Mænd, tager eder selv vare med disse Mennesker, hvad I ville gjøre.

36. Thi for disse Dage opstod Theudas, som sagde sig selv at være Noget, og et Antal Mænd, henved fire hundrede, sloge sig til ham; han er ihjelslagen, og alle de, som adløde ham, ere adspredte og blevne til Intet.

37. Efter denne opstod Judas, den Galilæer, i (Skatte)-Udskrivelsens Dage, og bragte meget Folk til Affald med sig; han er og omkommen, og alle de, som adløde ham, bleve adspredte.

38. Og nu siger jeg eder: holder eder fra disse Mennesker, og lader dem fare; thi dersom dette Raad, eller denne Gjerning er af Menneskene, bliver det forstyrret;

39. men er det af Gud, kunne I ikke

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men:

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot

forstyrre det. Vader eder dog ikke befindes, som de, der endog ville stride mod Gud!

40. Da adløde de ham; og de fremkaldte Apostlerne, og lode dem hudstryge, og bøde dem, ikke at tale i Jesu Navn, og lode dem fare.

41. Saa gik de da glade fra Raadets Aasyn, fordi de havde været agtet værdige til at forhaanes for hans Navns Skyld.

42. Og de lode ikke af, hver Dag i Templet og i Husene at lære og at forkynde Evangelium om Jesu Christo.

overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

6. Capitel.

Men i de Dage, der Disciplene formeredes, begyndte de græskfødte Jøder at knurre imod Ebræerne, fordi deres Enker bleve tilsidesatte ved den daglige Uddeling.

2. Men de Tolv kaldte Disciplenes hele Mængde sammen, og sagde: det sømmer sig ikke, at vi forlade Guds Ord, for at tjene ved Bordene.

3 Udseer derfor, Brødre! iblandt eder syv Mænd, som have (godt) Vidnesbyrd, og ere fyldte af den Hellig Aand og Viisdom, hvilke vi kunne beskikke til denne Forretning.

4. Men vi ville blive varagtige i Bøn og Ordets Tjeneste.

5. Og denne Tale fandt Bifald hos den hele Mængde, og de udvalgte Stephanus, en Mand fuld af Troe og den Hellig Aand, og Philippus, og Prochorus, og Nicanor, og Timon, og Parmenas, og Nicolaus, en Tilhænger af Jødernes Troe, fra Antiochia;

6. hvilke de fremstillede for Apostlerne; og disse bade, og lagde deres Hænder paa dem.

7. Og Guds Ord havde Fremgang, og Disciplenes Tal formeredes meget i Jerusalem; og en stor Hob af Præsterne annammede Troen.

CHAPTER VI.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8. Men Stephanus, fuld af Troe og Kraft, gjorde Undergjerninger og store Tegn iblandt Folket.

9. Men Nogle af dem, som hørte til den Synagoge, der kaldes de Libertiners, og Cyrenæers, og Alexandriners, og af dem, som vare af Cilicia og Asien, opstode og tvistede med Stephanus.

10. Og de kunde ikke imodstaae den Viisdom og den Aand, af hvilken han talede.

11. Da beskikkede de hemmeligen Mænd, som sagde: vi have hørt ham tale bespottelige Ord imod Moses og Gud.

12. Og de oprørte Folket, og de Ældste, og de Skriftkloge; og de overfaldt ham, og reve ham med (sig), og førte ham for Raadet.

13. Og de fremstillede falske Vidner, som sagde: dette Menneske lader ikke af at tale bespottelige Ord mod dette hellige Sted, og mod Loven;

14. thi vi have hørt ham sige: at JEsus, denne Nazaræer, skal forstyrre dette Sted, og forandre de Skikke, som Moses haver overantvordet os.

15. Og da alle de, som sadde i Raadet, stirrede paa ham, saae de hans Ansigt, som en Engels Ansigt.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7. Capitel.

Men den Ypperste-Præst sagde: mon da dette haver sig saaledes?

2. Men han sagde: I Mænd, Brødre og Fædre, hører til! Herlighedens Gud aabenbaredes for vor Fader Abraham, der han var i Mesopotamien, forend han tog Bolig i Charan,

3. og han sagde til ham: gak ud af dit Land, og fra din Slægt, og kom til et Land, som jeg vil vise dig.

4. Da udgik han af de Chaldæers Land, og tog Bolig i Charan; og, der hans Fader var død, bød (Gud) ham flytte derfra til dette Land, som I nu boe udi.

CHAPTER VII.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5. Og han gav ham Intet deraf til Eie, end ikke en Fodbred; og (dog) lovede han ham, at give ham det til Besiddelse, og hans Afkom efter ham, endog han intet Barn havde.

6. Men Gud sagde saaledes, at hans Afkom skulde boe som Udlændinge udi et fremmed Land, og de skulde gjøre den til Trælle, og handle ilde med den i fire hundrede Aar.

7. Og det Folk, under hvilket de skulle trælle, vil jeg dømme, sagde Gud; og derefter skulle de drage ud, og tjene mig paa dette Sted.

8. Og han gav ham Omskjærelsens Pagt; og saa avlede han Isak, og omskar ham den ottende Dag; og Isak (avlede) Jakob, og Jakob de tolv Patriarcher

9. Og Patriarcherne bare Avind mod Joseph, og solgte ham til Ægypten; og Gud var med ham.

10. Og han udfriede ham af alle hans Trængsler, og gav ham Naade og Viisdom for Pharao, Kongen i Ægypten, som satte ham til en Fyrste over Ægypten, og over sit hele Huus.

11. Men der kom Hungersnød over hele Ægyptens og Canaans Land og en stor Trængsel; og vore Fædre fandt ikke Føde.

12. Men der Jakob hørte, at der var Korn i Ægypten, sendte han vore Fædre ud første Gang.

13. Og anden Gang blev Joseph gjenkjendt af sine Brødre, og Josephs Slægt blev Pharao bekjendt.

14. Men Joseph sendte hen, og lod kalde sin Fader Jakob, og al sin Slægt til sig, fem og halvfjerdsindstyve Sjele.

15. Men Jakob drog ned til Ægypten; og han døde, og vore Fædre.

16. Og de bleve førte hen til Sichem, og lagte i den Grav, som Abraham kjøbte for Sølv af Amoriterne i Sichem.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren: and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, three score and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, *the father* of Sychem.

17. Men der den Forjættelses Tid nærmede sig, som Gud havde tilsvoret Abraham, tog Folket til, og formeredes i Egypten,
18. indtil en anden Konge opstod, som ikke havde kjendt Joseph.
19. Han brugte Trædskhed mod vor Slægt, og handlede ilde med vore Fædre, idet han lod deres smaae Børn kaste ud, at de ikke skulde formeres.
20. Paa den Tid blev Moses født, og var deilig for Gud: han blev opfostret i tre Maaneder i sin Faders Huus;
21. men der han var udsat, tog Pharaos Datter ham op, og opfostrede ham, sig selv til en Søn.
22. Og Moses blev oplært i al Egypternes Viisdom; men han var mægtig i Ord og Gjerninger.
23. Men der han blev fyrretyve Aar gammel, fik han isinde, at besøge sine Brødre, Israels Børn.
24. Og der han saae En lide Uret, beskjermede han ham, og hevnede den, som blev ilde medhandlet, idet han slog Egypteren ihjel.
25. Men han meente, at hans Brødre skulde forstaaet, at Gud gav dem Frelse ved hans Haand; men de forstode det ikke.
26. Men den anden Dag traf han Nogle, som trættedes, og formanede dem til Fred, sigende: I Mænd! I ere Brødre; hvi gjøre I hverandre Uret?
27. Men den, som gjorde sin Næste Uret, stødte ham fra sig, og sagde: hvo haver sat dig til en Overste og Dommer over os?
28. Mon du vil slaae mig ihjel, ligesom du i Gaar ihjelslog Egypteren?
29. Men Moses flyede for denne Tales Skyld og blev en Udlænding i Midians Land, hvor han avlede to Sønner.
30. Og der fyrretyve Aar vare fuldkommede, aabenbaredes HErrens Engel for ham i Sinai-Bjergs Ørk, i en Tornebuskes Ildslue.
31. Men der Moses det saae, forun-

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.
26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw *it*, he won-

undrede han sig over det Syn; men der han gik hen for at betragte (det), skede HErrens Rost til ham:
32. Jeg er dine Fædres Gud, Abrahams Gud, og Isaks Gud, og Jakobs Gud. Da bævede Moses, og torde ikke see derhen.

33. Men HErren sagde til ham: løs Skoene af dine Fødder; thi det Sted, som du staaer paa, er hellig Jord.

34. Jeg haver grandt seet det Onde, mit Folk lider, som er i Ægypten, og hørt deres Suk, og er nedkommen for at udfrie dem; og kom nu hid, jeg vil sende dig til Ægypten.

35. Denne Moses, hvilken de fornegtede, sigende: hvo haver sat dig til en Overste og Dommer? ham sendte Gud, (til at være) en Overste og Befrier, ved Engelens Haand, som aabenbaredes for ham i Tornebusken.
36. Denne udførte dem, der han havde gjort Undergjerninger og Tegn i Ægypti Land, og i det røde Hav, og i Orkenen i fyrretyve Aar.

37. Denne er den Moses, som sagde til Israels Børn: HErren eders Gud skal af eders Brødre opreise eder en Prophet, som mig, ham skulle I høre.

38. Denne er den, som i Menigheden udi Orkenen stod mellem Engelen, som talede til ham paa Sinai Bjerg, og vore Fædre, den, som annammede de levende Ord, for at give os (dem),

39. hvem eders Fædre ikke vilde adlyde, men stødte ham fra sig, og vendte i deres Hjerter tilbage til Ægypten, sigende til Aron:
40. gjør os Guder, som kunne gaae foran os; thi vi vide ikke, hvad der er vederfaret denne Moses, som udførte os af Ægypti Land.

41. Og de gjorde en Kalv i de samme Dage, og fremførte Offer for Afguden, og vare lystige over deres Hænders Gjerninger.

dered at the sight; and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.
38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42. Men Gud vendte sig (fra dem,) og gav dem hen at tjene Himmelens Hær; saasom skrevet er i Propheternes Bog: mon I, Israels Huus! have offret mig Slagtoffere, og (andre) Offere, i fyrretyve Aar i Ørkenen?

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?

43. Og I bare Molochs Telt og Remphans, eders Guds, Stjerne, de Billeder, som I have gjort for at tilbede dem; og jeg vil forflytte eder bort paa hiin Side Babylon.

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44. Vidnesbyrdets Tabernakel var iblandt vore Fædre i Ørkenen, ligesom han, der talede til Moses, havde befalet, at gjøre det efter den Lignelse, som han havde seet:

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45. hvilket og vore Fædre annammede og indførte det med Josva i Landet, som Hedningerne havde inde, hvilke Gud uddrev fra vore Fædres Aasyn, indtil Davids Dage,

45 Which also our fathers, that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46. som fandt Naade for Gud, og begjerede at udsee et Tabernakel for Jakobs Gud.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47. Men Salomo byggede ham et Huus.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48. Dog den Høieste boer ikke i Templer, byggede med Hænder, som Propheten siger:

48 Howbeit, the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49. Himmelen er mig en Throne, men Jorden mine Fødders Skammel: hvad Huus ville I bygge mig? siger Herren; eller hvilket er min Hviles Sted?

49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?

50. Haver ikke min Haand gjort alt dette?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51. I haarde Halse og uomskaarne paa Hjerte og Øren! I imodstaae altid den Hellig Aand; som eders Fædre, saa og I.

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52. Hvilken af Propheterne forfulgte ikke eders Fædre? og de ihjelsloge dem, som forud forkyndte den Retfærdiges Tilkommelse, hvis Forrædere og Mordere I nu ere blevne;

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers;

53. I, som annammede Loven under Engles Besørgelse, og have ikke holdt den.

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54. Men der de hørte dette, skar det

54 ¶ When they heard these

dem i deres Hjerter, og de bede Tænderne sammen imod ham.

55. Men da han var fuld af den hellig Aand, stirrede han op mod Himmelen, og saae Guds Herlighed, og Jesum staaende hos Guds høire Haand:

56. og han sagde: see, jeg seer Himlene aabnede, og Menneskens Søn staaende hos Guds høire Haand.

57. Men de raabte med høi Røst, og holdt for deres Øren, og stormede samdrægtigen ind paa ham.

58. Og de stødte ham ud udenfor Staden, og stenede ham; og Vidnerne lagde deres Klæder af ved en ung Mands Fødder, som hedte Saulus.

59. Og de stenede Stephanus, som bad og sagde: Herre Jesu, annam min Aand!

60. Men han faldt paa Knæe, og raabte med høi Røst: Herre! tilregn dem ikke denne Synd! og som han dette sagde, sov han hen.

8. Capitel.

Men ogsaa Saulus havde Velbehag i hans Mord. Men paa den Dag begyndte en stor Forfølgelse over Menigheden i Jerusalem; og de adspredtes alle over Judæas og Samarias Egne, undtagen Apostlerne.

2. Men gudfrygtige Mænd udbare Stephanus, og holdt stor Klage over ham.

3. Men Saulus foer frem med Vold mod Menigheden, og gik ind i Husene, og fremdrog baade Mænd og Qvinder, og overantwordede dem i Fængsel.

4. De Adspredte gik imidlertid omkring, og forkyndte Evangeliets Lære.

5. Men Philippus kom ned til den Stad Samaria, og prædikede Christum for dem.

6. Og Folket gav samdrægtigen Agt

things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord

paa det, som sagdes af Philippus, idet de hørte og saae de Tegn, som han gjorde.

7. Thi af Mange, som havde urene Aander, fore disse ud, raabende med høi Røst; men mange Værkbrudne og Halte bleve helbredte.

8. Og der blev en stor Glæde i denne Stad.

9. Men en Mand, ved Navn Simon, havde før drevet Trolddom i Staden og forvildet det Samaritanske Folk, og sagt sig selv at være stor.

10. Til ham holdt Alle sig, baade Smaae og Store, og sagde: denne er den Guds Kraft, den store.

11. Men de holdt sig til ham, fordi han havde en lang Tid forvildet dem med Trolddoms-Konster.

12. Men der de troede Philippus, som forkyndte Evangelium om det, som hører til Guds Rige og JEsu Christi Navn, bleve de døbte, baade Mænd og Qvinder.

13. Men Simon troede og selv, og der han var døbt, blev han stadig hos Philippus; og da han saae de Tegn og store kraftige Gjerninger, som skede, forundrede han sig storligen.

14. Men der Apostlerne i Jerusalem hørte, at Samaria havde annammet Guds Ord, udsendte de Petrus og Johannes til dem;

15. hvilke, der de vare komne ned, bade for dem, at de maatte faae den Hellig Aand.

16. — Thi den var endnu ikke falden paa nogen af dem; men de vare alene døbte i den HErres JEsu Navn. —

17. Da lagde de Hænderne paa dem, og de fik den Hellig Aand.

18. Men der Simon saae, at den Hellig Aand blev given ved Apostlernes Haandspaalæggelse, bragte han dem Penge, sigende:

19. giver og mig denne Magt, at,

gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this

hvem jeg lægger Hænderne paa, han maa faae den Hellig Aand.

20. Men Petrus sagde til ham: din Penge være forbandede tilligemed dig, fordi du mener at kunne erhverve den Guds Gave for Penge.

21. Du haver ikke Deel eller Lod i denne Lære; thi dit Hjerte er ikke ret for Gud.

22. Omvend dig derfor fra denne din Ondskab, og beed Gud, om maaskee dit Hjertes Tanker maatte forlades dig.

23. Thi jeg seer, at du er betagen af en bitter Galde, og besnæret af Uretfærdighed.

24. Men Simon svarede, og sagde: beder I for mig til HErren, at Intet af det, som I have sagt, skal komme over mig.

25. Men der de havde vidnet, og talet HErrens Ord, vendte de tilbage til Jerusalem, og prædikede Evangelium i mange af de Samaritaners Byer.

26. Men HErrens Engel talede til Philippus, og sagde: staae op, og gak mod Sønden paa den Vei, som gaaer ned fra Jerusalem til Gaza; den er øde.

27. Og han stod op og gik hen; og see, der var en Ethioper, en Kammersvend, en mægtig Mand hos Candace, Ethiopernes Dronning, som var sat over al hendes Skat; han var kommen til Jerusalem, for at tilbede;

28. og han drog hjem, og sad paa sin Vogn, og læste Propheten Esaias.

29. Men Aanden sagde til Philippus: gak frem, og hold dig til denne Vogn.

30. Men Philippus løb til, og hørte, at han læste Propheten Esaias, og han sagde: forstaaer du vel det, som du læser?

31. Men han sagde: hvorledes skulde jeg kunne (det), uden at Nogen veileder mig? og han bad Philippus stige op, og sidde hos sig.

32. Men det Stykke af Skriften, som

power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning; and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture

han læste, var dette: han blev ført, som et Faar, til at slagtes, og som et Lam er stumt mod den, der klipper det, saaledes oplader han ikke sin Mund.

33. I hans Fornedrelse blev hans Dom fuldendt, men hvo skal kunne berette hans Livstid, efterdi hans Liv er borttaget fra Jorden!

34. Men Kammersvenden spurgte Philippus, og sagde: jeg beder dig, (sig mig,) om hvem taler Propheten dette? om sig selv eller om en Anden?

35. Men Philippus oplod sin Mund, og, begyndende fra dette Skriftsted, forkyndte han ham Evangelium om JEsu.

36. Men som de droge frem ad Veien, kom de til noget Vand, og Kammersvenden sagde: see, der er Vand, hvad hindrer mig fra at blive døbt?

37. Men Philippus sagde: dersom du troer af ganske Hjerte, maa det skee. Men han svarede, og sagde: jeg troer, at JEsus Christus er Guds Søn.

38. Og han bød Vognen holde; og de nedstege begge i Vandet, baade Philippus og Kammersvenden, og han døbte ham.

39. Men der de opstege af Vandet, bortrykkede HErrens Aand Philippus, og Kammersvenden saae ham ikke mere; thi han drog glad sin Vei.

40. Men Philippus blev funden i Asdod, og han vandrede der igjennem, og prædikede Evangelium i alle Stæder, indtil han kom til Cæsarea.

9. Capitel.

Men Saulus fnysede endnu med Trudsel og Mord mod HErrens Disciple, og gik til den Ypperste-Præst,

2. og begjerede Breve af ham til Damascus til Synagogerne, paa det at, dersom han fandt Nogle, som vare af denne Troe, Mænd eller Qvinder, han da kunde føre dem bundne til Jerusalem,

which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAPTER IX.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3. men idet han reiste, kom han nær til Damascus; og pludseligen omskinnede et Lys fra Himmelen ham.

4. Og han faldt til Jorden, og hørte en Røst, som sagde til ham: Saul! Saul! hvi forfølger du mig?

5. Men han sagde: hvo er du, Herre! men HErren sagde: jeg er JEsus, hvem du forfølger; det vil blive dig haardt at stampe imod Braadden.

6. Og han sagde bævende og forfærdet: HErre! hvad vil du, at jeg skal gjøre? og HErren sagde til ham: staae op, og gak ind i Staden, og det skal siges dig, hvad dig bør at gjøre.

7. Men de Mænd, som vandrede med ham, stode forfærdede, da de vel hørte Røsten, men saae Ingen.

8. Men Saulus reiste sig op fra Jorden; men der han oplod sine Øine, saae han Ingen, men de ledte ham ved Haanden, og førte ham ind i Damascus.

9. Og han saae ikke i tre Dage; og han aad ikke, ei heller drak han.

10. Men der var en Discipel i Damascus, ved Navn Ananias, og HErren sagde til ham i et Syn: Ananias! men han sagde: see, her er jeg, HErre!

11. Men HErren sagde til ham: staae op, og gaae hen i den Gade, som kaldes den Lige, og spørg i Judæ Huus efter En ved Navn Saulus fra Tarsus; thi see, han beder;

12. og han har seet i et Syn en Mand, ved Navn Ananias, komme ind og lægge Haanden paa ham, at han skulde faae sit Syn igjen.

13. Men Ananias svarede: HErre! jeg haver hørt af Mange om denne Mand, hvormeget Ondt han haver gjort dine Hellige i Jerusalem,

14. og han haver her Magt af de Ypperste-Præster, at binde alle dem, som paakalde dit Navn.

15. Men HErren sagde til ham: gak

3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling, and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him,

hen; thi denne er mig et udvalgt Redskab, til at bære mit Navn frem for Hedninger, og Konger, og Israels Børn;

16. thi jeg vil vise ham, hvormeget det bør ham at lide for mit Navns Skyld.

17. Men Ananias gik hen, og kom ind i Huset, og lagde Hænderne paa ham, og sagde: Saul, Broder! HErren, JEsus, der aabenbaredes for dig paa Veien, ad hvilken du kom, har udsendt mig, at du skal faae dit Syn igjen, og fyldes med den Hellig Aand.

18. Og strax faldt fra hans Øine ligesom Skjæl, og han fik i det samme sit Syn igjen, og stod op, og blev døbt;

19. og han fik Mad, og blev styrket. Men Saulus blev nogle Dage hos Disciplene, som vare i Damascus.

20. Og strax prædikede han Christum i Synagogerne, at han er den Guds Søn.

21. Men Alle, som det hørte, forbauſedes, og sagde: er det ikke den, som i Jerusalem forfulgte dem, som paakaldte dette Navn, og var kommen hid, for at føre dem bundne til de Ypperste-Præster?

22. Men Saulus styrkedes end mere, og igjendrev Jøderne, som boede i Damascus, og beviste, at denne er Christus.

23. Men mange Dage derefter holdt Jøderne Raad om at slaae ham ihjel.

24. Men Saulus fik deres Anslag at vide. Og de bevogtede Portene baade Dag og Nat, at de kunde ihjelslaae ham.

25. Men Disciplene toge ham om Natten, og bragte ham over Muren, idet de hidsede ham ned i en Kurv.

26. Men der Saulus kom til Jerusalem, forsøgte han at holde sig nær til Disciplene; og de frygtede alle for ham, og troede ikke, at han var en Discipel.

27. Men Barnabas tog ham til sig,

Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house: and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (*even* Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and

og førte ham til Apostlerne; og han fortalte dem, hvorledes han havde seet HErren paa Veien, og at han havde talet til ham, og hvorledes han i Damascus havde lært frimodigen i JEsu Navn.

28. Og han gik ind, og gik ud med dem i Jerusalem,

29. og lærte frimodigen i den HErres JEsu Navn; og han talede og twistede med de græskfødte Jøder; men de toge sig for, at slaae ham ihjel.

30. Men da Brødrene fik det at vide, førte de ham til Cæsarea, og sendte ham derfra til Tarsus.

31. Saa havde da Menighederne Fred over hele Judæa, og Galilæa, og Samaria, og opbyggedes, og gik frem i HErrens Frygt, og i den Hellig Aands Trøst, og bleve formerede.

32. Men det skede, der Petrus drog allevegne omkring, at han kom ogsaa til de Hellige, som boede i Lydda.

33. Men der fandt han en Mand, ved Navn Aeneas, som havde ligget otte Aar ved Sengen, og var værkbruden.

34. Og Petrus sagde til ham: Aeneas, JEsus Christus helbreder dig, staae op, reed selv under dig, og han stod strax op.

35. Og alle, som boede i Lydda og Saron, saae ham, og omvendte sig til HErren.

36. Men der var en Discipelinde i Joppe, ved Navn Tabitha,—hvilket udlagt betyder Dorkas,—hun var riig paa gode Gjerninger og Almisser, som hun gav.

37. Men det begav sig i de samme Dage, at hun blev syg, døde; da toede de hende, og lagde hende paa Salen.

38. Men, efterdi Lydda var nær ved Joppe, udsendte Disciplene, der de hørte, at Petrus var der, to Mænd til ham, og bade ham, at han ikke vilde tøve med at komme over til dem

brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified: and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39. Men Petrus stod op, og gik med dem; og der han kom derhen, førte de ham op paa Salen; og alle Enkerne stode omkring ham, og græd, og viste ham de Kjortler og Klæder, som samme Dorkas gjorde den Stund, hun var hos dem.

40. Men Petrus viste Alle ud, faldt paa Knæe, og bad; og han vendte sig til Legemet, og sagde: Tabitha, staae op! Men hun oplod sine Øine, og der hun saae Petrus, satte hun sig op.

41. Men han gav hende Haanden, og reiste hende op; og han kaldte ad de Hellige og Enkerne, og fremstillede hende levende.

42. Men det blev vitterligt over hele Joppe, og Mange troede paa HErren.

43. Og det skede, at han blev mange Dage i Joppe hos en Simon, en Garver.

10. Capitel.

Men der var en Mand i Cæsarea, ved Navn Cornelius, en Høvedsmand af den Rode, som kaldtes den Italienske;

2. han var from, og frygtede Gud med sit ganske Huus, og gav Folket mange Almisser, og bad altid til Gud.

3. Han saae klarligen i et Syn, ved den niende Time paa Dagen, en Guds Engel, som kom ind til ham, og sagde til ham: Cornelius!

4. Men han saae stivt paa ham, og blev forfærdet, og sagde: hvad er det, Herre? han sagde til ham: dine Bønner og dine Almisser ere stegne op til Ihukommelse for Gud.

5. Og send nu Nogle til Joppe, og lad hente Simon, som kaldes med Tilnavn Petrus.

6. Han er til Herberge hos en vis Simon, en Garver, hvis Huus er ved Havet; han skal sige dig, hvad dig bør at gjøre.

7. Men der Engelen, som talede til Cornelius, var bortgangen kaldte han

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa: and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed,

to af sine Huusfvende, og en gudfryg-
tig Stridsmand af dem, som var ide-
ligen om ham,
8. og han fortalte dem det altsam-
men, og udsendte dem til Joppe.

9. Men den anden Dag, der disse
reiste paa Veien, og kom nær til Sta-
den, steeg Petrus op paa Huset for at
bede ved den sjette Time.

10. Men han blev meget hungrig, og
vilde have Noget at spise. Men imed-
ens de lavede (det) til, overfaldt ham
en Henrykkelse;
11. og han saae Himmelen aabnet,
og Noget fare ned til sig, som en stor
linned Dug, der var bunden ved de
fire Hjørner, og nedlodes paa Jorden;

12. i hvilket vare allehaande Jordens
firefoddede Dyr, baade vilde Dyr, og
krybende Dyr, og Himmelens Fugle.

13. Og en Røst skede til ham: staae
op, Petrus, slagt og æd!
14. Men Petrus sagde: ingenlunde,
Herre! thi jeg haver aldrig ædet no-
get Vanhelligt eller Ureent.
15. Og Røsten sagde atter anden
Gang til ham: hvad Gud haver renset,
holde du ikke for ureent!

16. Men dette skede tre Gange, og
Dugen blev optaget igjen til Himme-
len.
17. Men der Petrus tvivlede ved sig
selv om, hvad det Syn skulde være,
som han havde seet, see, da stode de
Mænd for Døren, som vare udsendte
af Cornelius, og havde opspurgt Si-
mons Huus;
18. og de raabte og spurgte, om Si-
mon, som kaldes med Tilnavn Petrus,
var der i Herberge.
19. Men idet Petrus grublede over
Synet, sagde Aanden til ham: see, tre
Mænd lede efter dig;
20. men staae op, stig ned, og drag
med dem, uden at tvivle; thi jeg ha-
ver udsendt dem.
21. Men Petrus steeg ned til Mæn-
dene, som vare sendte til ham fra Cor-

he called two of his household ser-
vants, and a devout soldier of them
that waited on him continually;
8 And when he had declared all
these things unto them, he sent
them to Joppa.
9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went
on their journey, and drew nigh
unto the city, Peter went up upon
the house-top to pray, about the
sixth hour:
10 And he became very hungry,
and would have eaten: but while
they made ready, he fell into a
trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and
a certain vessel descending unto
him, as it had been a great sheet
knit at the four corners, and let
down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of
four-footed beasts of the earth, and
wild beasts, and creeping things,
and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to
him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord;
for I have never eaten any thing
that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto him
again the second time, What God
hath cleansed, *that* call not thou
common.
16 This was done thrice: and
the vessel was received up again
into heaven.
17 Now, while Peter doubted in
himself what this vision which he
had seen should mean, behold, the
men which were sent from Corne-
lius had made inquiry for Simon's
house, and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked wheth-
er Simon, which was surnamed
Peter, were lodged there.
19 ¶ While Peter thought on the
vision, the Spirit said unto him,
Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee
down, and go with them, doubting
nothing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the
men which were sent unto him

nelius, og sagde: see, jeg er den, som I lede efter; hvad er Aarsagen, hvorfor I ere her?

22. Men de sagde: Cornelius, en Høvedsmand, en retfærdig Mand, og som frygter Gud, som haver godt Vidnesbyrd af alt Jødernes Folk, har faaet guddommelig Befaling ved en hellig Engel, at han skulde lade dig hente til sit Huus, og høre dine Ord.

23. Da kaldte han dem ind, og gav dem Herberge; men den anden Dag drog Petrus ud med dem, og nogle af Brødrene fra Joppe gik med ham.

24. Og den følgende Dag kom de til Cæsarea. Men Cornelius ventede paa dem, og havde sammenkaldt sine Paarørende og nærmeste Venner.

25. Men som det skede, at Petrus gik ind, mødte Cornelius ham, og faldt ned for hans Fødder, og tilbad.

26. Men Petrus reiste ham op, og sagde: staae op; jeg er og selv et Menneske.

27. Og der han havde talet med ham, gik han ind, og fandt Mange, som vare komne tilsammen.

28. Og han sagde til dem: I vide, hvor utilbørligt det er for en jødisk Mand, at omgaaes med eller komme til En, som er af et fremmed Folk; men Gud viste mig, ikke at kalde noget Menneske vanhelligt og ureent.

29. Derfor kom jeg og uden Modsigelse, der jeg blev hentet; jeg spørger eder derfor, hvorfor I hentede mig.

30. Og Cornelius sagde: for fire Dage siden fastede jeg indtil denne Time, og ved den niende Time bad jeg i mit Huus; og see, en Mand stod for mig i et skinnende Klædebon,

31. og han sagde: Cornelius! din Bøn er bønhørt, og dine Almisser ere ihukommede for Gud;

32. Send derfor til Joppe, og lad kalde til dig Simon, som kaldes med Tilnavn Petrus; han er til Herberge i Garveren Simons Huus ved Havet;

from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner, by the sea-

han skal tale til dig, naar han kommer.

33. Derfor sendte jeg strax til dig; og du gjorde vel, at du kom. Nu ere vi derfor alle tilstede for Guds Aasyn, for at høre alt det, som dig er befalet af Gud.

34. Men Petrus oplod Munden, og sagde: Jeg befinder i Sandhed, at Gud anseer ikke Personer;

35. men hvo iblandt alle Folk, som ham frygter og gjør Retfærdighed, er ham behagelig.

36. Hvad det Ord angaaer, som han udsendte til Israels Børn, der han i Evangeliet lod forkynde Fred ved JEsum Christum: — han er Alles Herre! —

37. da vide I, hvad der er skeet over al Judæa, hvilket begyndte fra Galilæa, efter den Daab, som Johannes prædikede:

38. angaaende JEsum af Nazareth, hvorledes Gud salvede ham med den Hellig Aand og Kraft; han som drog omkring, og gjorde vel, og helbredede alle, som vare overvældede af Djævelen, thi Gud var med ham;

39. og vi ere Vidner til alt det, som han haver gjort baade i Jødernes Land og i Jerusalem, (han), hvilken de sloge ihjel, idet de hængte ham paa et Træ,

40. ham opreiste Gud den tredie Dag, og lod ham aabenbares;

41. ikke for alt Folket, men for de Vidner, som forud vare udvalgte af Gud, for os nemlig, vi som aade og drak med ham, efterat han var opstanden fra de Døde.

42. Og han haver budet os at prædike for Folket, og at vidne, at han er den af Gud bestemte Levendes og Dødes Dommer

43. Denne give alle Propheterne det Vidnesbyrd, at hver den, som troer paa ham, skal faae Syndernes Forladelse ved hans Navn.

44. Der Petrus endnu talede disse

side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these

Ord, faldt den Hellig Aand paa alle dem, som hørte Ordet

45. Og de af Omskjærelsen, som troede, saa mange, som vare komne med Petrus, bleve meget forfærdede over, at den Hellig Aands Gave blev og udøst over Hedningerne;

46. thi de hørte dem tale med (fremmede) Tungemaal, og høiligen prise Gud.

47. Da svarede Petrus: mon Nogen kan formene Vandet, at disse ikke skulle døbes, som have annammet den Hellig Aand, ligesom og vi?

48. Og han befoel, at de skulde døbes i Herrens Navn. Da bade de ham, at blive der nogle Dage.

11. Capitel.

Men Apostlerne og Brødrene, som vare i Judæa, hørte, at ogsaa Hedningerne havde annammet Guds Ord.

2. Og der Petrus kom op til Jerusalem, tvistede de, som vare af Omskjærelsen, med ham, og sagde:

3. Du gik ind til Mænd, som have Forhud, og aad med dem.

4. Men Petrus begyndte, og forklarede dem det i Sammenhæng, og sagde:

5. Jeg var i Staden Joppe, og bad; og jeg saae i Henrykkelse et Syn, nemlig Noget, som kom ned, ligesom en stor linned Dug, som nedlodes fra Himmelen ved dets fire Hjørner, og det kom hen til mig.

6. Der jeg stirrede paa det, blev jeg vaer, og saae Jordens firefoddede Dyr, baade vilde Dyr, og krybende Dyr, og Himmelens Fugle.

7. Men jeg hørte en Røst, som sagde til mig: staae op, Petrus, slagt og æd!

8. Men jeg sagde: ingenlunde, Herre! thi aldrig kom noget Vanhelligt eller Ureent i min Mund.

9. Men Røsten svarede mig anden

words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER XI.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me

Gang af Himmelen: hvad Gud haver renset, holde du ikke for Ureent.

10. Men dette skede tre Gange; og det blev altsammen igjen draget op til Himmelen.

11. Og see, i det samme stode tre Mænd for Huset, i hvilket jeg var, som vare udsendte fra Cæsarea til mig.

12. Men Aanden sagde til mig, at jeg skulde gaae med dem, og ikke tvivle; men og disse sex Brødre droge med mig, og vi gik ind i Mandens Huus.

13. Og han kundgjorde os, hvorledes han havde seet en Engel staaende i sit Huus, der sagde til ham: send Mænd til Joppe, og lad hente Simon, som kaldes med Tilnavn Petrus,

14. han skal tale Ord til dig, ved hvilke du og dit ganske Huus skal frelses.

15. Men idet jeg begyndte at tale, faldt den Hellig Aand paa dem, ligesom og paa os i Begyndelsen.

16. Men jeg kom HErrens Ord ihu, der han sagde: Johannes døbte vel med Vand, men I skulle døbes med den Hellig Aand.

17. Dersom Gud da haver givet dem ligesaadan Gave, som og os, der de troede paa den HErre JEsum Christum, hvo var da jeg, at jeg skulde kunne hindre Gud?

18. Men der de hørte det, bleve de rolige, og lovede Gud og sagde: saa haver Gud og givet Hedningerne Omvendelse til Livet.

19. De da, som vare adspredte formedelst den Trængsel, som opkom over Stephanus, gik omkring indtil Phoenicien, og Cypern, og Antiochia, og talede Ordet til Ingen, uden til Jøderne alene.

20. Men iblandt dem vare nogle Mænd fra Cypern og Cyrene, som kom til Antiochia, og talede til de Græske, og forkyndte Evangeliet om den HErre JEsum.

21. Og HErrens Haand var med

again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was

dem; og et stort Antal troede, og omvendte sig til HErren.

22. Men Talen om dem kom Menigheden i Jerusalem for Øren; og de udsendte Barnabas, at han skulde drage til Antiochia.

23. Denne, der han var kommen derhen, og saae Guds Naade, glædede sig, og formanede Alle, at de med Hjertets Forsæt skulde blive ved HErren;

24. thi han var en god Mand, og fuld af den Hellig Aand og Tro. Og meget Folk blev ført til HErren.

25. Men Barnabas drog ud til Tarsus, for at opsøge Saulus;

26. og der han fandt ham, førte han ham til Antiochia. Men det skede, at de et heelt Aar bleve samlede i Menigheden, og lærte meget Folk, og at Disciplene i Antiochia først bleve kaldte Christne.

27. Men i de samme Dage kom Propheter ned fra Jerusalem til Antiochia.

28. Men en af dem ved Navn Agabus, stod op, og tilkjendegav ved Aanden, at der skulde komme en stor Hunger over Jorderige, hvilken og kom under Keiser Claudius.

29. Men Disciplene besluttede at sende Noget, enhver efter hvad han formaaede, til Hjælp for Brødrene, som boede i Judæa;

30. hvilket de ogsaa gjorde, og skikkede det til de Ældste, ved Barnabæ og Sauli Haand.

12. Capitel.

Men ved den samme Tid lagde Kong Herodes Haand paa nogle af Menigheden, for at mishandle dem.

2. Men han lod Jakob, Johannis Broder, henrette med Sværd.

3. Og der han saae, at det behagede Jøderne, blev han ved, og lod ogsaa Petrus gribe; — men det var de usyrede Brøds Dage. —

with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW about that time, Herod the king, stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread.

4. Der han havde grebet ham, satte han ham i Fængsel, og overantvordede ham til fire Vagtskifter, hvert paa fire Mand, for at bevogte ham, da han efter Paasken vilde føre ham frem for Folket.

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5. Saa blev da Petrus bevogtet i Fængslet; men der skede af Menigheden ivrig Bøn til Gud for ham.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6. Men der Herodes vilde føre ham frem, sov Petrus i den samme Nat mellem to Stridsmænd, bunden med to Lænker; og Vagterne for Døren toge vare paa Fængslet.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7. Og see, HErrens Engel stod over ham, og et Lys skinnede i Fængslet; men han slog Petrus paa Siden, og vakte ham op, og Lænkerne faldt ham af Hænderne.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8. Og Engelen sagde til ham: bind op om dig, og bind dine Saaler paa; men han gjorde saaledes. Og han sagde til ham: kast din Kappe om dig, og følg mig.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9. Og han gik ud, og fulgte ham; og vidste ikke, at det, som skede ved Engelen, var virkeligt, men meente, at han saae et Syn.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10. Men de gik igjennem den første og anden Vagt, og kom til den Jernport, ad hvilken man gaaer til Staden; denne lodes op af sig selv for dem, og de kom ud, og gik een Gade frem, og strax skiltes Engelen fra ham.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11. Og der Petrus kom til sig selv, sagde han: nu veed jeg i Sandhed, at HErren udsendte sin Engel, og udfriede mig fra Herodis Haand, og fra al det jødiske Folks Forventelse.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12. Og som han besindede sig, kom han for Mariæ Huus, en Moder til den Johannes, som kaldtes med Tilnavn Marcus, hvor Mange vare forsamlede, og bade.

12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.

13. Men da Petrus bankede paa Forstuens Dør, kom en Pige ved Navn Rhode frem, for at høre efter.

14. Og da hun kjendte Petri Røst, aabnede hun af Glæde ikke Forstuen, men løb ind, og forkyndte dem, at Petrus stod for Forstuen.

15. Da sagde de til hende: du raser. Men hun stod fast derpaa, at det var saaledes. Men de sagde: det er hans Engel.

16. Men Petrus blev ved at banke paa, og der de lode op, saae de ham, og bleve saare forfærdede.

17. Da vinkede han ad dem med Haanden, at de skulde tie, og han fortalte dem, hvorledes HErren havde ført ham ud af Fængslet. Men han sagde: forkynder Jakob og Brødrene dette. Og han gik ud, og drog til et andet Sted.

18. Men der det blev Dag, blev der ikke liden Forvirring iblandt Stridsmændene, (over) hvor Petrus var bleven af.

19. Men der Herodes lod ham søge og fandt ham ikke, forhørte han Vogterne, og befoel, at de skulde bortføres (for at straffes); og han drog ned fra Judæa til Cæsarea, og opholdt sig der.

20. Men Herodes havde isinde, at føre Krig mod de Tyrer og Sidonier; men de kom samdrægtigen til ham, og fik Blastus, som var Kongens Kammertjener, paa sin Side, og bade om Fred, fordi deres Land fik Levnetsmidler fra Kongens.

21. Men paa en bestemt Dag iførte Herodes sig et kongeligt Klædebon, og satte sig paa Thronen, og holdt en Tale til dem.

22. Men Folket raabte til ham: det er Guds Røst, og ikke et Menneskes!

23 Men strax slog HErrens Engel ham, fordi han ikke gav Gud Æren; og han blev fortæret af Orme, og opgav Aanden.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's *country*.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24. Men Guds Ord havde Fremgang og udbredtes.
25. Men Barnabas og Saulus som tilbage fra Jerusalem, efterat de havde fuldført deres Ærinde; og de havde ogsaa taget Johannes med sig, som kaldtes med Tilnavn Marcus

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

13. Capitel.

Men der vare nogle Propheter og Lærere i Antiochia, i den der værende Menighed, nemlig Barnabas og Simeon, som kaldtes Niger, og Lucius den Cyrenæer, og Manaen, som var opfødt med Herodes den Fjerdings-Fyrste, og Saulus.

2. Men der de holdt Gudstjeneste og fastede, sagde den Hellig Aand: udtager mig dog Barnabas og Saulus til den Gjerning, til hvilken jeg haver kaldet dem!
3. Da fastede de, og bade, og lagde Hænderne paa dem, og lode dem gaae.

4. Disse, der de vare udsendte af den Hellig Aand, droge da ned til Seleucia, og seilede derfra til Cypern.

5. Og der de vare i Salamis, forkyndte de Guds Ord i Jødernes Synagoger; men de havde ogsaa Johannes med for at gaae dem tilhaande.
6. Og der de vare dragne gjennem hele Øen til Paphus, fandt de en Troldkarl, en falsk Prophet, en Jøde, hvis Navn var Barjesus,

7. som var hos Landshøvdingen Sergius Paulus, en forstandig Mand; denne kaldte Barnabas og Saulus til sig, og begjerede, at høre Guds Ord.

8. Men Elimas, (det er) Troldkarlen, — thi saa udtydedes hans Navn — stod dem imod, og søgte at afvende Landshøvdingen fra Troen.
9. Men Saulus, — som og kaldes Paulus — fyldt med den Hellig Aand, saae stivt paa ham, og sagde:
10. O du Djævelens Barn, fuld af

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.
3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.
4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews. And they had also John to *their* minister.
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:
7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.
9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,
10 And said, O full of all subtilty,

al List og al Skalkhed, al Retfærdigheds Fiende! vil du ikke lade af, at forvende HErrens de rette Veie?

and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11. Og see nu, HErrens Haand er over dig; og du skal vorde blind, og til en Tid ikke see Solen. Men strax faldt Taage og Mørke paa ham; og han gik omkring, og søgte efter Nogen, som kunde lede ham ved Haanden.

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12. Der Landshøvdingen saae det, som var skeet, troede han, og forundrede sig saare over HErrens Lære.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13. Men der Paulus, og de, som vare med ham, fore bort fra Paphus, kom de til Perge i Pamphylien. Men Johannes skilte sig fra dem, og vendte tilbage til Jerusalem.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: And John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14. Men de droge videre fra Perge, og kom til Antiochia i Pisidien, og gik ind i Synagogen paa Sabbatsdagen, og satte sig.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

15. Men efter Lovens og Propheternes Læsning sendte de Overste for Synagogen til dem, og lod sige: I Mænd, Brødre! have I nogen Formanings-Tale til Folket, da siger frem.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16. Men Paulus stod op, og slog til Lyd med Haanden, og sagde: I Israelitiske Mænd, og I, som frygte Gud, hører til!

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17. Dette Folks, Israels Gud udvalgte vore Fædre, og ophøiede Folket, der de boede som Udlændinge i Ægypti Land, og førte dem derfra med en høi Arm.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18. Og henved fyrretyve Aars Tid fordrog han deres Sæder i Ørkenen.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19. Og han udslettede syv Folk i Canaans Land, og deelte disses Land iblandt dem efter Lod.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20. Og derefter i henved fire hundrede og halvtredsindstyve Aar gav han dem Dommere, indtil Propheten Samuel.

20 And after that, he gave *unto them* judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21. Og derefter bade de om en

21 And afterward they desired a

Konge; og Gud gav dem Saul, Kis Søn, en Mand af Benjamins Stamme, i fyrretyve Aar.

22. Og der han havde taget ham bort, opreiste han dem David til Konge, om hvilken han og vidnede, og sagde: jeg haver fundet David, Isai (Søn), en Mand efter mit Hjerte, som skal gjøre al min Villie.

23. Af dennes Afkom opreiste Gud efter Forjættelsen Israel en Frelser, Jesum.

24. Og Johannes prædikede forud, for hans Fremtrædelse, Omvendelses Daab for alt Israels Folk.

25. Men der Johannes havde fuldkommet Løbet, sagde han: hvem formode I mig at være? jeg er ikke den; men see, den kommer efter mig, hvis Fodders Skoe jeg ikke er værdig at løse.

26. I Mænd, Brødre, Sønner af Abrahams Æt, og de, som frygte Gud iblandt eder, eder er denne Saliggjørelses Ord sendt.

27. Thi de, som boe i Jerusalem, og deres Øverster, der de ikke kjendte denne, opfyldte de ogsaa, idet at de fordømte ham, Propheternes Ord, som blive læste hver Sabbat,

28. og alligevel de fandt ingen Dødsskyld hos ham, bade de dog Pilatus, at han maatte ihjelslaaes;

29. men der de havde fuldkommet alle Ting, som ere skrevne om ham, nedtoge de ham af Træet, og lagde ham i en Grav.

30. Men Gud opreiste ham fra de Døde;

31. og han blev seet mange Dage af dem, som vare gangne med ham op fra Galilæa til Jerusalem; hvilke ere hans Vidner for Folket.

32. Ogsaa vi forkynde eder formedelst Evangelium den Forjættelse, som er skeet til Fædrene,

33. at Gud haver opfyldt den for os, deres Børn, idet han opreiste Jesum.

king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to *his* promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that h

Som og skrevet er i den anden Psalme: Du er min Søn; i Dag haver jeg født dig.

34. Men at han haver opreist ham fra de Døde, der ingenlunde skal vende tilbage til Forraadnelse, derom haver han saaledes sagt: Jeg vil holde eder de hellige (Løfter) til David, de trofaste.

35. Derfor siger han og i en anden (Psalme): du skal ikke tilstede din Hellige at see Forraadnelse.

36. Thi David, der han havde i sin Livstid tjent Guds Raadslutning, sov hen, og blev henlagt til sine Fædre, og saae Forraadnelse;

37. men den, som Gud opreiste, saae ikke Forraadnelsen.

38. Saa være det eder vitterligt, I Mænd, Brødre! at ved ham kundgjøres eder Syndernes Forladelse;

39. og fra Alt, hvorfra I ikke kunne vorde retfærdiggjorte ved Mose Lov, retfærdiggjøres ved ham Enhver, som troer.

40. Seer nu til, at det ikke kommer over eder, som er sagt ved Propheterne:

41. Seer, I Foragtere! og forundrer eder, og bliver til Intet; thi jeg gjør en Gjerning i eders Dage, en Gjerning, hvilken I ikke vilde troe, dersom Nogen fortalte eder den.

42. Men der de gik ud af Jødernes Synagoge, bade Hedningerne, at de samme Ord maatte tales for dem paa den følgende Sabbat.

43. Men der Synagogen var opløst, fulgte mange Jøder og gudfrygtige Tilhængere af Jødernes Troe Paulus og Barnabas; hvilke talede til dem, og formanede dem, at de skulde holde fast ved Guds Naade.

44. Men paa den følgende Sabbat forsamledes næsten den ganske Stad, for at høre Guds Ord.

45. Men der Jøderne saae den Mængde, bleve de fulde af Nidkjærhed, og imodsagde det, som blev sagt af Paulus, ja imodsagde og bespottede.

hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins;

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46. Men Paulus og Barnabas talede frimodigen, og sagde: det var fornødent, at det Guds Ord skulde først tales for eder; men efterdi I forskyde det, og agte eder selv ikke værdige til det evige Liv, see, saa vende vi os til Hedningerne;

47. thi saa haver HErren befalet os: jeg haver sat dig til Hedningernes Lys, at du skal være til Saliggjørelse indtil Jordens Ende.

48. Men der Hedningerne det hørte, bleve de glade, og prisede HErrens Ord, og troede, saa mange som vare beskikkede til det evige Liv.

49. Men HErrens Ord udbredtes over det ganske Land.

50. Men Jøderne ophirrede de andægtige og fornemme Qvinder, og de Ypperste i Staden, og de opvakte en Forfølgelse over Paulus og Barnabas, og udstødte dem fra deres Grændser.

51. Men de rystede Støvet af deres Fødder over dem, og kom til Iconium.

52. Men Disciplene bleve fyldte af Glæde og den Hellig Aand.

14. Capitel.

Men det skede i Iconium, at de gik tilsammen ind i Jødernes Synagoge, og talede saaledes, at en stor Mængde baade af Jøder og Grækere troede.

2. Men de vantroe Jøder ophidsede og satte Ondt i Hedningernes Sjele imod Brødrene.

3. De opholdt sig da en lang Tid der, og talede frimodigen i HErren, som gav sin Naades Ord Vidnesbyrd, og lod Tegn og Undergjerninger skee ved deres Hænder.

4. Men Mængden i Staden blev splidagtig; og Nogle holdt med Jøderne, men Nogle med Apostlerne.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles:

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5. Men som der blev et Opløb baade af Hedninger og Jøder med deres Øverster, for at forhaane og steene dem,

6. og de fik det at vide, undflyede de til Stæderne i Lycaonien, Lystra og Derbe, og til det omliggende Land.

7. Og de prædikede der Evangelium.

8. Og der var en Mand i Lystra, som maatte sidde, fordi han havde ingen Magt i Fødderne, men var lam fra Moders Liv af, og havde endnu aldrig gaaet.

9. Denne hørte Paulum tale, som, der han saae stivt paa ham, og mærkede, at han havde Troe til at frelses, sagde med høi Røst:

10. staae ret op paa dine Fødder! og han sprang op, og gik omkring.

11. Men der Mængden saae det, som Paulus havde gjort, opløftede de deres Røst, og sagde paa Lycaonisk: Guderne ere blevne Mennesker lige, og ere komne ned til os.

12. Og de kaldte Barnabas Jupiter, men Paulus Mercurius, fordi han førte Ordet.

13. Men Præsten ved det Jupiters Tempel, som var udenfor for deres Stad, bragte Øxne og Krandse for Portene, og vilde offre tilligemed Folket.

14. Men der Apostlerne, Barnabas og Paulus, hørte det, sønderreve de deres Klæder, og sprang ind iblandt Folket,

15. raabte og sagde: I Mænd! hvi gjøre I dette? vi ere ogsaa Mennesker, lige Vilkaar undergivne med eder, og forkynde eder, formedelst Evangelium, at I skulle vende om fra disse forfængelige (Guder) til den levende Gud, som haver gjort Himmelen og Jorden og Havet, og alle Ting, som ere i dem:

16. hvilken i de forbigangne Tider haver ladet alle Hedninger vandre deres egne Veie;

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17. endog han haver ikke ladet sig selv uden Vidnesbyrd, idet han gjorde os godt, og gav os Regn og frugtbare Tider af Himmelen, idet han fyldte os med Føde, og vore Hjerter med Glæde.

18. Og ved at sige dette kunde de neppe stille Folket, at de ikke offrede til dem.

19. Men der kom Jøder fra Antiochia og Iconium dertil, og overtalede Mængden, og de stenede Paulus, og slæbte ham ud af Staden, da de meente, at han var død.

20. Men der Disciplene omgave ham, stod han op, og gik ind i Staden; og anden Dagen gik han med Barnabas ud til Derbe.

21. Og der de havde prædiket Evangelium i denne Stad, og gjort mange Disciple, vendte de tilbage til Lystra og Iconium og Antiochia,

22. og bestyrkede Disciplenes Sjæle, og paamindede dem om, at blive faste ved Troen, og at os bør at indgaae i Guds Rige ved mange Trængsler.

23. Men der de havde beskikket dem Ældste i hver Menighed, og havde holdt Bøn og Faste, befole de dem Herren, paa hvem de havde troet.

24. Og de droge igjennem Pisidien, og kom til Pamphylien.

25. Og da de havde talet Ordet i Perge, droge de ned til Attalia.

26. Og de seilede derfra til Antiochia, hvorfra de vare blevne anbefalede Guds Naade til den Gjerning, som de havde fuldkommet.

27. Men der de kom derhen, og havde forsamlet Menigheden, forkyndte de, hvor store Ting Gud havde gjort ved dem, og at han havde opladt Hedningene Troens Dør.

28. Men de opholdt sig der en ikke liden Tid hos Disciplene.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15. Capitel.

Og Nogle, som kom ned fra Judæa, lærte Brødrene: dersom I ikke lade eder omskjære efter Mose Skik, kunne I ikke blive salige.

2. Da der nu opstod en heftig Strid, og Paulus og Barnabas havde en ikke ringe Trætte med dem, saa besluttede man, at Paulus og Barnabas, og nogle andre af dem skulde drage op til Jerusalem til Apostlerne og de Ældste angaaende dette Spørgsmaal.

3. Efterat da disse vare blevne ledsagede paa Veien af Menigheden, droge de igjennem Phoenicien og Samarien, og fortalte Hedningernes Omvendelse; og de gjorde alle Brødrene stor Glæde.

4. Men der de kom til Jerusalem, bleve de modtagne af Menigheden, og Apostlerne, og de Ældste, og kundgjorde, hvor store Ting Gud havde gjort ved dem.

5. Men Nogle af Pharisæernes Sect, som vare blevne Troende, stode op, og sagde: man bør at omskjære dem, og befale dem at holde Mose Lov.

6. Men Apostlerne og de Ældste kom sammen, for at overveie denne Sag.

7. Men der man havde tvistet meget herom, opstod Petrus, og sagde til dem: I Mænd, Brødre! I vide, at Gud for lang Tid siden udvalgte mig iblandt os, til at Hedningerne ved min Mund skulde høre Evangelii Ord, og troe.

8. Og Gud, som kjender Hjerterne, vidnede for dem, idet han gav dem den Hellig Aand, ligesom og os.

9. Og han gjorde ingen Forskjel imellem os og dem, idet han rensede deres Hjerter ved Troen.

10. Hvi friste I nu Gud, (ved) at lægge et Aag paa Disciplenes Halse, hvilket hverken vore Fædre, et heller vi have formaaet at bære?

11. Men vi troe, at blive salige ved

CHAPTER XV.

AND certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us, that the Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe, that through

den HErres JEsu Christi Naade, paa samme Maade, som de.

12. Men al Mængden taug, og hørte Barnabas og Paulus, som fortalte, hvor store Tegn og Undergjerninger Gud havde gjort ved dem iblandt Hedningerne.

13. Men der de hørte op at tale, tog Jakobus Ordet, og sagde: I Mænd, Brødre, hører mig!

14. Simon har fortalt, hvorledes Gud først saae til Hedningerne, for at tage af dem et Folk efter sit Navn.

15. Og dermed stemme Propheternes Taler overeens, saasom skrevet er:

16. Derefter vil jeg komme tilbage, og igjen opbygge Davids nedfaldne Paulun, og det Nedbrudte deraf vil jeg atter opbygge, og oprette det igjen;

17. paa det at de øvrige af Menneskene skulle søge HErren, og alle Hedningerne, over hvilke mit Navn er nævnet, siger HErren, som gjør alle disse Ting.

18. Gud kjender alle sine Gjerninger fra Evighed af.

19. Derfor dømmer jeg, at man skal ikke besvære dem af Hedningerne, som omvende sig til Gud;

20. men skrive til dem, at de holde sig fra Afguders Ureenhed, og fra Horerie, og fra det Qvalte, og fra Blod;

21. thi Moses haver fra gammel Tid i hver Stad dem, som ham prædike, da han læses hver Sabbat i Synagogerne.

22. Da besluttede Apostlerne og de Eldste med al Menigheden at udvælge Mænd iblandt sig, og sende dem til Antiochia med Paulus og Barnabas, nemlig Judas, med Tilnavn Barsabas, og Silas, hvilke Mænd vare ansete iblandt Brødrene.

23. Og de skreve saaledes ved dem: Apostlerne og de Eldste og Brødrene

the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles,

hilse Brødrene af Hedningerne i Antiochia, og Syrien, og Cilicien.

24. Efterdi vi have hørt, at Nogle, udgangne fra os, have forvirret eder med Ord, og forurolíget eders Siele, idet de sige, at man skal omskjæres, og holde Loven; hvilke vi ikke befalede (dette):

25. have vi eendrægtigen forsamlede besluttet at udvælge Mænd, og sende dem til eder med vore Elskelige, Barnabas og Paulus,

26. som ere Mennesker, der have vovet deres Liv for vor HErres JEsu Christi Navn.

27. Vi have derfor sendt Judas og Silas, som ogsaa mundtligen skulle forkynde det samme.

28. Thi det er den Hellig Aands Beslutning og vor, ingen videre Byrde at paalægge eder, uden disse nødvendige Ting:

29. at I skulle holde eder fra Afguders Offer, og fra Blod, og fra det Qvalte, og fra Horerie; dersom I vogte eder for disse Ting, gjøre I vel. Lever vel!

30. Da disse nu vare affendte, kom de til Antiochia, og forsamlede den hele Menighed, og gave dem Brevet.

31. Men der de det læste, bleve de glade over den Trøst.

32. Men Judas og Silas, som og selv vare Propheter, formanede Brødrene med megen Tale, og bestyrkede dem.

33. Men der de havde opholdt sig der nogen Tid, lode Brødrene dem fare med Fred til Apostlerne.

34. Men Silas besluttede at blive der.

35. Men Paulus og Barnabas opholdt sig i Antiochia, og lærte, og forkyndte tillige med mange Andre HErrens Ord ved Evangelium.

36. Men efter nogle Dage sagde Paulus til Barnabas: lad os dog

and elders, and brethren, *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again

drage tilbage, og besøge vore Brødre i enhver Stad, hvor vi have forkyndt Herrens Ord, (og see,) hvorledes de lide.

37. Men Barnabas gav det Raad, at de skulde tage Johannes med, som kaldtes Marcus.

38. Men Paulus holdt for, at de ikke skulde tage denne med, som var veget fra dem i Pamphylien, og var ikke draget med dem til Arbeidet.

39. Der opstod da en Fortørnelse, saa at de skiltes fra hverandre, og Barnabas tog Marcus til sig, og seilede til Cypern.

40. Men Paulus udvalgte Silas, og drog ud, anbefalet af Brødrene til Guds Naade.

41. Men han drog omkring i Syrien og Cilicien, og bestyrkede Menighederne.

and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16. Capitel.

Men han kom til Derbe og Lystra; og see, der var en Discipel ved Navn Timotheus, en troende Jødindes Søn; men hans Fader var en Græker;

2 han havde et godt Vidnesbyrd af Brødrene i Lystra og Iconium.

3. Denne vilde Paulus skulde drage ud med ham; og han tog, og omskar ham for Jødernes Skyld, som vare paa disse Steder; thi Alle kjendte hans Fader, at han var en Græker.

4. Men som de droge igjennem Stæderne, overantvordede de dem de Befalinger at holde, som vare besluttede af Apostlerne og de Ældste i Jerusalem.

5. Saa bleve da Menighederne styrkede i Troen, og formerede i Antal hver Dag.

6. Men der de vare dragne igjennem Phrygien, og det Land Galatia, og det blev dem forbudet af den Hellig Aand, at tale Ordet i Asia,

CHAPTER XVI.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek:

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia;

7. kom de hen mod Mysien, og forsøgte at reise igjennem Bithynien, og Aanden tilstedede dem det ikke.
8. De droge da forbi Mysien, og kom ned til Troas.
9. Og et Syn blev seet af Paulus om Natten: der stod en Mand fra Macedonien, som bad ham, og sagde: kom over til Macedonien, og hjælp os!

10. Men der han havde seet det Syn, søgte vi strax at drage over til Macedonien, efterdi vi kunde vide forvist deraf, at HErren kaldte os derhen, at prædike Evangelium for dem.
11. Vi fore da ud fra Troas, og seilede lige til Samothrace, og den anden Dag til Neapolis,

12. og derfra til Philippi, hvilken er den fornemste Stad i den Deel af Macedonien, og beboet af Romere; men vi opholdt os nogle Dage i denne Stad.
13. Og paa Sabbatsdagen gik vi ud udenfor Staden, ved en Flod, hvor der pleiede at holdes Bøn, og vi satte os, og talede til de Qvinder, som kom sammen.

14. Og en Qvinde ved Navn Lydia, en Purpur-Kræmmerske fra Staden Thyatira, som dyrkede Gud, hørte til; hendes Hjerte oplod HErren, saa at hun gav Agt paa det, som blev talet af Paulus.

15. Men der hun og hendes Huus var døbt, bad hun os, og sagde: dersom I agte mig at være troe for HErren, da kommer ind i mit Huus, og bliver der. Og hun nødte os.

16. Men det skede, der vi gik til det Sted, hvor der holdtes Bøn, at en Pige mødte os, som havde en Spaadoms Aand, og som forskaffede sine Herrer megen Vinding ved at spaae.
17. Denne fulgte efter Paulus og os, raabte og sagde: disse Mennesker ere den høieste Guds Tjenere, som forkynde eder Saliggjørelsens Vei.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.
14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18. Dette gjorde hun i mange Dage. Men Paulus harmedes derover, og han vendte sig, og sagde til Aanden: jeg byder dig i JEsu Christi Navn, at fare ud af hende; og den foer ud i den samme Stund.

19. Men der hendes Herrer saae, at deres Haab om Vinding var borte, toge de Paulus og Silas, og droge dem paa Torvet for de Øverste.

20. Og de førte dem til Høvedsmændene, og sagde: disse Mennesker, som ere Jøder, forvirre aldeles vor Stad;

21. og de forkynde Skikke, hvilke det ikke er os tilladt at antage eller udøve, efterdi vi ere Romere.

22. Ogsaa Mængden opstod imod dem; og Høvedsmændene lode Klæderne rive af dem, og befale at hudstryge dem.

23. Og der de havde givet dem mange Slag, kastede de dem i Fængsel, og befale Stokmesteren, at forvare dem nøie.

24. Der han havde faaet denne Befaling, kastede han dem i det inderste Fængsel, og sluttede deres Fødder i Stokken.

25. Men ved Midnat bade Paulus og Silas, og sang Gud Lovsange; men Fangerne lyttede paa dem.

26. Men der skede pludseligen et stort Jordskjælv, saa at Fængslets Grundvolde bevægedes; og strax bleve alle Dørene opladte, og Alles Baand løstes.

27. Men Stokmesteren foer op af Søvne, og der han saae Fængslets Døre aabnede, drog han et Sværd, og vilde myrde sig selv, da han meente, at Fangerne vare undflyede.

28. Men Paulus raabte med høi Røst, og sagde: gjør dig selv intet Ondt; thi vi ere her alle.

29. Men han begjerede et Lys, og sprang ind, og kastede sig skjælvende ned for Paulus og Silas.

30 Og han førte dem ud, og sagde:

18 And this did she many days. But Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison-doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and

Herre! hvad bør mig at gjøre, at jeg kan vorde salig?

31. Men de sagde: troe paa den HErre JEsum Christum, saa skal du vorde salig, (du) og dit Huus.

32. Og de talede HErrens Ord til alle dem, som vare i hans Huus.

33. Og han tog dem til sig i den samme Stund om Natten, og aftoede deres Saar; og han selv blev strax døbt og alle hans.

34. Og han førte dem op i sit Huus, og satte et Bord for dem, og var glad med alt sit Huus, idet han troede paa Gud.

35. Men der det var blevet Dag, sendte Høvedsmændene Stadstjenerne, og sagde: løslad hine Mennesker.

36. Men Stokmesteren forkyndte Paulus disse Ord: Høvedsmændene sendte hid, at I skulle løslades; saa drager nu ud, og gaaer bort med Fred.

37. Men Paulus sagde til dem: de have hudstrøget os offentligen udømte, vi, som dog ere romerske Mænd, og kastet os i Fængsel, og nu jage de os hemmeligen bort! ikke saa! men lader dem selv komme og føre os ud.

38. Men Stadstjenerne kundgjorde disse Ord for Høvedsmændene; og de frygtede, der de hørte, at de vare Romere.

39. Og de kom og gave dem gode Ord, og førte dem ud, og bade dem at drage ud af Staden.

40. Men de gik ud af Fængslet, og gik ind til Lydia; og der de havde seet Brødrene, trøstede de dem, og droge ud.

17. Capitel.

Men der de vare reiste igjennem Amphipolis og Apollonia, kom de til Thessalonica, hvor Jøderne havde en Synagoge.

2 Men Paulus gik ind til dem, som

said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was,

han pleiede, og talede paa tre Sabbater til dem af Skrifterne.

3. Og han udlagde og forklarede, at det burde Christum at lide og opstaae fra de Døde, og (sagde): denne JEsus, som jeg forkynder eder, er Christus.

4. Og Nogle iblandt dem bleve overbeviste, og holdt sig til Paulus og Silas, og en stor Mængde af gudfrygtige Grækere, og ikke faa af de fornemste Qvinder.

5. Men de vantroe Jøder bleve nidskjære, og toge nogle onde Mænd til sig af Dagdrivere, og gjorde et Opløb, og oprørte Staden; og de stormede mod Jasons Huus, og søgte at føre dem for Folket.

6. Men der de ikke fandt dem, droge de Jason og nogle Brødre for Stadens Øvrighed, og raabte: disse, som opvælte den hele Verden, ere og komne hid;

7. dem haver Jason taget ind til sig; og alle disse handle imod Keiserens Befalinger, og sige en anden at være Konge, (nemlig) JEsum.

8. Men de forvirrede Folket, og Stadens Øvrighed, som hørte dette.

9. Dog der de havde ladet Jason og de Andre stille Borgen, lode de dem løs.

10. Men Brødrene udsendte strax om Natten baade Paulus og Silas til Beroea; og der de vare komne derhen, gik de i Jødernes Synagoge.

11. Men disse vare ædlere, end de i Thessalonica, de annammede Ordet med al Redebonhed, og randsagede dagligen i Skrifterne, om disse Ting havde sig saaledes.

12. Saa troede da mange af dem, og af hæderlige græske Qvinder og Mænd ikke faa.

13. Men der Jøderne af Thessalonica

went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither*, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thes-

fik at vide, at Guds Ord blev og i Beroea forkyndet af Paulus, kom de og derhen, og satte Folket i Bevægelse.

14. Men strax sendte da Brødrene Paulus bort, for at drage henimod Havet; men baade Silas og Timotheus bleve der tilbage.

15. Men de, som ledsagede Paulus, førte ham indtil Athenen; og der de havde faaet Befaling til Silas og Timotheus, at de med det snareste skulde komme til ham, droge de bort.

16. Men der Paulus forventede dem i Athenen, harmedes hans Aand heftig i ham, der han saae Staden at være saa afgudisk.

17. Han talede derfor i Synagogen til Jøderne og de Gudfrygtige, og paa Torvet hver Dag til dem, som han traf paa.

18. Men nogle Philosopher, Epicuræer og Stoiker, disputerede med ham; og nogle sagde: hvad vil denne Ordgyder sige? men andre: det synes, han vil forkynde fremmede Guder; fordi han forkyndte dem ved Evangelium JEsum og Opstandelsen.

19. Og de toge ham, og førte ham op til Domstedet, og sagde: kunne vi faae at vide, hvad dette er for en ny Lærdom, som du taler?

20. Thi du bringer nogle fremmede Ting for vore Øren; derfor ville vi vide, hvad dette skal være.

21. — Men alle Athenienser, og de Fremmede, som opholdt sig der, gave sig ikke af med Andet, end at sige, eller høre noget Nyt. —

22. Men Paulus stod midt paa Domstedet, og sagde: I atheniensiske Mænd! jeg seer, at I ere i Alt meget ivrige for Gudsdyrkelsen;

23. thi der jeg gik omkring og betragtede eders Helligdomme, fandt jeg og et Alter, paa hvilket var skrevet: For en ukjendt Gud. Den, som I nu, uden at kjende ham, dyrke, ham forkynder jeg eder.

salonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24. Gud, som haver gjort Verden, og alle Ting, som ere derudi, han, som er Himmelens og Jordens HErre, boer ikke i Templer, gjorte med Hænder;

25. han tjenes og ikke af Menneskens Hænder, som den, der haver Noget behov: efterdi han selv giver Alle Liv og Aande, og alle Ting;

26. og han haver gjort, at al Menneskens Slægt af eet Blod boer paa den ganske Jordens Kreds, og haver bestemt (dem) forordnede Tider og visse Grændser for deres Bolig.

27. at de skulde søge HErren, om de dog kunde føle og finde ham; endog han er sandelig ikke langt fra enhver af os;

28. thi i ham leve og røres og ere vi; som og nogle af eders Digtere have sagt: thi vi ere og hans Slægt.

29. Efterdi vi ere da Guds Slægt, bør vi ikke mene, at Guddommen er lig Guld, eller Sølv, eller Steen, som er dannet til et Billede ved Menneskens Kunst og Paafund.

30. Gud derfor, som haver baaret over med Vankundighedens Tider, byder nu alle Mennesker allevegne, at omvende sig;

31. fordi han haver sat en Dag, paa hvilken han vil dømme Jorderige med Retfærdighed ved en Mand, hvilken han dertil haver beskikket, og han haver beviist det for Alle, idet at han haver opreist ham fra de Døde.

32. Men der de hørte om Dødes Opstandelse, spottede Nogle; men Andre sagde: vi ville atter høre dig om dette.

33. Og saaledes gik Paulus ud fra dem.

34. Men nogle Mænd hængte fast ved ham, og troede; iblandt hvilke var og Dionysius, den Areopagit, og en Qvinde, ved Navn Damaris, og Andre med dem.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by *that* man whom he hath ordained: *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18. Capitel.

Men derefter forlod Paulus Athenen, og kom til Corinth.

2. Og der han fandt en Jøde, ved Navn Aquilas, som var født i Pontus, og nylig var kommen fra Italien, samt Priscilla hans Hustrue, — fordi Claudius havde budet alle Jøder at forlade Rom — gik han til dem,

3. og efterdi han var af det samme Haandværk, blev han hos dem, og arbeidede; thi de vare Teltmagere af Haandværk.

4. Men han talede i Synagogen paa hver Sabbat, og overbeviste Jøder og Grækere.

5. Men der baade Silas og Timotheus kom fra Macedonien, trængtes Paulus af Aanden til at vidne for Jøderne, at JEsus er Christus.

6. Men der de stode imod, og bespottede, afrystede han sine Klæder, og sagde til dem: eders Blod (komme) over eders Hoved! jeg er reen: herefter vil jeg gaae til Hedningerne.

7. Og han gik bort derfra, og kom i Huset til En, ved Navn Justus, som dyrkede Gud, (og) hvis Huus laae nærmest op til Synagogen.

8. Men Crispus, Forstanderen for Synagogen troede paa HErren med sit ganske Huus; og mange af Corinthierne, som hørte til, troede og bleve døbte.

9. Men HErren sagde til Paulus i et Syn om Natten: frygt ikke, men tael, og tie ikke;

10. fordi jeg er med dig, og Ingen skal lægge Haand paa dig, for at gjøre dig Ondt; thi jeg haver meget Folk i denne Stad.

11. Og han blev der et Aar og sex Maaneder, og lærte Guds Ord iblandt dem.

12. Men der Gallion var Landshøvding i Achaja, stode Jøderne samdræg-

CHAPTER XVIII

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews, *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads: I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made in-

tigen op imod Paulus, og førte ham for Domstolen, og sagde:

13. denne overtaler Folket til at dyrke Gud imod Loven.

14. Og der Paulus vilde oplade Munden, sagde Gallion til Jøderne: dersom der var nogen Uretfærdighed eller slem Misgjerning, I Jøder! vilde jeg, som billigt var, laane eder Øre;

15. men er det Spørgsmaal om en Lære, og Navne, og om den Lov, som I have, da seer selv til; thi jeg vil ikke være Dommer over disse Ting.

16. Og han drev dem fra Domstolen.

17. Men alle Grækerne grebe Sosthenes, Forstander for Synagogen, og sloge ham for Domstolen; og Gallion bekymrede sig ikke om alt dette.

18. Men der Paulus var bleven der endnu mange Dage, tog han Afskeed fra Brødrene, og seilede til Syrien, og med ham Priscilla og Aqvilas, efterat han havde raget sit Hoved i Kenchrea; thi han havde gjort et Løfte.

19. Men han kom til Ephesus, og forlod dem der; men han selv gik ind i Synagogen og talede til Jøderne.

20. Men der de bade ham at blive længere Tid hos dem, vilde han ikke samtykke;

21. men han tog Afskeed fra dem, og sagde: det bør mig endeligen at holde denne tilkommende Høitid i Jerusalem; men jeg vil vende tilbage til eder, om Gud vil. Og han foer bort fra Ephesus.

22. Og han kom til Cæsarea, og drog op, og hilsede Menigheden, og drog saa ned til Antiochia.

23. Og da han havde opholdt sig der nogen Tid, drog han bort, og reiste fra Stad til Stad igjennem det galatiske Land og Phrygien, og bestyrkede alle Disciplene.

24. Men en Jøde ved Navn Apollos,

surrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*: for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named

født i Alexandria, en veltalende Mand, som var forfaren i Skrifterne, kom til Ephesus.

25. Denne var nogenledes underviist om HErrens Vei; og som han var brændende i Aanden, talede og lærte han med Flid om HErren, endog han kjendte alene Johannis Daab.

26. Denne begyndte og at tale frimodigen i Synagogen. Men der Aqvilas og Priscilla hørte ham, toge de ham til sig, og udlagde ham Guds Vei nøiere.

27. Men der han vilde reise til Achaja, formanede Brødrene, og skreve til Disciplene, at de skulde annamme ham; og der han var kommen derhen, var han ved Guds Naade de Troende til megen Nytte;

28. thi kraftigen igjendrev han offentlig Jøderne, og beviste af Skriften, at JEsus var Christus.

19. Capitel.

Men det skede, der Apollos var i Corinth, at Paulus vandrede omkring i de øverste Dele (af Landet), og kom til Ephesus.

2. Og han fandt nogle Disciple, og sagde til dem: fik I den Hellig Aand, da I bleve troende? men de sagde til ham: vi have ikke engang hørt, om der er en Hellig Aand.

3. Og han sagde til dem: med hvilken Daab bleve I døbte? men de sagde: med Johannis Daab.

4. Men Paulus sagde: Johannes døbte med Omvendelsens Daab, idet han sagde til Folket, at de skulde troe paa den, som kom efter ham, det er paa Christum JEsum.

5. Men der de hørte det, lode de sig døbe i den HErres JEsu Navn.

6. Og der Paulus havde lagt Hænderne paa dem, kom den Hellig Aand

---

Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord: and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: Whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost

over dem, og de talede med (fremmede) Tungemaal, og propheterede.

7. Men de Mænd vare i Alt henved tolv.

8. Men han gik ind i Synagogen, og prædikede frimodigen i tre Maaneder, talede med dem, og overbeviste om det, som hører til Guds Rige.

9. Og der Nogle vare forhærdede og vantroe, og talede ilde om denne Lære for Mængden, forlod han dem, og skilte Disciplene fra dem, og talede dagligen i en Mands Skole, (som hedte) Tyrannus.

10. Men dette skede i to Aar, saa at Alle, som boede i Asia, baade Jøder og Grækere, hørte den HErres JEsu Ord.

11. Og Gud gjorde ikke ringe kraftige Gjerninger ved Pauli Hænder:

12. saa at der endog bleve bragte Svededuge og Haandklæder fra hans Legeme til de Syge, og at Sygdommene vege fra dem, og de onde Aander fore ud af dem.

13. Men nogle af de omløbende Jøder, der vare Besværgere, dristede sig til at nævne den HErres JEsu Navn over dem, som havde de onde Aander, og sagde: vi besværge eder ved JEsum, hvilken Paulus prædiker.

14. Men de, som gjorde dette, vare syv Sønner af Skeva, en Jødisk Ypperste-Præst.

15. Men den onde Aand svarede, og sagde: JEsum kjender jeg, og Paulum veed jeg af; men I, hvo ere I?

16. Og det Menneske, i hvem den onde Aand var, sprang ind paa dem, og fik Magt over dem, og overvældede dem; saa at de undflyede nøgne og saarede af det samme Huus.

17. Men dette blev vitterligt for alle dem, som boede i Ephesus, baade Jøder og Grækere; og der faldt en Frygt over dem alle, og den HErres JEsu Navn blev høiligen priset.

18. Der kom og mange af dem, som vare blevne Troende, hvilke bekjendte og aabenbarede deres Gjerninger.

came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus: and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19. Men Mange, som havde befattet sig med ulovlige Kunster, bare Bøgerne sammen, og opbrændte dem for Alles Øine, og de beregnede deres Værdie, og befandt dem at være halvtredsindstyve tusinde Sølvpenninge værd.

20. Saa kraftigen voxte HErrens Ord, og fik Magt.

21. Men der dette var fuldkommet, satte Paulus sig for i Aanden, at reise igjennem Macedonien og Achaja, og at drage til Jerusalem, og sagde: efterat jeg har været der, bør det mig at see Rom.

22. Men han sendte to af dem, som gik ham tilhaande, Timotheus og Erastus, til Macedonien; selv blev han nogen Tid i Asien.

23. Men paa den samme Tid skede et ikke lidet Opløb i Anledning af Læren.

24. Thi en Guldsmed, ved Navn Demetrius, gjorde Dianas Sølv-Templer, og skaffede Kunstnerne ikke liden Vinding.

25. Disse samlede han sammen, tilligemed de Andre, som derved havde Arbeide, og sagde: I Mænd! I vide, at vi have vor Velstand af denne Fortjeneste.

26. Og I see og høre, at denne Paulus ikke alene i Ephesus, men næsten i det ganske Asien, haver ved sin Overtalelse afvendt en stor Mængde, idet han siger, at de ere ikke Guder, de, som gjøres med Hænder.

27. Men der er ikke alene Fare for, at denne vor Haandtering skal komme i Foragt; men ogsaa, at den store Gudinde Dianas Tempel skal holdes for Intet; og at hendes Majestæt, hvilken ganske Asien og Jorderige dyrker, skal omstyrtes.

28. Men der de hørte dette, og vare blevne fulde af Vrede, raabte de, og sagde: stor er de Ephesers Diana!

29. Og den ganske Stad blev fuld af Forvirring, og de stormede samdrægtigen til Skuepladsen, og reve med sig Macedonierne Cajus og Aristarchus, som reiste med Paulus.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all *men;* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; *but* he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings,* they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30. Men der Paulus vilde gaae frem til Folket, tilstedede Disciplene ham det ikke.

31. Men nogle af de Øverste i Asien, som vare hans Venner, sendte til ham, for at formane ham, at han ikke skulde begive sig hen paa Skuepladsen.

32. Da skreg den Ene det, den Anden det; thi Forsamlingen var i Forvirring, og de Fleste vidste ikke, af hvilken Aarsag de vare komne tilsammen.

33. Men de droge Alexander, hvem Jøderne stødte frem, ud af Hoben; men Alexander slog til Lyd med Haanden, og vilde forsvare sig for Folket.

34. Men der de fik at vide, at han var en Jøde, opstod et eenstemmigt Skrig af Alle, idet de raabte henved to Timer: stor er de Ephesers Diana!

35. Men der Cantsleren havde stillet Folket, sagde han: I Mænd i Ephesus! hvilket Menneske er der vel, som ikke veed, at de Ephesers Stad er den store Gudinde Dianas, og det himmelfaldne (Billedes) Tempelvogterske?

36. Efterdi da dette er uimodsigeligt, bør det eder at være stille, og i Intet handle fremfusende.

37. Thi I have ført disse Mennesker hid, som hverken ere Tempel-Røvere, ei heller have bespottet eders Gudinde.

38. Dersom Demetrius, og de Kunstnere, som ere med ham, have Sag mod Nogen, da holdes Thing-Dage, og der ere Landshøvdinger; lad dem indkalde hverandre for Retten.

39. Men have I Noget angaaende andre Ting at forlange, maa det i en lovlig Forsamling afgjøres.

40. Thi vi staae endog i Fare for at anklages for Oprør, formedelst det, som er skeet i Dag, da her Intet er, hvormed vi kunne forsvare dette Opløb.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41. Og der han havde sagt dette, lod han Forsamlingen gaae.

20. Capitel.

Men efter at denne Larm var stillet, kaldte Paulus Disciplene til sig, tog Afskeed, og drog ud, for at reise til Macedonien.

2. Og der han var dragen igjennem disse Egne, og havde formanet dem med megen Tale, kom han til Grækenland.

3. Og der han havde tøvet der tre Maaneder, og Jøderne lurede paa ham, da han vilde fare til Syrien, blev han tilsinds, at vende tilbage igjennem Macedonien.

4. Da drog med ham indtil Asien Sopater fra Berøa; men af Thessalonikerne Aristarchus og Secundus; og Cajus fra Derbe, og Timotheus; men af Asiaterne Tychicus og Trophimus.

5. Disse gik forud, og biede efter os i Troas.

6. Men efter de usyrede Brøds Dage seilede vi ud fra Philippi, og kom til dem inden fem Dage til Troas, hvor vi opholdt os syv Dage.

7. Men paa den første Dag i Ugen, der Disciplene vare forsamlede, for at bryde Brødet, talede Paulus for dem, da han vilde den anden Dag reise bort, og forlængede Talen indtil Midnat.

8. Men der vare mange Lamper paa Salen, hvor de vare forsamlede.

9. Men en ung Karl, ved Navn Eutychus, der sad udi et Vindue, var falden i en dyb Søvn, der Paulus talede længe, og betagen af Søvnen faldt han ned fra det tredie Loft, og blev tagen død op.

10. Men Paulus gik ned, og kastede sig over ham, og omfavnede ham, og sagde: gjører ingen Larm; thi hans Sjel er i ham.

11. Men han gik op igjen, og brød Brødet, og nød deraf; og der han

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER XX.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, (ready to depart on the morrow) and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread,

havde talet længe med dem indtil Dagningen, drog han saaledes bort.

12. Men de bragte det unge Menneske levende (op), og vare ikke lidet trøstede.

13. Men vi, som vare gangne forud til Skibs, føre til Assus, og skulde derfra tage Paulus ind; thi saaledes havde han befalet, at han selv vilde gaae tilfods.

14. Men der han kom til Assus, toge vi ham ind, og kom til Mitylene.

15. Og da vi vare seilede derfra, kom vi den anden Dag lige over for Chius; men den følgende Dag lagde vi til Samus, og bleve over i Trogilium, og kom Dagen derpaa til Miletus.

16. Thi Paulus havde besluttet, at seile Ephesus forbi, at han ikke skulde komme til at opholdes i Asien; thi han hastede, for at være i Jerusalem paa Pintsedagen, om det var ham muligt.

17. Men han sendte fra Miletus til Ephesus, og lod kalde til sig Menighedens Ældste.

18. Men der de kom til ham, sagde han til dem: fra den første Dag, at jeg kom til Asien, vide I, hvorledes jeg haver været hos eder den ganske Tid igjennem:

19. at jeg haver tjent HErren med al Ydmyghed og under mange Taarer og Fristelser, som mig ere vederfarne ved Jødernes Efterstræbelser;

20. hvorledes jeg Intet haver forholdt af det, som er nyttigt, at jeg jo forkyndte eder, og lærte eder det offentligen og i Husene;

21. idet jeg vidnede baade for Jøder og Grækere om Omvendelse til Gud, og Troe til vor HErre JEsum Christum.

22. Og nu see, tvungen af Aanden drager jeg til Jerusalem, og veed ikke, hvad mig der skal vederfares;

23. uden at den Hellig Aand vidner

and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost wit-

i hver Stad, og siger, at Baand og Trængsler bie efter mig.

24. Men jeg agter Intet, holder og ikke selv mit Liv dyrebart, paa det jeg kan fuldkomme mit Løb med Glæde, og den Tjeneste, som jeg haver annammet af den HErre JEsu, at vidne om Guds Naades Evangelium.

25. Og nu see, jeg veed, at I ikke skulle mere see mit Ansigt, I Alle, iblandt hvilke jeg haver vandret omkring, og prædiket Guds Rige.

26. Derfor vidner jeg for eder paa denne Dag, at jeg er reen fra Alles Blod.

27. Thi jeg har ikke undladt, at jeg jo forkyndte eder alt Guds Raad.

28. Saa giver da Agt paa eder selv, og paa den ganske Hjord, i hvilken den Hellig Aand satte eder som Opsynsmænd at vogte Guds Menighed, hvilken han forhvervede med sit eget Blod.

29. Thi jeg veed dette, at der skal komme svare Ulve ind iblandt eder efter min Bortgang, som ikke skulle spare Hjorden;

30. og af eder selv skulle opstaae Mænd, som skulle tale forvendte Ting, for at drage Disciplene efter sig.

31. Derfor vaager, og kommer ihu, at jeg haver ikke afladet i tre Aar, Nat og Dag at paaminde enhver af eder med Taarer.

32. Og nu, Brødre, befaler jeg eder Gud og hans Naades Ord, som er mægtigt til at opbygge eder, og at give eder Arv iblandt alle de Helligede.

33. Jeg haver ikke begjert Nogens Sølv eller Guld, eller Klædebon;

34. men I vide selv, at disse Hænder have tjent for mine Nødtørftigheder, og for dem, som ere med mig.

35. Jeg viste eder i alle Ting, at det bør os saaledes at arbeide, og komme de Skrøbelige til Hjælp, og at komme den HErres JEsu Ord ihu, at

nesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*,

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have showed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus,

han selv haver sagt: saligt er det, heller at give end at tage.

36. Og der han havde sagt dette, faldt han paa sine Knæe, og bad med dem alle.

37. Men de brast alle i heftig Graad, og de faldt om Pauli Hals, og kyste ham.

38. Og meest smertede dem det Ord, at han sagde, at de ikke mere skulde see hans Ansigt. Men de ledsagede ham til Skibet.

21. Capitel.

Men der det var skeet, at vi havde revet os fra dem, og vare farne bort, seilede vi lige til Cos, men den anden Dag til Rhodus, og derfra til Patara.

2. Og der vi fandt et Skib, som vilde gaae over til Phoenicien, traadte vi derudi, og føre bort.

3. Men der vi fik Cypern i Sigte, og havde ladet den paa venstre Haand, seilede vi til Syrien, og løb ind til Tyrus; thi Skibet skulde der losse Ladningen.

4. Og der vi fandt Disciple, bleve vi der i syv Dage; disse sagde ved Aanden til Paulus, at han ikke skulde drage op til Jerusalem.

5. Men der vi havde fuldendt de Dage, droge vi ud, og gave os paa Reisen, og de ledsagede os alle med Hustruer og Børn indtil udenfor Staden; og vi faldt paa Knæe paa Strandbredden, og bade.

6. Og der vi havde taget Afsked fra hverandre, traadte vi ind i Skibet; men de vendte tilbage til deres eget (Hjem).

7. Men vi fuldendte Seiladsen, og kom fra Tyrus til Ptolemais, og hilsede Brødrene, og bleve een Dag hos dem.

8. Anden Dagen droge Paulus og vi med ham ud, og kom til Cæsarea; og vi gik ind i Evangelisten Philippi

how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we enter-

Huus, — som var af de syv — og bleve hos ham.

9. Men denne havde fire Døttre, som vare Jomfruer, og prophetrede.

10. Men der vi bleve der flere Dage, kom en Prophet ned fra Judæa, ved Navn Agabus.

11. Og han kom til os, og tog Pauli Belte, og bandt sine egne Hænder og Fødder, og sagde: saa siger den Hellig Aand: den Mand, som dette Belte tilhører, skulle Jøderne saaledes binde i Jerusalem, og overantvorde ham i Hedningernes Hænder.

12. Men der vi hørte dette, bade vi, og de der paa Stedet, ham, at han ikke skulde drage op til Jerusalem.

13. Men Paulus svarede: hvad gjøre I, at I græde, og plage mit Hjerte? thi jeg er rede, ikke alene til at bindes, men og til at døe i Jerusalem, for den HErres JEsu Navns Skyld.

14. Men der han ikke vilde lade sig overtale, bleve vi stille, og sagde: skee HErrens Villie!

15. Men efter de Dage, der vi vare færdige, droge vi op til Jerusalem.

16. Men der reiste ogsaa med os nogle af Disciplene fra Cæsarea, som bragte (med sig) Mnason af Cypern, en gammel Discipel, hos hvilken vi skulde have Herberge.

17. Men der vi kom til Jerusalem, annammede Brødrene os med Glæde.

18. Men den anden Dag gik Paulus med os til Jakobus, og alle de Eldste kom derhen.

19. Og der han havde hilset dem, fortalte han det Ene efter det Andet, hvad Gud havde gjort iblandt Hedningerne ved hans Tjeneste.

20. Men der de det hørte, prisede de HErren; og de sagde til ham: Broder, du seer, hvor mange tusinde Jøder

ed into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James: and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how ma-

der ere, som have antaget Troen, og de ere alle nidkjære for Loven.

21. Men de have hørt sige om dig, at du lærer alle Jøder, som ere iblandt Hedningerne, at falde fra Moses, og siger, at de ikke skulle omskjære Børnene, ei heller vandre efter Skikkene.

22. Hvad er da (at gjøre)? Mængden bør endelig komme sammen; thi de ville faae at høre, at du er kommen.

23. Gjør derfor dette, som vi sige dig: der ere fire Mænd iblandt os, som have et Løfte paa sig;

24. tag dem til dig, og lad dig rense med dem, og gjør Bekostning paa dem, at de rage Hovedet; saa skulle Alle vide, at hvad de have hørt sige om dig, er der Intet om, men at du og selv vandrer saa, at du holder Loven.

25. Men om de Hedninger, som ere blevne Troende, have vi udsendt Skrivelse, og besluttet, at de skulle intet Saadant iagttage, uden at vogte sig for Afguders Offer, og Blod, og det Qvalte, og Horerie.

26. Da tog Paulus Mændene til sig, og lod sig den anden Dag rense tilligemed dem, og gik ind i Templet, og gav tilkjende, at Renselsens Dage skulde fuldkommes, indtil Offeret var blevet offret for enhver af dem.

27. Men der de syv Dage vare næsten tilende, saae Jøderne fra Asien ham i Templet, og oprørte alt Folket, og lagde Haand paa ham,

28. og skrege: I Israelitiske Mænd, hjælper! dette er det Menneske, som allevegne lærer Alle imod Folket, og Loven, og dette Sted; og tilmed haver han og ført Grækere ind i Templet, og vanhelliget dette hellige Sted.

29. — Thi de havde tilforn seet Tro-

ny thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews, which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help. This is the man that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple; and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before

phimus den Epheser i Staden med ham; og ham meente de, at Paulus havde ført ind i Templet.—

30. Og den ganske Stad kom i Bevægelse. og der blev et Tilløb af Folk; og de grebe Paulus, og droge ham ud af Templet, og strax bleve Dørene lukte.

31. Men der de søgte at ihjelslaae ham, kom der Budskab til den øverste Høvedsmand for Vagten, at hele Jerusalem var i Forvirring.

32. Han tog strax Stridsfolk og Høvedsmænd over Hundrede til sig, og rykkede ind paa dem. Men der de saae den øverste Høvedsmand, og Stridsfolket, lode de af at slage Paulus.

33. Men der den øverste Høvedsmand kom nær til, tog han ham, og befoel, at han skulde bindes med to Lænker; og han udspurgte: hvo han var, og hvad han havde gjort?

34. Da raabte den Ene det, den Anden det iblandt Folket; men der han intet Vist kunde erfare for Larmen, befoel han, at føre ham til Fæstningen.

35. Men der han kom til Trapperne, skede det, at han maatte bæres af Stridsfolket, for Mængdens Vold;

36. thi der fulgte meget Folk efter, og raabte: tag ham bort!

37. Og der Paulus skulde føres ind i Fæstningen, siger han til den øverste Høvedsmand: er det mig tilladt, at tale Noget til dig? men han sagde: forstaaer du Græsk?

38. Mon du ikke være den Ægypter, som for nogen Tid siden gjorde Oprør, og førte de fire tusinde Mordere ud i Ørken?

39. Men Paulus sagde: jeg er en Jødisk Mand fra Tarsus, en Borger af en ikke ubekjendt Stad i Cilicia. Men jeg beder dig, tilsted mig at tale til Folket.

40. Men der han havde tilstedt ham

with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him

det, stod Paulus frem paa Trapperne og slog til Lyd med Haanden for Folket; men der det var blevet meget stille, talede han til dem i det ebraiske Sprog og sagde:

22. Capitel.

I Mænd, Brødre, og Fædre! hører nu mit Forsvar til eder!

2. — Men der de hørte, at han talede til dem i det ebraiske Sprog, holdt de sig end mere stille. — Og han sagde:

3. Jeg er en Jødisk Mand, født i Tarsus udi Cilicia, men opdraget i denne Stad ved Gamaliels Fødder, oplært efter vor Fædrene-Lovs Strenghed, og jeg var nidkjær for Gud, ligesom I alle ere i Dag,

4. og forfulgte denne Lære indtil Døden, bandt og overantvordede i Fængsler baade Mænd, og Qvinder:

5. som og den Ypperste-Præst maa vidne med mig, og hele de Ældstes Raad; af hvilke jeg endog tog Breve til Brødrene, og reiste til Damascus, for at føre ogsaa dem, som der vare bundne, til Jerusalem, at de skulde blive straffede.

6. Men det skede mig, da jeg reiste, og kom nær til Damascus, at ved Middag et stærkt Lys fra Himmelen pludseligen omskinnede mig,

7. og jeg faldt til Jorden, og hørte en Røst, som sagde til mig: Saul! Saul! hvi forfølger du mig?

8. Men jeg svarede: hvo er du, Herre? og han sagde til mig: jeg er JEsus, den Nazaræer, som du forfølger.

9. Men de, som vare med mig, saae det Lyset, og bleve forfærdede, men hørte ikke hans Røst, som talede til mig.

10. Men jeg sagde: HErre, hvad skal jeg gjøre? men HErren sagde til mig: staae op reis til Damascus! og

license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER XXII.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders; from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and

der skal tales til dig om Alt, hvad dig er forordnet at gjøre.

11. Men der Synet var mig betaget ved Glandsen af hiint Lys, blev jeg ledet ved Haanden af dem, som vare med mig, og kom til Damascus.

12. Men en vis Ananias, en gudfrygtig Mand efter Loven, som havde godt Vidnesbyrd af alle Jøder, som der boede,

13. kom til mig, og stod for mig, og sagde til mig: Saul, Broder, see op! og jeg saae op paa ham i den samme Stund.

14. Men han sagde: vore Fædres Gud haver beskikket dig, at du skulde kiende hans Villie, og see den Retfærdige, og høre en Røst af hans Mund;

15. thi du skal være ham et Vidne for alle Mennesker om de Ting, som du haver seet og hørt.

16. Og nu, hvad bier du efter? staae op, lad dig døbe, og dine Synder aftoe, og paakald HErrens Navn.

17. Og det skede mig, der jeg kom tilbage til Jerusalem, og bad i Templet, at jeg blev henrykt,

18. og saae ham, og han sagde til mig: skynd dig, og gak hastig ud af Jerusalem, fordi de ville ikke annamme dit Vidnesbyrd om mig.

19. Og jeg sagde: HErre, de vide selv, at jeg satte i Fængsel, og hudflettede i Synagogerne, dem, som troede paa dig;

20. og der Stephani, dit Vidnes, Blod blev udøst, stod jeg og selv hos, og havde Behagelighed i hans Mord, og forvarede deres Klæder, som ihjelsloge ham.

21. Og han sagde til mig: reis hen; thi jeg vil udsende dig langt bort til Hedningerne.

22. Men de hørte ham indtil dette Ord, og de opløftede deres Røst, og sagde: tag saadan En bort af Jorden; thi det sømmer sig ikke, at han skal leve.

there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem; for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23. Men der de skrege, og kastede Klæderne fra sig, og kastede Støv i Luften,

24. da befoel den øverste Høvedsmand, at han skulde føres ind i Fæstningen, og sagde, at man skulde ved Hudstrygelse forhøre ham; paa det at han kunde faae at vide, af hvad Aarsag de raabte saa imod ham.

25. Men der de spændte ham med Liner, sagde Paulus til Høvedsmanden over Hundrede, som stod hos: er det eder tilladt, at hudstryge en Romersk Mand, og det udømt?

26. Men der Høvedsmanden over Hundrede hørte dette, gik han til den øverste Høvedsmand, og forkyndte ham det, og sagde: see til, hvad du vil gjøre, thi dette Menneske er en Romer.

27. Men den øverste Høvedsmand kom frem, og sagde til ham: sig mig, er du en Romer? men han sagde: ja.

28. Og den øverste Høvedsmand svarede: jeg haver kjøbt denne Borgerret for en stor Sum. Men Paulus svarede: men jeg er endog født til den.

29. Da lode de, som skulde have forhørt ham, strax af fra ham. Men den øverste Høvedsmand, der han fik at vide, at han var en Romer, frygtede endog, fordi han havde ladet ham binde.

30. Men anden Dagen, der han vilde vide med Vished, hvorfor han anklagedes af Jøderne, løste han ham af Baandene og befoel, at de Ypperste-Præster og deres ganske Raad skulde komme sammen; og han førte Paulus frem, og fremstillede ham for dem.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest; for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free*-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23. Capitel.

Da saae Paulus stivt paa Raadet, og sagde: I Mænd! Brødre! jeg haver med al god Samvittighed vandret for Gud indtil denne Dag.

2. Men den Ypperste-Præst Ananias befoel dem, som stode hos ham, at slaae ham paa Munden.

3. Da sagde Paulus til ham: Gud skal slaae dig, du kalkede Væg! baade

CHAPTER XXIII.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall:

sidder du og dømmer mig efter Loven, og tillige overtræder du Loven, idet du befaler, at jeg skal slaaes.

4. Men de, som stode hos, sagde: skjælder du Guds Ypperste-Præst?

5. Og Paulus sagde: Brødre, jeg vidste ikke, at det var den Ypperste-Præst; thi der er skrevet: du skal ikke skjælde dit Folks Overste.

6. Men da Paulus vidste, at den ene Deel var Sadducæer, men den anden Pharisæer, raabte han i Raadet: I Mænd, Brødre! jeg er en Pharisæer, en Pharisæers Søn, jeg dømmes for Haab, og for de Dødes Opstandelse.

7. Men der han havde sagt dette, opkom der Strid imellem Pharisæerne og Sadducæerne, og Forsamlingen blev splidagtig.

8. Thi Sadducæerne sige, at der er ikke Opstandelse, ei heller Engel, ei heller Aand; men Pharisæerne antage begge Dele.

9. Men der blev et stort Skrig; og de Skriftkloge af Pharisæernes Partie stode op, strede heftigt, og sagde: vi finde intet Ondt hos dette Menneske; men dersom en Aand eller en Engel haver talet med ham, da lader os ikke stride mod Gud.

10. Men da Striden blev heftig, frygtede den øverste Høvedsmand, at Paulus skulde sønderslides af dem, og befoel Krigsfolket at gaae ned, og rive ham ud fra dem, og at føre ham ind i Fæstningen.

11. Men Natten derefter stod Herren for ham, og sagde: vær frimodig, Paulus! thi ligesom du haver vidnet om mig i Jerusalem, saaledes bør det dig at vidne i Rom.

12. Men der det var bleven Dag, sloge nogle af Jøderne sig sammen, og forpligtede sig under Forbandelse, og sagde, at de vilde hverken æde, ei heller drikke, inden de havde slaget Paulus ihjel.

13. Men de vare flere end fyrretyve, som havde sammensvoret sig hertil.

for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14. Disse gik til de Ypperste-Præster og de Ældste, og sagde: vi have under Forbandelser forpligtet os til ikke at smage Noget, førend vi have slaget Paulus ihjel.

15. Saa giver nu den øverste Høvedsmand tilkjende, tilligemed Raadet, at han i Morgen fører ham ned til eder, som om I vilde nøiere undersøge hans Sag, men vi ere rede til at ihjelslaae ham, førend han kommer (eder) nær.

16. Men Pauli Søstersøn, som hørte dette hemmelige Anslag, kom og gik ind i Fæstningen, og forkyndte Paulus det.

17. Men Paulus kaldte een af Høvedsmændene over Hundrede til sig, og sagde: før dette unge Menneske hen til den øverste Høvedsmand, thi han haver Noget at forkynde ham.

18. Da tog denne ham med sig, og førte ham til den øverste Høvedsmand, og sagde: den bundne Paulus kaldte mig, og bad mig føre dette unge Menneske til dig, da han haver Noget at sige dig.

19. Men den øverste Høvedsmand tog ham ved Haanden, gik hen til en Side, og spurgte: hvad er det, som du haver at forkynde mig?

20. Men han sagde: Jøderne have overlagt med hinanden at bede dig, at du skal lade Paulus føre for Raadet i Morgen, som om de vilde nøiere forhøre ham.

21. Lad du dig derfor ikke overtale af dem; thi flere end fyrretyve Mænd af dem lure paa ham, hvilke have under Forbandelser forpligtet sig til, hverken at æde, ei heller at drikke, inden de have slaget ham ihjel; og de ere nu rede, og forvente Besked fra dig.

22. Da lod den øverste Høvedsmand det unge Menneske gaae, og bød ham: du skal Ingen sige, at du har givet mig dette tilkjende.

23. Og han kaldte til sig to af Hø-

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain; for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him, See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two

vedsmændene over Hundrede, og sagde: holder to hundrede Stridsmænd rede, at de kunne drage til Cæsarea, og halvfjerdsindstyve Ryttere, og to hundrede Skytter, fra den tredie Time af Natten;

24. og de skulle have Lastdyr tilstede, at sætte Paulus paa, og føre ham sikkert til Landshøvdingen Felix.

25. Og han skrev et Brev, som havde dette Indhold:

26. Claudius Lysias hilser den mægtige Landshøvding Felix!

27. Denne Mand, som var greben af Jøderne, og nær ved at ihjelslaaes af dem, ham udfriede jeg, der jeg kom med Krigsfolket, og fik at vide, at han er en Romer.

28. Men der jeg vilde vide Sagen, hvorfor de beskyldte ham, førte jeg ham for deres Raad;

29. og jeg fandt da, at han blev beskyldt for nogle Spørgsmaale af deres Lov; men havde ingen Beskyldning (mod sig), som fortjente Død eller Fængsel.

30. Men da det blev mig tilkjendegivet, at der skulde udføres et hemmeligt Anslag af Jøderne imod Manden, haver jeg strax sendt ham til dig, og befalet Anklagerne, at fremføre for dig, hvad de have imod ham. Far vel!

31. Da toge Stridsmændene Paulus, eftersom det var dem befalet, og førte ham om Natten til Antipatris.

32. Men anden Dagen lode de Rytterne drage med ham, og vendte tilbage til Fæstningen.

33. Der hine kom ind i Cæsarea, og havde antvordet Landshøvdingen Brevet, fremstillede de ogsaa Paulus for ham.

34. Men der Landshøvdingen havde læst Brevet, og spurgt, fra hvad Land han var, og havde erfaret, at han var fra Cilicia, sagde han:

35. Jeg vil forhøre dig, naar ogsaa dine Anklagere komme tilstede. Og han bød ham at forvares i Herodis Pallads.

centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, *sendeth* greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

24. Capitel.

Men fem Dage derefter drog den Ypperste-Præst Ananias ned med de Ældste, og en vis Taler, Tertullus, hvilke mødte for Landshøvdingen imod Paulus.

2. Men der han var fremkaldet, begyndte Tertullus at anklage ham, og sagde: At vi ved dig nyde megen Fred, og at mange ypperlige Foranstaltninger til dette Folks Bedste skee ved din Omsorg,

3. Det erkjende vi, mægtigste Felix! altid og allevegne med al Taksigelse.

4. Men paa det jeg ikke skal opholde dig længe, beder jeg, at du vil formedelst din Mildhed høre os korteligen.

5. Thi vi have befundet denne Mand at være en Pest, og at vække Oprør iblandt alle Jøder, som ere over hele Verden, samt at være Formand for de Nazaræers Sect;

6. han har endog forsøgt at vanhellige Templet; hvorfor vi og grebe ham, og vilde have dømt ham efter vor Lov;

7. men Lysias, den øverste Høvedsmand, kom til, og bortførte ham med megen Vold af vore Hænder,

8. og bød hans Anklagere komme til dig: af ham kan du selv, naar du undersøger det, faae alle de Ting at vide, for hvilke vi anklage ham.

9. Men Jøderne stemmede i med, og sagde, at disse Ting havde sig saaledes.

10. Men Paulus svarede, der Landshøvdingen gav ham et Vink, at han skulde tale: Efterdi jeg veed, at du haver i mange Aar været en Dommer blandt dette Folk, vil jeg des frimodigere forsvare min Sag,

11. da du kan faae at vide, at det er ikke mere end tolv Dage, siden jeg kom op, for at tilbede i Jerusalem.

12. Og hverken i Templet have de fundet mig at tale for Nogen, eller at

CHAPTER XXIV.

AND after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any

stifte Opror iblandt Folket, ei heller i Synagogerne, ei heller i Staden;

13. de kunne ei heller bevise de Ting, som de nu anklage mig for.

14. Men dette bekjender jeg for dig, at jeg efter den Lære, hvilken de kalde en Sect, tjener saaledes den Fædrene-Gud, at jeg troer alt det, som er skrevet i Loven og Propheterne;

15. og haver (det) Haab til Gud, hvilket disse og selv forvente, at de Dødes Opstandelse forestaaer, baade Retfærdiges og Uretfærdiges.

16. Men i det samme øver jeg mig selv at have altid en uskadt Samvittighed for Gud og Menneskene.

17. Men efter mange Aars Forløb kom jeg, for at bringe Almisser til mit Folk, og Offere,

18. under hvilke nogle Jøder fra Asia fandt mig, da jeg blev renset i Templet, uden Opror og uden Larm.

19. Disse burde være tilstede for dig, og klage, om de have Noget imod mig.

20. Eller lad disse selv sige, om de have fundet nogen Uret hos mig da jeg stod for Raadet;

21. uden det skulde være for det ene Ord, som jeg raabte, der jeg stod midt iblandt dem: jeg dømmes i Dag af eder for de Dødes Opstandelse.

22. Men der Felix hørte dette, udsatte han Sagen, skjøndt han nøie nok kjendte den Lære, og sagde: naar Lysias, den øverste Høvedsmand, kommer ned, vil jeg paakjende eders Sag.

23. Og han befoel Høvedsmanden over Hundrede, at bevogte Paulus, og lade ham have Roe, og ikke forbyde nogen af hans Egne at tjene ham, eller komme til ham.

24. Men efter nogle Dage kom Felix

man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.

17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evildoing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when

med sin Hustru Drusilla, som var en Jødinde, og kaldte Paulus frem, og hørte ham om Troen paa Christum.

25. Men der han talede om Retfærdighed og Afholdenhed, og den tilkommende Dom, blev Felix forfærdet, og svarede: gak bort denne Gang; men naar jeg faaer beleilig Tid, vil jeg kalde dig til mig.

26. Tilmed haabede han og, at ham skulde gives Penge af Paulus, for at han skulde lade ham løs; derfor lod han ham og des oftere kalde frem, og talede med ham.

27. Men der to Aar vare forløbne, fik Felix Portius Festus til Eftermand; og saasom Felix vilde fortjene Tak af Jøderne, lod han Paulus bunden efter sig.

Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25. Capitel

Der Festus nu var kommen til Provindsen, drog han efter tre Dage op fra Cæsarea til Jerusalem.

2. Da mødte den Ypperste-Præst og de Fornemste af Jøderne for ham, imod Paulus, og anholdt hos ham,

3. og bade om den Gunst imod hin, at han vilde lade ham hente til Jerusalem; thi de lurede paa ham, for at ihjelslaae ham paa Veien.

4. Da svarede Festus, at Paulus blev bevogtet i Cæsarea, men at han selv vilde snart drage derned.

5. Hvilke nu iblandt eder, sagde han, der kunne, de drage ned med; dersom der da er Noget imod denne Mand, da anklage de ham!

6. Men der han havde opholdt sig hos dem mere end ti Dage, drog han ned til Cæsarea; anden Dagen satte han sig paa Domstolen, og befoel Paulus at fremføres.

7. Men der han kom frem, traadte de Jøder, som vare komne ned fra Jerusalem, omkring ham, og førte mange og svare Klagemaal imod Paulus, hvilke de ikke kunde bevise;

CHAPTER XXV.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8. efterdi han forsvarede sig, sigende: jeg haver hverken syndet i Noget imod Jødernes Lov, ikke heller imod Templet, ikke heller imod Keiseren.

9. Men Festus, som vilde fortjene Tak af Jøderne, svarede Paulus, og sagde: vil du drage op til Jerusalem, for at dømmes der af mig for disse Ting?

10. Men Paulus sagde: jeg staaer for Keiserens Domstoel, hvor mig bør at dømmes. Jeg haver ingen Uret gjort Jøderne, som du og bedre veed.

11. Thi haver jeg handlet Uret, eller gjort Noget, som fortjener Døden, vægrer jeg mig ikke ved at døe; men er det Intet, hvorfor disse anklage mig, da kan Ingen overgive mig til dem af Gunst. Jeg indskyder min Sag for Keiseren.

12. Da talede Festus med Raadet, og svarede: du haver indskudt din Sag for Keiseren, du skal reise til Keiseren.

13. Men der nogle Dage vare forløbne, kom Kong Agrippa og Berenice til Cæsarea, for at hilse Festus.

14. Og da de opholdt sig der mange Dage, forelagde Festus Kongen Sagen imod Paulus, og sagde: her er en Mand, efterladt bunden af Felix,

15. imod hvilken de Ypperste-Præster og de Eldste af Jøderne mødte, da jeg var i Jerusalem, og begierede Straf over ham;

16. hvilke jeg svarede, at det ikke er de Romeres Skik, af Gunst at overgive noget Menneske til Døden, førend den, som anklages, haver Anklagerne personlig tilstede, og faaer Leilighed til at forsvare sig mod Beskyldningen.

17. Der de da kom sammen her, tøvede jeg ikke, men anden Dagen satte jeg mig paa Domstolen, og bød Manden at fremføres.

18. Men der Anklagerne traadte omkring ham, fremførte de ingen saadan

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth;

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none

Beskyldning, som jeg havde formodet;

19. men de havde nogle Tvistigheder med ham om deres egen Gudsdyrkelse og om en JEsu, som var død, hvilken Paulus sagde at leve.

20. Men der jeg var tvivlraadig angaaende Sagen om denne, sagde jeg: om han vilde reise til Jerusalem, og dømmes der for disse Ting?

21. Men der Paulus henskjød sig under Keiserens Kjendelse, og vilde holdes i Forvaring til den, befalede jeg, at han skulde holdes i Forvaring, indtil jeg kan sende ham til Keiseren.

22. Men Agrippa sagde til Festus: jeg skulde og selv ville høre det Menneske. Men han sagde: i Morgen skal du høre ham.

23. Anden Dagen altsaa, der Agrippa og Berenice kom med stor Pragt, og gik ind paa Raadhuset, med de øverste Høvedsmænd, og de ypperste Mænd i Staden, blev Paulus, da Festus bød det, fremført.

24. Og Festus sagde: Kong Agrippa, og alle I Mænd, som ere med tilstede! her see I Den, om hvilken hele Jødernes Mængde have overhænget mig baade i Jerusalem og her, idet de raabe: han bør ikke længere leve.

25. Men der jeg havde faaet at vide, at han havde Intet gjort, som fortjente Døden, og da han og selv havde indskudt sin Sag for Keiseren, haver jeg besluttet at sende ham derhen.

26. Dog haver jeg intet Sikkert at skrive Herren til om ham. Derfor lod jeg føre ham frem for eder, og især for dig, Kong Agrippa, paa det jeg kan have Noget at skrive, naar han er bleven forhørt.

27. Thi det synes mig ufornuftigt, at sende en Fange, og ikke ogsaa tilkjendegive Beskyldningerne mod ham.

accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

26. Capitel.

Men Agrippa sagde til Paulus: det tilstedes dig, at tale for dig. Da udrakte Paulus Haanden, og sagde til sit Forsvar:

2. Jeg agter mig selv lykkelig, Kong Agrippa! at jeg i Dag skal forsvare mig for dig angaaende alle de Ting, for hvilke jeg anklages af Jøderne,

3. allermeest, fordi du haver Kundskab om alle Jødernes Skikke og Spørgsmaal. Derfor beder jeg dig, at du vil taalmodig høre mig.

4. Mit Levnet altsaa, fra Ungdom af, hvorledes det haver været fra Begyndelsen iblandt mit Folk i Jerusalem, vide alle Jøderne,

5. hvilke have kjendt mig tilforn fra det første af, — dersom de ville vidne, — at jeg haver levet som en Pharisæer efter den strengeste Sect i vor Gudsdyrkelse.

6. Og nu staaer jeg og dømmes for Haabet til den Forjættelse, som er givet af Gud til Fædrene,

7. hvilken vore tolv Stammer haabe at opnaae, idet de tjene Gud uafladeligen Nat og Dag; og for dette Haabs Skyld, Kong Agrippa! anklages jeg af Jøderne.

8. Hvad? holdes det for utroligt hos eder, at Gud opvækker Døde?

9. Jeg selv haver vel og meent, at det burde mig at gjøre meget imod JEsu den Nazaræers Navn;

10. hvilket jeg og gjorde i Jerusalem; og jeg kastede mange af de Hellige i Fængsel, der jeg havde faaet Magt dertil af de Ypperste-Præster; og naar de bleve myrdede, gav jeg min Stemme dertil.

11. Og i alle Synagoger lod jeg dem ofte straffe, og tvang dem til at tale bespotteligen og end mere rasende mod dem, forfulgte jeg dem endog indtil udenlandske Stæder.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.

12. Hvorfor jeg og drog til Damascus med Myndighed og Fuldmagt fra de Ypperste-Præster;

13. men midt om Dagen saae jeg paa Veien, o Konge! et Lys af Himmelen, som overgik Solens Glands, omskinne mig og dem, som reiste med mig.

14. Men der vi alle faldt ned til Jorden, hørte jeg en Røst, som talede til mig, og sagde i det ebraiske Sprog: Saul! Saul! hvi forfølger du mig? det vil blive dig haardt, at stampe mod Braadden.

15. Men jeg sagde: Herre, hvo er du? men han sagde: Jeg er JEsus, hvem du forfølger.

16. Men reis dig, og staae paa dine Fødder; thi derfor haver jeg aabenbaret mig for dig, for at udkaare dig til en Tjener og et Vidne baade om det, som du haver seet, og om det, hvori jeg vil aabenbare mig for dig,

17. idet jeg udfrier dig fra Folket, og Hedningerne, til hvilke jeg nu udsender dig,

18. for at oplade deres Øine, at de omvende sig fra Mørket til Lyset, og fra Satans Magt til Gud, paa det at de kunne annamme Syndernes Forladelse, og Lod iblandt dem, som ere helligede ved Troen paa mig.

19. Derfor, Kong Agrippa! blev jeg ikke ulydig mod det himmelske Syn;

20. men jeg forkyndte først for dem i Damascus og (siden) i Jerusalem, og i alt Judæas Land, og for Hedningerne, at de skulde omvende sig og komme tilbage til Gud, og gjøre Omvendelsens værdige Gjerninger.

21. For disse Tings Skyld grebe Jøderne mig i Templet, og forsøgte at slaae mig ihjel.

22. Da jeg derfor bekom den Hjelp, som er af Gud, staaer jeg indtil denne Dag, og vidner baade for Liden og Stor, og siger Intet andet, end det baade Propheterne have sagt at skulle skee, og Moses:

23 at Christus skulde lide, at han,

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *It is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, *and*

den første af de Dødes Opstandelse, skulde forkynde Lys for Folket og Hedningerne.

24. Men der han saaledes forsvarede sig sagde Festus med høi Røst: du raser, Paulus! den megen Lærdom gjør dig rasende.

25. Men han sagde: jeg raser ikke, mægtige Festus! men taler sande og betænksomme Ord.

26. Thi Kongen veed om disse Ting, og til ham taler jeg ogsaa frimodigen, efterdi jeg er vis paa, at slet Intet af dette er skjult for ham; thi dette er ikke skeet i en Vraa.

27. Troer du, Kong Agrippa! Propheterne? jeg veed, at du troer.

28. Men Agrippa sagde til Paulus: der fattes Lidet udi, at du jo overtaler mig til at blive en Christen.

29. Men Paulus sagde: jeg vilde ønske til Gud, enten der fattes Lidet eller Meget, at ikke alene Du, men og alle, som høre mig i Dag, maatte blive saadanne, som og jeg er, undtagen disse Lænker.

30. Og der han havde sagt dette, stod Kongen op, og Landshøvdingen, og Berenice, og de, om sadde med dem.

31. Og de gik til en Side, talede med hverandre, og sagde: dette Menneske gjør Intet, som fortjener Død eller Lænker.

32. Men Agrippa sagde til Festus: dette Menneske kunde været løsladt, dersom han ikke havde indskudt sin Sag til Keiseren.

27. Capitel.

Men der det var besluttet, at vi skulde seile derfra til Italien, overantvordede de Paulus og nogle andre Fanger til en Høvedsmand over Hundrede, ved Navn Julius, (der stod) ved Keiserens Rode.

2. Men der vi vare gangne ombord paa et adramyttenisk Skib, for at seile

that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AND when it was determined, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and *certain* other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, mean-

langs med Asiens Kyster, fore vi ud; og Aristarchus, en Macedonier fra Thessalonica, var med os.

3. Og anden Dagen anløb vi Sidon. Og Julius behandlede Paulus mildt, og tilstedede ham at gaae til Venner og nyde Pleie.

4. Og vi fore bort derfra, og seilede under Cypern, fordi Vindene vare imod.

5. Og vi seilede over Havet ved Cilicien og Pamphylien, og kom til Myra i Lycien.

6. Og der fandt Høvedsmanden over Hundrede et Skib fra Alexandria, som seilede til Italien, og satte os paa det.

7. Men der vi seilede langsomt i mange Dage, og med Vanskelighed naaede Cnidus, — thi Vinden tilstedde os ikke, — holdt vi ned under Creta ved Salmone.

8. Med Vanskelighed fore vi den forbi, og kom til et Sted, som kaldes Gode-Havne, der var nærved Staden Lasæa.

9. Men der megen Tid var forløben, og Seiladsen nu var farlig, fordi endog Fasten allerede var forbi, formanede Paulus, og sagde til dem:

10. I Mænd, jeg seer, at denne Seilads vil blive os til Ulykke og megen Skade, ikke alene paa Ladning og Skib, men ogsaa paa vort Liv.

11. Men Høvedsmanden over Hundrede troede Styrmanden og Skipperen mere end det, som af Paulus blev sagt.

12. Og der Havnen ikke var beqvem til Vinterleie, besluttede de Fleste at fare bort ogsaa derfra, om de muligen kunde naae hen til Phoenix, for at overvintre der, hvilken er en Havn paa Creta, som vender mod Sydvest og Nordvest.

13. Men der Søndenvind blæste op, og de meente, at de havde naaet deres Hensigt, lettede de Anker, og holdt nær under Creta;

ing to sail by the coasts of Asia, *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.

14. men ikke længe derefter kom mod dem en rasende Storm, som kaldes Euroklydon.

15. Men der Skibet blev revet hen, og kunde ikke holde sig op mod Vinden, gave vi det over, og dreve saa.

16. Men vi løb under en liden Øe, som kaldes Claude, og kunde neppe faae fat paa Baaden.

17. Og der de havde taget den op, brugte de Hjælp, og omsurrede Skibet; og saasom de frygtede, at de skulde drives ind paa en Sandbanke, lode de Seilene ned, og dreve saaledes.

18. Og der vi udstode meget af Stormen, begyndte de næste Dag at kaste overborde.

19. Og paa den tredie Dag udkastede vi med vore Hænder Skibets Redskab.

20. Men der hverken Soel eller Stjerner lode sig see i mange Dage, og en ikke liden Storm hængte over os, da betoges omsider alt Haab os om at frelses.

21. Og der man ikke havde spiist i lang Tid, stod Paulus frem midt blandt dem, og sagde: I Mænd! man burde have lydt mig, og ikke faret bort fra Creta, og sparet os denne Ulykke og Skade.

22. Og nu formaner jeg eder, at være ved godt Mod; thi ingen Sjel af eder skal omkomme, men alene Skibet.

23. Thi denne Nat stod for mig en Engel fra den Gud, hvem jeg tilhører, og hvem jeg tjener, og sagde:

24. Frygt ikke, Paulus! det bør dig at stilles for Keiseren; og see, Gud haver skjenket dig alle dem, som seile med dig.

25. Derfor, I Mænd! værer ved et godt Mod; thi jeg troer Gud, at det skal saaledes vorde, ligesom mig er sagt.

26. Men vi skulle strande paa en Øe.

27. Men der den fjortende Nat kom, og vi dreve om i det adriatiske Hav, formodede Skibsfolkene ved Midnat, at et Land var dem nær.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship;

19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28. Og da de loddede, havde de tyve Favne; men der de vare komne lidt derfra, og loddede atter, havde de femten Favne.

29. Og de frygtede, at de maaskee skulde støde paa Skjær, og kastede fire Ankere ud fra Bagstavnen, og ønskede, at det vilde vorde Dag.

30. Men der Skibsfolkene vilde flygte fra Skibet, og lode Baaden ned i Havet under det Paaskud, at de vilde bringe Ankerne ud fra Forstavnen,

31. da sagde Paulus til Høvedsmanden over Hundrede, og til Stridsmændene: dersom disse ikke blive i Skibet, kunne I ikke blive frelste.

32. Da kappede Stridsmændene Baadens Toug, og lode den falde ned.

33. Men imidlertid, indtil det blev Dag, formanede Paulus Alle, at de skulde faae Mad, og sagde: det er i Dag den fjortende Dag, at I have biet, uden at spise, og Intet taget til eder.

34. Derfor formaner jeg eder, at I faae Mad, thi dette hører til eders Frelse; thi der skal ikke falde et Haar af Nogens Hoved iblandt eder.

35. Men der han havde sagt dette, og havde taget Brød, takkede han Gud for Alles Øine, og brød det, og begyndte at æde.

36. Men de bleve Alle frimodige, og de fik ogsaa Mad.

37. Men vi vare i Skibet tilsammen to hundrede og sex og halvfjerdsindstyve Sjele.

38. Og der de vare blevne mætte af Mad, lettede de Skibet, idet at de udkastede Levnetsmidlerne i Havet.

39. Men der det blev Dag, kjendte de ikke Landet, men de bleve en Viig vaer, som havde en Strandbred, paa hvilken de besluttede at sætte Skibet, om muligt.

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40. Og der de havde kappet Ankerne, overlode de (Skibet) til Havet, og løsnede tillige Roerbaandene; og idet de ophidsede Raaseilet for Vinden, holdt de ind paa Strandbredden.

41. Men de dreve ind paa en Grund, som havde Dyb paa begge Sider, og stødte an med Skibet; og Forstavnen borede sig fast, og stod ubevægelig, men Bagstavnen sloges sønder af Bølgernes Magt.

42. Men det var Stridsmændenes Anslag, at de vilde ihjelslaae Fangerne, at de ikke skulde undkomme ved at svømme.

43. Men Høvedsmanden over Hundrede, som vilde frelse Paulus, forhindrede dem i dette Anslag, og bød, at de, som kunde svømme, skulde først kaste sig ud, for at undkomme til Landet,

44. og de Andre (redde sig), Nogle paa Planker, og Andre paa Stykker af Skibet. Og saaledes skede det, at Alle kom frelste til Land.

28. Capitel.

Og der de vare frelste, fik de at vide, at denne Øe hedte Melite.

2. Men Barbarerne viste os ikke liden Menneskekjærlighed; thi de modtoge os alle, idet de optændte en Ild formedelst Regnen, som overfaldt os, og formedelst Kulden.

3. Men der Paulus rev en Hob Riis sammen, og lagde paa Ilden, kom en Øgle ud formedelst Varmen, og krøb paa hans Haand.

4. Men som Barbarerne saae Dyret hænge ved hans Haand, sagde de til hverandre: dette Menneske er sikkert en Morder, hvem Gjengjeldelsen ikke lader leve, alligevel han er frelst af Havet.

5. Der han nu rystede Dyret af i Ilden, følte han intet Ondt.

6. Men de ventede, at han skulde hovne, eller pludseligen falde død om.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the fore part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen

Men der de havde ventet længe, og saae, at ham intet Ondt vederføres, kom de paa andre Tanker, og sagde, at han var en Gud.

7. Men ved det samme Sted havde den Øverste paa Øen, ved Navn Publius, et Landgods; han modtog os, og laante os venligen Herberge i tre Dage.

8. Men det traf sig, at Publii Fader laae betagen af Feber og Blodsot; til ham gik Paulus ind, og bad, og lagde Hænderne paa ham, og helbredede ham.

9. Der dette da var skeet, kom og de Andre paa Øen frem, som havde Sygdomme, til ham, og bleve helbredte.

10. Disse beviste os ogsaa stor Ære, og der vi droge bort, lagde de i (Skibet), hvad vi havde behov.

11. Men efter tre Maaneders Forløb droge vi bort i et alexandrinsk Skib, hvilket havde havt Vinterleie ved Øen, og havde Tvillingernes Mærke.

12. Og vi løb ind i Syracusa, og bleve (der) tre Dage.

13. Derfra seilede vi omkring, og kom til Rhegium; og efter een Dags Forløb fik vi Søndenvind, og kom anden Dagen til Puteoli,

14. hvor vi fandt Brødre, og bleve budne af dem, at blive (der) syv Dage. Og saa droge vi til Rom.

15. Og derfra kom Brødrene, som havde hørt om os, os imøde indtil Appii Forum, og Trestabernæ; og der Paulus saae dem, takkede han Gud, og fattede Mod.

16. Men der vi kom til Rom, overantvordede Høvedsmanden over Hundrede Fangerne til Øversten for Livvagten; men Paulus blev det tilstedet at boe for sig selv med en Stridsmand, som bevogtede ham.

17. Men det skede efter tre Dage, at Paulus sammenkaldte dem, som vare de Fornemste iblandt Jøderne; men der

down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody-flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and The Three Taverns; whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when

de vare forsamlede, sagde han til dem: I Mænd, Brødre! jeg, som haver Intet gjort mod Folket, eller Fædrenes Skikke, er overantvordet fangen fra Jerusalem i de Romeres Hænder,

they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans:

18. hvilke vilde lade mig løs, der de havde forhørt mig, efterdi der var ingen Dødssag imod mig;

18 Who when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19. men der Jøderne talede derimod, nødtes jeg til at indskyde min Sag for Keiseren; dog ikke som den, der havde Noget at anklage mit Folk for.

19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

20. For denne Sags Skyld lod jeg eder kalde hid, at see, og tale med eder; thi jeg er sluttet i denne Lænke for Israels Haabs Skyld.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21. Men de sagde til ham: vi have hverken faaet Brev fra Judæa om dig, ikke heller er nogen af Brødrene kommen, som haver forkyndt, eller sagt noget Ondt om dig;

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22. men vi ønske vel at høre af dig, hvad du mener; thi det er os vitterligt om denne Sect, at den allevegne finder Modsigelse.

22 But we desire to hear of thee, what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23. Men der de havde bestemt ham en Dag, kom Mange til ham i Herberget; for hvilke han udlagde og vidnede om Guds Rige, og søgte at overbevise dem om Læren om JEsu, baade af Mose Lov, og af Propheterne, fra aarle om Morgenen indtil Aften.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging: to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24. Og Nogle lode sig overbevise af det, som blev sagt, men Andre troede ikke.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25. Men der de vare usamdrægtige indbyrdes, skiltes de ad, der Paulus havde sagt det ene Ord: retteligen haver den Hellig Aand talet ved Propheten Esaias til vore Fædre, og sagt:

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26. Gak hen til dette Folk, og sig: med Hørelsen skulle I høre, og ingenlunde forstaae; og seende skulle I see, og ingenlunde kjende.

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27. Thi dette Folks Hjerte er blevet forhærdet, og de høre besværligen med Ørene, og tillukke deres Øine, at de

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have

ikke skulle komme til at see med Øinene, og høre med Ørene, og forstaae med Hjertet, og omvende sig, at jeg maatte helbrede dem.

28. Derfor være det eder vitterligt, at Guds Frelse er sendt til Hedningerne; de skulle og høre.

29. Og der han havde sagt dette, gik Jøderne bort, og havde en stor Trætte indbyrdes.

30. Men Paulus blev to fulde Aar i sit leiede Herberge, og tog imod alle, som kom ind til ham,

31. og prædikede Guds Rige, og lærte om den HErre JEsu med al Frimodighed uforhindret.

they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

St. Pauli Brev

til de

Romere.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, JEsu Christi Tjener, kaldet til Apostel, beskikket til (at forkynde) Guds Evangelium,

2. —hvilket han forud havde forjættet ved sine Propheter i de hellige Skrifter—

3. om hans Søn,—som er født af Davids Æt efter Kjødet,

4. som kraftigen blev beviist at være Guds Søn efter Helligheds Aand ved Opstandelsen fra de Døde, JEsus Christus (nemlig), vor HErre,

5. ved hvem vi fik Naade og Apostel-Embede, til (at oprette) Troens Lydighed iblandt alle Hedninger formedelst hans Navn,

6. iblandt hvilke ogsaa I ere kaldte af JEsu Christo—

7. til alle dem, som ere i Rom, Guds

THE EPISTLE

OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, belove

Elskelige, kaldte Hellige: Naade være med eder, og Fred fra Gud vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo!

8. Først takker jeg min Gud ved JEsum Christum for eder alle, at eders Troe omtales i den ganske Verden.

9. Thi Gud, hvem jeg i min Aand tjener udi hans Sons Evangelium, er mit Vidne om, hvorledes jeg uden Afladelse tænker paa eder,

10. altid begjerende i mine Bønner, at jeg dog engang maatte faae Held til, efter Guds Villie, at komme til eder;

11. thi mig forlænges efter at see eder, paa det at jeg kunde meddele eder nogen aandelig Naadegave, saa at I maatte styrkes:

12. det er, at jeg hos eder maatte opmuntres tilligemed eder ved den fælles Troe, baade eders og min.

13. Men jeg vil ikke, Brødre! at I skulle være uvidende om, at jeg haver ofte sat mig for at komme til eder,—men jeg er hidindtil bleven forhindret,—paa det at jeg maatte have nogen Frugt ogsaa iblandt eder, ligesom og iblandt de andre Hedninger.

14. Jeg er baade Græker og Barbarer, baade Vise og Uvise en Skyldner.

15. Saaledes er jeg og, hvad mig angaaer, redebon til at prædike Evangelium ogsaa for eder, som ere i Rom.

16. Thi jeg skammer mig ikke ved Christi Evangelium; thi det er en Guds Kraft til Saliggjørelse for hver den, som troer, baade for Jøder først, og for Græker;

17. thi derudi aabenbares Guds Retfærdighed af Troe til Troe, som skrevet staaer: "men den Retfærdige af Troen skal leve."

18. Thi Guds Vrede aabenbares af Himmelen over alle de Menneskers Ugudelighed og Uretfærdighed, som forholde Sandheden ved Uretfærdighed:

19. efterdi det, som man kan vide om Gud, er aabenbaret dem; thi Gud haver aabenbaret dem det;

of God, called *to be* saints. Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers.

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of *men*, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20. thi hans usynlige Væsen, det er, hans evige Kraft og Guddommelighed, beskues fra Verdens Skabelse af, da de forstaaes af Gjerningerne; saa at de have ingen Undskyldning.

21. Thi endog de kjendte Gud, saa ærede eller takkede de ham dog ikke som Gud; men bleve forfængelige i deres Tanker, og deres uforstandige Hjerte blev formørket.

22. Der de sagde sig at være Vise, bleve de Daarer,

23. og have forvendt den uforkrænkelige Guds Herlighed til Lighed med Billedet af et forkrænkeligt Menneske, og af Fugle, og af firefødede Dyr, og af Orme.

24. Derfor haver og Gud givet dem hen i deres Hjerters Begjeringer til Ureenhed saa at (de) vanære deres egne Legemer indbyrdes.

25. De have forvendt Guds Sandhed til Løgn, og have dyrket og tjent Skabningen over Skaberen, som er velsignet i Evighed, Amen!

26. For denne Sags Skyld haver Gud givet dem hen til skjændige Lyster; thi baade deres Qvinder forvendte den naturlige Brug til den unaturlige;

27. og desligeste bleve ogsaa Mændene, som forlode Qvindens naturlige Brug, optændte i deres Lyst til hverandre, saa at Mænd med Mænd øvede Uteerlighed, og fik deres Vildfarelses Løn, som det burde sig, paa dem selv.

28. Og ligesom de ikke holdt (det) for godt at have Guds Kundskab, saa gav Gud dem hen til et Sind, som intet duer, saa at de gjøre det Usømmelige,

29. opfyldte med al Uretfærdighed, Horerie, Skalkhed, Gjerrighed, Ondskab; fulde af Avind, Blodtørst, Trætte, Svig, Vanart, Øretudere;

30. Bagvaskere, Gudshadere, Volds-

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections. For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, de-

mænd, hovmodige, storta lende, kløgtige til Ondt, Forældre ulydige,

31. uforstandige, troløse, ukjærlige, uforligelige, ubarmhjertige;

32. hvilke, endog de kjende Guds retfærdige Dom:—at de, som gjøre saadanne Ting, ere skyldige at døe,—dog ikke alene gjøre det, men have endog Velbehag i dem, som det gjøre.

spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents.

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death; not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

2. Capitel.

Derfor, o Menneske! er du uden Undskyldning, hvo du end er, som dømmer; thi idet du dømmer en Anden, fordømmer du dig selv; thi du, som dømmer, gjør selv det Samme.

2. Men vi vide, at Guds Dom er efter Sandhed over dem, som gjøre Saadant.

3. Men tænker du dette, o Menneske! du, som dømmer dem, der gjøre Saadant, og gjør selv det Samme, at du skal undfiye Guds Dom?

4. eller foragter du hans Godheds og Taalmodigheds og Langmodigheds Rigdom, og veed ikke, at Guds Godhed leder dig til Omvendelse?

5. Men efter din Haardhed og dit ubodfærdige Hjerte samler du dig selv Vrede paa Vredens og Guds retfærdige Doms Aabenbarelses Dag;

6. thi han skal betale Enhver efter sine Gjerninger:

7. dem, som ved Standhaftighed i god Gjerning søge Ære og Hæder og Uforkrænkelighed, (skal han give) et evigt Liv;

8. men dem, som ere gjenstridige og ikke lyde Sandhed, men adlyde Uretfærdighed, (skal vorde) Ugunst og Vrede.

9. Trængsel og Angest skal være over hvert Menneskes Sjel, som gjør det Onde, baade en Jødes først, og en Grækers;

10. men Ære og Hæder og Fred skal

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; *indignation* and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace,

vorde hver den, som gjør det Gode, baade en Jøde først, og en Græker;

11. thi der er ingen Persons Anseelse hos Gud.

12. Thi hvilkesomhelst, der have syndet uden Loven, de straffes og uden Loven; og hvilkesomhelst der have syndet under Loven, de skulle dømmes ved Loven;—

13. thi ikke Lovens Hørere ere retfærdige for Gud, men Lovens Gjørere skulle retfærdiggjøres;

14. thi efterdi Hedningerne, som ikke have Lov, gjøre af Naturen Lovens Gjerninger, da ere de, endog de ikke have Lov, dem selv en Lov.

15. De vise nemlig Lovens Gjerning (at være) skreven i deres Hjerter, idet deres Samvittighed vidner med, og Tankerne indbyrdes anklage, eller og forsvare hverandre;—

16. paa den Dag, da Gud skal dømme Menneskenes skjulte Idrætter, efter mit Evangelium, ved JEsum Christum.

17. See, du kalder dig en Jøde, og forlader dig tryggeligen paa Loven, og roser dig i Gud,

18. og veed hans Villie; og, underviist af Loven, prøver du hvad Ret er;

19. og fordrister dig selv til at være de Blindes Veileder, deres Lys, som ere i Mørke,

20. Uforstandiges Tugtemester, Eenfoldiges Lærer, da du i Loven haver Regelen for Kundskab og Sandhed:

21. Du altsaa, som lærer Andre, lærer du dig ikke selv? du, som prædiker, at man ikke skal stjæle, stjæler du?

22. Du, som siger, at man ikke skal bedrive Hoer, bedriver du Hoer? du, som haver Vederstyggelighed for Afguder, raner du det Hellige?

23. Du, som roser dig af Loven, vanærer du Gud ved Lovens Overtrædelse?

to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law,

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the meanwhile accusing, or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest, a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest, a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24. Thi for eders Skyld bespottes Guds Navn iblandt Hedningerne, som skrevet er.
25. Thi Omskjærelsen er vel nyttig, om du holder Loven; men er du Lovens Overtræder, da er din Omskjærelse bleven en Forhud.

26. Dersom da den Uomskaarne iagttager Lovens Bud, mon da ikke hans Forhud regnes for Omskjærelse?

27. Og den af Naturen Uomskaarne, som opfylder Loven, skal dømme dig, som med Bogstav og Omskjærelse er Lovens Overtræder.

28. Thi ikke den, som i det Udvortes (er Jøde), er (derfor) Jøde, ei heller er den (Omskjærelse), som skeer udvortes paa Kjødet, (derfor) Omskjærelse;
29. men den, som i det Indvortes er Jøde, og Hjertets Omskjærelse i Aanden, ikke efter Bogstaven: en saadan har Roes, ikke af Mennesker, men af Gud.

3. Capitel.

Hvad er da Jødens Fortrin? eller hvad gavner Omskjærelsen?

2. Meget i alle Maader; fornemmeligen at Guds Ord ere dem betroede.

3. Thi hvad? om Nogle vare vantroe, mon deres Vantroe skulde gjøre Guds Trofasthed til Intet? det være langt fra!
4. Gud være sanddru, men hvert Menneske en Løgner! som skrevet staaer: at du maa befindes retfærdig i dine Ord, og vinde, naar du dømmer.

5. Men dersom vor Uretfærdighed beviser Guds Retfærdighed, hvad ville vi da sige? mon Gud er uretfærdig, at han fører Vreden over os?— jeg taler efter menneskelig Viis—
6. det være langt fra! Hvorledes skulde Gud da dømme Verden?
7. Ja! men dersom Guds Sandhed har end ydermere viist sig til hans Ære

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER III.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man,)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie

formedelst min Løgn, hvi dømmes jeg da endnu som en Synder?
8. og hvorfor skulde vi da ikke,—saaledes, som man bespotteligen taler om os, og som Nogle sige, at vi lære:—gjøre det Onde, for at det Gode kan komme (deraf)? Deres Fordømmelse er retfærdig (som saaledes lære).
9. Hvad da? have vi Fortrin? aldeles ikke; thi vi have forhen beviist, at baade Jøder og Grækere ere alle under Synd;
10. som skrevet staaer: der er Ingen retfærdig, end ikke Een!
11. der er Ingen forstandig; der er Ingen, som søger efter Gud.
12. Alle ere afvegne, de ere tilsammen blevne uduelige; der er Ingen, som gjør godt, der er end ikke Een.
13. Deres Strube er en aabnet Grav; med deres Tunge besvige de; Øglers Forgift er under deres Læber;
14. Deres Mund er fuld af Forbandelser og Beeskhed,
15. Deres Fødder ere snare til at udøse Blod.
16. Der er Fordærvelighed og Elendighed i deres Veie,
17. og de have ikke kjendt Fredens Vei.
18. Der er ikke Gudsfrygt for deres Øine.
19. Men vi vide, at hvadsomhelst Loven siger, siger den til dem, som ere under Loven; paa det hver Mund skal tilstoppes, og al Verden skal være skyldig for Guds Dom.
20. Derfor kan intet Kjød blive ved Lovens Gjerninger retfærdiggjort for ham, thi ved Loven kommer Syndens Erkjendelse.
21. Men nu er Guds Retfærdighed, om hvilken der er vidnet ved Loven og Propheterne, aabenbaret uden Loven,
22. nemlig Guds Retfærdighed ved Jesu Christi Troe, til Alle og over Alle som troe; thi der er ikke Forskjel;

unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather* (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:
14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness.
15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known.
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God, *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

23. thi Alle have syndet, og dem fattes Guds Ære;
24. og de blive retfærdiggjorte uforskyldt af hans Naade, ved den Forløsning, som er i Christo JEsu,
25. hvilken Gud haver fremstillet til en Naadestoel formedelst Troen paa hans Blod, for at vise sin Retfærdighed ved de forhen under Guds Langmodighed begangne Synders Forladelse;
26. for at vise sin Retfærdighed paa den nærværende Tid, at han maa være retfærdig, og gjøre den retfærdig, som er af JEsu Troe.
27. Hvor er nu (vor) Roes? den er udelukt; formedelst hvilken Lov? Gjerningernes? nei, men formedelst Troens Lov.
28. Derfor slutte vi, at Mennesket bliver retfærdiggjort ved Troen, uden Lovens Gjerninger.
29. Mon Gud er alene Jødernes (Gud)? er han ikke ogsaa Hedningers? jo! han er ogsaa Hedningers:
30. efterdi der er een Gud, som vil retfærdiggjøre de Omskaarne ved Troen, og de Uomskaarne formedelst Troen.
31. Afskaffe vi da Loven formedelst Troen? det være langt fra! men vi stadfæste Loven.

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing *it is* one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

4. Capitel.

Hvad skulle vi da sige, at vor Fader Abraham haver opnaaet efter Kjødet?
2. Thi dersom Abraham blev retfærdiggjort ved Gjerninger, haver han Roes, men ikke for Gud.
3. Thi hvad siger Skriften?—"men Abraham troede Gud, og det blev regnet ham til Retfærdighed."
4. Men den, som har Gjerninger at fremvise, tilregnes Lønnen ikke af Naade, men som Skyldighed;
5. den derimod, som ikke har Gjerninger, men troer paa ham, som retfærdiggjør den Ugudelige, (ham) tilregnes hans Troe til Retfærdighed.
6. Ligesom og David priser det Men-

CHAPTER IV.

WHAT shall we then say that Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth

neske saligt, hvilket Gud tilregner Retfærdighed uden Gjerninger;

7. Salige ere de, hvis Overtrædelser ere forladte, og hvis Synder ere skjulte!

8. Salig er den Mand, hvem Herren ikke vil tilregne Synd!

9. Hører da denne Salighed til Omskjærelsen (alene), eller og til Forhuden? vi sige jo, at Troen blev regnet Abraham til Retfærdighed.

10. Hvorledes blev den da tilregnet? da han var bleven omskaaren, eller da han havde Forhud? ikke da han var bleven omskaaren, men da han havde Forhud.

11. Og han annammede Omskjærelses Tegn, som en Besegling paa den Retfærdighed ved Troen, hvilken han havde, (da han var) uomskaaren: saa at han skulde være Fader til alle dem, som troe, (skjøndt de ere) uomskaarne, —at Retfærdighed skulde og tilregnes dem,—

12. og (være) Fader til de Omskaarne, til dem, som ikke alene ere omskaarne, men ogsaa vandre i den Troes Fodspor, hvilken vor Fader Abraham havde, (da han var) uomskaaren.

13. Thi ikke formedelst Loven (gaves) den Forjættelse til Abraham og hans Afkom, at han skulde arve Verden, men formedelst Troens Retfærdighed.

14. Thi skulde de, som holde sig til Loven, være Arvinger, da er Troen forgjeves, og Forjættelsen gjort til Intet;

15. thi Loven virker Straf; thi hvor der ikke er Lov, der er ei heller Overtrædelse.

16. Derfor er Forjættelsen ved Troe, saa at den (gives) af Naade; paa det at den maa staae fast for den ganske Æt, ikke alene for den, som har Loven, men og for den, som har Abrahams Troe, hvilken er alles vores Fader,

17. —som skrevet er: jeg haver sat dig til mange Folks Fader—for Gud,

the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might he imputed unto them also;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Beeause the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) be-

paa hvem han troede, som levendegjør de Døde, og kalder de Ting, der ikke ere, som om de vare.

18. Thi mod Haab troede han med Haab, at han skulde vorde mange Folks Fader, efter det, som sagt var: saaledes skal din Sæd vorde;

19. og da han ikke var svag i Troen, saae han ikke hen til sit eget Legeme, som allerede var udlevet, efterdi han var nær hundrede Aar gammel, eller til Saras hendøde Moderliv;

20. men han tvivlede ikke med Vantroe paa Guds Forjættelse, men blev styrket i Troen, og gav Gud Ære,

21. fuldkommen vis paa, at det, som han havde lovet, var han og mægtig til at gjøre.

22. Derfor blev det og regnet ham til Retfærdighed.

23. Men ikke for hans Skyld alene er det skrevet, at det blev ham tilregnet;

24. men og for vor Skyld, hvilke det skal tilregnes, naar vi troe paa den, der opreiste vor HErre JEsum fra de Døde,

25. han, som blev given hen for vore Overtrædelser, og opreist for vor Retfærdiggjørelse.

5. Capitel.

Altsaa, retfærdiggjorte ved Troen, have vi Fred med Gud ved vor HErre JEsum Christum;

2. ved hvem vi ogsaa have Adgang formedelst Troen til den Naade, hvori vi staae, og vi rose os af Haab om Herlighed hos Gud;

3. ja ikke det alene, men vi rose os og af Trængslerne; efterdi vi vide, at Trængslen virker Taalmodighed;

4. men Taalmodigheden (virker) et prøvet Sind; men et prøvet Sind Haab;

5. men Haabet beskjæmmer ikke; fordi Guds Kjærlighed er udøst i vore Hjerter ved den Hellig Aand, som er os given.

fore him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed: because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6. Thi da vi endnu vare kraftesløse, døde Christus til bestemt Tid for Ugudelige.

7. Thi neppe døer Nogen for en Retfærdig; thi for den Gode turde maaskee vel Nogen døe;

8. men Gud beviser sin Kjærlighed mod os derved, at Christus er død for os, der vi endnu vare Syndere;

9. vi skulle da saa meget mere, efterdi vi nu ere retfærdiggjorte ved hans Blod, ved ham blive frelste fra Vreden;

10. thi dersom vi bleve forligte med Gud formedelst hans Søns Død, der vi vare Fiender, da skulle vi saa meget mere, nu vi ere forligte, vorde frelste ved hans Liv.

11. Ja ikke det aleneste, men vi rose os ogsaa i Gud ved vor HErre JEsum Christum, ved hvem vi nu have faaet Forligelsen.

12. Derfor, ligesom Synden kom ind i Verden formedelst eet Menneske, og Døden formedelst Synden, og saaledes Døden trængte igjennem til alle Mennesker, idet de syndede alle;—

13. thi Synden var i Verden inden Loven; men hvor der ikke er Lov, der tilregnes ikke Synd.

14. Men Døden herskede fra Adam indtil Moses ogsaa over dem, som ikke syndede i Lighed med Adams Overtrædelse, hvilken er et Billede paa ham, som skulde komme.

15. Men det er ikke saaledes med Naadegaven, som med Faldet; thi døde de Mange, formedelst den Enes Fald, da har meget mere Guds Naade og Gave, ved det ene Menneskes JEsu Christi Naade, udbredt sig overflødig til Mange.

16. Og Naadegaven er ikke som (det, der kom) formedelst den Ene, som syndede; thi Dommen er vel kommen af eet (Fald) til Fordømmelse, men Naadegaven (hjælper) af mange Fald til Retfærdiggjørelse.

17. Thi dersom Døden formedelst den Enes Fald herskede ved den Ene, da skulle saa meget mere de, som annamme den overvættes Naade og Retfær-

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law, sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift. For the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteous-

dighedens Gave, herske i Livet ved den Ene, JEsum Christum.—

18. Altsaa, ligesom formedelst Eens Fald Fordømmelse kom over alle Mennesker, saaledes skal og formedelst Eens Retfærdighed Livsens Retfærdiggjørelse komme over alle Mennesker.

19. Thi ligesom ved det ene Menneskes Ulydighed de Mange ere blevne Syndere, saa skulle og de Mange vorde retfærdige ved den Enes Lydighed.

20. Men Loven kom til, paa det at Faldet skulde fremtræde des overflødigere. Men hvor Synden er bleven overflødig, der er Naaden bleven end overflødigere;

21. saa at, ligesom Synden herskede ved Døden, saa skal og Naaden herske ved Retfærdighed til et evigt Liv formedelst JEsum Christum vor HErre.

6. Capitel.

Hvad skulle vi da sige? skulle vi blive ved i Synden, paa det at Naaden kan blive des overflødigere?

2. Det være langt fra! Vi som ere afdøde fra Synden, hvorledes skulle vi endnu leve i den?

3. Vide I ikke, at vi, saa mange som ere døbte til Christum JEsum, ere døbte til hans Død?

4. Vi ere altsaa begravne med ham ved Daaben til Døden; paa det at, ligesom Christus er opreist fra de Døde formedelst Faderens Herlighed, saa skulle og vi vandre i et nyt Levnet.

5. Thi dersom vi ere blevne forenede med (ham) ved Lighed med hans Død, da skulle vi og være (ham lige) i hans Opstandelse;

6. thi vi vide dette, at vort gamle Menneske er korsfæstet med ham, paa det at det Syndens Legeme skal blive tilintetgjort, saa at vi ikke fremdeles skulle tjene Synden;

7. thi hvo, som er død, er retfærdiggjort fra Synden.

8. Men dersom vi ere døde med Christo, da troe vi, at vi og skulle leve med ham;

ness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation, even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VI.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9. efterdi vi vide, at Christus, efterat han er opreist fra de Døde, døer ikke mere: Døden hersker ikke mere over ham.

10. Thi det, at han døde, døde han eengang for Synden; men det at han lever, det lever han for Gud.

11. Saaledes ansee og I eder selv som døde for Synden, men som levende for Gud i Christo Jesu, vor Herre.

12. Altsaa herske da ikke Synden i eders dødelige Legeme, saa at I ere den lydige i dets Begjeringer.

13. Fremstiller ei heller eders Lemmer for Synden til Uretfærdigheds Redskab, men fremstiller eder selv for Gud, som de, der fra Døde ere blevne levende, og (fremstiller) for Gud eders Lemmer til Retfærdigheds Redskab;

14. thi Synden skal ikke herske over eder; I ere jo ikke under Loven, men under Naaden.

15. Hvad altsaa? skulle vi synde, efterdi vi ere ikke under Loven, men under Naaden? det være langt fra!

16. Vide I ikke, at hvem I fremstille eder selv til Lydighed som Tjenere, dens Tjenere ere I, hvem I adlyde, hvad enten (det er) Syndens til Død, eller Lydighedens til Retfærdighed.

17. Men Gud være Tak, at I have været Syndens Tjenere, men ere nu af Hjertet blevne den Lærdoms Form lydige, hvilken I ere hengivne!

18. Men nu I ere blevne frigjorte fra Synden, da ere I blevne Retfærdighedens Tjenere.

19. Jeg taler efter menneskelig Viis formedelst eders Kjøds Skrøbelighed. Thi ligesom I have fremstillet eders Lemmer som Ureenheds og Uretfærdigheds Tjenere til Uretfærdighed; saa fremstiller nu eders Lemmer som Retferdigheds Tjenere til Helliggjørelse.

20. Thi da I vare Syndens Tjenere, vare I frie fra Retfærdigheden.

21. Hvad havde I da for Frugt af

9 Knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God:

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in

de Ting, ved hvilke I nu skamme eder? thi Enden paa dem er Døden.

22. Men nu I ere frigjorte fra Synden, og blevne Guds Tjenere, have I Frugt deraf for eder til Helliggjørelse; men Enden er et evigt Liv.
23. Thi Syndens Sold er Døden; men Guds Naadegave er et evigt Liv i Christo JEsu, vor HErre.

7. Capitel.

Vide I ikke, Brødre! (thi jeg taler til dem, som kjende Loven), at Loven hersker over Mennesket, saa lang Tid han lever?

2. Thi den gifte Qvinde er bunden ved Loven til Manden, saalænge han lever; men dersom Manden døer, haver hun Intet at gjøre med Loven om Manden.

3. Derfor skal hun kaldes en Hore, om hun medens Manden lever, bliver en anden Mands; men dersom Manden er død, er hun ikke en Hore, om hun bliver en anden Mands.

4. Ligesaa ere og I, mine Brødre! døde fra Loven ved Christi Legeme, paa det at I skulle blive en Andens, hans (nemlig), som er opreist fra de Døde, paa det vi skulle bære Frugt for Gud.

5. Thi da vi vare i Kjødet, virkede de syndige Lyster, som (vaktes) ved Loven, i vore Lemmer til at bære Døden Frugt.
6. Men nu ere vi løste og døde fra Loven, under hvilken vi holdtes; saa at vi skulle tjene i Aandens nye Væsen, og ikke i Bogstavens gamle Væsen.

7. Hvad ville vi da sige? at Loven er Synd? det være langt fra! men jeg kjendte ikke Synden uden Loven; thi end Begjerligheden kjendte jeg ikke, dersom Loven ikke havde sagt: du skal ikke begjere.

those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.
22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sin *is* death: but the gift of God *is* eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.
3 So then, if while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.
4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death:
6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not cove

8. Men Synden, som tog Anledning af Budet, virkede al Begjerlighed i mig; thi uden Lov er Synden død.
9. Men jeg levede nogen Tid uden Lov, men der Budet kom, blev Synden levende igjen.
10. Men jeg døde, og det Bud, som var (givet) til Liv, det fandtes at være mig til Død;
11. thi Synden, som tog Anledning af Budet, forførte mig, og dræbte mig formedelst det samme.
12. Saa er da Loven hellig, og Budet er helligt og retfærdigt og godt.
13. Er da det, som er godt, blevet mig (til) Død? det være langt fra! men Synden (er bleven det), for at den skulde kjendes som Synd, da den formedelst det Gode bevirkede mig Døden, paa det at Synden formedelst Budet skulde vorde overmaade syndig.
14. Thi vi vide, at Loven er aandelig, men jeg kjødelig, solgt under Synden;
15. thi jeg erkjender ikke, hvad jeg gjør; thi det, som jeg vil, dette gjør jeg ikke; men det, som jeg hader, dette gjør jeg.
16. Men gjør jeg det, som jeg ikke vil, da vidner jeg med Loven, at den er god.
17. Men nu gjør jeg ikke det mere, men Synden, som boer i mig;
18. thi jeg veed, at i mig,—det er i mit Kjød,—boer ikke (noget) Godt; thi at ville, det staaer i min Magt, men at udrette det Gode formaaer jeg ikke.
19. Thi det Gode, som jeg vil, det gjør jeg ikke; men det Onde, som jeg ikke vil, det gjør jeg.
20. Men dersom jeg gjør det, som jeg ikke vil, saa er det ikke mere mig, som udretter det, men Synden, som boer i mig.
21. Saa finder jeg da den Lov hos mig, naar jeg vil gjøre det Gode, at det Onde hænger ved mig;
22. thi jeg haver Lyst til Guds Lov efter det indvortes Menneske;
23. men jeg seer en anden Lov i mine

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death.
11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.
12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.
15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good.
17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good, I find not.
19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my

Lemmer, som strider imod mit Sinds Lov, og tager mig fangen under Syndens Lov, som er i mine Lemmer.

24. Jeg elendige Menneske! hvo skal frie mig fra dette Dødens Legeme?

25. Jeg takker Gud ved JEsum Christum vor HErre. Saa tjener da jeg, den selvsamme, Guds Lov med Sindet, men Syndens Lov med Kjødet.

8. Capitel.

Saa er da nu ingen Fordømmelse for dem, som ere i Christo JEsu, der ikke vandre efter Kjødet, men efter Aanden;

2. thi Aandens Lov, der giver Liv i Christo JEsu, haver frigjort mig fra Syndens og Dødens Lov.

3. Thi det, som var Loven umuligt, idet den var kraftesløs formedelst Kjødet, (det gjorde) Gud, da han sendte sin egen Søn i syndig Kjøds Lignelse, og til et Syndoffer, og straffede Synden i Kjødet,

4. paa det at Lovens Fordring skulde frembringes i os, som ikke vandre efter Kjødet, men efter Aanden.

5. Thi de, som ere efter Kjødet, sandse det Kjødelige; men de, som ere efter Aanden, (sandse) det Aandelige.

6. Thi Kjødets Sands er Døden, men Aandens (Sands) er Liv og Fred;

7. efterdi Kjødets Sands er Fiendskab imod Gud; thi den er ikke Guds Lov underdanig, ja kan ei heller være det.

8. Men de, som ere kjødelige, kunne ikke tækkes Gud.

9. Men I ere ikke kjødelige, men aandelige, saafremt Guds Aand boer i eder; men om Nogen ikke haver Christi Aand, denne er ikke hans.

10. Men om Christus er i eder, da er vel Legemet dødt formedelst Syn-

members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER VIII.

THERE *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but

den; men Aanden er Liv formedelst Retfærdighed.

11. Men om hans Aand, der opreiste Jesum fra de Døde, boer i eder, da skal han, som opreiste Christum fra de Døde, levendegjøre ogsaa eders dødelige Legemer formedelst sin Aand, som boer i eder.

12. Derfor, Brødre! ere vi ikke Kjødets Skyldnere, at vi skulde leve efter Kjødet.

13. Thi dersom I leve efter Kjødet, skulle I døe; men dersom I døde Legemets Gjerninger formedelst Aanden, skulle I leve.

14. Thi saa mange, som drives af Guds Aand, disse ere Guds Børn.

15. Thi I annammede ikke atter en Trældoms Aand til Frygt; men I annammede en sønlig Udkaarelses Aand, ved hvilken I raabe: Abba! (det er): Fader!

16. Denne samme Aand vidner med vor Aand, at vi ere Guds Børn.

17. Men dersom vi ere Børn, ere vi og Arvinger, nemlig Guds Arvinger, men Christi Medarvinger; saafremt vi lide med ham, at vi og skulle herliggjøres med ham.

18. Thi jeg slutter, at den nærværende Tids Lidelser ikke ere at agte mod den Herlighed, som skal aabenbares paa os.

19. Thi Skabningens Længsel venter paa Guds Børns Aabenbarelse;

20. thi Skabningen er Forfængeligheden underlagt,—ikke med sin Villie, men ved ham, som lagde den derunder;—

21. dog med det Haab, at Skabningen skal og selv blive frigjort fra Forkrænkelighedens Trældom til Guds Børns Herligheds Frihed.

22. Thi vi vide, at hele Skabningen tilsammen sukker, og er tilsammen i Smerte indtil nu.

23. Ja ikke det alene, men ogsaa selv de, som have Aandens Førstegrøde, og-

the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs: heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope;

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the first-

saa vi selv sukke i os selv, idet vi forvente en sønlig Udkaarelse, vort Legemes Forløsning.

24. Thi vi ere frelste i Haabet. Men det Haab, som sees, er ikke Haab; thi hvorledes skulde Nogen haabe det, som han seer?

25. Men dersom vi haabe det, som vi ikke see, da forvente vi det med Taalmodighed.

26. Men desligeste kommer og Aanden vor Skrøbelighed til Hjelp; thi vi vide ikke, hvad vi skulle bede, som det sig bør; men Aanden selv træder frem for os med uudsigelige Sukke.

27. Men han, som randsager Hjerterne, veed, hvad Aandens Sands er; thi den træder frem for de Hellige efter Guds (Villie).

28. Men vi vide, at alle Ting tjene dem til Gode, som elske Gud, dem, som efter hans Beslutning ere kaldte.

29. Thi hvilke han forud kjendte, dem haver han og forud beskikket, at vorde dannede efter hans Søns Billede, paa det at han skal være den Førstefødte iblandt mange Brødre.

30. Men hvilke han forud beskikkede, dem haver han og kaldet; og hvilke han kaldte, dem haver han og retfærdiggjort; men hvilke han retfærdiggjorde, dem haver han og herliggjort.

31. Hvad skulle vi da hertil sige? er Gud for os, hvo (kan da være) imod os?

32. Han, som ikke sparede sin egen Søn, men gav ham hen for os alle, hvorledes skulde han ikke ogsaa skjenke os alle Ting med ham?

33. Hvo vil anklage Guds Udvalgte? Gud er den, som retfærdiggjør.

34. Hvo er den, som fordømmer? Christus er den, som er død, ja meget mere, som og er opreist, som og er ved Guds høire Haand, som og træder frem for os.

35. Hvo skal kunne skille os fra

fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth:

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from

Christi Kjærlighed? Trængsel, eller Angest, eller Forfølgelse, eller Hunger, eller Nøgenhed, eller Fare, eller Sværd?

the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36. — Ligesom skrevet er: for din Skyld dræbes vi den ganske Dag, vi ere regnede som Slagtefaar. —

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37. Men i alle disse Ting mere end seire vi ved ham, som os elskede.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38. Thi jeg er vis paa, at hverken Død, ei heller Liv, ei heller Engle, ei heller Fyrstendømmer, ei heller Magter, ei heller det Nærværende, ei heller det Tilkommende,

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39. ei heller det Høie, ei heller det Dybe, ei heller nogen anden Skabning skal kunne skille os fra Guds Kjærlighed i Christo JEsu, vor HErre.

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9. Capitel.

Jeg siger Sandhed i Christo, jeg lyver ikke, — min Samvittighed vidner med mig i den Hellig Aand, —

2. at jeg haver en stor Sorg, og en uafladelig Smerte i mit Inderste.

3. Thi jeg ønskede selv at være en fra Christo forbandet Ting for mine Brødre, mine Frænder efter Kjødet,

4. hvilke ere Israeliter, hvilke den sønlige Udkaarelse, og Herligheden, og Pagterne, og Lovgivningen, og Gudstjenesten, og Forjættelserne tilhøre,

5. hvilke Fædrene tilhøre, og af hvilke Christus er efter Kjødet, som er Gud over Alting, høilovet i Evighed, Amen!

6. Dog ikke som om Guds Ord haver slaaet Feil; thi ikke alle de, som nedstamme fra Israel, ere Israel.

7. Ei heller ere alle Abrahams (Børn), fordi de ere Abrahams Afkom; men (der er skrevet:) "Afkom skal fremkaldes dig i Isak;"

8. det er: ikke de samme, som ere Børn efter Kjødet, ere Guds Børn; men Forjættelsens Børn regnes (ham) til Afkom.

CHAPTER IX.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises;

5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God; but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9. Thi dette er Forjættelsens Ord: ved denne Tid vil jeg komme, saa skal Sara have en Søn.

10. Men ikke hun alene (havde Forjættelsen), men og Rebekka, der hun var frugtsommelig ved een, nemlig Isak, vor Fader.

11. Thi der de endnu ikke vare fødte, og hverken havde gjort noget Godt eller Ondt, — paa det Guds Beslutning efter Udvælgelse skulde staae fast, ikke ved Gjerninger, men ved ham, som kaldte, —

12. da blev der sagt til hende: den Ældre skal tjene den Yngre;

13. som skrevet er: Jakob elskede jeg, men Esau hadede jeg.

14. Hvad skulle vi da sige? mon der være Uretfærdighed hos Gud? det være langt fra!

15. Thi han siger til Moses: Jeg vil være den miskundelig, hvilken jeg er miskundelig, og forbarme mig over den, hvilken jeg forbarmer mig over.

16. Derfor staaer det ikke til den, som vil, ei heller til den, som løber, men til Gud, som gjør Miskundhed.

17. Thi Skriften siger til Pharao: just til dette har jeg opreist dig, at jeg vilde vise min Magt paa dig, og paa det at mit Navn skulde forkyndes paa al Jorden.

18. Saa forbarmer han sig da over den, som han vil, men forhærder den, som han vil.

19. Du vil da sige til mig: hvad klager han over endnu? hvo haver imodstaaet hans Villie?

20. Men, o Menneske! hvo er du, at du vil gaae i Rette mod Gud? mon Noget, som er dannet, kan sige til den, som dannede det: hvi gjorde du mig saaledes?

21. Eller haver Pottemageren ikke Magt over Leret af det samme Stykke at gjøre et Kar til Ære, men et andet til Vanære?

22. Men hvad? om nu Gud, da han vilde vise Vreden, og kundgjøre sin Magt, taalte med Langmodighed Vredens Kar, som vare dannede til Fordærvelse?

9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only *this;* but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac,

11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy,* and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it,* Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23. og (det) for at kundgjøre sin Herligheds Rigdom over Barmhjertighedens Kar, hvilke han forud havde beredt til Herlighed,

24. hvilke han og kaldte, os (nemlig), ikke alene af Jøder, men ogsaa af Hedninger.

25. Som han og siger hos Hoseas: jeg vil kalde det mit Folk, som ikke var mit Folk, og hende den Elskede, som ikke var den Elskede;

26. og det skal skee, at paa det Sted, hvor der var sagt til dem: I ere ikke mit Folk, der skulle de kaldes den levende Guds Børn.

27. Men Esaias udraaber over Israel: dersom end Israels Børns Tal var som Havets Sand, saa skal Levningen frelses;

28. thi (der er den), som fuldkommer sit Ord, og hastigen opfylder det i Retfærdighed; ja et hastigen opfyldt Ord skal HErren vise paa Jorden.

29. Og som Esaias haver sagt tilforn: dersom den HErre Zebaoth ikke havde levnet os Afkom, vare vi blevne som Sodoma, og blevne lige med Gomorra.

30. Hvad skulle vi da sige? Hedningerne, som ikke jagede efter Retfærdighed, fik Retfærdighed, nemlig den Retfærdighed, som er af Troen.

31. Men Israel, som jagede efter Retfærdigheds Lov, kom ikke til Retfærdigheds Lov.

32. Hvorfor? fordi de ikke (søgte den) ved Troen, men ved Lovens Gjerninger. Thi de stødte an paa Anstødsstenen;

33. som skrevet er: see, jeg sætter i Zion en Anstødssteen og en Forargelses-Klippe, og hver den, som troer paa ham, skal ikke beskjæmmes.

10. Capitel.

Brødre! mit Hjertes Ønske og Begjering til Gud for Israel er om (deres) Frelse;

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them My people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAPTER X.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 thi jeg giver dem det Vidnesbyrd, at de have Nidkjærhed for Gud, men ikke med Kundskab.

3. Thi da de ikke kjende Guds Retfærdighed, og tragte efter at oprette en egen Retfærdighed, underkaste de sig ikke den Guds Retfærdighed.

4. Thi Christus er Lovens Ende, til Retfærdighed for hver den, som troer.

5. Thi Moses skriver om den Retfærdighed, som er af Loven, at det Menneske, som gjør de (i Loven befalede) Ting, skal leve ved dem.

6. Men den Retfærdighed, som er af Troen, siger saaledes: sig ikke i dit Hjerte: hvo vil fare op til Himmelen? nemlig for at hente Christum ned,

7. eller: hvo vil fare ned i Afgrunden? nemlig for at hente Christum op fra de Døde.

8. Men hvad siger den? Ordet er dig nær, i din Mund og i dit Hjerte; det er det Troens Ord, som vi prædike.

9. Thi dersom du bekjender den HErre JEsum med din Mund, og troer i dit Hjerte, at Gud opreiste ham fra de Døde, da skal du blive salig.

10. Thi med Hjertet troer man til Retfærdighed; men med Munden bekjender man til Saliggjørelse.

11. Thi Skriften siger: hver den, som troer paa ham, skal ikke beskjæmmes.

12. Thi der er ikke Forskjel paa Jøde eller Græker; thi den Samme er alles HErre, han, som er riig nok for alle dem, som paakalde ham.

13. Thi hver den, som paakalder HErrens Navn, skal vorde salig.

14. Hvorledes skulle de da paakalde den, paa hvem de ikke have troet? men hvorledes skulle de troe paa den, om hvem de ikke have hørt? men hvorledes skulle de høre, uden der er Nogen, som prædiker?

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach:

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart, man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15. Men hvorledes skulle de prædike, dersom de ikke blive udsendte? som skrevet er: hvor deilige ere deres Fødder, som forkynde Fred, som forkynde godt Budskab!

16. Men de adløde ikke alle det gode Budskab; thi Esaias siger: HErre, hvo haver troet det, han hørte af os?

17. Altsaa kommer Troen derved, at man hører, men at man hører, skeer ved Guds Ord.

18. Men jeg siger: have de ikke hørt? jo sandelig, deres Røst er udgangen over al Jorden, og deres Ord til Jorderiges Grændser.

19. Men jeg siger: mon Israel ikke haver vidst det?—først siger Moses: "jeg vil gjøre eder nidkjære over dem, som ikke ere et Folk, jeg vil vække eder til Vrede over et uforstandigt Folk."

20. Men Esaias vover at sige: "jeg er funden af dem, som ikke søgte mig, jeg er bleven aabenbar for dem, som ikke spurgte efter mig."

21. Men til Israel siger han: "jeg udstrakte mine Hænder den ganske Dag til et ulydigt og gjenstridigt Folk."

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then, faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11. Capitel.

Derfor siger jeg: mon Gud haver forstødt sit Folk? det være langt fra!—thi jeg er og en Israelit, af Abrahams Afkom, af Benjamins Stamme.—

2. Gud haver ikke forstødt sit Folk, hvilket han forud kjendte. Vide I ikke, hvad Skriften siger om Elias? hvorledes han træder frem for Gud imod Israel, sigende:

3. HErre! de have ihjelslaget dine Propheter, og nedbrudt dine Altere; og jeg er alene bleven tilbage, og de efterstræbe mit Liv.

4. Men hvad siger det guddommelige Gjensvar til ham? jeg levnede mig syv tusinde Mænd, som ikke have bøiet Knæ for Baal.

CHAPTER XI.

I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5. Saaledes er da og i den nærværende Tid en Levning efter Naadens Udvælgelse bleven tilbage.

6. Men er det af Naade, da er det ikke mere af Gjerninger, ellers bliver Naaden ikke mere Naade; men er det af Gjerninger, da er det ikke mere Naade, ellers er Gjerningen ikke mere Gjerning.

7. Hvad altsaa? det, Israel søger efter, haver det ikke erholdt; men de Udvalgte have erholdt det; de Øvrige bleve forhærdede,

8. —som skrevet er: Gud gav dem en Dorskheds Aand, Øine til ikke at see, og Øren til ikke at høre—indtil denne Dag.

9. Og David siger: deres Bord vorde dem til en Snare, og til en Fælde, og til et Anstød, og til et Vederlag;

10. deres Øine vorde mørke, saa at de ikke see, og bøi altid deres Ryg.

11. Derfor siger jeg: mon de have stødt an, paa det de skulde falde? det være langtfra! Men ved deres Fald er Saliggjørelsen vederfaren Hedningerne, at den skulde vække hine til Nidkjærhed.

12. Men dersom deres Fald er Verdens Rigdom, og deres Mangel er Hedningernes Rigdom, hvor meget mere skal deres Fylde være det!

13. Thi til eder, Hedninger! taler jeg. Forsaavidt som jeg er Hedningernes Apostel, priser jeg mit Embede,

14. om jeg dog kunde vække min Slægt til Nidkjærhed, og frelse nogle af dem.

15. Thi dersom deres Forkastelse er Verdens Forligelse, hvad er deres Antagelse da Andet, end Liv af Døde?

16. Men dersom Førstegrøden er hellig, da er Deien ligesaa; og dersom Roden er hellig, da ere Grenene ligesaa.

17. Men om nogle af Grenene ere afbrudte, og du, som var en vild Olie-

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a

qvist, er indpodet iblandt dem, og ble-
ven meddeelagtig i Olietræets Rod og
Fedme,

18. da roes dig ikke mod Grenene;
men dersom du roser dig, da bærer du
jo ikke Roden, men Roden dig.
19. Du maatte da sige: Grenene ere
afbrudte, for at jeg skulde blive indpo-
det.
20. Vel! de ere afbrudte ved Van-
troe, men du staaer ved Troen; vær
ikke hovmodig, men frygt!

21. Thi dersom Gud ikke haver spa-
ret de naturlige Grene, skal han vel ei
heller spare dig.
22. See derfor Guds Godhed og
Strenghed: Strengheden mod dem,
som ere faldne; men Godheden mod
dig, om du bliver ved i Godheden;
ellers skal og du afhugges.

23. Men og Hine skulle indpodes,
dersom de ikke blive ved i Vantroen;
thi Gud er mægtig til atter at indpode
dem.
24. Thi dersom du er afhuggen af
det Olietræe, som er vildt af Naturen,
og imod Naturen indpodet i et godt
Olietræe, hvor meget mere skulle disse,
som ere af Naturen (Olietræets Grene),
indpodes i deres eget Olietræe?

25. Thi jeg vil ikke, Brødre! at I
skulle være uvidende om denne Hem-
melighed,—paa det I ikke skulle troe
eder selv kloge,—at Forhærdelse er
kommen over en Deel af Israel, indtil
Hedningernes Fylde er gaaet ind.

26. Og saa skal det ganske Israel
frelses; som skrevet er: den, som be-
frier, skal komme fra Zion, og afvende
Ugudeligheder fra Jakob;

27. og denne er min Pagt med dem,
naar jeg faaer borttaget deres Synder.

28. Efter Evangelium ere de vel Fien-
der for eders Skyld; men efter Udvæl-
gelsen ere de elskelige for Fædrenes
Skyld.

wild olive-tree, wert graffed in
among them, and with them par-
takest of the root and fatness of
the olive-tree;
18 Boast not against the branches.
But if thou boast, thou bearest not
the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The
branches were broken off, that I
might be graffed in.
20 Well; because of unbelief
they were broken off, and thou
standest by faith. Be not high-
minded, but fear:
21 For if God spared not the na-
tural branches, *take heed* lest he
also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness
and severity of God: on them
which fell, severity; but toward
thee, goodness, if thou continue in
his goodness: otherwise thou also
shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they abide
not still in unbelief, shall be graff-
ed in: for God is able to graff
them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the
olive-tree which is wild by nature,
and wert graffed contrary to na-
ture into a good olive-tree; how
much more shall these, which be
the natural *branches*, be graffed
into their own olive-tree?
25 For I would not, brethren,
that ye should be ignorant of this
mystery, (lest ye should be wise
in your own conceits) that blind-
ness in part is happened to Israel,
until the fulness of the Gentiles
be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be
saved: as it is written, There shall
come out of Sion the Deliverer,
and shall turn away ungodliness
from Jacob:
27 For this is my covenant unto
them, when I shall take away their
sins.
28 As concerning the gospel,
they are enemies for your sakes:
but as touching the election, *they
are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29. Thi Naadegaverne og sit Kald fortryder Gud ikke.
30. Thi ligesom I fordum vare vantroe mod Gud, men have nu faaet Barmhjertighed formedelst deres Vantroe;
31. saaledes ere og disse nu blevne vantroe formedelst den Barmhjertighed, som eder er vederfaren, at ogsaa de maatte faae Barmhjertighed;
32. thi Gud har indsluttet Alle under Ulydighed, for at han kunde forbarme sig over Alle.
33. O Rigdoms Dyb, baade paa Guds Viisdom og Kundskab! hvor urandsagelige ere hans Domme, og hans Veie usporlige!
34. Thi hvo haver kjendt HErrens Sind? eller hvo var hans Raadgiver?
35. Eller hvo gav ham først, at det igjen skulde betale ham?
36. Thi af ham, og ved ham, og til ham ere alle Ting; ham være Ære i Evighed! Amen

12. Capitel.

Derfor formaner jeg eder, Brødre! ved Guds Barmhjertighed, at I fremstille eders Legemer som et levende, helligt, og Gud velbehageligt Offer, (hvilket er) eders fornuftige Gudsdyrkelse;
2. og skikker eder ikke lige med denne Verden; men bliver forvandlede ved eders Sinds Fornyelse, saa at I skjønne, hvad der er den Guds gode og velbehagelige og fuldkomne Villie.
3. Thi formedelst den Naade, som mig er given, siger jeg til Enhver iblandt eder, at han skal ikke tænke høiere, end han bør at tænke, men at han skal tænke saa, at han er beskeden, alt som Gud haver tildeelt Enhver Troens Maal.
4. Thi ligerviis som vi have mange Lemmer paa eet Legeme, men alle Lemmer have ikke den samme Forretning:
5. ligesaa ere vi mange eet Legeme i

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;
31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XII.

I BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:
5 So we, *being* many, are one bo-

Christo; men hver for sig ere vi hinandens Lemmer.

6. Men efterdi vi have adskillige Naadegaver, efter den Naade, som er given os, saa, hvad enten vi have Prophetiens Gave, (da lader os bruge den) i Forhold til vor Troe;

7. eller (vi have) en Tjeneste, (da lader os tage vare) paa Tjenesten; eller om Nogen er Lærer, paa Lærdommen;

8. eller om Nogen formaner, paa Formanelsen; den, som uddeler, (gjøre det) med Redelighed; den, som er Forstander, (være det) med Flid; den, som gjør Barmhjertighed, (gjøre den) med Glæde.

9. Kjærligheden være uden Skrømt; haver Afsky for det Onde, hænger fast ved det Gode;

10. værer hinanden inderlig hengivne i broderlig Kjærlighed; forekommer hverandre med Ærbødighed;

11. værer ikke lunkne i eders Iver; værer brændende i Aanden; tjener HErren;

12. værer glade i Haabet, taalmodige i Trængslen, varagtige i Bønnen;

13. antager eder de Helliges Nødtørftigheder; laaner gjerne Huus.

14. Velsigner dem, som eder forfølge; velsigner, og forbander ikke.

15. Glæder eder med de Glade, og græder med de Grædende.

16. Haver eet Sind mod hverandre; tragter ikke efter de høie Ting, men holder eder til de lave; vorder ikke selvkloge.

17. Betaler ikke Nogen Ondt for Ondt. Beflitter eder paa det Gode for alle Menneskers Aasyn.

18. Dersom det er muligt, da holder Fred med alle Mennesker, saavidt det staaer til eder.

19. Hevner eder ikke selv, I Elskelige! men giver Vreden Sted; thi der er skrevet: Hevnen hører mig til; jeg vil betale, siger HErren.

20. Dersom da din Fiende hungrer,

dy in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you; bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemy

giv ham Mad; dersom han tørster, giv ham Drikke; thi naar du det gjør, samler du gloende Kul paa hans Hoved.
21. Lad dig ikke overvinde af det Onde; men overvind det Onde med det Gode.

hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13. Capitel.

Hvert Menneske være de foresatte Øvrigheder underdanig, thi der er ikke Øvrighed uden af Gud; men de Øvrigheder, som ere, har Gud beskikket,
2. saa at hvo, som sætter sig imod Øvrigheden, imodstaaer Guds Forordning; men de, som imodstaae, skulle faae deres Dom.
3. Thi de Regjerende ere ikke til Skræk for gode Gjerninger, men for onde. Vil du da ikke frygte for Øvrigheden, saa gjør det, som godt er, og du skal have Bifald af den.
4. Thi den er Guds Tjener, dig til Gode. Men dersom du gjør det, som er ondt, da frygt dig, thi den bærer ikke Sværdet forgjeves; thi den er Guds Tjener, en Hevner til Straf over den, som gjør det Onde.
5. Derfor er det fornødent, at være underdanig, ikke alene for Straffens Skyld, men ogsaa for Samvittighedens.
6. Thi af samme Aarsag betale I dem og Skat; thi de ere Guds Tjenere, som just skulle stadigen tage vare paa dette.
7. Giver derfor Alle, hvad I ere (dem) skyldige; den Skat, (som bør) Skat; den Told, (som bør) Told; den Frygt, (som bør) Frygt; den Ære, (som bør) Ære.
8. Bliver Ingen Noget skyldige, uden det at elske hverandre; thi hvo, som elsker den Anden, haver opfyldt Loven.
9. Thi det: du skal ikke bedrive Hoer; du skal ikke ihjelslaae; du skal ikke stjæle; du skal ikke sige falsk Vidnesbyrd; du skal ikke begjere; og om der er noget andet Bud, det indbefattes,

CHAPTER XIII.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.
6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other

som i een Hovedsum, i dette Ord, det nemlig: du skal elske din Næste som dig selv.

10. Kjærligheden tilføier Næsten intet Ondt; derfor er Kjærligheden Lovens Fylde.

11. Og dette (bør skee), efterdi vi vide Tiden, at Stunden allerede er der, at vi (skulle) opstaae af Søvne; thi vor Frelse er nu nærmere, end da vi bleve Troende.

12. Natten er fremgangen, og Dagen er kommen nær. Derfor lader os aflægge Mørkets Gjerninger, og iføre Lysets Vaaben.

13. Lader os vandre skikkeligen, som om Dagen: ikke i Fraadserie og Drukkenskab, ikke i Løsagtighed og Uteerlighed, ikke i Kiv og Avind.

14. Men ifører den HErre JEsum Christum, og pleier ikke Kjødet til (at vække) Begjerlighed.

14. Capitel.

Men antager (eder) den, som er skrøbelig i Troen, og dømmer ikke hans Meninger.

2. Een troer, at man maa æde Allehaande; men den Skrøbelige æder (kun) Urter.

3. Hvo, som æder, foragte ikke den, som ikke æder, og hvo, som ikke æder, dømme ikke den, som æder, thi Gud haver antaget ham.

4. Hvo er du, som dømmer en fremmed Svend? han staaer eller falder for sin egen Herre; men han skal blive staaende, thi Gud er mægtig til at holde ham opreist.

5. Een agter den ene Dag (hellig) frem for den anden, en Anden agter hver Dag (lige). Hver være fuld forvisset i sit eget Sind.

6. Hvo, som gjør sig Mening om Dagen, mener det for HErren; og hvo, som ikke gjør sig Mening om Dagen, han gjør det ogsaa for HErren. Hvo, som æder, gjør det for HErren, thi han takker Gud; og hvo, som ikke

commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAPTER XIV.

HIM that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he

æder, gjør det ogsaa for HErren, og takker Gud.

7. Thi Ingen af os lever sig selv, og Ingen døer sig selv;

8. thi baade, dersom vi leve, leve vi for HErren, og dersom vi døe, døe vi for HErren; derfor, enten vi leve eller døe, ere vi HErrens.

9. Thi dertil er Christus baade død og opstanden, og igjen bleven levende, at han skal herske baade over Døde og Levende.

10. Men du, hvi dømmer du din Broder? eller og du, hvi foragter du din Broder? vi skulle jo alle fremstilles for Christi Domstoel.

11. Thi der er skrevet: saa sandt jeg lever, siger HErren, skal hvert Knæ bøies for mig, og hver Tunge skal bekjende Gud.

12. Altsaa skal da hver af os gjøre Gud Regnskab for sig selv.

13. Derfor lader os ikke mere dømme hverandre; men dømmer heller dette, at Ingen maa sætte Anstød eller Forargelse for en Broder.

14. Jeg veed, og er vis paa i den HErre JEsu, at Intet (er) vanhelligt i sig selv, uden for den, som anseer Noget for at være vanhelligt, ham er det vanhelligt.

15. Men dersom din Broder bedrøves for Mads Skyld, saa omgaaes du ikke mere efter Kjærlighed. Led ikke ved din Mad den i Fordærvelse, for hvis Skyld Christus er død.

16. Lader derfor eders Gode ikke blive bespottet.

17. Thi Guds Rige er ikke Mad og Drikke, men Retfærdighed, og Fred, og Glæde i den Hellig-Aand.

18. Thi hvo, som derudi tjener Christo, er velbehagelig for Gud, og retskaffen for Menneskene.

19. Derfor lader os da tragte efter det, som tjener til Fred og til indbyrdes Opbyggelse.

20. Nedbryd ikke Guds Gjerning for

that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work

Guds Skyld. Alt er vel reent, men det er ondt for det Menneske, som æder med (Samvittigheds) Anstød.

21. Det er godt, ikke at æde Kjød, eller at drikke Viin, eller (at gjøre) Noget, hvorover din Broder støder sig, eller forarges, eller ængstes.

22. Du haver Troe; hav den hos dig selv for Gud: salig er den, som ikke dømmer sig selv i det, som han vælger.

23. Men den Tvivlende, dersom han æder, da er han fordømt, fordi det ikke (skeer) af Troe; men Alt det, som ikke er af Troe, er Synd

15. Capitel.

Men vi, som formaae det, ere skyldige at bære over med de Svages Skrøbeligheder, og ikke behage os selv.

2. Hver af os være sin Næste til Behag i det Gode, til Opbyggelse.

3. Thi ogsaa Christus levede ikke sig selv til Behag; men som skrevet staaer: deres Forhaanelser, som dig forhaane, ere faldne paa mig.

4. Thi hvadsomhelst tilforn er skrevet, er tilforn skrevet os til Lærdom; paa det vi skulle have Haab formedelst Taalmodigheden, og Skrifternes Trøst.

5. Men Taalmodighedens og Trøstens Gud give eder, at have eet Sind indbyrdes efter Christum JEsum,

6. saa at I eendrægtigen med een Mund kunne prise Gud og vor HErres JEsu Christi Fader.

7. Derfor antager eder hverandre, ligesom og Christus haver antaget sig os, til Guds Ære.

8. Jeg siger nemlig, at JEsus Christus er bleven Omskjærelsens Tjener for Guds Sandheds Skyld, til at stadfæste Forjættelserne til Fædrene;

9. men at Hedningerne skulle prise Gud for hans Barmhjertigheds Skyld; som skrevet er: derfor vil jeg bekjende dig iblandt Hedningerne, og lovsynge dit Navn.

of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER XV.

We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10. Og atter siger han: fryder eder,
I Hedninger! med hans Folk.
11. Og atter: lover HErren, alle
Hedninger! og priser ham, alle Folk!

12. Og atter siger Esaias: der skal
være den Rod af Isai, og den, som
opstaaer at regjere over Hedningerne;
paa ham skulle Hedningerne haabe.

13. Men Haabets Gud fylde eder
med al Glæde og Fred, idet I troe, at
I kunne vorde rige i Haabet ved den
Hellig Aands Kraft.

14. Men jeg er og selv forvisset om
eder, mine Brødre! at ogsaa I ere
fulde af Godhed, rige paa al Kund-
skab, istand til og at paaminde hver-
andre.
15. Dog har jeg, Brødre! for en
Deel skrevet noget dristigt til eder, som
den, der paaminder eder, efter den
Naade, som mig er given af Gud,

16. at være JEsu Christi Tjener til
Hedningerne, og betjene Guds Evan-
gelium, paa det at Hedningernes Offer
maa blive velbehageligt, helliget forme-
delst den Hellig Aand.

17. Derfor haver jeg Roes i Christo
JEsu, i min Tjeneste for Gud.

18. Thi jeg vil ikke fordriste mig til
at tale Noget om det, som Christus
ikke haver udrettet ved mig til Hednin-
gernes Lydighed, ved Ord og Gjerning,

19. ved Tegns og Undergjerningers
Kraft, ved Guds Aands Kraft: saa at
jeg fra Jerusalem og trindt omkring
indtil Illyrien haver tilfulde forkyndt
Christi Evangelium;

20. dog saaledes, at jeg havde syn-
derlig Lyst til at prædike Evangelium,
ikke der, hvor Christus var nævnet, paa
det at jeg ikke skulde bygge paa en frem-
med Grundvold;
21. men, som skrevet staaer: de, for
hvilke Intet var kundgjort om ham,

10 And again he saith, Rejoice,
ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord,
all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all
ye people.
12 And again Esaias saith, There
shall be a root of Jesse, and he
that shall rise to reign over the
Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles
trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you
with all joy and peace in believ-
ing, that ye may abound in hope,
through the power of the Holy
Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuad-
ed of you, my brethren, that ye
also are full of goodness, filled with
all knowledge, able also to admo-
nish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have
written the more boldly unto you
in some sort, as putting you in
mind, because of the grace that is
given to me of God,
16 That I should be the minister
of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles,
ministering the gospel of God, that
the offering up of the Gentiles
might be acceptable, being sancti-
fied by the Holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I
may glory through Jesus Christ,
in those things which pertain to
God.
18 For I will not dare to speak
of any of those things which Christ
hath not wrought by me, to make
the Gentiles obedient, by word
and deed,
19 Through mighty signs and
wonders, by the power of the
Spirit of God; so that from Jerusa-
lem, and round about unto Illyri-
cum, I have fully preached the
gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to
preach the gospel, not where
Christ was named, lest I should
build upon another man's founda-
tion:
21 But as it is written, To whom
he was not spoken of, they shall

skulle see; og de, som ikke havde hørt, skulle forstaae.

22. Derved er jeg og mange Gange bleven forhindret i at komme til eder.

23. Men nu, da jeg ikke mere haver Rum i disse Lande, men i mange Aar haver havt Længsel efter at komme til eder,

24. vil jeg, naar jeg reiser til Spanien, komme til eder; thi jeg haaber at see eder, naar jeg reiser igjennem, og at blive ledsaget derhen af eder, naar jeg først i nogen Maade er bleven tilfredsstillet hos eder.

25. Men nu reiser jeg til Jerusalem, for at tjene de Hellige.

26. Thi Macedonien og Achaja have anseet for godt, at gjøre et Sammenskud til de Fattige iblandt de Hellige, som ere i Jerusalem.

27. Thi de ansaae det for godt, og ere ogsaa deres Skyldnere. Thi ere Hedningerne blevne deelagtige i Hines aandelige Goder, da ere de og skyldige at bevise dem Tjeneste i det Timelige.

28. Naar jeg da haver fuldbragt dette, og sikkert overleveret dem denne Frugt, vil jeg drage derfra igjennem eders (Land) til Spanien.

29. Men jeg veed, at, naar jeg kommer til eder, skal jeg komme med Christi Evangelii Velsignelses Fylde.

30. Men jeg formaner eder, Brødre! ved vor HErre JEsum Christum, og ved Aandens Kjærlighed, at I ville stride med mig i Bøn for mig til Gud,

31. at jeg maa blive friet fra de Vantroe i Judæa; og at mit Ærinde til Jerusalem maa blive de Hellige behageligt;

32. paa det jeg kan komme til eder med Glæde efter Guds Villie, og vederqvæges med eder.

33. Men Fredens Gud være med eder alle, Amen.

see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

16. Capitel.

Men jeg anbefaler eder Phoebe, vor Søster, som er Menighedens Tjenerinde i Kenchreæ,

2. at I antage hende i HErren, som det sømmer de Hellige, og gjøre hende Bistand, i hvadsomhelst hun maatte have eder behov; thi hun haver og gjort mange Bistand, ja ogsaa mig selv.

3. Hilser Priscilla og Aquilas, mine Medarbeidere i Christo JEsu,

4. hvilke have sat deres eget Liv i Fare for mit, hvilke ikke jeg alene takker, men og alle Hedningernes Menigheder;

5. og hilser Menigheden i deres Huus. Hilser Epænetus, min Elskelige, som er Achaias Førstegrøde til Christum.

6. Hilser Maria, som haver arbeidet meget for os.

7. Hilser Andronicus, og Junias, mine Frænder og mine Medfangne, som ere mærkelige blandt Apostlerne, som og før mig have været i Christo.

8. Hilser Amplias, min Elskelige i HErren.

9. Hilser Urbanus, vor Medarbeider i Christo, og Stachys, min Elskelige.

10. Hilser Apelles, den Prøvede i Christo. Hilser dem, som ere af Aristobuli (Huus).

11. Hilser Herodion, min Frænde. Hilser dem af Narcissi (Huus), som ere i HErren.

12. Hilser Tryphena, og Tryphosa, som have arbeidet i HErren. Hilser Persis den Elskelige, som haver arbeidet Meget i HErren.

13. Hilser Rufus, den Udvalgte i HErren, og hans og min Moder.

14. Hilser Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, og Brødrene hos dem.

15. Hilser Philologus og Julias, Nereus og hans Søster, og Olympa, og alle de Hellige hos dem.

16 Hilser hverandre med et hel-

CHAPTER XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an

ligt Kys. Christi Menigheder hilse eder.

17. Men jeg formaner eder, Brødre! at give Agt paa dem, som volde Splid og Forargelser tvertimod den Lærdom, som I have lært; og viger bort fra dem.

18. Thi Saadanne tjene ikke vor HErre JEsu Christo, men deres egen Bug; og formedelst søde Ord og smigrende Tale forføre de de Enfoldiges Hjerter.

19. Thi eders Lydighed er bleven Alle bekjendt, derfor glæder jeg mig over eder; men jeg vil, at I skulle være vise til det Gode, men eenfoldige til det Onde.

20. Men Fredens Gud skal snart knuse Satanas under eders Fødder. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder! Amen.

21. Timotheus, min Medarbeider, og Lucius, og Jason, og Sosipater, mine Frænder, hilse eder.

22. Jeg Tertius, som har nedskrevet dette Brev, hilser eder i HErren.

23. Cajus, min og den hele Menigheds Vert, hilser eder. Erastus, Stadens Rentemester, hilser eder, og Broderen Qvartus.

24. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder alle! Amen.

25. Men han, som er mægtig til at styrke eder, efter mit Evangelium og JEsu Christi Prædiken, efter Aabenbaringen af den Hemmelighed, som var fortiet fra evige Tider,

26. men er nu aabenbaret, og ifølge de prophetiske Skrifter, efter den evige Guds Befaling, kundgjort for alle Hedninger til Troens Lydighed,

27. ham, den ene vise Gud, være Ære ved JEsum Christum i al Evighed! Amen.

[Til de Romere blev skreven fra Corinth med Phoebe, Menighedens Tjenerinde udi Kenchreæ.]

holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus, my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

St. Pauli første Brev
til de
Corinthier.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, kaldet ved Guds Villie til
JEsu Christi Apostel, og Broderen Sosthenes,
2. til Guds Menighed, som er i Corinth, de i Christo JEsu Helligede, de kaldte Hellige, tilligemed alle dem, som paakalde vor HErres JEsu Christi Navn, paa hvert Sted, baade deres og vort:
3. Naade være med eder, og Fred, fra Gud vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo!
4. Jeg takker min Gud altid for eder, for den Guds Naade, som er eder given i Christo JEsu,
5. at I udi ham ere gjorte rige i Alt, i al Lære, og al Kundskab;
6. ligesom det Christi Vidnesbyrd er blevet befæstet hos eder,
7. saa at eder ikke fattes paa nogen Naadegave, idet I forvente vor HErres JEsu Christi Aabenbarelse,
8. som og skal befæste eder indtil Enden, (saa at I skulle være) ustraffelige paa vor HErres JEsu Christi Dag.
9. Gud er trofast, ved hvem I ere kaldte til hans Søns JEsu Christi vor HErres Samfund.
10. Men jeg formaner eder, Brødre! ved vor HErres JEsu Christi Navn, at I alle skulle tale det Samme, og at der ikke maa være Splid iblandt eder, men at I skulle være fast forenede i det samme Sind, og i den samme Mening.

THE FIRST EPISTLE
OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, called *to be* an apostle of
Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge;
6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:
7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:
8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11. Thi af Chloes (Huusfolk) er mig tilkjendegivet om eder, mine Brødre! at der ere Trætter iblandt eder.

12. Jeg taler nemlig om dette, at enhver af eder siger, enten: jeg er Pauli, eller: jeg er Apolles, eller: jeg er Kephæ, eller: jeg er Christi.

13. Er Christus deelt? mon Paulus være korsfæstet for eder? eller ere I døbte til Pauli Navn?

14. Jeg takker Gud, at jeg ikke haver døbt nogen af eder uden Crispus og Gajus;

15. at ikke Nogen skal sige, at jeg haver døbt til mit Navn.

16. Dog jeg døbte ogsaa Stephanæ Huusfolk; ellers veed jeg ikke, at jeg haver døbt nogen Anden.

17. Thi Christus udsendte mig ikke for at døbe, men for at prædike Evangelium; ikke med vise Ord, at Christi Kors ikke skulde tabe sin Kraft.

18. Thi det Korsets Ord er vel dem en Daarlighed, som blive fortabte; men for os, som blive salige, er det en Guds Kraft.

19. Thi der er skrevet: jeg vil forkaste de Vises Viisdom, og tilintetgjøre de Forstandiges Forstand.

20. Hvor er en Viis? hvor er en Skriftklog? hvor er denne Verdens Grandsker? haver ikke Gud gjort denne Verdens Viisdom til Daarlighed?

21. Thi efterdi Verden formedelst Viisdom ikke kjendte Gud i Guds Viisdom, da behagede det Gud formedelst denne Prædikens Daarlighed at gjøre dem salige, som troe;

22. saasom baade Jøderne æske Tegn, og Grækerne søge Viisdom;

23. men vi prædike den korsfæstede Christum, (som er) Jøderne en Forargelse, og Grækerne en Daarlighed;

24. men for dem, som ere kaldte, baade Jøder og Græker, (prædike vi) Christum, Guds Kraft og Guds Viisdom.

25. Thi det Daarlige fra Gud er

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of

visere end Menneskenes (Viisdom), og det Skrøbelige fra Gud er stærkere end Menneskenes (Styrke).

26. Thi betragter, Brødre! eders Kald: at ikke mange Vise efter Kjødet, ikke mange Mægtige, ikke mange Fornemme (ere kaldte);

27. men hvad der er daarligt for Verden, haver Gud udvalgt, for at beskjæmme de Vise: og Gud haver udvalgt, hvad der er skrøbeligt for Verden, for at beskjæmme det Stærke;

28. og Gud haver udvalgt, hvad som er uædelt for Verden, og hvad som er ringeagtet, og hvad som Intet er, for at tilintetgjøre det, som er (Noget);

29. paa det, at intet Kjød skal rose sig for ham.

30. Men ved ham ere I udi Christo JEsu, hvilken er bleven os Viisdom fra Gud, og Retfærdighed, og Helliggjørelse, og Forløsning;

31. at, som skrevet er: hvo sig roser, rose sig i HErren.

2. Capitel.

Og jeg, Brødre! der jeg kom til eder, kom jeg ikke med prægtige Ord eller Viisdom, at forkynde eder det Guds Vidnesbyrd;

2. thi jeg agtede mig ikke at vide noget iblandt eder, uden JEsum Christum, og ham korsfæstet.

3. Og jeg var hos eder med Skrøbelighed, og med Frygt, og med megen Bæven;

4. og mit Ord og min Prædiken (skede) ikke i menneskelig Viisdoms overtalende Ord, men i Aands og Kraftes Beviisning,

5. at eders Troe ikke skulde være (grundet) i Menneskens Viisdom, men i Guds Kraft.

6. Men vi tale Viisdom iblandt de Fuldkomne, dog ikke denne Verdens Viisdom, ikke heller denne Verdens Overskers, der skulle beskjæmmes;

God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7. men vi tale Guds Viisdom, den hemmelighedsfulde, hvilken var skjult, (og) hvilken Gud haver forud beskikket, før Verdens (Begyndelse), til vor Herlighed;

8. hvilken Ingen af denne Verdens Øverster kjendte; thi havde de kjendt den, havde de ikke korsfæstet Herlighedens HErre.

9. Men (vi forkynde), som skrevet er: hvad intet Øie har seet, og intet Øre har hørt, og som ikke er opkommet i noget Menneskes Hjerte, hvad Gud haver beredt dem, som ham elske.

10. Men os haver Gud aabenbaret det formedelst sin Aand; thi Aanden randsager alle Ting, ogsaa Guds Dybheder.

11. Thi hvilket Menneske veed, hvad der er i Mennesket, uden Menneskets Aand, som er i ham? saa veed og Ingen, hvad der er i Gud, uden Guds Aand.

12. Men vi have ikke annammet Verdens Aand, men den Aand, som er af Gud, paa det at vi kunne kjende det, som er os skjenket af Gud;

13. hvilket vi og tale, ikke med Ord, som menneskelig Viisdom lærer, men med (Ord), som den Hellig Aand lærer, idet vi tolke aandelige Ting med aandelige Ord.

14. Men det naturlige Menneske fatter ikke de Ting, som høre Guds Aand til; thi de ere ham en Daarlighed, og han kan ikke kjende dem; thi de bedømmes aandeligen.

15. Men den Aandelige bedømmer vel alle Ting, men selv bedømmes han af Ingen.

16. Thi hvo haver kjendt HErrens Sind, at han kunde undervise ham? men vi have Christi Sind.

3. Capitel.

Og jeg, Brødre! kunde ikke tale med eder, som med Aandelige, men som med Kjødelige, ligesom med spæde Børn i Christo.

2. Jeg gav eder Melk at drikke, og

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit; for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and

ikke (haard) Mad; thi I kunde endda ikke (fordøie den), ja, I kunne endnu ikke;

3. thi I ere endnu kjødelige; thi, da der er Nid, og Kiv, og Tvedragt iblandt eder, ere I da ikke kjødelige, og omgaaes efter menneskelig Viis?

4. Thi naar Een siger: jeg er Pauli, men en Anden: jeg er Apollos; ere I da ikke kjødelige?

5. Hvo er da Paulus? og hvo er Apollos? Tjenere, ved hvilke I bleve Troende, og det, eftersom HErren haver givet Enhver.

6. Jeg plantede, Apollos vandede; men Gud gav Væxt.

7. Saa er nu hverken den Noget, som planter, ikke heller den, som vander, men Gud, som giver Væxt.

8. Men den, som planter, og den som vander, ere Eet, men Hver skal faae sin egen Løn efter sit eget Arbeide.

9. Thi vi ere Guds Medarbeidere; I ere Guds Ager, Guds Bygning.

10. Jeg lagde Grundvold, som en viis Bygmester, efter den Guds Naade, som mig er given, men en Anden bygger derpaa; men Enhver see til, hvorledes han bygger derpaa;

11. thi Ingen kan lægge en anden Grundvold, end den, som lagt er, hvilken er JEsus Christus.

12. Men dersom Nogen bygger paa denne Grundvold Guld, Sølv, dyrebare Stene, Træ, Hø, Straa:

13. da skal Hvers Gjerning blive aabenbar; thi Dagen skal klarligen vise det; thi det aabenbares ved Ild, og Ilden skal prøve, hvordan Enhvers Gjerning er.

14. Dersom Nogens Gjerning, som han byggede derpaa, bliver (fast), skal han faae Løn;

15. dersom Nogens Gjerning bliver opbrændt, da skal han lide Skade; men han selv skal blive frelst, dog saaledes som igjennem Ild.

not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered: but God gave the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16. Vide I ikke, at I ere Guds Tempel, og Guds Aand boer i eder?

17. Dersom Nogen fordærver Guds Tempel, ham skal Gud fordærve; thi Guds Tempel er helligt, hvilket I ere.

18. Ingen bedrage sig selv; dersom Nogen iblandt eder tykkes sig at være viis i denne Verden, han vorde en Daare, at han kan vorde viis;

19. thi denne Verdens Viisdom er Daarlighed hos Gud; thi der er skrevet: han er den, som griber de Vise i deres Træskhed.
20. Og atter: HErren kjender de Vises Tanker, at de ere forfængelige.

21. Derfor rose Ingen sig af Mennesker, thi alle Ting ere eders;
22. være sig Paulus, eller Apollos, eller Kephas, eller Verden, eller Liv, eller Død, eller det Nærværende, eller det Tilkommende: alle Ting ere eders;
23. Men I ere Christi; men Christus er Guds.

4. Capitel.

Saaledes agte hvert Menneske os, som Christi Tjenere og Huusholdere over Guds Hemmeligheder.
2. I Øvrigt udkræves af Huusholdere, at de maae findes troe.

3. Men jeg agter det for saare Lidet, at dømmes af eder, eller af en menneskelig Ret; ja, jeg dømmer mig end ikke selv;
4. thi vel veed jeg Intet med mig selv; men dermed er jeg ikke retfærdiggjort; men HErren er den, som mig dømmer.
5. Derfor dømmer ikke Nogen før Tiden, indtil HErren kommer, som og skal føre til Lyset det, som er skjult i Mørket, og aabenbare Hjerternes Raad; og da skal Hver vederfares sin Lov af Gud.

6. Men dette, Brødre! haver jeg henthydet paa mig selv og Apollos, for

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;
23 And ye are Christ's: and Christ *is* God's.

CHAPTER IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my-

ebers Skyld; at I kunne lære af os ikke at være kloge over det, som skrevet er, paa det at I ikke for Nogens Skyld skulle opblæses, den Ene imod den Anden.

7. Thi hvo giver dig Fortrin? og hvad haver du, som du ikke haver annammet? men dersom du og haver annammet det, hvi roser du dig, som om du ikke havde annammet det?

8. I ere allerede blevne mætte, I ere allerede blevne rige, I ere blevne Herrer, uden os; og gid I vare blevne Herrer, og at vi kunne herske med eder.

9. Thi mig synes, at Gud haver fremstillet os Apostle, som de Ringeste, som overantvordede til Døden; thi vi ere blevne et Skuespil for Verden baade for Engle og Mennesker.

10. Vi ere Daarer for Christi Skyld, men I ere kloge i Christo; vi skrøbelige, men I stærke; I herlige, men vi foragtede.

11. Indtil denne Time lide vi baade Hunger og Tørst, og ere nøgne, og faae Mundslag, og have intet vist Opholdssted;

12. og arbeide møisommeligen med vore egne Hænder. Overskjeldede velsigne vi; forfulgte taale vi;

13. bespottede formane vi; vi ere blevne som Udskud i Verden, Alles Skoeviskt indtil nu.

14. Dette skriver jeg ikke for at beskjæmme eder, men jeg paaminder eder, som mine elskelige Børn.

15. Thi om I end havde ti tusinde Læremestere i Christo, have I dog ikke mange Fædre; thi jeg avlede eder i Christo JEsu ved Evangelium.

16. Jeg formaner eder derfor: vorder mine Efterfølgere.

17. Derfor sendte jeg Timotheus til eder, som er min elskelige og trofaste Søn i HErren, at han skal paaminde eder om mine Veie i Christo, saaledes som jeg lærer allevegne i hver Menighed.

self, and *to* Apollos, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And labour, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you.*

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18. Men nogle ere blevne opblæste, som om jeg ikke skulde komme til eder;
19. men jeg vil snart komme til eder, om HErren vil, og erfare ikke de Opblæstes Ord, men (deres) Kraft;

20. thi Guds Rige bestaaer ikke i Ord, men i Kraft.
21. Hvad ville I? skal jeg komme til eder med Riis, eller med Kjærlighed og Sagtmodigheds Aand?

5. Capitel.

Det høres end ydermere om Horerie iblandt eder, og saadant Horerie, som end ikke nævnes iblandt Hedningerne, saa at En haver sin Faders Hustru.

2. Og I ere opblæste! og ere ikke meget mere sørgmodige, saa at den, som haver gjort denne Gjerning, maatte udstødes fra eder?
3. Thi jeg, som vel er fraværende med Legemet, men nærværende med Aanden, haver allerede dømt, som om jeg var nærværende, den, som dette haver saaledes bedrevet,
4. i vor HErres JEsu Christi Navn —der I, og min Aand forsamles med vor HErres JEsu Christi Kraft—

5. at overantvorde Satan en Saadan til Kjødets Fordærvelse, at Aanden maa frelses paa den HErres JEsu Dag.
6. Eders Roes er ikke smuk: vide I ikke, at en liden Suurdeig gjør den ganske Deig suur?
7. Derfor udrenser den gamle Suurdeig, at I kunne være en ny Deig, ligesom I ere usyrede; thi og for os er vort Paaske-Lam slagtet, Christus.

8. Derfor lader os holde Høitid, ikke med gammel Suurdeig, ei heller med Ondskabs og Skalkheds Suurdeig, men med Reenheds og Sandheds usyrede Brød.
9. Jeg haver skrevet eder til i Brevet, at I skulle Intet have at skaffe med Skjørlevnere;

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not, that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators:

10. og (det skrev jeg) aldeles ikke om Skjørlevnere i denne Verden, eller Gjerrige, eller Røvere, eller Afgudsdyrkere; ellers maatte I gaae ud af Verden.

11. Men nu haver jeg skrevet eder til, at I skulle Intet have at skaffe (med ham), dersom Nogen, der kaldes en Broder, er en Skjørlevner, eller Gjerrig, eller en Afgudsdyrker, eller en Skjendegjest, eller en Dranker, eller en Røver; at I skulle end ikke æde med en Saadan.

12. Thi hvad kommer det mig ved ogsaa at dømme dem, som ere udenfor? dømme I ikke dem, som ere inde?

13. Men Gud dømmer dem, som ere udenfor. Bortskaffer dog den Onde fra eder selv!

6. Capitel

Tør Nogen af eder, naar han haver Sag mod en Anden, søge Dom hos de Uretfærdige, og ikke hos de Hellige?

2. Vide I ikke, at de Hellige skulle dømme Verden, og dersom Verden dømmes ved eder, ere I da uværdige til at dømme de ringeste Sager?

3. Vide I ikke, at vi skulle dømme Engle? end sige timelige Ting!

4. Naar I da have Sager om det Timelige, da sætte I dem til (Dommere), som ere intet agtede i Menigheden!

5. Jeg siger det eder til Blusel: saa er der da end ikke een Viis iblandt eder, som kunde dømme imellem sine Brødre?

6. Men Broder gaaer i Rette med Broder, og det for de Vantroe!

7. Det er jo allerede aldeles en Feil hos eder, at I have Sager mod hverandre. Hvi lide I ikke heller Uret? hvi lade I eder ikke heller besvige?

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER VI.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?

8. Men I gjøre Uret, og besvige, og det Brødrene!

9. Eller vide I ikke, at de Uretfærdige ikke skulle arve Guds Rige? farer ikke vild! hverken Skjørlevnere, ei heller Afgudsdyrkere, ei heller Hoerkarle, ei heller Blødagtige, ei heller de, som synde mod Naturen,

10. ei heller Tyve, ei heller Gjerrige, ei heller Drankere, ei Skjendegjeste, ei Røvere skulle arve Guds Rige.

11. Og saadanne vare Nogle af eder; men I ere aftoede, men I ere helliggjorte, men I ere retfærdiggjorte, ved den HErres JEsu Navn, og ved vor Guds Aand.

12. Jeg haver Lov til Alt, men ikke Alt er nyttigt; jeg haver Lov til Alt, men jeg skal ikke lade mig beherskes af Noget.

13. Maden er for Bugen, og Bugen for Maden, men Gud skal tilintetgjøre baade denne og hiin; Legemet derimod er ikke for Skjørlevnet, men for HErren, og HErren for Legemet.

14. Men Gud baade opreiste HErren, og skal opreise os formedelst sin Kraft.

15. Vide I ikke, at eders Legemer ere Christi Lemmer? skal jeg da tage Christi Lemmer, og gjøre dem til Skjøgens Lemmer? det være langt fra!

16. Eller vide I ikke, at hvo, som hænger ved Skjøgen, er eet Legeme (med hende)? thi de to skulle blive, siger han, til eet Kjød.

17. Men hvo, som hænger ved HErren, er een Aand (med ham).

18. Flyer Skjørlevnet! Al Synd, som Mennesket gjør, er udenfor Legemet; men hvo, som bedriver Skjørlevnet, synder mod sit eget Legeme.

19. Eller vide I ikke, at eders Legeme er den Hellig Aands Tempel, som er i eder, hvilken I have af Gud, og at I ikke ere eders egne?

20. thi I ere dyrekjøbte; ærer derfor

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not, that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a

Gud i eders Legeme og i eders Aand, hvilke høre Gud til.

price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7. Capitel.

Men angaaende de Ting, som I skreve til mig om, da er det et Menneske godt, at han ikke rører en Qvinde;

2. men for Skjørlevnets Skyld have hver (Mand) sin egen Hustru, og hver (Hustru) have sin egen Mand.

3. Manden bevise Hustruen den skyldige Velvillighed; men desligeste og Hustruen Manden.

4. Hustruen er ikke raadig over sit eget Legeme, men Manden; men desligeste er og Manden ikke raadig over sit eget Legeme, men Hustruen.

5. Holder eder ikke fra hverandre, uden det skulde skee ved fælles (Samtykke) til en Tid, at I kunne overlade eder til (Fasten og) Bønnen; og kommer atter tilsammen, at Satan ikke skal friste eder formedelst eders Uafholdenhed.

6. Men dette siger jeg som Raad, ikke som Befaling.

7. Thi jeg vilde, at alle Mennesker vare, som og jeg selv er; men hver haver sin egen Naadegave af Gud, den Ene saa, men den Anden saa.

8. Men jeg siger til de Ugifte og til Enker, at det er dem godt, om de blive (ugifte), som og jeg er.

9. Men kunne de ikke afholde sig, da gifte de sig; thi det er bedre at gifte sig, end at lide Brynde.

10. Men dem, som ere gifte, byder ikke jeg, men HErren, at Hustruen skal ikke skilles fra Manden —

11. men skilles hun og (fra ham), da blive hun ugift, eller forlige sig med Manden — og at en Mand ikke skal forlade (sin) Hustru.

12. Men til de Andre siger jeg, ikke HErren: dersom nogen Broder haver

CHAPTER VII.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife

en vantroe Hustru, og det behager hende, at boe hos ham, han forlade hende ikke;
13. og en Qvinde, som haver en vantroe Mand, og det behager ham at boe hos hende, hun forlade ham ikke;

14. thi den vantroe Mand er helliget formedelst Hustruen, og den vantroe Hustru er helliget formedelst Manden; thi ellers vare jo eders Børn urene, men nu ere de hellige.

15. Men fraskiller den Vantroe sig, da fraskille han sig; der er ikke nogen Broder eller Søster gjort til Træl i saadanne Ting; men Gud haver kaldet os til Fred.
16. Thi hvad veed du, Hustru! om du kan frelse Manden? eller hvad veed du, Mand! om du kan frelse Hustruen?

17. Men som Gud haver tildeelt Enhver, som HErren haver kaldet Enhver, saaledes vandre han; og saaledes forordner jeg i alle Menigheder.
18. Er Nogen kaldet omskaaren: han lade ikke (Forhuden) drages over; er Nogen kaldet i Forhuden: han lade sig ikke omskjære.

19. Omskjærelsen er Intet, og Forhuden er Intet; men at bevare Guds Bud.

20. Hver blive i det Kald, som han er kaldet udi.

21. Er du kaldet som Træl: det bekymre dig ikke; men kan du og blive fri, da vælg heller det.
22. Thi hvilken Træl, som er kaldet i HErren, han er HErrens Frigivne; desligeste og hvilken Fri, som er kaldet, han er Christi Træl.

23. I ere dyrekjøbte; vorder ikke Menneskers Trælle.
24. I den Stand, Brødre! hvori Enhver er bleven kaldet, i den blive han hos Gud.
25. Men om Jomfruer haver jeg ikke

that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.
13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*; but God hath called us to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins, I

Herrens Befaling, men giver (min) Mening (tilkjende), som den, hvem Herren barmhjertigen haver forundt at være troe.

26. Jeg mener altsaa, at dette er godt formedelst den nærværende Nød, at det er godt for et Menneske at være saaledes.

27. Er du bunden til en Hustrue: søg ikke at blive løst; er du løst fra en Hustru: søg ikke en Hustru.

28. Men dersom du og giftede dig, syndede du ikke; og dersom en Jomfru giftede sig, syndede hun ikke; dog skulle saadanne have Trængsel i Kjødet. Men jeg skaaner eder.

29. Men dette siger jeg, Brødre! at Tiden herefter er trang: saa at baade de, som have Hustruer, skulle være, som de, der ikke have;

30. og de, der græde, som de, der ikke græde; og de, sig glæde, som de, der ikke glæde sig; og de, der kjøbe, som de, der ikke beholde;

31. og de, der bruge denne Verden, som de, der ikke nyde den; thi denne Verdens Skikkelse forgaaer.

32. Men jeg vil, at I skulle være uden Bekymring. Den Ugifte haver Ombyggelighed for de Ting, som høre Herren til, hvorledes han kan behage Herren;

33. men den, der haver giftet sig, haver Omhyggelighed for de Ting, som høre Verden til, hvorledes han kan behage Hustruen.

34. Der er Forskjel imellem Hustruen og Jomfruen. Den Ugifte haver Omhyggelighed for de Ting, som høre Herren til, at hun kan være hellig baade paa Legeme og i Aand; men den Gifte haver Omhyggelighed for det, som hører Verden til, hvorledes hun kan behage Manden.

35. Men dette siger jeg til eders egen Nytte; ikke at jeg vil kaste en Snare om eder, men for at bevare Anstændighed og urokkelig Vedholdenhed ved Herren.

36. Men dersom Nogen mener, at det er uanstændigt for hans Jomfru,

have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress; *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned: and if a virgin marry she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, The time *is* short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*. For the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward

dersom hun er over den mandbaarne Alder, og det maa saa være, han gjøre, hvad han vil, han synder ikke; lader Saadanne gifte sig.

37. Men den, som haver sat sig stadig for i Hjertet, som er ikke tvungen, men haver Magt efter sin egen Villie, og haver besluttet det i sit Hjerte, at bevare sin Jomfru, han gjør vel.

38. Saa at baade den, som bortgifter, gjør vel; og den, som ikke bortgifter, gjør bedre.

39. En Hustru er bunden ved Loven, saa lang Tid, hendes Mand lever; men er hendes Mand hensovet, er hun fri, at giftes med hvem hun vil; alene (at det skeer) i HErren.

40. Men hun er lyksaligere, om hun bliver saaledes, (som hun er), efter min Mening; men jeg mener og at have Guds Aand.

8. Capitel.

Men om Afguds-Offer vide vi,—thi vi have alle Kundskab; Kundskaben opblæser, men Kjærligheden opbygger;

2. men dersom Nogen tykkes sig at vide Noget, han haver endnu aldrig vidst Noget saaledes, som det bør sig at vide;

3. men dersom Nogen elsker Gud, han er kjendt af ham:—

4. hvad altsaa Spiisningen af Afguds-Offer angaaer, da vide vi, at en Afgud er Intet i Verden, og at der er ingen anden Gud, end een.

5. Thi omendskjøndt der og ere saakaldte Guder enten i Himmelen eller paa Jorden;—saasom der ere mange Guder, og mange Herrer,—

6. saa have vi dog kun een Gud, Faderen, af hvem alle Ting ere, og vi i ham, og een HErre, JEsum Christum, ved hvem alle Ting ere, og vi ved ham.

7. Men den Kundskab er ikke i Alle, men Nogle gjøre sig endnu Samvit-

his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

NOW as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many;)

6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some

tighed over Afguden, og æde det som Afguds-Offer, og deres Samvittighed, som er skrøbelig, besmittes.

8. Men Mad gjør os ikke behagelige for Gud; thi hverken blive vi bedre, om vi æde, ei heller ringere, om vi ikke æde.

9. Men seer til, at denne eders Frihed ikke maaskee bliver de Skrøbelige til Anstød.

10. Thi dersom Nogen seer dig, som haver Kundskab, sidde tilbords i Afgudens Huus, opmuntres da ikke dens Samvittighed, som er skrøbelig, til at æde Afguds-Offer?

11. og den skrøbelige Broder, for hvis Skyld Christus døde, vil fortabes formedelst denne din Kundskab.

12. Men naar I saaledes synde mod Brødrene, og saare deres skrøbelige Samvittighed, synde I mod Christum.

13. Derfor, om Mad forarger min Broder, vil jeg til evig Tid ikke æde Kjød, at jeg ikke skal forarge min Broder.

9. Capitel.

Er jeg ikke en Apostel? er jeg ikke fri? haver jeg ikke seet vor HErre JEsum Christum? ere I ikke min Gjerning i HErren?

2. Er jeg ikke en Apostel for Andre, saa er jeg det dog for eder; thi I ere mit Apostel-Embedes Besegling i HErren.

3. Mit Forsvar mod dem, som mig dømme, er dette.

4. Have vi ikke Ret til at æde og drikke?

5 Have vi ikke Ret til at føre en Søster som Hustru omkring, som og de andre Apostle, og HErrens Brødre, og Kephas?

6. Eller haver alene jeg og Barnabas ikke Ret til ei at arbeide?

7. Hvo tjener vel i Krig paa sin egen Sold? hvo planter en Viingaard, og æder ikke af dens Frugt? eller hvo

with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol: and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat are we the better; neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee, which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this;

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the

føder en Hjord, og æder ikke af Hjordens Melk?

8. Mon jeg taler dette efter menneskelig Viis? eller siger ikke ogsaa Loven dette?

9. Thi der er skrevet i Mose Lov: du skal ikke binde Munden til paa en Oxe, som tærsker. Er det Oxnene, Gud sørger for?

10. Eller siger han det sikkerligen for vor Skyld? thi for vor Skyld er der skrevet, at den, som pløier, bør pløie med Haab, og den, som tærsker, (bør tærske) for at blive deelagtig i sit Haab.

11. Dersom vi have saaet for eder de aandelige Ting, er det noget Stort, om vi høste eders timelige Ting?

12. Dersom Andre have den Ret over eder, skulde da ikke vi meget mere, men vi brugte ikke denne Ret, men taale Alt, for at vi ikke skulle gjøre Christi Evangelium nogen Forhindring.

13. Vide I ikke, at de, som tjene ved Helligdommen, æde af det Hellige? de, som tage vare paa Alteret, dele med Alteret?

14. Saaledes haver og HErren forordnet for dem, som forkynde Evangelium, at de skulle leve af Evangelium.

15. Men jeg haver Intet brugt af disse Ting. Men jeg haver ikke skrevet dette, for at det skal saaledes skee med mig; thi det var mig bedre, at døe, end at Nogen skulde gjøre min Roes til Intet.

16. Thi om jeg prædiker Evangelium, er det mig ingen Roes, thi Nødvendighed paaligger mig. Ja vee mig, dersom jeg ikke prædiker Evangelium!

17. Thi dersom jeg gjør dette gjerne, har jeg Løn; men (gjør jeg det) ugjerne, er (dog den) Huusholdning mig betroet.

18. Hvad er da min Løn? at, naar jeg prædiker Evangelium, jeg skal fremsætte Christi Evangelium uden Beta-

fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that plougheth should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple, and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, wo is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of

ling, paa det jeg ikke skal misbruge min Ret i Evangelium.

19. Thi alligevel jeg er fri for Alle, haver jeg dog gjort mig selv til en Tjener for Alle, paa det jeg kan vinde des Flere,

20. og jeg er bleven Jøderne som en Jøde, at jeg kan vinde Jøder; dem, som ere under Loven, som den, der var under Loven, at jeg kan vinde dem, som ere under Loven;

21. dem, som ere uden Loven, som den, der var uden Loven,—dog jeg er ikke uden Loven for Gud, men under Loven for Christo,—at jeg kan vinde dem, som ere uden Loven.

22. Jeg er bleven de Skrøbelige som en Skrøbelig, at jeg kan vinde de Skrøbelige. Jeg er bleven Alt for Alle, at jeg (dog) endelig kan frelse Nogle.

23. Men det gjør jeg for Evangelii Skyld, at jeg kan blive meddeelagtig derudi.

24. Vide I ikke, at de, som løbe paa Banen, løbe vel alle, men (kun) Een faaer Kenodiet? løber saaledes, at I kunne erholde det.

25. Men hver den, som kæmper, er afholdende i Alt; hine vel nemlig, for at de kunne annamme en forkrænkelig Krone, men vi en uforkrænkelig.

26. Derfor løber jeg, ikke som paa det Uvisse; jeg fegter, ikke som den, der slaaer i Veiret;

27. men jeg undertvinger mit Legeme, og holder det i Trældom, at ikke jeg, som prædiker for andre, skal selv blive forskudt.

10. Capitel.

Thi jeg vil ikke, Brødre! at I skulle være uvidende om, at vore Fædre vare alle under Skyen, og de gik alle igjennem Havet,

2. og de ere alle døbte til Moses i Skyen og i Havet,

3. og de aade alle den samme aandelige Mad,

Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAPTER X.

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4. og de drak alle den samme aandelige Drik; thi de drak af den aandelige Klippe, som fulgte dem; men Klippen var Christus;

5. men Gud havde ikke Behag i de Fleste af dem; thi de bleve nedslagne i Ørkenen.

6. Men disse Ting ere blevne Forbilleder for os, at vi ikke skulle have Lyst til det Onde, ligesom de havde Lyst (dertil).

7. Bliver ei heller Afgudsdyrkere, som Nogle af dem, som skrevet er: Folket satte sig ned at æde, og at drikke, og stod op at lege.

8. Lader os ei heller bedrive Hoer, som Nogle af dem bedreve Hoer, og faldt paa een Dag tre og tyve tusinde.

9. Lader os ei heller friste Christum, som og Nogle af dem fristede ham, og bleve ødelagte af Slanger.

10. Knurrer ei heller, som og Nogle af dem knurrede, og bleve ødelagte af Forbærveren.

11. Men alle disse Ting skede dem, som Forbilleder; men det er skrevet os til Advarsel, til hvilke de sidste Tider ere komne.

12. Derfor, hvo, som tykkes at staae, see til, at han ikke falder.

13. Eder er ingen Fristelse paakommen, uden menneskelig; men Gud er trofast, som skal ikke lade eder fristes over eders Formue; men skal gjøre baade Fristelsen og dens Udgang saa, at I kunne taale det.

14. Derfor, mine Elskelige! flyer fra Afgudsdyrkelsen!

15. Jeg taler som til Forstandige; dømmer I det, jeg siger:

16. Velsignelsens Kalk, som vi velsigne, er den ikke Christi Blods Samfund? det Brød, som vi bryde, er det ikke Christi Legems Samfund?

17. Thi eet Brød, og eet Legeme ere vi mange; thi vi ere alle deelagtige i det ene Brød.

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (For they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18. Seer til Israel efter Kjødet; de, som æde Offerne, ere de ikke deelagtige i Alteret?
19. Hvad siger jeg da? at en Afgud er Noget? eller at Afgudernes Offer er Noget?
20. Nei! men, at hvad Hedningerne offre, offre de Djævlene, og ikke Gud; men jeg vil ikke, at I skulle have Samfund med Djævlene.
21. I kunne ikke drikke HErrens Kalk, og Djævlenes Kalk; I kunne ikke være deelagtige i HErrens Bord, og Djævlenes Bord.
22. Eller ville vi opvække HErren til Nidkjærhed? monne vi være stærkere end han?
23. Alt er mig vel tilladt, men ikke Alt er nyttigt; Alt er mig vel tilladt, men ikke Alt opbygger.
24. Ingen søge sit eget, men Hver det, som er den Andens (Bedste).
25. Alt hvad, som sælges i Slagterboden, det æder, og efterspørger Intet for Samvittighedens Skyld;
26. thi Jorden er HErrens, og dens Fylde.
27. Og dersom Nogen af de Vantroe indbyder eder, og I ville gaae (derhen), da æder alt det, som sættes for eder, og efterspørger Intet for Samvittighedens Skyld.
28. Men dersom Nogen siger til eder: det er Afguds-Offer, da æder det ikke, for hans Skyld, som gav det tilkjende, og for Samvittighedens Skyld:
29. Samvittighed, siger jeg, ikke Ens egen, men den Andens. Thi hvorfor dømmes min Frihed af en Andens Samvittighed?
30. Dersom jeg nyder det med Taksigelse, hvi lastes jeg da for det, som jeg takker for?
31 Hvad heller I derfor æde, eller drikke, eller hvad I gjøre, da gjører Alt til Guds Ære.
32. Værer uden Forargelse baade for Jøder og Grækere og for Guds Menighed.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake:
26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience' sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?
30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God:
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33. Ligesom jeg og i Alt stræber at tækkes Alle, idet jeg ikke søger det, som er mig selv, men det, som er Mange nyttigt, at de kunne frelses.

11. Capitel.

Vorder mine Efterfølgere, ligesom og jeg er Christi.

2. Men jeg roser eder, Brødre! at I i Alt komme mig ihu, og beholde Anordningerne, saasom jeg haver overantvordet eder.

3. Men jeg vil, at I skulle vide, at Christus er hver Mands Hoved: men Manden er Qvindens Hoved; men Gud er Christi Hoved.

4. Hver Mand, som beder, eller propheterer, og haver Noget paa Hovedet, beskjæmmer sit eget Hoved.

5. Men hver Qvinde, som beder eller propheterer med ubedækket Hoved, beskjæmmer sit eget Hoved; thi det er det Samme, som om hun var raget.

6. Thi dersom en Qvinde ikke bedækker sig, maa hun og lade Haaret afklippe; men er det usømmeligt for en Qvinde at klippes eller rages, da bedække hun sig.

7. Thi en Mand bør ikke bedække Hovedet, efterdi han er Guds Billede og Ære; men en Qvinde er Mandens Ære.

8. Thi Manden er ikke af Qvinden, men Qvinden er af Manden.

9. Thi Manden er heller ikke skabt for Qvindens Skyld, men Qvinden for Mandens Skyld.

10. Derfor bør Qvinden have Ærbødigheds-Tegn paa Hovedet, for Englenes Skyld.

11. Dog er hverken en Mand uden Qvinden, ei heller en Qvinde uden Manden, i HErren.

12. Thi ligesom Qvinden er af Manden, saa er og Manden ved Qvinden; men alle Ting af Gud.

33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13. Dømmer selv: Lader det vel, at en Qvinde beder barhoved til Gud?

14. Eller lærer ikke selv Naturen eder, at, dersom en Mand lader Haaret voxe langt, er det ham en Vanære,
15 men dersom en Qvinde lader Haaret voxe langt, er det hende en Ære? thi Haaret er givet hende til et Skjul.
16. Men er der Nogen, som synes at have Lyst til Trætte, da have vi ikke saadan Skik, og Guds Menigheder ei heller.
17. Men idet jeg formaner herom, roser jeg ikke, at I komme sammen, ei til det Bedre, men til det Værre.

18. Thi for det første hører jeg, at naar I komme sammen i Menigheden, er der Splid iblandt eder; og for en Deel troer jeg det.
19. Thi der maa og være Partier iblandt eder, at de Retskafne iblandt eder kunne blive aabenbare.

20. Naar I da komme sammen paa et Sted, saa er dette ikke at æde HErrens Nadvere.
21. Thi naar I æde, tager Enhver sin egen Nadvere forud, og den Ene hungrer, men den Anden fraadser.

22. Thi have I ikke Huse at æde og drikke udi? eller foragte I Guds Menighed, og beskjæmme dem, som Intet have? hvad skal jeg sige eder? skal jeg rose eder? i dette roser jeg eder ikke.

23. Thi jeg annammede det af HErren, som jeg og haver overantvordet eder: at den HErre JEsus i den Nat, der han blev forraadt, tog Brødet,

24. takkede, og brød det, og sagde: tager, æder! dette er mit Legeme, som brydes for eder; dette gjører til min Ihukommelse;

25. desligeste og Kalken efterat han havde holdt Nadvere, og sagde: denne Kalk er det nye Testamente i mit Blod;

13 Judge in yourselves: Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*, I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.
19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.
23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the *same* night in which he was betrayed, took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new

dette gjører, saa ofte som I det drikke, til min Ihukommelse.

26. Thi saa ofte, som I æde dette Brød, og drikke denne Kalk, forkynde I HErrens Død, indtil han kommer.

27. Derfor, hvo, som æder dette Brød, eller drikker HErrens Kalk uværdigen, skal være skyldig i HErrens Legeme og Blod.

28. Men (hvert) Menneske prøve sig selv, og saaledes æde han af Brødet, og drikke af Kalken.

29. Thi hvo, som æder og drikker uværdigen, æder og drikker sig selv til Dom, idet han ikke gjør Forskjel paa HErrens Legeme.

30. Derfor ere Mange skrøbelige og svage iblandt eder, og en heel Hob sove.

31. Thi dersom vi dømte os selv, dømtes vi ikke.

32. Men naar vi dømmes af HErren, revses vi, at vi ikke skulle fordømmes med Verden.

33. Derfor, mine Brødre! naar I komme sammen at æde, da deler med hverandre.

34. Men dersom Nogen hungrer, han æde hjemme, at I ikke skulle komme sammen til Dom. Det Øvrige skal jeg anordne, naar jeg kommer.

12. Capitel.

Men om de aandelige (Gaver), Brødre! vil jeg ikke, at I skulle være uvidende.

2. I vide, at I vare Hedninger, og hendroges til de stumme Afguder, alt som man drog eder.

3. Derfor kundgjør jeg eder, at Ingen, som taler ved Guds Aand, siger JEsum at være en forbandet Ting; og Ingen kan kalde JEsum HErre, uden ved den Hellig Aand.

4. Der er vel Forskjel paa Naadegaver, men Aanden er den samme;

testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home: that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5. og der er Forskjel paa Tjenester, men HErren er den samme;

6. og der er Forskjel paa kraftige Gjerninger, men Gud er den samme, som kraftigen virker Alt i Alle.

7. Men Aandens Aabenbarelse gives Enhver til det, som er nyttigt.

8. Thi Een gives Visdoms Tale formedelst Aanden; men en Anden Kundskabs Tale ved den samme Aand;

9. men en Anden Troe ved den samme Aand; men en Anden Naadegaver til at helbrede ved den samme Aand;

10. men en Anden Kraft til Undergjerninger, men en Anden Prophetie, men en Anden at bedømme Aander, men en Anden adskillige Tungemaal, men en Anden at udlægge Tungemaal.

11. Men alt dette virker kraftigen den ene og samme Aand, som uddeler til Enhver i Besynderlighed, eftersom han vil.

12. Thi ligesom Legemet er eet, og haver mange Lemmer, men alle Lemmer paa det ene Legeme, endog de ere mange, ere eet Legeme; saaledes (er) og Christus.

13. Thi baade ere vi alle ved een Aand døbte til (at være) eet Legeme, hvad heller vi ere Jøder, eller Grækere, eller Trælle, eller Frie; og vi have alle drukket (af Kalken) til (at være) een Aand.

14. Thi ogsaa Legemet er ikke eet Lem, men mange.

15. Dersom Foden vilde sige: fordi jeg ikke er Haand, derfor hører jeg ikke til Legemet; mon den derfor ikke hører til Legemet?

16. Og dersom Øret vilde sige: fordi jeg ikke er Øie, derfor hører jeg ikke til Legemet; mon det derfor ikke hører til Legemet?

17. Dersom det ganske Legeme var Øie, hvor blev da Hørelsen? dersom det ganske (Legeme) var Hørelse, hvor blev da Lugten?

18. Men nu haver Gud sat Lem-

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, discerning of spirits; to another, *divers* kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the

merne, ethvert af dem, i Legemet, eftersom han vilde.

19. Men dersom de alle vare eet Lem, hvor blev da Legemet?

20. Men nu ere der vel mange Lemmer, men (kun) eet Legeme.

21. Diet kan ikke sige til Haanden: jeg haver dig ikke behov; eller atter Hovedet til Fødderne: jeg haver eder ikke behov.

22. Men meget mere de Lemmer paa Legemet, som synes at være de skrøbeligste, de ere fornødne;

23. og de, der synes os at være de meest uanseelige paa Legemet, dem tillægge vi des mere Prydelse; og dem, vi undsee os ved, for deres anstændige (Bedækkelse) sørge vi des mere.

24. Men de, som lade os vel, have det ikke behov. Men Gud haver sammensat Legemet saa, at han tillagde de ringere Dele mere Ære,

25. paa det der ikke skal være Splid i Legemet, men at Lemmerne skulle have lige Omhyggelighed for hverandre.

26. Og hvad enten eet Lem lider, lide alle Lemmerne med; eller eet Lem bliver holdet i Ære, glæde alle Lemmerne sig med.

27. Men I ere Christi Legeme og Lemmer, (hver) en Deel.

28. Og Gud haver sat i Menigheden, først Nogle til Apostler, for det andet Propheter, for det tredie Lærere, dernæst (Nogle, som gjøre) kraftige Gjerninger, derefter (Nogle, som have) Naadegaver til at helbrede, til at hjælpe, til at styre, til (at tale) adskillige Tungemaal.

29. Monne Alle være Apostler? monne Alle være Propheter? monne Alle være Lærere? monne Alle gjøre kraftige Gjerninger?

30. Monne Alle have Naadegaver til at helbrede? monne Alle tale med adskillige Tungemaal? monne Alle udlægge?

31. Men tragter efter de bedste Naadegaver! Og ydermere viser jeg eder den ypperligste Vei

members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

13. Capitel.

Dersom jeg taler med Menneskenes og Englenes Tungemaal, men haver ikke Kjærlighed, da er jeg en lydende Malm, eller klingende Bjelde.

2. Og dersom jeg haver prophetisk Gave, og veed alle Hemmeligheder og al Kundskab, og dersom jeg haver al Troe, saa at jeg kunde flytte Bjerge, men haver ikke Kjærlighed, da er jeg Intet.
3. Og dersom jeg uddeler alt mit Gods (til de Fattige), og dersom jeg giver mit Legeme hen, at jeg skal brændes, men haver ikke Kjærlighed, da gavner det mig Intet.
4. Kjærligheden er langmodig, er velvillig; Kjærligheden bærer ikke Nid; Kjærligheden bruger ikke Fremfusenhed, opblæses ikke;
5. den er ikke usømmelig, søger ikke sit Eget, forbittres ikke, tænker ikke Ondt;
6. den glæder sig ikke over Uretfærdighed, men glæder sig ved Sandhed;
7. den fordrager Alt, troer Alt, haaber Alt, taaler Alt.

8. Kjærligheden falder aldrig bort; men enten det er prophetiske Gaver, da skulle de afskaffes, eller Tungemaal, da skulle de ophøre, eller Kundskab, da skal den afskaffes.
9. Thi vi forstaae stykkeviis, og prophetere stykkeviis.
10. Men naar det Fuldkomne kommer, da skal det, som er stykkeviis, afskaffes.
11. Da jeg var et Barn, talede jeg som et Barn, tænkte jeg som et Barn, dømte jeg som et Barn; men da jeg blev Mand, aflagde jeg det Barnagtige.
12. Thi nu see vi ved et Speil, i en mørk Tale; men da (skulle vi see) Ansigt til Ansigt; nu kjender jeg stykkeviis; men da skal jeg erkjende, ligesom jeg og er erkjendt.
13. Men nu blive Troe, Haab, Kjærlighed, disse tre; men størst iblandt disse er Kjærligheden.

CHAPTER XIII.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;
6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

14. Capitel.

Higer efter Kjærligheden; tragter efter de aandelige Gaver, men meest, at I maatte prophetere.

2. Thi den, som taler med et (fremmed) Tungemaal, taler ikke for Mennesker, men for Gud; thi Ingen forstaaer det, men han taler Hemmeligheder i Aanden.

3. Men hvo, som propheterer, taler Mennesker til Opbyggelse og Formaning og Trøst.

4. Hvo, som taler med et (fremmed) Tungemaal, opbygger sig selv; men hvo, som propheterer, opbygger Menigheden.

5. Men jeg vilde, at I kunde alle tale med (fremmede) Tungemaal, men mere, at I kunde prophetere; thi den som propheterer, er større, end den, som taler med (fremmede) Tungemaal, uden saa er, at han udlægger, saa at Menigheden faaer Opbyggelse deraf.

6. Men nu, Brødre! dersom jeg kom til eder, og talede med (fremmede) Tungemaal, hvad kunde jeg da gavne eder, saafremt jeg ikke talede med eder enten ved Aabenbarelse, eller ved Kundskab, eller ved Prophetie, eller ved Lærdom?

7. Ligesom de livløse Ting, der give Lyd, hvad enten det er en Fløite eller en Harpe, dersom de ikke give Forskjel paa Toner fra sig, hvorledes kan man da vide, hvad der er spillet paa Fløiten, eller paa Harpen?

8. Thi og dersom en Basun giver en utydelig Lyd, hvo vil berede sig til Krig?

9. Saaledes og, dersom I ikke med Tungen fremføre en forstaaelig Tale, hvorledes kan man da vide, hvad der tales? I ville jo da tale hen i Veiret.

10. Saa mange Slags Sprog er der jo nu i Verden, og der er intet af dem, som jo haver sin Betydning.

11. Dersom jeg da ikke kjender Sprogets Betydning, bliver jeg en Udlænding for den, som taler; og den,

CHAPTER XIV.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him;* howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barba-

som taler, bliver for mig en Udlænding.

12. Saaledes og I, efterdi I hige efter Aandens Gaver, da søger at have overflødigen til Menighedens Opbyggelse.

13. Derfor, hvo, som taler med et (fremmed) Tungemaal, bede, at han maa kunne udlægge det.

14. Thi dersom jeg beder med et (fremmed) Tungemaal, da beder vel min Aand, men min Forstand er uden Frugt.

15. Hvad er altsaa (at gjøre)? jeg vil bede med Aanden, men jeg vil og bede med Forstand; jeg vil synge med Aanden, men jeg vil og synge med Forstand.

16. Efterdi, dersom du og priser Gud med Aanden (alene), hvorledes kan den, som hører til Lægfolk, sige: Amen! til din Taksigelse, da han ikke veed, hvad du siger?

17. Thi vel takker du (Gud) smukt, men den anden opbygges ikke.

18. Jeg takker min Gud, at jeg taler mere i (fremmede) Tungemaal, end I alle;

19. men i en Menighed vil jeg hellere tale fem Ord forstaaeligen, paa det jeg og kan undervise Andre, end ti tusinde Ord med et (fremmed) Tungemaal.

20. Brødre! vorder ikke Børn i Forstand; men værer Børn i Henseende til Ondskab; i Forstand derimod værer Fuldvoxne.

21. Der er skrevet i Loven: ved dem, som have (andre) Tungemaal, og ved andre Læber vil jeg tale til dette Folk, og de skulle end ikke saaledes høre mig, siger HErren.

22. Derfor ere de (fremmede) Tungemaal til et Tegn, ikke for dem, som troe, men for de Vantroe; men Prophetien (er et Tegn) ikke for de Vantroe, men for dem, som troe.

23. Dersom altsaa den ganske Menighed kom tilsammen paa eet Sted, og Alle talede med (fremmede) Tungemaal, men der kom Lægfolk eller Van-

rian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* un-

troe ind, vilde de ikke sige, at I vare galne?

24. Men dersom alle prophetere, og der kommer nogen Vantroe eller Lægmand ind, da overbevises han af Alle, han vises tilrette af Alle,

25. de skjulte (Tanker) i hans Hjerte aabenbares; og saa vil han falde paa sit Ansigt, og tilbede Gud og forkynde, at Gud er sandeligen i eder.

26. Hvad er derfor, Brødre! (at gjøre)? naar I komme sammen, haver hver af eder en Psalme, han haver en Lærdom, han haver et (fremmed) Tungemaal, han haver en Aabenbarelse, han haver en Udlæggelse: lader Alt skee til Opbyggelse!

27. Dersom nogen taler i et (fremmed) Tungemaal, (da skee det) af to, eller i det høieste tre, og den Ene efter den Anden, og Een udlægge det.

28. Men dersom der ingen Fortolker er tilstede, da tie hiin i Menigheden; men for sig selv og for Gud tale han.

29. Men af Propheter tale to, eller tre, og de Andre bedømme (det).

30. Men dersom en Anden, som sidder der, faaer en Aabenbarelse, da tie den Første.

31. Thi I kunne Alle prophetere, den Ene efter den Anden, at Alle kunne lære, og Alle blive formanede.

32. Og Propheters Aander ere Propheter underdanige.

33. Thi Gud er ikke Forvirrings, men Freds (Gud). Ligesom i alle de Helliges Menigheder,

34. tie eders Qvinder i Forsamlingerne; thi det er dem ikke tilstedt at tale, men at være underdanige, ligesom Loven og siger.

35. Men ville de lære Noget, da adspørge de deres egne Mænd hjemme; thi det lader Qvinder ilde at tale i en Forsamling.

36. Eller er Guds Ord udgaaet fra eder? eller er det kommet til eder alene?

learned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches; for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37. Dersom Nogen lader sig tykke, at han er en Prophet eller Aandelig, han erkjende de Ting, som jeg skriver til eder, at de ere HErrens Bud.

38. Men erkjender Nogen det ikke, da lade han være!

39. Derfor, Brødre! tragter efter at prophetere, og forbyder ikke at tale med (fremmede) Tungemaal.

40. Alt skee sømmeligen og med Orden.

15. Capitel.

Men jeg minder eder, Brødre! om det Evangelium, som jeg forkyndte eder, hvilket I og annammede, udi hvilket I og ere vedblevne,

2. ved hvilket I og blive salige, dersom I beholde det efter den Maade, paa hvilken jeg forkyndte eder det, saafremt I ikke have troet forgjeves.

3. Thi jeg overantvordede eder iblandt de første Ting det, som og jeg annammede: at Christus døde for vore Synder, efter Skrifterne;

4. og at han blev begraven; og at han opstod den tredie Dag, efter Skrifterne;

5. og at han blev seet af Kephas, derefter af de Tolv.

6. Derefter blev han seet af mere end fem hundrede Brødre paa eengang, af hvilke de fleste ere endnu i Live, men nogle ere og hensovede.

7. Derefter blev han seet af Jakobus; dernæst af alle Apostlerne.

8. Men sidst af Alle blev han og seet af mig, som det utidige Foster;

9. thi jeg er den ringeste af Apostlerne, som er ikke værd at kaldes en Apostel, fordi jeg haver forfulgt Guds Menighed.

10. Men af Guds Naade er jeg det, jeg er; og hans Naade mod mig haver ikke været forgjeves, men jeg haver arbeidet mere end de alle; dog ikke

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAPTER XV.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abun-

jeg, men Guds Naade, som er med mig.

11. Hvad enten det er da mig, eller hine, da prædike vi saaledes, og saaledes troede I.

12. Men naar Christus prædikes at være opstanden fra de Døde, hvorledes sige da Nogle iblandt eder, at der er ikke Dødes Opstandelse?

13. Men dersom der ikke er Dødes Opstandelse, da er ikke heller Christus opstanden.

14. Men er Christus ikke opstanden, da er vor Prædiken jo forgjeves, saa er og eders Troe forgjeves.

15. Men vi blive da og fundne som falske Vidner om Gud, idet vi have vidnet om Gud, at han opreiste Christum; hvilken han ikke haver opreist, saafremt nemlig de Døde ikke opreises.

16. Thi dersom de Døde ikke opstaae, da er ikke heller Christus opstanden.

17. Men dersom Christus ikke er opstanden, er eders Troe forfængelig; saa ere I endnu i eders Synder;

18. saa ere og de fortabte, som ere hensovede i Christo.

19. Haabe vi alene paa Christum i dette Liv, da ere vi de elendigste iblandt alle Mennesker.

20. Men nu er Christus opstanden fra de Døde, og er bleven Førstegrøden af de Hensovede.

21. Thi efterdi Døden kom ved et Menneske, er og de Dødes Opstandelse kommen ved et Menneske.

22. Thi ligesom Alle døe i Adam, saa skulle og Alle levendegjøres i Christo.

23. Dog Hver i sin Orden: Førstegrøden er Christus, dernæst de, som ere Christi, i hans Tilkommelse.

24. Derefter kommer Enden, naar han har overantvordet Gud og Faderen Riget; naar han faaer tilintetgjort alt Fyrstendømme, og al Vælde og Magt.

25. Thi ham bør det at regiere, indtil han faaer lagt alle Fiender under sine Fødder.

26. Den sidste Fiende, som tilintetgjøres, er Døden.

dantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be be destroyed *is* death.

27. Thi han haver lagt alle Ting under hans Fødder. Men naar han siger, at alle Ting ere (ham) underlagte, da er det aabenbart, at (det er) ham undtagen, som haver underlagt ham alle Ting.

28. Men naar alle Ting ere blevne ham underlagte, da skal og Sønnen selv underlægge sig ham, som haver underlagt ham alle Ting, paa det at Gud skal være Alt i Alle.

29. Hvad mon de ellers gjøre, som døbes over de Døde, dersom de Døde aldeles ikke opreises? hvi døbes de og over de Døde?

30. Hvi staae og vi hver Time i Fare?

31. Jeg døer dagligen, (det vidner jeg) ved den vor Roes, som jeg haver i Christo JEsu vor HErre.

32. Streed jeg, efter menneskelig Viis (at tale), med vilde Dyr i Ephesus, hvad hjælper det mig, dersom de Døde ikke opstaae? (da) lader os æde og drikke; thi i Morgen døe vi!

33. Forføres ikke, ond Tale fordærver gode Sæder.

34. Vaagner op, som ret er, og synder ikke! thi Nogle vide Intet af Gud, det siger jeg eder til Blusel.

35. Men der maatte Nogen sige: hvorledes opstaae de Døde? men med hvordant et Legeme komme de frem?

36. Du Daare! det, som du saaer, bliver ikke levendegjort, dersom det ikke døer.

37. Og i hvad du saaer, saaer du ikke det Legeme, der skal vorde, men et blot Korn, det være sig af Hvede, eller af nogen af de andre (Arter Sæd).

38. Men Gud giver det et Legeme, ligesom han har villet, og hver Slags Sæd sit eget Legeme.

39. Alt Kjød er ikke det samme Kjød; men eet er Menneskers Kjød, et andet Qvægs, et andet Fiskes, et andet Fugles.

40. Og der ere himmelske Legemer, og jordiske Legemer; men een er de himmelskes, en anden de jordiskes Herlighed.

41 Een er Solens Glands, og en

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain; it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.

40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another

41 *There is* one glory of the sun,

anden Maanens Glands, og en anden Stjernernes Glands; thi een Stjerne overgaaer den anden i Klarhed.

42. Saaledes er og de Dødes Opstandelse: det saaes i Forkrænkelighed, det opstaaer i Uforkrænkelighed;

43. det saaes i Vanære, det opstaaer i Herlighed; det saaes i Skrøbelighed, det opstaaer i Kraft.

44. Der saaes et sandseligt Legeme, der opstaaer et aandeligt Legeme. Der er et sandseligt Legeme og der er et aandeligt Legeme.

45. Saaledes er der ogsaa skrevet: det første Menneske, Adam, er blevet til en levende Sjel, den sidste Adam til en levendegjørende Aand.

46. Men det aandelige er ikke det første, men det sandselige, derefter det aandelige.

47. Det første Menneske (var) af Jord, jordisk; det andet Menneske (er) Herren af Himmelen.

48. Saadan som den jordiske var, saadanne ere og de jordiske; og saadan som den himmelske er, saadanne ere og de himmelske.

49. Og ligesom vi have baaret den jordiskes Billede, saa skulle vi og bære den himmelskes Billede.

50. Men dette siger jeg, Brødre! at Kjød og Blod kan ikke arve Guds Rige, ei heller skal Forkrænkelighed arve Uforkrænkelighed.

51. See, jeg siger eder en Hemmelighed: vi skulle vel ikke Alle hensove; men vi skulle Alle forandres,

52. i en Hast, i et Øieblik, ved den sidste Basune; thi Basunen skal lyde, og de Døde skulle opstaae uforkrænkelige, og vi skulle forandres.

53. Thi det bør dette Forkrænkelige at iføres Uforkrænkelighed, og dette Dødelige at iføres Udødelighed.

54. Men naar dette Forkrænkelige iføres Uforkrænkelighed, og dette Dødelige iføres Udødelighed, da opfyldes det Ord, som er skrevet: Døden er opslugt til Seier.

and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit, that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55. Død! hvor er din Braad? Helvede! hvor er din Seier?
56. Men Dødens Braad er Synden; men Syndens Kraft er Loven.
57. Men Gud være Tak, som giver os Seier formedelst vor HErre JEsum Christum!
58. Derfor, mine kjære Brødre! bliver faste, ubevægelige, altid rige i HErrens Gjerning, vidende, at eders Arbeide ikke er forfængeligt i HErren.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?
56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.
57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16. Capitel.

Men angaaende den Hjælp, (som samles) til de Hellige, da ligesom jeg forordnede Menigheden i Galatia, saaledes gjøre og I.
2. Paa den første (Dag) i Ugen lægge Enhver af eder hos sig selv tilside, og samle som Liggendefæ, hvad han faaer Lykke til; at Hjælpen ikke skal blive samlet (først) da, naar jeg kommer.
3. Men naar jeg kommer, vil jeg sende dem, hvilke I betroe dertil, med Breve, at bringe eders Gave til Jerusalem.
4. Men dersom det gjøres behov, at jeg skal reise (derhen), da kunne de reise med mig.
5. Men jeg vil komme til eder, naar jeg faaer draget igjennem Macedonien: — thi jeg drager igjennem Macedonien.—
6. Men jeg bliver maaskee (nogen Tid) hos eder, eller opholder mig endog Vinteren over, paa det I kunne ledsage mig, hvor jeg saa reiser hen.
7. Thi nu vil jeg ikke see eder (blot), idet jeg reiser forbi; men jeg haaber, at forblive nogen Tid hos eder, om HErren vil tilstede (det).
8. Men jeg vil forblive i Ephesus indtil Pintsedag.
9. Thi mig er en stor og kraftig Adgang opladen, og der ere mange Modstandere.
10. Men dersom Timotheus kommer, da seer til, at han kan blive hos eder uden Frygt; thi han gjør HErrens Gjerning, ligesom og jeg.

CHAPTER XVI.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.

11. Derfor skal ingen foragte ham; men ledsager ham i Fred, at han kan komme til mig; thi jeg forventer ham med Brødrene.

12. Men hvad Apollos, den Broder, angaaer, da formanede jeg ham meget, at han skulde komme til eder med Brødrene; og det var aldeles ikke hans Villie nu at komme; men han vil komme, naar han faaer beleilig Tid.

13. Vaager, staaer faste i Troen, værer mandige, værer stærke!

14. Lader alle eders (Gjerninger) skee i Kjærlighed.

15. Men jeg formaner eder, Brødre! — I kjende Stephanæ Huus, at det er Førstegrøden i Achaja, og de have hengivet sig til at tjene de Hellige:—

16. at I skulle og vise Ærbødighed mod Saadanne, og mod Enhver, som hjælper med og arbeider.

17. Men jeg glæder mig ved Stephanæ og Fortunati og Achaici Nærværelse; thi Savnet af eder have de erstattet;

18. thi de have vederqvæget min Aand og eders: kjender derfor paa Saadanne.

19. Menighederne i Asia hilse eder. Aquilas og Priscilla hilse eder meget i Herren, tilligemed Menigheden i deres Huus.

20. Alle Brødrene hilse eder. Hilser hverandre med et helligt Kys.

21. Hilsen med min, nemlig Pauli, Haand.

22. Dersom Nogen ikke elsker den HErre JEsum Christum, vder ham være Forbandelse! HErren kommer.

23. Den HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder!

24. Min Kjærlighed (er) med eder Alle i Christo JEsu.

[Det første Brev til de Corinthier blev skrevet fra Philippi med Stephanas og Fortunatus og Achaicus og Timotheus.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maran-atha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.

24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

St Pauli andet Brev
til de
Corinthier.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, efter Guds Villie JEsu Christi Apostel, og Broderen Timotheus, til Guds Menighed, som er i Corinth, samt (til) alle de Hellige, som ere i hele Achaja:

2. Naade være med eder, og Fred, fra Gud vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo!

3. Lovet være Gud, og vor HErres JEsu Christi Fader, Barmhjertighedens Fader, og al Trøstens Gud,

4. som os trøster i al vor Trængsel, saa at vi kunne trøste dem, som ere i allehaande Trængsel, med den Trøst, hvormed vi selv blive trøstede af Gud!

5. Thi ligesom Christi Lidelser komme overflødigen over os, saaledes er og vor Trøst overflødig ved Christum.

6. Men hvad enten vi trænges, (skeer det) for eders Trøst og Frelse, eller vi trøstes, (skeer det) til eders Trøst, der viser sig virksom i (eders) Taalmodighed under de samme Lidelser, som ogsaa vi lide;

7. og vort Haab er fast om eder, efterdi vi vide, at, ligesom I ere deelagtige i Lidelserne, saa skulle I og være det i Trøsten.

8. Thi vi ville ikke, Brødre! at I skulle være uvidende om vor Trængsel, som os er vederfaren i Asia, at vi vare overmaade besværede over Evne, saa at vi endog mistvivlede om Livet.

9. Ja! vi havde selv fældet den Dom

THE II. EPISTLE
OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE
CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you *is* steadfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:

9 But we had the sentence of

hos os selv, at vi maatte døe, paa det at vi ikke skulde forlade os paa os selv, men paa Gud, som opvækker de Døde;

10. som (og) befriede os fra saa stor en Døds-(Fare), og befrier (endnu); til hvem vi have det Haab, at han ogsaa fremdeles skal frie os,

11. idet ogsaa I komme os til Hjelp med Bøn for os, paa det at der af mange Personer kan for os skee Taksigelse for den Naade, der (er bleven) os beviist for Manges Skyld.

12. Thi dette er vor Roes, vor Samvittigheds Vidnesbyrd, at vi i Eenfoldighed, og Retsindighed for Gud, ikke i kjødelig Viisdom, men i Guds Naade have vandret i Verden, og fornemmelig hos eder.

13. Thi vi skrive eder ikke Andet til, end hvad I enten læse, eller ogsaa kjende; men jeg haaber, at I og skulle kjende (det) indtil Enden;

14. ligesom I og for en Deel have kjendt os, at vi ere eders Roes, ligesom og I vor, paa den HErres JEsu Dag.

15. Og i Tillid hertil vilde jeg forhen kommet til eder, for at I anden Gang skulde annammet en Velgjerning;

16. og (jeg vilde) igjennem eders (Stad) draget til Macedonien, og atter fra Macedonien kommet til eder, og bleven ledsaget af eder til Judæa.

17. Haver jeg derfor vel viist Letsindighed, der jeg besluttede dette? eller hvad jeg beslutter, beslutter jeg det efter Kjødet, saa at hos mig er (først) ja, ja, og (siden) nei, nei?

18. Men Gud er trofast, (han veed), at vor Tale til eder var ikke ja og nei.

19. Thi Guds Søn, JEsus Christus, som er prædiket iblandt eder ved os, ved mig, og Silvanus, og Timotheus, var ikke ja og nei, men i ham var ja,

20. — thi saa mange, som Guds Forjættelser ere, ere de i ham ja, og i ham Amen, — Gud til Ære, formedelst os.

21. Men den, som holder os med

death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*:

11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which establisheth us

eder faste til Christum, og som salvede os, er Gud,
22. som og beseglede os, og gav (os) Aanden til Pant i vore Hjerter.

23. Men jeg kalder Gud til Vidne over min Sjel, at jeg, for at skaane eder, ikke endnu er kommen til Corinth.
24. Ikke at vi herske over eders Troe, men vi ere Medarbeidere til eders Glæde; thi I staae faste i Troen.

with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God;
22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2. Capitel.

Men jeg besluttede dette hos mig selv, at jeg ikke vilde atter komme til eder i Bedrøvelse.
2. Thi dersom jeg bedrøver eder, hvo er da den, som gjør mig glad, uden den, som bliver bedrøvet af mig?
3. Og jeg skrev eder just saaledes til, for at jeg ikke, naar jeg kommer, skal have Bedrøvelse af dem, som mig burde at have Glæde af; efterdi jeg er forsikkret om eder alle, at min Glæde er alle eders.
4. Thi i megen Kummer og med et beklemt Hjerte skrev jeg eder til under mange Taarer, ikke for at I skulde blive bedrøvede, men paa det I skulde kjende den Kjærlighed, som jeg overflødigen haver til eder.
5. Men dersom Nogen haver bedrøvet, haver han ikke bedrøvet mig, men tildeels — at jeg ikke skal være for haard — eder alle.
6. Tilstrækkelig er for den samme den Straf, (han) af de Fleste (har udstaaet),
7. saa at I derimod snarere skulle tilgive og trøste ham, paa det han ikke skal nedsynke i altfor stor Bedrøvelse.

8. Derfor formaner jeg eder, at I kraftigen vise (eders) Kjærlighed mod ham.
9. Thi derfor haver jeg og skrevet, at jeg vilde vide, hvorvidt I holde Prøve, om I ere lydige i Alt.
10. Men hvem I tilgive Noget, (den

CHAPTER II.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.
7 So that contrariwise, ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgive any

tilgiver) og jeg; thi og jeg, dersom jeg haver tilgivet Noget, da haver jeg tilgivet det for eders Skyld, for Christi Aasyn, paa det vi ikke skulle besnæres af Satan;

11. thi hans Anslag ere os ikke ubekjendte.

12. Men der jeg kom til Troas, for (at prædike) Christi Evangelium, og en Dør var mig opladt i Herren,

13. da havde jeg ingen Ro i min Aand, fordi jeg ikke fandt Titus, min Broder; men jeg tog Afskeed fra dem, og drog til Macedonien.

14. Men Gud være Tak, som lader os altid vinde Seier i Christo, og aabenbarer sin Kundskabs Vellugt formedelst os paa hvert Sted!

15. Thi vi ere Christi Vellugt for Gud iblandt dem, som frelses, og iblandt dem, som fortabes:

16. for disse vel en Dødens Lugt til Død, men for hine en Livsens Lugt til Liv: dog hvo er hertil dygtig?

17. Thi vi ere ikke som de mange, der forfalske Guds Ord; men som af Retsindighed, ja som af Gud, tale vi for Guds Aasyn i Christo.

3. Capitel.

Begynde vi atter at prise os selv eller behøve vi, som Nogle, Anbefalings-Breve til eder, eller Anbefalings-Breve fra eder?

2. I ere vort (Anbefalings-)Brev, indskrevet i vore Hjerter, som kan kjendes og læses af alle Mennesker;

3. I, om hvem det er aabenbart, at I ere Christi Brev, besørget ved vor Tjeneste, indskrevet, ikke med Blæk, men med den levende Guds Aand, ikke i Steentavler, men i Hjertets Kjødtavler.

4. Men en saadan Tillid have vi til Gud formedelst Christum.

5. Ikke, at vi af os selv ere dygtige

thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAPTER III.

Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of

til at udtænke Noget, som af os selv, men vor Dygtighed er af Gud,

6. som og gjorde os dygtige til at være den nye Pagts Tjenere, ikke Bogstavens, men Aandens; thi Bogstaven ihjelslaaer, men Aanden levendegjør.

7. Men dersom den dødbringende Bogstavs Tjeneste, som var indgraven i Stene, skede i Herlighed, saa at Israels Børn ikke kunde betragte Mose Ansigt formedelst hans Ansigts Herlighed, som dog skulde forsvinde,

8. hvi skulde da ikke Aandens Tjeneste end mere være i Herlighed?

9. Thi dersom Fordømmelsens Tjeneste var i Herlighed, er meget mere Retfærdighedens Tjeneste overvættes i Herlighed.

10. Ja det, som havde Herlighed, var i denne Henseende end ikke herligt imod den overvættes Herlighed.

11. Thi dersom det, der afskaffes, (skede) med Herlighed, da skal saa meget mere det, som vedbliver, (være) i Herlighed.

12. Efterdi vi derfor have saadant Haab, bruge vi stor Frimodighed,

13. og (gjøre) ikke som Moses, (der) lagde et Dække over sit Ansigt, for at Israels Børn ikke skulde beskue (det) indtil det, som (skulde) afskaffes, fik Ende.

14. Men deres Sind er forhærdet; thi det samme Dække vedbliver indtil denne Dag under det gamle Testamentes Læsning, uden at afdrages; thi det hæves (kun) ved Christum.

15. Ja indtil denne Dag ligger der et Dække over deres Hjerte, naar Moses læses.

16. Men naar de omvende sig til HErren, da bliver Dækket borttaget.

17. Men HErren er Aanden; men hvor HErrens Aand er, der er Frihed.

18. Men vi alle, som med ubedækket Ansigt skue HErrens Herlighed, ligesom

ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory

i et Speil, blive forvandlede efter det samme Billede, fra Herlighed til Herlighed, og det af HErren, (der er) Aanden.

of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

4. Capitel.

Derfor, da vi have denne Tjeneste, eftersom os er skeet Barmhjertighed, saa blive vi ikke trætte.

2. Men vi have afsagt det skjændige Væsens skjulte (Gjerninger), og omgaaes ikke i Trædskhed, forfalske og ikke Guds Ord, men ved Sandhedens Aabenbarelse anbefale vi os til alle Menneskers Samvittighed for Guds Aasyn.

3. Men er og vort Evangelium skjult, da er det skjult for dem, som blive fortabte,

4. udi hvilke denne Verdens Gud haver forblindet de Vantroes Sind, paa det at Evangeliets Oplysning om Christi Herlighed, som er Guds Billede, ikke skulde skinne for dem.

5. Thi vi prædike ikke os selv, men Christum JEsum, HErren; os derimod at være eders Tjenere for JEsu Skyld.

6. Thi Gud, som sagde, at Lyset skulde skinne frem af Mørket, er den, som har ladet det skinne i vore Hjerter til Oplysning af Kundskaben om Guds Herlighed i JEsu Christi Aasyn.

7. Men vi have dette Liggendefæ i Leerkar, saa at den overvættes Kraft maa være Guds, og ikke af os:

8. vi, som trænges paa alle Maader, men ikke forsage; som ere tvivlende, men ikke fortvivlende;

9. forfulgte, men ikke forladte; nedslagne, men ikke fortabte,

10. ombærende altid den HErres JEsu Død i Legemet, at og JEsu Liv maa aabenbares i vort Legeme;

11. thi skjøndt vi leve, hengives vi stedse til Døden for JEsu Skyld, at JEsu Liv maa og aabenbares i vort dødelige Kjød.

CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12. Saa er da Døden kraftig i os; men Livet i eder.
13. Men efterdi vi have den samme Troens Aand, efter det, som skrevet er: jeg haver troet, derfor haver jeg talet; saa troe vi og, derfor tale vi og,

14. idet vi vide, at den, som opreiste den HErre JEsum, skal opreise os formedelst JEsum, og fremstille os med eder.
15. Thi det skeer altsammen for eders Skyld, paa det at den overvættes Naade skal ved Manges Taksigelse vorde end mere overvættes til Guds Ære.
16. Derfor blive vi ikke trætte; men om endog vort udvortes Menneske gaaer tilgrunde, fornyes dog det indvortes Dag fra Dag;
17. thi vor Trængsel, som er stakket og let, bringer os en evig og over al Maade vigtig Herlighed,

18. idet vi ikke have de synlige Ting for Øie, men de usynlige; thi de synlige ere timelige, men de usynlige evige.

5. Capitel.

Thi vi vide, at dersom vor Hyttes jordiske Huus nedbrydes, saa have vi en Bygning af Gud, et Huus, som ikke er gjort med Hænder, evigt i Himlene.
2. Thi og i dette sukke vi, idet vi længes efter at blive overklædte med vor himmelske Bolig,
3. dog saa, at vi og skulle findes iklædte, ikke nøgne.
4. Thi saalænge vi ere i denne Hytte, sukke vi og under Byrden, efterdi vi ikke ville afklædes, men overklædes, saa at det Dødelige kunde blive opslugt af Livet.

5. Men den, som beredte os just til dette, er Gud, som og gav os Aanden til Pant.

6. Derfor ere vi altid frimodige,

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;
14 Knowing, that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.
15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;
18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

CHAPTER V.

For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.
2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:
3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
6 Therefore *we are* always confi-

endog vi vide, at, medens vi ere tilhuse i Legemet, ere vi borte fra HErren.

7. —Thi vi vandre i Troe, ikke i Beskuelse.—

8. Dog ere vi frimodige, og have mere Behag i at vandre bort fra Legemet, og være hjemme hos HErren.

9. Derfor beflitte vi os ogsaa paa, hvad enten vi ere hjemme eller ikke hjemme, at være ham velbehagelige;

10. thi os bør alle at aabenbares for Christi Domstol, paa det at Enhver kan faae efter det, (som er skeet) ved Legemet, efter det, som han haver gjort, enten Godt eller Ondt.

11. Efterdi vi da kjende HErrens Frygt, søge vi at vinde Mennesker, men ere aabenbare for Gud; ja jeg haaber, at vi ogsaa ere blevne aabenbare for eders Samvittighed.

12. Thi vi prise os ikke atter selv for eder, men give Anledning til at rose eder af os, paa det I kunne have Noget mod dem, som rose sig af udvortes Anseelse, og ikke af Hjertet.

13. Thi dersom vi gaae for vidt (i vor Roes), da er det for Gud; eller vi ere besindige, er det for eder.

14. Thi Christi Kjerlighed tvinger os, idet vi dømme dette, at, dersom Een er død for Alle, da ere de alle døde;

15. og han døde for Alle, paa det at de, som leve, skulle ikke fremdeles leve sig selv, men ham, som er død og opstanden for dem.

16. Saa at vi herefter kjende Ingen efter Kjødet; men dersom vi og have kjendt Christum efter Kjødet, kjende vi ham og nu ikke mere (saaledes).

17. Saa at, dersom Nogen er i Christo, da er han en ny Skabning; det Gamle er forbiganget, see! Alt er blevet nyt.

18. Men alt dette er af Gud, som forligte os med sig selv formedelst JE-

dent, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore, if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by

sum Christum, og gav os Forligelsens Tieneste;

19. efterdi Gud i Christo forligte Verden med sig selv, idet han ikke tilregnede dem deres Overtrædelser, og oprettede Forligelsens Ord iblandt os.

20. Vi ere derfor Sendebud i Christi Sted, ligesom Gud formaner formedelst os; vi bede i Christi Sted: lader eder forlige med Gud.

21. Thi den, som ikke vidste af Synd, haver han gjort til Synd for os, paa det vi skulle i ham vorde retfærdige for Gud.

6. Capitel.

Men som Medarbeidere formane vi, at I ikke forgjeves maae have modtaget Guds Naade;

2. —thi han siger: jeg haver bønhørt dig i en behagelig Tid, og hjulpet dig paa Frelsens Dag; see! nu er en behagelig Tid, see! nu er Frelsens Dag—

3. og vi give ikke i nogen Ting noget Anstød, paa det Tjenesten ikke skal blive lastet;

4. men vi bevise os selv i Alting, som Guds Tjenere: med stor Taalmodighed, i Trængsler, i Nød, i Angester;

5. under Slag, i Fængsler, i Opror, i Vaagen, i Fasten;

6. med Reenhed, med Kundskab, med Langmodighed, med Velvillighed, med den hellige Aand, med uskrømtet Kjærlighed;

7. med Sandheds Ord, med Guds Kraft, ved Retfærdighedens Vaaben paa høire og venstre Side;

8. under Ære og Vanære, under ondt Rygte og godt Rygte; som Forførere, og dog sanddrue;

9. som miskjendte, og dog erkjendte; som de, der døe, og see! vi leve; som de, der ere revsede, og dog ikke ihjelslagne;

Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.

WE then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10. som bedrøvede, dog altid glade; som fattige, der dog gjøre Mange rige; som de, der have Intet, og dog besidde Alt.

11. O I Corinthier! vor Mund er oplādt til eder, vort Hjerte har udvidet sig.

12. Der er ikke snevert for eder i os; men I ere snevre af Hjerte.

13. Men til lige Gjengjeld, — jeg taler som til (mine) Børn: — udvider ogsaa I (eders Hjerter)!

14. Drager ikke i et fremmed Aag med Vantroe; thi hvad Fælledsskab haver Retfærdighed med Uret? og hvad Samfund haver Lys med Mørke?

15. og hvad Overeensstemmelse er der mellem Christus og Belial? eller hvad Deelagtighed haver en Troende med en Vantroe?

16. Hvad Samqvem haver Guds Tempel med Afguder? thi I ere den levende Guds Tempel, ligesom Gud haver sagt: jeg vil boe iblandt dem, og vandre iblandt dem; og jeg vil være deres Gud, og de skulle være mit Folk.

17. Derfor gaaer ud fra dem, og frastiller eder, siger HErren, og rører ikke noget Ureent; og jeg vil annamme eder;

18. og jeg vil være eders Fader, og I skulle være mine Sønner og Døttre, siger HErren, den Almægtige.

7. Capitel.

Derfor, efterdi vi have saadanne Forjættelser, I Elskelige! saa lader os rense os selv fra Kjødets og Aandens Besmittelse, og fuldende (vor) Helliggjørelse i Guds Frygt.

2. Giver os Indgang! vi have Ingen gjort Uret, vi have Ingen forført, vi have Ingen besveget.

3. Jeg siger det ikke som Bebreidelse; thi jeg sagde tilforn, at I ere i vort Hjerte til at døe sammen, og leve sammen.

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you;

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER VII.

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you:* for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you.*

4. Min Frimodighed er stor imod eder; jeg roser mig meget af eder, jeg er fyldt med Trøst, jeg har en overvættes stor Glæde i al vor Trængsel.

5. Thi, der vi kom til Macedonien, havde vort Kjød ingen Roe, men vi trængtes paa alle Maader; udvortes (var) Strid, indvortes Frygt.

6. Men Gud, som trøster de Nedbøiede, trøstede os ved Titi Ankomst;

7. dog ikke alene ved hans Ankomst, men ogsaa ved den Trøst, med hvilken han var trøstet af eder, der han forkyndte os eders Længsel, eders bittre Graad, eders Nidkjærhed for mig; saa at jeg end mere glædede mig.

8. Thi om jeg og bedrøvede eder med hiint Brev, fortryder det mig ikke, om det end har fortrudt mig; thi jeg seer, at Brevet bedrøvede eder, om og kun til en Tid.

9. Nu glæder jeg mig, ikke derover, at I bleve bedrøvede, men over at I bleve bedrøvede til Omvendelse; thi I bleve bedrøvede efter Gud, saa at I ikke i nogen Maade have lidt Skade af os.

10. Thi Bedrøvelsen efter Gud virker Omvendelse til Salighed, som ikke fortrydes; men Verdens Bedrøvelse virker Døden.

11. Thi see! just dette, at I bleve bedrøvede efter Gud, hvilken Iver virkede det i eder! ja Forsvar, ja Fortørnelse, ja Frygt, ja Længsel, ja Nidkjærhed, ja Revselse; i Alt beviste I, at I vare rene i Henseende til den Gjerning.

12. Derfor, naar jeg og skrev eder til, saa var det ikke for dens Skyld, som gjorde Uret, ikke heller for dens Skyld, som leed Uret, men paa det at vor Iver for eder skulde blive aabenbar hos eder for Guds Aasyn.

4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this self-same thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13. Derfor ere vi blevne trøstede ved den Trøst fra eder, men vi glædede os endnu langt mere over Titi Glæde, thi hans Aand er bleven vederqvæget af eder alle.

14. Thi dersom jeg end har roest eder meget for ham, er jeg ikke bleven beskjæmmet; men ligesom vi i alle Ting have talt Sandhed til eder, saa er og vor Roes for Titus bleven Sandhed.

15. Og han haver en overvættes Kjerlighed til eder, naar han tænker paa alle eders Lydighed, hvorledes I annammede ham med Frygt og Bævelse.

16. Jeg glæder mig, at jeg kan lide paa eder i Alting.

8. Capitel.

Men vi kundgjøre eder, Brødre! den Guds Naade, som har viist sig i Menighederne i Macedonien;

2. at, uagtet de bleve meget prøvede med Trængsel, blev deres overvættes Glæde og deres store Fattigdom overflødig til Rigdom hos dem af reen Velvillie.

3. Thi de vare af sig selv villige efter Formue, — det vidner jeg, — ja over Formue;

4. idet de bade os med megen Overtalelse om, (at annamme deres) Gave og Bidrag til Hjælpen for de Hellige.

5. Og (de gjorde) ikke alene, hvad vi haabede, men de hengave sig selv, først til HErren, og (dernæst) til os, formedelst Guds Villie.

6. Saa at vi have formanet Titus, at, ligesom han tilforn begyndte, saa skulde han og fuldende ogsaa denne Velgjerning hos eder.

7. Men ligesom I ere overflødige i Alt, i Troe og Lære, og Kundskab, og al Iver, og i eders Kjerlighed til os, (saa seer til), at I og blive overflødige i denne Velgjørenhed.

8. Jeg siger det ikke som en Befaling, men formedelst de Andres Iver vil jeg

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER VIII.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power, *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much entreaty, that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwa-

og prøve eders Kjærligheds Oprigtighed.

9. Thi I kjende vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade, at han for eders Skyld blev fattig, der han var riig, for at I ved hans Fattigdom skulde blive rige.

10. Og jeg giver min Mening herom (tilkjende); thi det er eder nyttigt, I, som for et Aar siden allerførst begyndte, ikke alene at gjøre, men og at ville.

11. Men fuldender nu og at gjøre det, at ligesom der var Redebonhed til at ville, saaledes og Fuldbyrdelsen maa blive efter Evne.

12. Thi dersom Redebonheden er forhaanden, da er Enhver velbehagelig i Forhold til det, han haver, ikke i Forhold til det, han ikke haver.

13. Thi (dette er) ikke (saa meent), at Andre skulle have Lettelse, men I Trængsel;

14. men, efter Ligelighed, saa at eders Overflod maa i nærværende Tid komme deres Trang til Hjælp, paa det at og deres Overflod maa herefter komme eders Trang til Hjælp, saa at der kan være Ligelighed;

15. ligesom skrevet er: den, som sankede Meget, havde ikke overflødigt; og den, som sankede Lidet, fattedes ikke.

16. Men Gud være Tak, der vakte den samme Iver for eder i Titi Hjerte;

17. thi han annammede vel Formaningen; men efterdi han selv havde end større Iver, reiste han villig ud til eder.

18. Men vi sendte og den Broder med ham, som hos alle Menigheder har Roes (for sin Iver) i Evangeliet;

19. men ikke det alene, men som og er beskikket af Menighederne til at reise med os med denne Velgjerning, som besørges af os, HErren selv til Ære, og eders Redebonhed (til Priis);

20. thi vi vogte os for, at Nogen skal kunne laste os i Anledning af denne rige Hjælp, som besørges af os,

ness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21. Thi vi have Omsorg for det Gode, ikke alene for HErren, men ogsaa for Menneskene.

22. Men vi have sendt den vor Broder med dem, hvilken vi have i mange Maader ofte befundet at være ufortroden, men nu meget ivrigere formedelst den store Tillid til eder.

23. Hvad enten (der da tales) om Titus, da er han min Medbroder og Medarbeider hos eder; eller vore Brødre (menes), da ere de Menighedernes Apostler, Christi Ære:

24. giver dem altsaa for Menighedernes Aasyn Beviis paa eders Kjerlighed og paa det, vi have roest eder for.

9. Capitel.

Thi jeg haver ikke behov, at skrive til eder om Hjælpen til de Hellige,

2. thi jeg kjender eders Redebonhed, for hvilken jeg roser eder hos de Macedonier, (sigende): Achaja var alt for et Aar siden beredt; og den Nidkjærhed, som (udgik) fra eder, tilskyndte Mange.

3. Men jeg har sendt Brødrene, paa det at vor Roes om eder ikke i dette Stykke skulde blive til Intet, at I, som jeg sagde, skulde være beredte;

4. paa det at, om Macedonierne kom med mig, og fandt eder uberedte, vi da ikke, for ei at sige I, skulde blive beskæmmede over denne vor tillidsfulde Roes.

5. Derfor agtede jeg det fornødent at formane Brødrene, at de skulde i Forveien drage til eder, og forud bringe denne eders tilforn lovede Gave istand, paa det at den kan være rede som en velsignet, og ikke som en karrig Gave.

6. Thi dette (er vist): hvo karrigen saaer, skal og karrigen høste, og hvo som saaer i Velsignelse, skal og høste i Velsignelse.

7. Hver give eftersom han haver sat

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.

23 Whether *any do inquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER IX.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready;

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he

sig for i Hjertet, ikke med Bedrøvelse, eller af Tvang; thi Gud elsker en glad Giver.

8. Men Gud er mægtig til at lade al Naade rigeligen tilflyde eder; saa at I altid i alle Ting have alt hvad I behøve, og have rigeligen til al god Gjerning;

9. ligesom skrevet er: han udspredte, han gav de Fattige; hans Godgjørenhed bliver til evig Tid.

10. Men den, som giver Sædemanden Sæd og Brød til at æde, skal og skjenke eder Sæd, og formere (den), og forøge eders Godgjørenheds Frugter;

11. at I kunne være rige i Alt til oprigtig Gavmildhed, hvilken, ved os, bevirker Taksigelse til Gud;

12. thi Besørgelsen af denne Understøttelse afhjælper ikke alene de Helliges Trang, men bærer ogsaa riig Frugt ved mange Taksigelser til Gud;

13. — idet at de formedelst denne Prøve paa (eders) Tjenstagtighed prise Gud for eders Lydighed til at bekjende Christi Evangelium, og for eders oprigtige Gavmildhed mod dem og mod alle, —

14. og ved deres Bøn for eder, saasom de hjertelig elske eder formedelst Guds overvættes Naade mod eder.

15. Men Gud være Tak for sin uudsigelige Gave!

10 Capitel.

Men jeg Paulus selv formaner eder ved Christi Sagtmodighed og Mildhed, jeg, som vel er ydmyg, naar jeg er hos eder, men fraværende bruger Myndighed mod eder.

2. Men jeg beder, at jeg ikke nærværende maa komme til at bruge Myndighed med den Tillid, med hvilken jeg agter at være dristig mod Nogle, som ansee os for at omgaaes efter Kjødet.

3. Thi idet vi omgaaes i Kjødet, stride vi ikke efter Kjødet,

purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER X.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4. — thi vore Stridsvaaben ere ikke kjødelige, men mægtige for Gud til at forstyrre Befæstninger, —

5. idet vi forstyrre Anslag, og al Høihed, som opløfter sig imod Guds Kundskab, og tage al Tanke til Fange under Christi Lydighed,

6. og ere rede til at straffe al Ulydighed, naar eders Lydighed er fuldkommet.

7. See I paa det Udvortes? dersom Nogen hos sig selv stoler paa, at han hører Christum til, han slutte igjen fra sig selv, at, ligesom han hører Christum til, saa høre og vi Christum til.

8. Thi dersom jeg endog vilde rose mig noget mere af vor Magt, som Herren gav os til Opbyggelse, og ikke til eders Nedbrydelse, da vilde jeg ikke blive beskjæmmet.

9. Paa det at jeg ikke skal synes at ville forfærde eder ved Brevene,

10. — thi Brevene, sige de, ere svare og stærke, men Legemets Nærværelse er skrøbelig, og Talen kraftesløs, —

11. da betænke en Saadan dette, at saadanne som vi fraværende ere med Ord ved Brevene, saadanne ville vi og nærværende være i Gjerningen.

12. Thi vi tør ikke regne os iblandt, eller ligne os med Somme, der prise sig selv; men de forstaae ikke, at de maale sig med sig selv, og ligne sig selv med sig selv.

13. Men vi rose os ikke af det, der ikke er (os) tilmaalt; men deraf, at vi efter det bestemte Maal, hvilket Maal Gud haver tildeelt os, ere komne ogsaa til eder.

14. Thi vi overskride ei vor Grændse, som de, der ikke have naaet til eder; thi ogsaa til eder ere vi komne i Christi Evangelium.

15. Saa vi rose os ikke af det, som

4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For *his* letters (say they) *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without

ikke er os tilmaalt, af fremmede Arbeider; men vi have Haab om, at, naar eders Troe voxer, ville vi ved eder, efter den (os givne) Bestemmelse, komme langt videre,

16. (til) at prædike Evangelium for dem, som boe paa hiin Side af eder; men ikke rose os af det, der var en Anden bestemt, af det allerede Fuldførte.

17. Men hvo sig roser, rose sig i HErren!

18. Thi ikke den, der priser sig selv, holder Prøve, men den, som HErren priser.

11. Capitel.

O! at I vilde holde mig en liden Daarlighed tilgode! dog jeg veed, at I holde mig den tilgode.

2. Thi jeg er nidkjær over eder med Guds Nidkjærhed; thi jeg haver trolovet eder med en Mand, for at fremstille Christo en reen Jomfru.

3. Men jeg frygter, at, ligesom Slangen bedrog Eva med sin Træskhed, saaledes skal eders Sind fordærves fra den Eenfoldighed, som (fører) til Christum.

4. Thi dersom Nogen kommer, og prædiker en anden JEsum, som vi ikke prædikede, eller I faae en anden Aand, som I ikke fik, eller et andet Evangelium, som I ikke annammede, da fordrage I ham vel.

5. Jeg mener dog, at jeg er ikke ringere end de saare høie Apostler.

6. Men om jeg end er ulærd i Talen, er jeg det dog ikke i Kundskaben; men i Alt og paa alle Maader ere vi blevne fuldkommen kjendte hos eder.

7. Eller gjorde jeg Synd, der jeg fornedrede mig selv, paa det at I skulde ophøies, da jeg for Intet forkyndte eder det Guds Evangelium?

8. Jeg berøvede andre Menigheder, idet jeg tog Sold af dem, for at tjene eder;

9. og der jeg var nærværende hos eder, og leed Mangel, var jeg (dog)

our measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER XI.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was charge-

Ingen til Byrde; thi Brødrene, som kom fra Macedonien, afhjalp min Trang; og i alle Maader haver jeg holdt, og vil holde mig fra at falde eder til Byrde.

10. Saa vist, som Christi Sandhed er i mig, skal denne Roes ikke betages mig i Achajæ Lande.

11. Hvorfor? fordi jeg ikke elsker eder? — det veed Gud.

12. Men hvad jeg gjør, det vil jeg fremdeles gjøre, for at jeg kan afskjære Anledningen for dem, som ville have Anledning, saa at de i det, hvoraf de rose sig, skulle findes os lige.

13. Thi saadanne falske Apostler ere svigefulde Arbeidere, som paatage sig Skikkelse af Christi Apostler;

14. og det er ikke Under! thi Satanas selv paatager sig Skikkelse af en Lysets Engel;

15. derfor er det ikke synderligt, om ogsaa hans Tjenere paatage sig Skikkelse, som Retfærdigheds Tjenere; men deres Ende skal være efter deres Gjerninger.

16. Jeg siger atter, at Ingen maa agte mig for en Daare; men hvis endog, da tager mig dog som en Daare, at jeg ogsaa maa rose mig lidt.

17. Hvad jeg (nu) taler, taler jeg ikke efter Herren, men som i Daarlighed, idet jeg med fast Forvisning roser mig.

18. Efterdi Mange rose sig efter Kjødet, vil jeg rose mig.

19. Thi I fordrage gjerne Daarer, efterdi I ere kloge.

20. Thi I fordrage det, om Nogen gjør eder til Trælle, om Nogen opæder eder, om Nogen tager til sig, om Nogen ophøier sig, om Nogen slaaer eder i Ansigtet.

21 Til Skam siger jeg dette, at vi (deri) vare svage; men det, hvoraf Nogen er dristig, — jeg taler i Daarlighed, — er og jeg dristig af.

22. Ere de Ebræere? jeg ogsaa; ere de Israeliter? jeg ogsaa; ere de Abrahams Afkom? jeg ogsaa;

able to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.

20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.

23. ere de Christi Tjenere? — jeg taler uforstandigen, — jeg er det mere; jeg haver arbeidet overflødigere, lidt flere Slag, været flere Gange i Fængsler, ofte i Døds-Fare.

24. Jeg haver fem Gange af Jøderne faaet fyrretyve (Slag) mindre end eet.

25. Jeg er tre Gange bleven hudstrøget, een Gang stenet, jeg haver lidt tre Gange Skibbrud, jeg haver været et Døgn i Dybet.

26. Jeg har gjort mange Reiser, jeg var i Farer i Vandstrømme, i Farer blandt Røvere, i Farer (paaførte) af (mit) Folk, i Farer (paaførte) af Hedninger, i Farer i Byer, i Farer i Ørkenen, i Farer paa Havet, i Farer blandt falske Brødre;

27. i Arbeide og Møie, ofte i Nattevaagen, i Hunger og Tørst, ofte i Fasten, i Kulde og Nøgenhed;

28. foruden hvad der kommer til: det daglige Overløb, og Bekymringen for alle Menigheder.

29. Hvo er skrøbelig, uden at jeg og er skrøbelig? hvo bliver forarget, uden at det brænder i mig.

30. Dersom jeg skal rose mig, da vil jeg rose mig af min Skrøbelighed.

31. Gud og vor Herres Jesu Christi Fader, hvilken være velsignet til evig Tid, veed, at jeg ikke lyver.

32. I Damascus lod Kong Aretæ Landshøvding de Damasceners Stad bevogte, da han vilde gribe mig,

33. og jeg blev nedladt af et Vindue i en Kurv over Muren, og undflyede af hans Hænder.

12. Capitel.

At rose mig, er mig sandeligen ikke nyttigt; thi jeg vil komme til Syner og Herrens Aabenbarelser.

2. Jeg kjender et Menneske i Christo, som for fjorten Aar siden, — hvad heller han var i Legemet, veed jeg ikke, eller

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether

udenfor Legemet, veed jeg ikke, Gud veed det,—blev henrykt indtil den tredie Himmel.

3. Og jeg kjender et saadant Menneske,—hvad heller han var i Legemet, eller udenfor Legemet, veed jeg ikke, Gud veed det!—

4. at han blev henrykt ind i Paradiis, og hørte uudsigelige Ord, hvilke det ikke er et Menneske tilladt at udtale.

5. Af Saadant vil jeg rose mig; men af mig selv vil jeg ikke rose mig, uden af mine Skrøbeligheder.

6. Thi dersom jeg end vilde rose mig, blev jeg ikke en Daare; thi jeg vilde sige Sandhed; men jeg undlader det, for at ikke Nogen skal tænke høiere om mig, end det, han seer mig at være, eller det, han hører af mig.

7. Og, at jeg ikke skal hovmode mig af de høie Aabenbarelser, er mig givet en Torn i Kjødet; (nemlig) en Engel, Satan, for at han skal slaae mig paa Munden, paa det jeg ikke skal hovmode mig.

8. Om denne bad jeg HErren tre Gange, at den maatte lade af fra mig,

9. og han sagde til mig: min Naade er dig nok; thi min Kraft fuldkommes i Skrøbelighed. Derfor vil jeg helst rose mig af mine Skrøbeligheder, paa det at Christi Kraft kan boe i mig.

10. Derfor er jeg vel tilfreds i Skrøbeligheder, i Forhaanelser, i Nød, i Forfølgelser, i Angester for Christi Skyld; thi naar jeg er skrøbelig, da er jeg mægtig.

11. Jeg er bleven en Daare, idet jeg roser mig; I tvang mig dertil; thi jeg burde prises af eder, thi jeg er ikke ringere end de saare høie Apostler, alligevel jeg er Intet.

12. Der bleve jo gjorte en Apostels Tegn iblandt eder med al Taalmodighed, ved Tegn, og Under, og kraftige Gjerninger.

13. Thi hvad er det, hvorudi I vare

out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye

ringere end de andre Menigheder, uden deri, at jeg ikke selv var eder til Besvær? tilgiver mig denne Uret!

14. See, jeg er tredie Gang rede til at komme til eder, og vil ikke være eder til Besvær; thi jeg søger ikke det, som eders er, men eder; thi Børnene skulle ikke samle Liggendefæ til Forældrene, men Forældrene til Børnene.

15. Men jeg vil med Glæde opoffre Mit, ja mig selv for eders Siele; om endog jeg, som elsker eder mere, elskes mindre.

16. Men lad saa være, at jeg ikke haver besværet eder; men (maaskee) var jeg trædsk, og tog eder med List?

17. Haver jeg skuffet eder ved nogen af dem, jeg sendte til eder?

18. Jeg opmuntrede Titus, og sendte hiin Broder med; haver Titus skuffet eder i nogen Ting? have vi ikke vandret i den samme Aand, og i de samme Fodspor?

19. Mene I atter, at vi forsvare os for eder? vi tale i Christo for Guds Aasyn; men alt dette, I Elskelige! til eders Opbyggelse.

20. Thi jeg frygter, at naar jeg kommer, jeg da maaskee ikke skal finde eder saadanne, som jeg vil, og at jeg skal findes af eder saadan, som I ikke ville; at der skulde være Trætter, Nid, Vrede, Kiv, Bagtalelser, Øretuden, Opblæsthed, Uordener;

21. at, naar jeg kommer igien, min Gud skal ydmyge mig hos eder, og jeg skal sørge over Mange, som forhen syndede, og ikke have omvendt sig fra deres Ureenhed og Horerie og Uteerlighed, som de have bedrevet.

13. Capitel.

Jeg kommer denne tredie Gang til eder. Ved to eller tre Vidners Mund skal enhver Sag stadfæstes.

2. Jeg haver forsagt, og siger det

were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER XIII.

THIS is the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell

forud, som om jeg var nærværende,
anden Gang endskjøndt jeg nu er fra-
værende, til dem, som forhen syndede,
og til alle de Øvrige, at, om jeg kom-
mer igjen, vil jeg ikke skaane;
3. efterdi I fordre Beviis paa, at
Christus taler i mig, han, som hos eder
ikke er skrøbelig, men mægtig i eder;
4. thi omendskjøndt han blev korsfæstet
i Skrøbelighed, lever han dog ved Guds
Kraft; og endskjøndt vi ere skrøbelige
i ham, skulle vi dog leve med ham ved
Guds Kraft hos eder.

5. Ransager eder selv, om I ere i
Troen; prøver eder selv; eller kjende
I eder ikke selv, at Jesus Christus er
i eder? uden saa er, at I ere uduelige.

6. Men jeg haaber, at I skulle kjende,
at vi ikke ere uduelige.
7. Men jeg beder til Gud, at I in-
tet Ondt maae gjøre: ikke for at vi
skulle synes duelige, men at I skulle
gjøre det Gode, om vi end skulle være
som uduelige.
8. Thi vi formaae Intet mod Sand-
hed, men for Sandhed.
9. Thi vi glæde os, naar vi ere skrøbe-
lige, men I ere kraftige; men dette ønske
vi og, at I maae blive fuldkommede.
10. Derfor skriver jeg dette fravæ-
rende, paa det jeg nærværende ikke skal
(behøve at) bruge Strenghed efter den
Magt, som Herren haver givet mig
til Opbyggelse, og ikke til Nedbrydelse.

11. I Øvrigt, Brødre! glæder eder,
bliver fuldkommede, formaner hveran-
dre, værer eenssindede, værer fredsom-
melige; og Kjærlighedens og Fredens
Gud skal være med eder.
12. Hilser hverandre med et helligt
Kys;
13. alle de Hellige hilse eder.
14. Vor Herres Jesu Christi Naade
og Guds Kjærlighed, og den Hellig
Aands Samfund være med eder alle!
Amen.

[Det andet Brev til de Corinthier blev
skrevet fra Philippi i Macedonien
med Titus og Lucas.]

you, as if I were present, the sec-
ond time; and being absent now
I write to them which heretofore
have sinned, and to all other, that,
if I come again, I will not spare:
3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ
speaking in me, which to you-ward
is not weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified
through weakness, yet he liveth
by the power of God. For we
also are weak in him, but we shall
live with him by the power of God
toward you.
5 Examine yourselves, whether
ye be in the faith; prove your own
selves. Know ye not your own
selves, how that Jesus Christ is in
you, except ye be reprobates?
6 But I trust that ye shall know
that we are not reprobates.
7 Now I pray to God that ye do
no evil; not that we should appear
approved, but that ye should do
that which is honest, though we
be as reprobates.
8 For we can do nothing against
the truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, when we are
weak, and ye are strong: and this
also we wish, *even* your perfection.
10 Therefore I write these things
being absent, lest being present I
should use sharpness, according to
the power which the Lord hath
given me to edification, and not to
destruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell.
Be perfect, be of good comfort, be
of one mind, live in peace; and
the God of love and peace shall
be with you.
12 Greet one another with an
holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ, and the love of God, and
the communion of the Holy Ghost,
be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

St. Pauli Brev
til de
Galater.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, Apostel—(kaldet) ikke af Mennesker, og ikke ved noget Menneske, men ved JEsum Christum, og Gud Fader, som opreiste ham fra de Døde;—

2. og alle de Brødre, som ere med mig, til Menighederne i Galatia:

3. Naade være med eder og Fred af Gud Fader, og vor HErre JEsu Christo,

4. som hengav sig selv for vore Synder, paa det han kunde udfrie os fra den nærværende onde Verden, efter vor Guds og Faders Villie,

5. hvilken være Ære i al Evighed! Amen!

6. Jeg undrer over, at I lade eder saasnart afvende fra den, som kaldte eder ved Christi Naade, til et andet Evangelium;

7. endog der ikke er noget andet: kun ere der nogle, som forvilde eder, og ville forvende Christi Evangelium.

8. Men dersom og vi, eller en Engel af Himmelen, prædike et andet Evangelium for eder, end det vi prædikede eder, han være en Forbandelse!

9. Som jeg sagde, saa siger jeg og nu igjen: dersom Nogen prædiker et andet Evangelium for eder, end det, I annammede, han være en Forbandelse!

10. Taler jeg nu vel Mennesker til Behag, eller Gud? eller søger jeg at tækkes Mennesker? ja, dersom jeg endnu tækkedes Mennesker, da var jeg ikke Christi Tjener.

11. Men jeg kundgjør eder, Brødre!

THE EPISTLE
OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE
GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia;

3 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren,

at det Evangelium, som er prædiket af mig, ikke er Menneske-Lære;
12. thi hverken annammede, ei heller lærte jeg det af noget Menneske, men ved JEsu Christi Aabenbarelse.
13. Thi I have hørt om min Vandel forhen i Jødedommet, at jeg over al Maade forfulgte Guds Menighed, og forstyrrede den.

14. Og jeg gik videre i Jødedommet, end mange af mine Jevnaldrende i mit Folk, idet jeg var overmaade nidkjær for mine Fædrene-Lærdomme.

15. Men der det behagede Gud, som havde udseet mig fra Moders Liv, og som kaldte mig ved sin Naade,
16. at aabenbare sin Søn i mig, paa det at jeg skulde ved Evangelium forkynde ham iblandt Hedningerne: da strax bespurgte jeg mig ikke med Kjød og Blod,
17. drog heller ikke op til Jerusalem, til dem, som vare Apostler før mig, men drog bort til Arabien, og kom atter tilbage til Damascus.
18. Siden efter tre Aar, drog jeg op til Jerusalem, for at blive kjendt med Petrus, og blev femten Dage hos ham.
19. Men nogen anden af Apostlerne saae jeg ikke, uden Jakobus, HErrens Broder.
20. Hvad jeg skriver eder, see, (det vidner jeg) for Guds Aasyn, at jeg ikke lyver.
21. Derefter kom jeg til Syriæ og Ciliciæ Lande.
22. Men af Person var jeg ubekjendt for de christne Menigheder i Judæa;

23. kun havde de hørt: den, som tilforn forfulgte os, prædiker nu Evangeliet om den Troe, som han tilforn vilde udrydde;
24. og de prisede Gud for mig.

2. Capitel.

Siden, efter fjorten Aar, drog jeg atter op til Jerusalem med Barnabas, og tog ogsaa Titus med.

that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man:
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;
14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;
22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:
23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER II.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.

2. Men jeg drog op efter en Aabenbarelse, og forelagde dem, men de Anseete i Særdeleshed, det Evangelium, som jeg prædiker iblandt Hedningerne, at jeg ikke skulde løbe, eller have løbet forgjeves.

3. Men end ikke Titus, som var med mig, endskjøndt han var en Græker, blev tvungen til at omskjæres.

4. Men det skede for de falske Brødres Skyld, som havde indsneget sig, hvilke listigen vare komne ind for at bespeide vor Frihed, som vi have i Christo JEsu, paa det de kunde gjøre os til Trælle;

5. for hvilke vi ikke noget Øieblik vege med Underdanighed, paa det at Evangelii Sandhed maatte blive varig hos eder.

6. Men de, som ansaaes for at være Noget,—hvor Meget de vare, vedkommer mig ikke; Gud seer ikke paa Menneskens Person;—ja de Anseete lagde Intet til min Lærdom.

7. Men tvertimod, der de saae, at mig var betroet at prædike Evangelium for de Uomskaarne, ligesom Petrus for de Omskaarne,

8. —thi han, som gav Petrus Kraft til Apostel-Embede hos de Omskaarne, gav ogsaa mig Kraft (dertil) hos Hedningerne;—

9. og da de erkjendte den Naade, som mig var given, gave de, nemlig Jakobus og Kephas og Johannes, som ansees for (Menighedens) Pillere, mig og Barnabas Samfunds høire Haand, at vi skulde prædike hos Hedningerne, men de hos de Omskaarne;

10. kun at vi skulde komme de Fattige ihu, hvilket samme jeg og haver beflittet mig paa at gjøre.

11. Men der Petrus kom til Antiochia, modsagde jeg ham lige i Øinene, efterdi han var at laste.

12. Thi førend Nogle fra Jakobus ankom, aad han med Hedningerne; men der de kom, unddrog og fraskilte han

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those, who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were

sig, fordi han frygtede for dem af Omskjærelsen.

13. Og med ham hyklede ogsaa de andre Jøder, saa at endog Barnabas blev med henreven af deres Hyklerie.

14. Men der jeg saae, at de ikke gik ligefrem efter Evangelii Sandhed, sagde jeg til Petrus i Alles Paahør: dersom du, som er en Jøde, lever paa hedenskt Viis, og ikke paa jødiskt Viis, hvorfor tvinger du da Hedningerne til at leve paa jødiskt Viis?

15. Vi, skjøndt Jøder af Fødsel, og ikke Syndere af Hedningernes Æt,
16. efterdi vi vide, at et Menneske ikke bliver retfærdiggjort af Lovens Gjerninger, men ved JEsu Christi Troe, saa have og vi troet paa JEsum Christum, at vi maatte blive retfærdiggjorte af Christi Troe, og ikke af Lovens Gjerninger; thi intet Kjød skal blive retfærdiggjort af Lovens Gjerninger.

17. Men om vi, idet vi søge at blive retfærdiggjorte i Christo, ogsaa selv befindes at være Syndere, da er jo Christus Syndens Tjener. Det være langt fra!
18. Thi dersom jeg igjen opbygger det Samme, som jeg nedbrød, da viser jeg mig selv at være en Overtræder.
19. Thi jeg er formedelst Loven død fra Loven, at jeg skal leve for Gud.

20. Jeg er korsfæstet med Christo; alligevel lever jeg, dog ikke jeg mere, men Christus lever i mig; men hvad jeg nu lever i Kjødet, det lever jeg i Guds Søns Troe, som elskede mig, og gav sig selv hen for mig.

21. Jeg agter ikke Guds Naade ringe; thi erholdes Retfærdighed ved Loven, da er jo Christus død forgjeves.

3. Capitel.

O I uforstandige Galater! hvo haver fortryllet eder, at I ikke adlyde

---

come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ *is* dead in vain.

CHAPTER III.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should

Sandheden? eder, hvilke JEsus Christus var malet for Øine, som (om han var) korsfæstet iblandt eder.

2. Kun dette vilde jeg vide af eder: var det ved Lovens Gjerninger, I annammede Aanden, eller ved Troens Forkyndelse?
3. Ere I saa uforstandige? Ville I, som begyndte i Aanden, nu fuldende i Kjødet?
4. Have I da lidt saa Meget forgjeves? hvis ellers kun forgjeves?
5. Mon da han, som meddeler eder Aanden, og udretter kraftige Gjerninger i eder, udretter det ved Lovens Gjerninger, eller ved Troens Forkyndelse?
6. Ligesom Abraham troede Gud, og det blev regnet ham til Retfærdighed.

7. Erkjender altsaa, at de, som holde sig til Troen, disse ere Abrahams Børn.

8. Men da Skriften forudsaae, at Gud vilde retfærdiggjøre Hedningerne ved Troen, forjættede den Abraham forud: i dig skulle alle Folkeslag velsignes.
9. Saa at de, som holde sig til Troen, blive velsignede med den troende Abraham.
10. Thi saa mange, som holde sig til Lovens Gjerninger, ere under Forbandelse; thi der er skrevet: forbandet (er) hver den, som ikke bliver ved i alle de Ting, som ere skrevne i Lovens Bog, saa at han gjør dem.
11. Men at Ingen bliver retfærdiggjort for Gud ved Loven, er aabenbart; thi: den ved Troen Retfærdige skal leve.
12. Men Loven beroer ikke paa Troe, men (den siger:) den, som gjør disse Ting, skal derved leve.
13. Christus haver frikjøbt os fra Lovens Forbandelse, der han blev en Forbandelse for os;—thi der er skrevet: forbandet er hver den, som hænger paa et Træ,—
14. paa det Abrahams Velsignelse maatte komme over Hedningerne i Christo JEsu, saa at vi kunde faae

not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might re-

Aandens Forjættelse formedelst Troen.
15. Brødre! jeg vil tale efter menneskelig Viis: Ingen gjør dog et Menneskes Testament, som er stadfæstet, til Intet, eller sætter Noget dertil.
16. Men Forjættelserne ere tilsagte Abraham og hans Afkom; der siges ikke: "og Afkommene," som om Mange, men som om Een: "og din Afkom," hvilken er Christus.
17. Men dette siger jeg: den Pagt, som forud er stadfæstet af Gud om Christo, kan Loven, som blev given fire hundrede og tredive Aar derefter, ikke rygge, saa at den skulde gjøre Forjættelsen til Intet.
18. Thi er Arven ved Loven, da er den ikke mere ved Forjættelsen; men Gud skjenkede Abraham den ved Forjættelsen.
19. Hvad skal da Loven? Den blev føiet til for Overtrædelsers Skyld, — indtil den Sæd kom, hvem Forjættelsen gjældte, — og betjent af Engle, ved en Midlers Haand.
20. Dog er Midleren ikke Eens, men Gud er een.
21. Er da Loven mod Guds Forjættelser? Det være langt fra! Thi var der given en Lov, som kunde levendegjøre, da erholdtes Retfærdighed virkeligen ved Loven.
22. Men Skriften haver indsluttet Alt under Synd, at Forjættelsen ved JEsu Christi Troe skulde blive givet dem, som troe.
23. Men førend Troen kom, bevogtedes vi, indsluttede under Loven, til den Troe, som skulde aabenbares;
24. saa at Loven er vorden vor Tugtemester til Christum, for at vi skulde blive retfærdiggjorte af Troen.
25. Men nu Troen er kommen, ere vi ikke mere under Tugtemesteren.
26. I ere jo alle Guds Børn formedelst Troen i Christo JEsu.

ceive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, *That* the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one; but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our school-master *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27. Thi I, saa mange, som ere døbte til Christum, have iført Christum.

28. Her er ikke Jøde eller Græker; her er ikke Træl eller Fri; her er ikke Mand eller Qvinde: thi I ere alle Een i Christo JEsu.

29. Men ere I Christi, da ere I jo Abrahams Afkom, og Arvinger efter Forjættelsen.

4. Capitel.

Men jeg siger: saa længe Arvingen er et Barn, er der ingen Forskjel mellem ham og Trællen, endog han er Herre over alt Godset;

2. men han er under Formyndere og Huusholdere indtil den af Faderen bestemte Tid.

3. Saaledes stode og vi, saalænge vi vare Børn, som Trælle under Verdens Børne-Lærdom.

4. Men der Tidens Fylde kom, udsendte Gud sin Søn, født af en Qvinde, født under Loven,

5. paa det at han skulde frikjøbe dem, som vare under Loven, at vi skulde faae den sønlige Udkaarelse.

6. Men eftersom I da ere Sønner, haver Gud udsendt sin Søns Aand i eders Hjerter, som raaber: Abba, Fader!

7. Saa at du ikke længer er Træl, men Søn; men er du Søn, da er du ogsaa Guds Arving formedelst Christum.

8. Vel sandt, dengang da I ikke kjendte Gud, tjente I dem, som ei af Naturen ere Guder.

9. Men nu, da I kjende Gud, ja meget mere, ere kjendte af Gud, hvorledes vende I da atter tilbage til den svage og fattige Børne-Lærdom, hvoraf I atter paa ny ville gjøre eder til Trælle!

10. I tage vare paa Dage og Maaneder og Tider og Aar.

11. Jeg frygter for eder, at jeg maaskee haver arbeidet forgjeves paa eder.

12. Vorder ligesom jeg, thi jeg er

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER IV.

NOW I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as

som I. Brødre! jeg beder eder; I have ingen Uret gjort mig.

13. Men I vide, at jeg under Kjødets Skrøbelighed første Gang prædikede eder Evangelium;

14. og denne min Prøvelse i mit Kjød ringeagtede I ikke, og forhaanede ikke, men I annammede mig som en Guds Engel, som Christum JEsum.

15. Hvor prisede I eder da salige? Thi jeg giver eder det Vidnesbyrd, at om det havde været muligt, havde I udrevet eders Øine, og givet mig.

16. Er jeg da nu bleven eders Fiende, fordi jeg siger eder Sandheden?

17. De ere nidkjære for eder, dog ikke til det Gode; men de ville udelukke eder (fra mig), at I skulle være nidkjære efter dem.

18. Men det er godt at være nidkjær i det Gode altid, og ikke alene, naar jeg er nærværende hos eder.

19. Mine Børnlille! hvilke jeg atter føder med Smerte, indtil Christus faaer sin Dannelse i eder!

20. Jeg vilde, at jeg nu var tilstede hos eder, og kunde omskifte min Røst, efterdi jeg er tvivlraadig om eder.

21. Siger mig I, som ville være under Loven, høre I ikke Loven?

22. Der er jo skrevet, at Abraham havde to Sønner, een af Tjenesteqvinden, og een af den frie Qvinde.

23. Men den af Tjenesteqvinden var født efter Kjødet; men den af den frie Qvinde ifølge Forjættelsen.

24. Ved hvilke Ting noget Andet betegnes; thi disse ere de tvende Pagter, den ene fra Sinai Bjerg, som føder til Trældom; denne er Hagar.

25. Thi Hagar er Sinai Bjerg i Arabia, men svarer til det Jerusalem, som nu er; thi det er i Trældom med sine Børn.

26. Men det Jerusalem heroventil er

I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh; but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is abo-

den frie Qvinde, som er alle vores Moder.
27. Thi der er skrevet: vær glad, du Ufrugtbare, du, som ikke fødte! udbryd og raab du, som ikke havde Fødsels-Smerter! thi den Forladtes Børn ere meget flere end dens, som haver Manden.
28. Men vi, Brødre! ere Forjættelsens Børn, som Isak var.
29. Men ligesom dengang den, som var født efter Kjødet, forfulgte den, som var født efter Aanden, saaledes og nu.
30. Men hvad siger Skriften: Udstød Tjenesteqvinden og hendes Søn; thi Tjenesteqvindens Søn skal ingenlunde arve med den frie Qvindes Søn.
31. Saa ere vi da, Brødre! ikke Tjenesteqvindens Børn, men den frie Qvindes.

5. Capitel.

Derfor bliver stadige i den Frihed, hvormed Christus frigjorde os, og lader eder ikke atter tvinge under Trældoms Aag.
2. See, jeg Paulus siger eder, at dersom I lade eder omskjære, nytter Christus eder Intet.
3. Men jeg vidner atter for hvert Menneske, som lader sig omskjære, at han er skyldig til at holde den hele Lov.
4. I have Intet med Christo at gjøre, I, som ville retfærdiggjøres ved Loven; I ere faldne fra Naaden.
5. Thi vi forvente i Aanden ved Troen den forhaabede Retfærdighed.
6. Thi i Christo JEsu gjælder hverken Omskjærelse eller Forhud, men Troen, som er virksom ved Kjærlighed.
7. I løb godt; hvo standsede eder, saa at I ikke lade eder overtales af Sandheden?
8. Den Overtalelse er ikke fra ham, som kaldte eder.
9. En liden Suurdeig gjør den ganske Deig suur.

is free, which is the mother of us all.
27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.
30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAPTER V.

STAND fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.
3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10. Jeg har den Tillid til eder i HErren, at I intet Andet ville mene; men den, som forvilder eder, skal bære Dommen, hvo han end er.

11. Men jeg, Brødre! dersom jeg endnu prædiker Omskjærelse, hvi forfølges jeg da endnu? Da var Korsets Forargelse jo borttaget.

12. Gid de og maatte afskjæres, som forvirre eder!

13. I ere jo kaldte til Frihed, Brødre! kun misbruger ikke Friheden til en Anledning for Kjødet; men værer i Kjærlighed hverandres Tjenere.

14. Thi al Loven fuldkommes i eet Bud, nemlig i det: du skal elske din Næste som dig selv.

15. Men dersom I bide og æde hverandre, da seer til, at I ikke fortæres af hverandre.

16. Men jeg siger: vandrer i Aanden, saa skulle I ikke fuldkomme Kjødets Begjering.

17. Thi Kjødet begjerer imod Aanden, men Aanden imod Kjødet; men disse ere hinanden modsatte, saa at I ikke kunne gjøre, hvad I ville.

18. Men dersom I drives af Aanden, ere I ikke under Loven.

19. Men Kjødets Gjerninger ere aabenbare, saasom: Hoer, Skjørlevnet, Ureenhed, Uteerlighed,

20. Afguds-Dyrkelse, Troldom, Fiendskaber, Kiv, Nid, Vrede, Trætte, Tvedragt, Partier,

21. Avind, Mord, Drukkenskab, Fraadserie, og deslige; om hvilket jeg forud siger eder, ligesom jeg og før haver sagt, at de, som gjøre Saadant, skulle ikke arve Guds Rige.

22. Men Aandens Frugt er Kjærlighed, Glæde, Fred, Langmodighed, Mildhed, Godhed, Troe,

23. Sagtmodighed, Afholdenhed. Mod Saadanne er Loven ikke.

24. Men de, som høre Christum til, have korsfæstet Kjødet med Lysterne og Begjeringerne.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear *his* judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25. Dersom vi leve i Aanden, da lader os og gaae frem i Aanden.

26. Lader os ikke have Lyst til forfængelig Ære, saa at vi trodse hverandre og bære Avind imod hverandre.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

6. Capitel.

Brødre! dersom og et Menneske bliver overilet af nogen Brøst, da hjælper en Saadan tilrette, I Aandelige! med Sagtmodigheds Aand; men see til dig selv, at ikke og du bliver fristet.

2. Bærer hverandres Byrder, og opfylder saaledes Christi Lov.

3. Thi dersom Nogen tykkes sig at være Noget, og er dog Intet, han bedrager sig selv.

4. Men Hver prøve sin egen Gjerning, og da skal han have Roes for sig selv alene, og ikke for Andre;

5. thi Hver skal bære sin egen Byrde.

6. Men den, som undervises i Ordet, skal dele alt Godt med den, som ham underviser.

7. Farer ikke vild! Gud lader sig ikke spotte; thi hvad et Menneske saaer, dette skal han og høste.

8. Thi hvo, som saaer i sit Kjød, skal høste Forkrænkelse af Kjødet; men hvo, som saaer i Aanden, skal høste det evige Liv af Aanden.

9. Men naar vi gjøre det Gode, lader os ikke blive trætte; thi vi skulle og høste i sin Tid, saafremt vi ikke forsage.

10. Derfor, eftersom vi have Leilighed, lader os gjøre det Gode mod Alle, men meest mod Troens Egne.

11. Seer, hvilket langt Brev jeg har skrevet eder til med min egen Haand!

12. Saamange, som ville have Anseelse efter Kjødet, de tvinge eder til at omskjæres, alene for at de ikke skulle forfølges formedelst Christi Kors.

13. Thi end ikke de Omskaarne holde selv Loven; men de ville, at I skulle

CHAPTER VI.

BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the

omskjæres, paa det de kunne rose sig af eders Kjød.

14. Men det være langt fra mig at rose mig, uden af vor HErres JEsu Christi Kors, formedelst hvem Verden er mig korsfæstet, og jeg Verden.

15. Thi i Christo JEsu gjælder hverken Omskjærelse eller Forhud Noget, men en ny Skabning.

16. Og saa Mange, som gaae frem efter denne Regel, over dem være Fred og Barmhjertighed, og over Guds Israel!

17. I Øvrigt volde Ingen mig Fortræd; thi jeg bærer den HErres JEsu Mærketegn paa mit Legeme.

18. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eders Aand, Brødre! Amen.

[Til de Galater blev skrevet fra Rom.]

law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

St. Pauli Brev
til de
Epheser.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, ved Guds Villie JEsu Christi Apostel, til de Hellige, som ere i Ephesus, og til de Troende i Christo JEsu:

2. Naade være med eder, og Fred fra Gud vor Fader og den HErre JEsu Christo!

3. Lovet være Gud og vor HErres JEsu Christi Fader, som velsignede os med al aandelig Velsignelse i det Himmelske i Christo;

4. ligesom han udvalgte os i ham, før Verdens Grundvold blev lagt, at

THE EPISTLE
OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE
EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of

vi skulle være hellige og ustraffelige for hans Aasyn i Kjærlighed;

5. idet han forud bestemte os formedelst JEsum Christum til sønlig Udkaarelse hos sig selv efter sin Villies Velbehagelighed,

6. sin herlige Naade til Priis, ved hvilken han benaadede os i den Elskte,

7. i hvem vi, formedelst hans Blod, have Forløsning, Syndernes Forladelse, efter hans Naades Rigdom,

8. hvilken han overflødigen tildeelte os i al Viisdom og Forstand,

9. da han kundgjorde os sin Villies Hemmelighed, efter den velbehagelige Beslutning, hvilken han forud fattede hos sig selv,

10. (at oprette) en Huusholdning i Tidernes Fylde, for at samle Alt under eet Hoved udi Christo, baade det, som er i Himlene, og det paa Jorden, udi ham,

11. i hvem ogsaa vi have faaet Lod, vi, som forud vare bestemte efter hans Beslutning, der virkede Alt efter sin Villies Raad,

12. paa det at vi maatte være hans Herlighed til Priis, vi, som forud haabede paa Christum,

13. i hvem ogsaa I, da I hørte det Sandhedens Ord, eders Saliggjørelses Evangelium—i hvem ogsaa I, der I troede, ere blevne beseglede med Forjættelsens den hellige Aand,

14. som er os Pant paa vor Arv, til Eiendoms-Folkets Forløsning, hans Herlighed til Priis.

15. Hvorfor ogsaa jeg, efterat have hørt om eders Troe paa den HErre JEsum og om eders Kjærlighed til alle de Hellige,

16. ikke aflader at takke for eder, idet jeg ihukommer eder i mine Bønner,

17. at vor HErres JEsu Christi Gud, Herlighedens Fader, vilde give eder

the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,

Viisdoms og Aabenbarelses Aand udi hans Kundskab,

18. eders Forstands oplyste Øine, at I kunne kjende, hvilket det Haab er, som han kaldte eder til, og hvilken hans Arvs herlige Rigdom er iblandt de Hellige,

19. og hvilken hans Magts overvættes Storhed er over os, som troe efter hans vældige Krafts Virkning,

20. som han udviste i Christo, der han opreiste ham fra de Døde, og satte ham hos sin høire Haand i Himlene,

21. langt over alt Fyrstendom og Myndighed og Magt og Herredom og alt Navn, som nævnes, ikke alene i denne Verden, men ogsaa i den tilkommende;

22. og lagde Alt under hans Fødder, og satte ham til Hoved over Alting for Menigheden,

23. der er hans Legeme, hans Fylde, som opfylder Alt i Alle.

2. Capitel.

Ogsaa eder (gjorde han levende), der I vare døde i Overtrædelser og Synder,

2. udi hvilke I forhen vandrede efter denne Verdens Skik, efter den Fyrste, som haver Magt i Luften, den Aand, der nu er virksom i Vantroens Børn;

3. iblandt hvilke ogsaa vi alle forhen vandrede i vort Kjøds Begjerligheder, i det vi gjorde Kjødets og Tankernes Villie, og vare af Naturen Vredens Børn, som og de Andre.

4. Men Gud, som er rig paa Barmhjertighed, gjorde formedelst sin store Kjærlighed, med hvilken han elskede os,

5. ogsaa os levende med Christo, der vi vare døde i Overtrædelser, — af Naade ere I frelste! —

may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER II.

AND you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved;)

6. og opreiste os tillige, og satte os tillige i det himmelske Rige i Christo JEsu,
7. paa det han i de tilkommende Tider kunde vise sin Naades overvættes Rigdom i Godhed mod os udi Christo JEsu.
8. Thi af Naade ere I frelste formedelst Troen, og det ikke af eder; det er en Guds Gave;
9. ikke af Gjerninger, for at ikke Nogen skal rose sig.
10. Thi vi ere hans Værk, skabte i Christo JEsu til gode Gjerninger, til hvilke Gud forud beredte (os), at vi skulde vandre i dem.

11. Derfor kommer ihu, at I, som forhen vare Hedninger efter Kjødet, og bleve kaldte Forhud af den saakaldte Omskjærelse, den i Kjødet, som skeer med Haanden,

12. at I paa den Tid vare uden Christo, udelukte fra Israels Borger-Ret, og fremmede fra Forjættelsens Pagter, havde ikke Haab, og vare uden Gud i Verden;

13. men i Christo JEsu ere nu I, som forhen vare langt borte, komne nær til ved Christi Blod.
14. Thi han er vor Fred, som gjorde Eet af Begge, og nedbrød Adskillelsens Mellem-Væg,

15. da han ved sit Kjød afskaffede Fiendskabet, Budenes Lov med dens Befalinger, paa det at han i sig selv kunde skabe de To til eet nyt Menneske, og gjøre Fred,

16. og forlige dem begge i eet Legeme med Gud formedelst Korset, da han ved dette ihjelslog Fiendskabet.

17. Og han kom og forkyndte Fred i Evangelium for eder, som vare langt borte, og for dem, som vare nær,
18. Thi formedelst ham have vi begge Adgang i een Aand til Faderen.

19. Saa ere I da ikke mere Gjester

6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly *places*, in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:
13 But now, in Christ Jesus, ye, who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us;*
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances: for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:
17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no

og Fremmede, men de Helliges Medborgere og Guds Huusfolk,

20. opbyggte paa Apostlernes og Propheternes Grundvold, saa at JEsus Christus selv er Hoved-Hjørnestenen,

21. paa hvilken den ganske Bygning sammenføiet voxer til et helligt Tempel i HErren;

22. paa hvilken ogsaa I tillige blive byggte til Guds Bolig i Aanden.

3. Capitel.

For hvilken Sags Skyld jeg Paulus, Christi JEsu Bundne for eder, Hedninger:

2. — saafremt I have hørt om Guds Naades Huusholdning, som mig er given til eder,

3. at han ved Aabenbarelse haver kundgjort mig den hele Hemmelighed, hvorom jeg foran haver korteligen skrevet;

4. af hvilket I kunne, naar I det læse, skjønne min Indsigt i Christi Hemmelighed,

5. hvilken i de forrige Tider ikke var kundgjort for Menneskens Børn saaledes, som den nu er aabenbaret hans hellige Apostler og Propheter i Aanden:

6. at Hedningerne ere Medarvinger, og eet Legeme med os, og meddeelagtige i hans Forjættelse i Christo, formedelst Evangelium,

7. hvis Tjener jeg er bleven ifølge den Guds Naades Gave, som mig er given efter hans Vældes Kraft.

8. Mig, den Allerringeste af de Hellige, er denne Naade given, at prædike i Evangelium for Hedningerne Christi uransagelige Rigdom,

9. og at oplyse Alle om, hvilken Huusholdningen er af den Hemmelighed, som fra Verdens Begyndelse haver været skjult i Gud, som skabte alle Ting ved JEsum Christum;

10. paa det at Guds mangfoldige Viisdom skulde nu ved Menigheden

more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-*stone;*

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER III.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; as I wrote afore in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers i-

blive kundgjort for Fyrstendømmer og Magter i Himlen,

11. efter en evig Beslutning, hvilken han fuldbyrdede ved Christum JEsum vor HErre,

12. i hvem vi have Frimodighed og Adgang med Tillid ved Troen paa ham.

13. Derfor beder jeg, at I ikke forsage over mine Trængsler, (som jeg lider) for eder, hvilket er eders Ære.

14. For denne Sags Skyld (altsaa) bøier jeg mine Knæe for vor HErres JEsu Christi Fader,

15. af hvem alt Fadernavn er i Himlene og paa Jorden,

16. at han efter sin Herligheds Rigdom vil forunde eder mægtigen at bekræftes ved hans Aand i Henseende til det indvortes Menneske,

17. saa at Christus maa boe formedelst Troen i eders Hjerter,

18. og at I, rodfæstede og grundfæstede i Kjærlighed, kunne formaae at begribe med alle de Hellige, hvad der er det Brede, og Lange, og Dybe, og Høie,

19. og kjende Christi Kjærlighed, som overgaaer Kundskaben; at I kunne fyldes til al Guds Fylde.

20. Men ham, som formaaer over alle Ting at gjøre langt overflødigere, end hvad vi bede eller forstaae, efter den Magt, som teer sig kraftig i os,

21. ham være Ære i Menigheden ved Christum JEsum, igjennem alle Slægter, i alle Evigheder! Amen.

4. Capitel.

Jeg formaner eder derfor, jeg, den Bundne i HErren, at I skulle vandre værdigen det Kald, med hvilket I ere kaldte,

2. med al Ydmyghed og Sagtmodighed, med Langmodighed, saa I fordrage hverandre i Kjærlighed,

3. og beflitte eder paa at bevare Aandens Eenhed i Fredens Baand,

4. eet Legeme og een Aand, ligesom

heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER IV.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one

I og ere kaldte til eet Haab i eders Kald;

5. (som der er) een HErre, een Troe, een Daab,

6. een Gud og Alles Fader, som er over Alle, og ved Alle, og i eder Alle!

7. Men enhver af os er Naaden given efter Christi Gaves Maal.

8. Derfor siger (Skriften): han opfoer til det Høie, bortførte Fanger, og gav Mennesker Gaver.

9. Men det: han opfoer, hvad er det, uden at han og først nedfoer til Jordens lavere Egne?

10. Den, som nedfoer, er den samme, som og opfoer langt over alle Himle, at han skulde fylde alle Ting.

11. Og han beskikkede Nogle til Apostler, Nogle til Propheter, Nogle til Evangelister, Nogle til Hyrder og Lærere,

12. til de Helliges fuldkomne Beredelse, til Embedets Forvaltning, til Christi Legemes Opbyggelse;

13. indtil vi alle naae til Eenhed i Troen, og Guds Søns Erkjendelse, til Mands Modenhed, til Christi Fyldes voxne Alder;

14. at vi ikke mere skulle være Børn, og lade os tumle som Bølger, og omdrive af ethvert Lærdoms Veir ved Menneskens Spil, ved Træskhed til Forførelsens Kunstgreb;

15. men at vi, Sandheden troe udi Kjerlighed, skulle i alle Maader opvoxe til ham, som er Hovedet, til Christus,

16. af hvem det ganske Legeme, sammenføiet og forenet ved al den Forbindelse, indbyrdes Hjelp (giver), i Forhold til ethvert Lems tilmaalte Virksomhed, voxer Legemets Vext til sin Opbyggelse i Kjerlighed.

17. Dette siger jeg da, og vidner i HErren, at I skulle ikke mere vandre, som de øvrige Hedninger vandre i deres Sinds Forfængelighed,

Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18. formørkede i Forstanden, fremmedegjorte fra Guds Liv formedelst den Vankundighed, som er i dem, formedelst deres Hjertes Forhærdelse,

19. hvilke, følesløse, have hengivet sig til Uteerlighed, til al Ureenheds Bedrift for Vindings Skyld.

20. Men I have ikke saaledes lært Christum;
21. dersom I ellers have hørt om ham, og ere oplærte i ham saaledes, som Sandhed er i JEsu:
22. at I skulle aflægge det gamle Menneske efter den forrige Omgjængelse, som fordærves ved bedragelige Lyster;
23. men fornyes i eders Sinds Aand,

24. og iføre det nye Menneske, som er skabt efter Gud i Sandhedens Retfærdighed og Hellighed.
25. Derfor aflægger Løgn og taler Sandhed, hver med sin Næste, efterdi vi ere hverandres Lemmer.

26. Blive I vrede, da synder ikke; Solen gaae ikke ned over eders Fortørnelse;
27. giver ikke heller Djævelen Rum.

28. Den, som stjal, stjæle ikke fremdeles, men arbeide heller, og gjøre noget Godt med Hænderne, paa det han kan have at meddele den, som haver behov.
29. Ingen raadden Snak udgaae af eders Mund, men saadan Tale, som er god til fornøden Opbyggelse, at den kan skaffe dem Naade, som høre derpaa;
30. og bedrøver ikke Guds den hellige Aand, med hvilken I ere beseglede til Forløsningens Dag.
31. Al Bitterhed, og Hidsighed, og Vrede, og Skrigen, og Bespottelse blive langt fra eder tilligemed al Ondskab.

32. Men værer velvillige mod hverandre, barmhjertige, saa I tilgive hverandre, ligesom og Gud haver tilgivet eder i Christo.

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ;
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

5. Capitel.

Værer derfor Guds Efterfølgere, som elskelige Børn,

2. og omgaaes i Kjærlighed, ligesom og Christus elskede os, og gav sig selv hen for os til en Gave, og et Slagtoffer, Gud til en velbehagelig Lugt.

3. Men Horerie, og al Ureenhed, eller Gjerrighed nævnes end ikke iblandt eder, som det sømmer de Hellige,

4. og ublu Væsen, og gjækkelig Snak, eller letfærdig Skjemt, som ere utilbørlige; men heller Taksigelse.

5. Thi dette vide I, at ingen Skjørlevner, eller Ureen, eller Gjerrig, hvilken er en Afgudsdyrker, haver Arv i Christi og Guds Rige.

6. Ingen forføre eder med forfængelige Ord; thi for Saadant kommer Guds Vrede over Vantroens Børn.

7. Derfor vorder ikke deelagtige med dem.

8. Thi I vare forhen Mørkhed, men nu ere I et Lys i Herren; omgaaes som Lysets Børn,

9. —thi Lysets Frugt viser sig i al Godhed, og Retfærdighed, og Sandhed—

10. saa I prøve, hvad som er velbehageligt for Herren.

11. Og haver ikke Samfund med Mørkets ufrugtbare Gjerninger, men overbeviser dem heller.

12. Thi hvad der lønligen bedrives af dem, er skammeligt endog at sige.

13. Men alt det, man overbevises om, aabenbares ved Lyset; thi alt det, som aabenbarer, er Lys.

14. Derfor siger (Skriften): vaagn op du, som sover, og staae op fra de Døde, og Christus skal lyse for dig.

15. Seer derfor til, hvorledes I skulle omgaaes varligen, ikke som Uvise, men som Vise;

CHAPTER V.

BE ye therefore followers of God as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise.

16. og kjøber den beleilige Tid, fordi
Dagene ere onde.
17. Derfor værer ikke uforstandige,
men indseer, hvad HErrens Villie er.
18. Og drikker eder ikke drukne af
Viin, i hvilket der er Ryggesløshed,
men bliver fulde af Aanden,
19. og taler hverandre til med Psalmer
og Lovsange og aandelige Viser; og
synger og leger for HErren i eders
Hjerte;
20. og siger altid Gud og Faderen
Tak for alle Ting i vor HErres JEsu
Christi Navn;
21. og værer hverandre underdanige
i Guds Frygt.
22. I Qvinder, værer eders egne
Mænd underdanige, som HErren;
23. thi Manden er Qvindens Hoved,
ligesom og Christus er Menighedens
Hoved; og han er sit Legems Salig-
gjører.
24. Men ligesom Menigheden er
Christo underdanig, saaledes skulle og
Qvinderne være deres egne Mænd un-
derdanige i alle Ting.
25. I Mænd, elsker eders Hustruer,
ligesom og Christus elskede Menighe-
den, og hengav sig selv for den,
26. paa det han kunde hellige den,
idet han rensede den formedelst Vand-
badet ved Ordet,
27. for at han selv maatte fremstille
sig en herlig Menighed, som ikke haver
Plet, eller Rynke, eller noget Desl ige,
men at den maatte være hellig og
ustraffelig.
28. Saaledes ere Mændene skyldige
at elske deres Hustruer som deres egne
Legemer; hvo, som elsker sin Hustru,
elsker sig selv.
29. Thi Ingen hadede nogensinde sit
eget Kjød, men føder og vederqvæger
det, ligesom og HErren Menigheden.
30. Thi vi ere hans Legemes Lemmer,
af hans Kjød, og af hans Been.
31. Derfor skal Manden forlade sin
Fader og Moder, og blive fast hos sin
Hustru, og de To skulle være eet Kjød.

16 Redeeming the time, because
the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise,
but understanding what the will
of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine,
wherein is excess; but be filled
with the Spirit;
19 Speaking to yourselves in
psalms, and hymns, and spiritual
songs, singing and making melody
in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giving thanks always for all
things unto God and the Father, in
the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
21 Submitting yourselves one to
another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit yourselves unto
your own husbands, as unto the
Lord.
23 For the husband is the head
of the wife, even as Christ is the
head of the church: and he is the
Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is
subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives
be to their own husbands in every
thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives,
even as Christ also loved the
church, and gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and
cleanse it with the washing of
water by the word,
27 That he might present it to
himself a glorious church, not hav-
ing spot or wrinkle, or any such
thing; but that it should be holy
and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their
wives, as their own bodies. He
that loveth his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated
his own flesh; but nourisheth and
cherisheth it, even as the Lord the
church:
30 For we are members of his
body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man
leave his father and mother, and
shall be joined unto his wife, and
they two shall be one flesh.

32. Denne Hemmelighed er stor; jeg taler nemlig om Christo og Menigheden.
33. I Øvrigt skulle ogsaa I, Hver især, elske Enhver sin Hustru som sig selv, men Hustruen have Ærefrygt for Manden.

6. Capitel.

I Børn! adlyder eders Forældre i HErren, thi dette er Ret.
2. Ær din Fader og Moder!—hvilket er det første Bud med Forjættelse,—
3. at det maa gaae dig vel, og du maa længe leve paa Jorden.
4. Og I Fædre! opirrer ikke eders Børn, men opføder dem i Tugt og HErrens Formaning.

5. I Tjenere! adlyder eders timelige Herrer med Frygt og Bæven, i eders Hjertes Eenfoldighed, som Christo,

6. ikke med Dientjeneste, som de, der ville tækkes Menneskene, men som Christi Tjenere, saa I gjøre Guds Villie af Hjertet,
7. tjenende med Velvillighed HErren, og ikke Mennesker;
8. vidende, at hvad Godt Enhver gjør det skal ham gjengjældes af HErren, hvad enten han er Tjener eller Fri.

9. Og I Herrer! gjører det Samme mod dem, og lader Trudsel fare, vidende, at ogsaa eders egen HErre er i Himlene, og Persons Anseelse er ikke hos ham.
10. I Øvrigt, mine Brødre, vorder stærke i HErren, og i hans Vældes Kraft!
11. Ifører Guds fulde Rustning, at I kunne være mægtige til at staae imod Djævelens snedige Anløb.
12. Thi vi have ikke Kamp mod Kjød og Blod, men mod Fyrstendømmer og Magter, mod Verdens Herrer, som regjere i denne Tids Mørke, mod Ondskabens aandelige Hær under Himmelen

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself: and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

CHAPTER VI.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
6 Not with eye-service, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

13. Derfor tager Guds fulde Rustning paa, at I kunne gjøre Modstand paa den onde Dag, og bestaae efter at have overvundet Alt.

14. Saa staaer da omgjordede om eders Lænder med Sandhed, og iførte Retfærdigheds Pantser;

15. Fødderne ombundne med Færdighed i Fredens Evangelium,

16. saa I fremfor Alting gribe Troens Skjold, med hvilket I skulle kunne slukke alle den Ondes gloende Pile.

17. Og tager Saliggjørelsens Hjelm, og Aandens Sværd, som er Guds Ord,

18. bedende til hver Tid i Aanden med al Bøn og Begjering, aarvaagne til det Samme med al Varagtighed og Bøn for alle de Hellige,

19. ogsaa for mig, at min Mund maa oplades, og Ordet gives mig til at kundgjøre med Frimodighed Evangelii Hemmelighed;

20. for hvis Skyld jeg er et Sendebud i Lænker; at jeg maa tale med Frimodighed derudi, som mig bør at tale.

21. Men at ogsaa I skulle vide min Tilstand, hvorledes det gaaer mig, da skal Tychicus, den elskelige Broder og troe Tjener i HErren, kundgjøre eder Alt;

22. hvem jeg haver sendt til eder, just for at I skulle vide, hvorledes det staaer til hos os, og at han skal trøste eders Hjerter.

23. Fred (være) med Brødrene, og Kjærlighed, og Troe, fra Gud Fader og den HErre JEsu Christo!

24. Naaden være med alle dem, som elske vor HErre JEsum Christum i Uforkrænkelighed! Amen.

[Til de Epheser blev skrevet fra Rom med Tychicus.]

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

St. Pauli Brev
til de
Philippenser.

1. Capitel.

Paulus og Timotheus, JEsu Christi Tjenere, til alle de Hellige i Christo JEsu, som ere i Philippi, tilligemed (Menighedens) Forstandere og Tjenere:
2. Naade være med eder, og Fred, fra Gud vor Fader og den HErre JEsu Christo!
3. Jeg takker min Gud, saa ofte jeg tænker paa eder,
4. idet jeg altid, i hver min Bøn, beder for eder Alle med Glæde,
5. for eders Deeltagelse i Evangelium, fra den første Dag indtil nu,
6. fuldeligen forsikkret om dette, at han, som begyndte en god Gjerning i eder, vil fuldføre den indtil JEsu Christi Dag:
7. ligesom jeg bør mene dette om eder alle, efterdi jeg haver eder i Hjertet baade under mine Lænker, og ved Evangelii Forsvar og Stadfæstelse, da I alle ere deelagtige med mig i Naaden.
8. Thi Gud er mit Vidne, hvorledes jeg længes efter eder alle i JEsu Christi inderlige Kjærlighed;
9. og derom beder jeg, at eders Kjærlighed maa frembeles mere og mere forøges tilligemed Kundskab og al Skjønsomhed,
10. saa I kunne vælge, hvad som bedst er, paa det I maae være rene og uden Anstød indtil Christi Dag,
11. fyldte med Retfærdigheds Frugter, som (virkes) ved JEsum Christum, Gud til Ære og Lov.

THE EPISTLE
OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE
PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment;
10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12. Men jeg vil, at I skulle vide, Brødre! at hvad mig er vederfaret, har mere tjent til Evangelii Fremme

13. saa at mine Lænker ere blevne aabenbare, (at være) for Christi Skyld, i det ganske Pallads og for alle de Øvrige;

14. og at de fleste af Brødrene i HErren fik Mod ved mine Baand, og bleve desmere dristige til at tale Ordet uden Frygt.

15. Nogle prædike vel og Christum for Avinds og Kivs Skyld, men nogle ogsaa af en god Mening.

16. Hine, som søge Trætte, forkynde Christum ikke redeligen, men i den Tanke at føie Trængsel til mine Lænker;

17. men disse (forkynde ham) af Kjærlighed, da de vide, at jeg er sat til at forsvare Evangelium.

18. Hvad da? Christus forkyndes dog paa enhver Maade, være sig paa Skrømt eller i Sandhed; og derover glæder jeg mig, ja vil og glæde mig.

19. Thi jeg veed, at det skal vorde mig til Frelse formedelst eders Bøn, og JEsu Christi Aands Bistand,

20. efter min Forlængsel og mit Haab, at jeg i Intet skal beskjæmmes, men at Christus skal med al Frimodighed, som altid, saa og nu, forherliges i mit Legeme, være sig ved Liv eller ved Død.

21. Thi det at leve er mig Christus, og at døe en Vinding.

22. Men dersom det at leve i Kjødet (skaffer) mig Frugt af (min) Gjerning, saa veed jeg og ikke, hvad jeg skal vælge.

23. Thi jeg staaer tvivlraadig imellem de tvende Ting, idet jeg haver Lyst til at opløses og være med Christo; thi det var saare meget bedre;

24. men at forblive i Kjødet er mere fornødent for eders Skyld.

25. Og dette veed jeg, og er forsikkret om, at jeg skal blive og forblive hos

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places;*

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and con-

eder alle til eders Forfremmelse og Glæde i Troen;

26. at eders Roes kan tiltage i Christo JEsu ved mig, naar jeg atter er tilstede iblandt eder.

27. Kun at I vandre værdigen Christi Evangelium, saa at, hvad enten jeg kommer og seer eder, eller er fraværende, jeg dog kan høre om eder, at I staae faste i een Aand, og stride med mig af een Sjel for Evangelii Troe,

28. og ikke lade eder forfærde i nogen Ting af Modstanderne, hvilket er dem et Tegn paa Undergang, men eder paa Frelse, og dette fra Gud.

29. Thi eder er det forundt for Christi Skyld, ikke alene at troe paa ham, men og at lide for hans Skyld,

30. idet I have den samme Kamp, som I have seet paa mig, og nu høre om mig.

2. Capitel.

Dersom der da er nogen Formaning i Christo, dersom der er nogen Opmuntring af Kjerlighed, dersom der er noget Aandens Samfund, dersom der er nogen inderlig Kjerlighed og Barmhjertighed:

2. da fuldkommer min Glæde, saa at I mene det Samme, have den samme Kjerlighed, ere eens sindede, mene Eet,

3. (og gjøre) Intet af Lyst til Trætte eller forfængelig Ære, men agte i Ydmyghed hverandre høiere, end eder selv,

4. seende ikke Enhver paa sit Eget, men Enhver ogsaa paa Andres.

5. Thi det samme Sindelag være i eder, som og (var) i Christo JEsu,

6. hvilken, der han var i Guds Skikkelse, ikke holdt det for et Rov at være Gud liig;

7. men han forringede sig selv, idet han tog en Tjeners Skikkelse paa, og blev Mennesker liig;

tinue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, *and* now hear *to be* in me.

CHAPTER II.

IF *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8. og da han fandtes i Skikkelse, som et Menneske, fornedrede han sig selv, saa han blev lydig indtil Døden, ja Korsets Død.
9. Derfor haver og Gud høit ophøiet ham, og skjenket ham et Navn, som er over alt Navn;
10. saa at i det Navn JEsus skal hvert Knæe bøie sig, deres i Himmelen, og paa Jorden, og under Jorden,
11. og hver Tunge skal bekjende, at JEsus Christus er en HErre, til Gud Faders Ære.
12. Derfor, mine Elskelige! ligesom I altid have været lydige, saaledes, ikke alene som ved min Nærværelse, men nu meget mere i min Fraværelse, arbeider paa eders egen Saliggjørelse med Frygt og Bæven;
13. thi Gud er den, som virker i eder baade at ville og at udrette efter sit Velbehag.
14. Gjører alle Ting uden Knur og Tvivl,
15. at I kunne vorde ustraffelige og rene, Guds ulastelige Børn, midt iblandt den vanartige og forvendte Slægt, iblandt hvilke I skinne som Lys i Verden,
16. idet I holde fast ved Livets Ord, mig til Roes paa Christi Dag, at jeg ikke haver løbet forgjeves, ei heller arbeidet forgjeves.
17. Men om jeg og bliver offret under eders Troes Offer og Betjening, da glæder jeg mig, og glæder mig med eder alle.
18. Men glæder eder ogsaa over det Samme, og glæder eder med mig.
19. Men jeg haaber i den HErre JEsu snart at sende Timotheus til eder, paa det ogsaa jeg kan beroliges ved at erfare, hvorledes det gaaer eder.
20. Thi jeg haver ingen ligesindet med mig, der saa oprigtig vil bære Omsorg for, hvad eder angaaer.
21. Thi de søge alle deres Eget, ikke hvad der er Christi JEsu.
22. Men hans prøvede Troskab kjende I, at, ligesom Sønnen sin Fader, saaledes haver han tjent med mig for Evangelium

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:
10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;
11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23. Ham haaber jeg derfor at sende strax, saasnart jeg seer Udgangen paa min Sag.
24. Dog haver jeg den Tillid i HErren, at jeg ogsaa selv snart skal komme.
25. Men jeg agtede det fornødent at sende eder Broderen Epaphroditus, min Medarbeider og Medstrider, men eders Sendebud, og Tjener i min Nødtørst;
26. efterdi han forlængtes efter eder alle, og var svarligen bekymret, fordi I havde hørt, at han var syg.
27. Thi han var ogsaa syg, og nær Døden, men Gud forbarmede sig over ham; dog ikke alene over ham, men ogsaa over mig, at jeg ikke skulde have Sorg paa Sorg.
28. Derfor sendte jeg ham desto snarere, paa det I kunne glædes, naar I see ham igjen, og jeg være mindre sorrigfuld.
29. Annammer ham altsaa i HErren med al Glæde, og holder Saadanne i Ære;
30. thi for Christi Gjernings Skyld kom han Døden nær, der han ikke agtede sit Liv, for at erstatte, hvad der fattedes i eders Tjeneste mod mig.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3. Capitel.

I Øvrigt, mine Brødre! glæder eder i HErren! At skrive eder det Samme, er mig ikke til Besvær, men eder til Bestyrkelse.
2. Seer Hundene, seer de onde Arbeidere, seer Sønderskjærelsen!
3. Thi vi ere Omskjærelsen, vi som tjene Gud i Aanden, og rose os i Christo JEsu, og forlade os ikke paa Kjød;
4. endskjøndt ogsaa jeg haver det, jeg kunde forlade mig paa, endog i Kjødet. Dersom en Anden synes, han kan forlade sig paa Kjød, jeg meget mere.
5. Jeg er omskaaren paa den ottende Dag, af Israels Slægt, af Benja-

CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil-workers, beware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of

mins Stamme, en Ebræer af Ebræere, en Pharisæer efter Loven,

6. som forfulgte Menigheden af Nidkjærhed, som var ustraffelig efter Lovens Retfærdighed.

7. Men hvad der var mig Vinding, det haver jeg for Christi Skyld agtet for Tab;

8. ja sandeligen, jeg agter og Alt for Tab mod Ypperligheden af Kundskaben om Christo JEsu min HErre, for hvis Skyld jeg har lidt Tab paa Alt, og agter det Skarn at være, paa det jeg kan vinde Christum,

9. og findes i ham, saa jeg ikke haver min Retfærdighed, den af Loven, men den ved Christi Troe, Retfærdigheden af Gud formedelst Troen;

10. at jeg kan kjende ham, og hans Opstandelses Kraft, og hans Lidelsers Samfund, saa jeg bliver dannet til at ligne ham i hans Død;

11. om jeg dog kunde naae til de Dødes Opstandelse.

12. Ikke at jeg allerede haver grebet det, eller er allerede fuldkommen; men jeg jager derefter, om jeg og kan gribe det, efterdi jeg og er greben af Christo JEsu.

13. Brødre! jeg agter ikke mig selv at have grebet det. Men Eet (gjør jeg): forglemmende, hvad der er bagved, og rækkende efter det, som er foran,

14. iler jeg mod Maalet til det Klenodie, som hører til Guds Kald herovenfra i Christo JEsu.

15. Saa mange af os derfor, som ere fuldkomne, maae have dette Sindelag; og ere I ei ganske saaledes sindede, da skal Gud ogsaa aabenbare eder dette.

16. Kun at vi, saavidt vi ere komne, vandre efter den samme Regel, mene det samme

Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17. Vorder mine Efterfølgere, Brødre! og agter paa dem, der vandre saaledes, som I have os til Exempel.

18. Thi Mange vandre, hvilke jeg ofte haver sagt eder, og endnu siger med Taarer, at være Christi Korses Fiender,

19. hvis Ende er Fordærvelse, hvis Gud er Bugen og hvis Ære er i deres Skjændsel, hvilke tragte efter de jordiske Ting.

20. Thi vort Borgerskab er i Himmelen, hvorfra vi og forvente Frelseren, den HErre JEsum Christum,

21. som skal forvandle vort Fornedrelses Legeme til at vorde ligedannet med hans Herligheds Legeme, efter den Kraft, ved hvilken han og kan underlægge sig alle Ting.

4. Capitel.

Derfor, mine elskelige Brødre, hvilke jeg længes efter, I min Glæde og Krone! staaer saaledes fast i HErren, I Elskelige!

2. Evodia formaner jeg, og Syntyche formaner jeg at være enige i HErren.

3. Ja jeg beder dig ogsaa, min retsindige Medbroder! antag dig dem, thi de have stridt med mig i Evangelio, tilligemed Clemens og mine øvrige Medarbeidere, hvis Navne ere i Livsens Bog.

4. Glæder eder i HErren altid; atter siger jeg: glæder eder!

5. Eders Sagtmodighed vorde vitterlig for alle Mennesker! HErren er nær.

6. Værer ikke bekymrede for Noget, men i alle Ting lader eders Begjeringer fremføres for Gud i Paakaldelse og Bøn med Taksigelse;

7. og den Guds Fred, som overgaaer al Forstand, skal bevare eders Hjerter og eders Tanker i Christo JEsu.

8. I Øvrigt, Brødre! hvadsomhelst der er sandt, hvad der er ærbart, hvad der er retfærdigt, hvad der er reent,

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER IV.

THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are*

hvad der er elskeligt, hvad der tales vel om, enhver Dyd og Alt, hvad priseligt er: derpaa giver Agt.

9. Hvad I ogsaa have lært, og annammet, og hørt, og seet paa mig, dette gjører, og Fredens Gud skal være med eder.

10. Men jeg har høiligen glædet mig i HErren, at I nu engang igjen have oplivet eders Omhu for mig; hvortil I og før havde Villie, men manglede Leilighed.

11. Dette siger jeg ikke af Trang; thi jeg haver lært at nøies med det, jeg haver.

12. Jeg forstaaer baade at være fornedret, og jeg forstaaer at have Overflod; i Alt og hos Alle er jeg vel erfaren, baade i at mættes og at hungre, baade i at have Overflod og at fattes.

13. Jeg formaaer Alt i Christo, som gjør mig stærk.

14. Dog gjorde I vel, at I deeltoge i min Trængsel.

15. Men og I vide det, I Philippenser! at ved Evangelii Begyndelse, der jeg drog fra Macedonien, haver ingen Menighed havt Regning med mig over Givet og Modtaget, uden I alene.

16. Thi ogsaa i Thessalonika sendte I mig een Gang, ja to Gange, hvad jeg behøvede.

17. Ikke at jeg attraaer Gaven, men jeg attraaer den Frugt, som bliver overvættes stor til eders Fordeel.

18. Nu har jeg fuldkommen nok og overflødigt; jeg fik rigeligen, der jeg annammede af Epaphroditus det fra eder, en god Lugt, et antaget Offer, velbehageligt for Gud.

19. Men min Gud skal fuldeligen give eder Alt, hvad I behøve, efter sin Rigdom i Herlighed, i Christo JEsu.

20. Men vor Gud og Fader være Ære i al Evighed! Amen.

21. Hilser hver Hellig i Christo JEsu.

just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ

De Brødre, som ere hos mig, hilse eder.
22. Alle Hellige hilse eder, meest de af Keiserens Huus.

23. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder alle! Amen.
[Til de Philippenser blev skrevet fra Rom med Epaphroditus.]

Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

St. Pauli Brev
til de
Colossenser.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, ved Guds Villie JEsu Christi Apostel, og Broderen Timotheus,
2. til de Hellige i Colossæ, de troe Brødre i Christo: Naade være med eder og Fred fra Gud vor Fader og den HErre JEsu Christo!

3. Vi takke Gud og vor HErres JEsu Christi Fader, idet vi altid bede for eder,
4. da vi have hørt om eders Troe i Christo JEsu, og den Kjerlighed, I have til alle Hellige,
5. for det Haab, som eder er henlagt i Himlene, om hvilket I have allerede hørt i Evangeliets Sandheds Ord,

6. hvilket er kommet til eder, som og i den ganske Verden, og er frugtbringende og voxer, ligesom og iblandt eder fra den Dag af, I hørte og erkjendte den Guds Naade i Sandhed;
7. ligesom I have lært af Epaphras, vor elskelige Medtjener, hvilken er en troe Christi Tjener for eder,
8. som ogsaa gav os eders Kjerlighed i Aanden tilkjende.
9. Derfor aflade vi og ikke, fra den Dag, vi hørte det, at bede for eder og

THE EPISTLE
OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE
COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,
2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:
6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease

begjere, at I maatte fyldes med hans Villies Erkjendelse i al Viisdom og aandelig Forstand,

10. at I kunne omgaaes værdigen for HErren til fuldt Velbehag, og være frugtbare paa al god Gjerning, og voxe til Guds Erkjendelse;

11. styrkede med al Styrke efter hans Herligheds Kraft til al Taalmodighed og Langmodighed med Glæde;

12. takkende Faderen, som gjorde os dygtige til de Helliges Arvedeel i Lyset,

13. som friede os af Mørkets Magt, og overførte os i sin elskelige Søns Rige,

14. i hvem vi ved hans Blod have Forløsning, nemlig Syndernes Forladelse;

15. han, som er den usynlige Guds Billede, al Skabningens Førstefødte;

16. efterdi ved ham ere alle Ting skabte, de i Himlene, og de paa Jorden, de synlige og usynlige, være sig Throner eller Herredømmer eller Fyrstendømmer eller Magter; alle Ting ere skabte ved ham og til ham;

17. og han er før alle Ting og alle Ting bestaae ved ham;

18. og han er Legemets Hoved, nemlig Menighedens; han, som er Begyndelsen, den Førstefødte af de Døde, at han skal være den ypperste iblandt Alle;

19. thi i ham behagede det Faderen, at al Fylde skulde boe,

20. og ved ham at forlige alle Ting, være sig de paa Jorden eller de i Himlene, med sig, idet han gjorde Fred formedelst hans Korses Blod, ved ham.

21. Ogsaa eder, som fordum vare blevne fremmede og fiendske af Sindelag i onde Gjerninger, haver han dog nu forligt (med Gud),

to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist,

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22. i sit Kjøds Legeme ved Døden, for at fremstille eder hellige og ulastelige og ustraffelige for sit Aasyn;

23. saafremt I ellers forblive i Troen, grundfæstede og stadige, og ikke lade eder rokke fra Evangeliets Haab, hvilket I have hørt, hvilket er prædiket for al Skabningen under Himmelen, (og) hvis Tjener jeg Paulus er bleven.

24. Nu glæder jeg mig i mine Lidelser for eder, og opfylder det, som fattes i Christi Trængsler, i mit Kjød for hans Legeme, som er Menigheden;

25. hvis Tjener jeg er bleven efter det Guds Embede, som er mig givet hos eder, at opfylde Guds Ord,

26. den Hemmelighed, der var skjult for alle Tider og Slægter, men nu er aabenbaret for hans Hellige,

27. hvem Gud vilde tilkjendegive, hvilken denne Hemmeligheds herlige Rigdom er iblandt Hedningerne, nemlig Christus i eder, det Herligheds Haab,

28. hvilken vi forkynde, idet vi paaminde hvert Menneske, og lære hvert Menneske i al Viisdom, at vi kunde fremstille hvert Menneske fuldkomment i Christo JEsu;

29. hvortil jeg og arbeider, stridende ved hans Kraft, som virker mægtigen i mig.

2. Capitel.

Thi jeg vil, at I skulle vide, hvor stor en Kamp jeg haver for eder, og for dem i Laodicea, og for saa Mange, som ikke have seet min Person i Kjødet,

2. paa det at deres Hjerter maatte opmuntres, idet de sammenføies i Kjærlighed, og (komme) til den fuldvisse Indsigts hele Rigdom, til Erkjendelsen af Guds, baade Faderens og Christi Hemmelighed,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblamable, and unreprovable, in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3. i hvilken alle Viisdommens og Kundskabens Skatte ere skjulte.

4. Men dette siger jeg, paa det at Ingen skal bedrage eder med lokkende Tale.

5. Thi om jeg endog er fraværende med Legemet, saa er jeg dog hos eder i Aanden, og glæder mig, idet jeg seer eders Orden og Fastheden af eders Troe paa Christum.

6. Derfor, ligesom I have antaget Christum JEsum, HErren, saaledes omgaaes i ham,

7. rodfæstede og opbyggte i ham, og stadfæstede i Troen, ligesom I ere lærte, voxende i den med Taksigelse.

8. Seer til, at ikke Nogen gjør eder til sit Rov ved verdslig Viisdom og tomt Bedragerie efter Menneskers Sætninger, efter Verdens Børne-Lærdom, og ikke efter Christum.

9. Thi i ham boer al Guddommens Fylde legemligen.

10. Og I ere blevne fuldkomne i ham, som er Hovedet for alt Fyrstendømme og Magt.

11. I ham ere I og omskaarne med en Omskjærelse, som ikke er gjort med Hænder, ved Afførelsen af det syndige Legeme i Kjødet, ved Christi Omskjærelse,

12. begravne med ham i Daaben; i ham ere I og medopreiste formedelst Troen paa Guds Kraft, som opreiste ham fra de Døde.

13. Ogsaa eder, som vare døde i Overtrædelserne, og i eders Kjøds Forhud, gjorde han levende tilligemed ham, idet han tilgav eder alle Overtrædelserne,

14. og udslettede den Haandskrift, som os angik, med dens Anordninger, hvilken var os imod, og borttog den, idet han naglede den til Korset,

15. og afvæbnede Fyrstendømmerne og Magterne og viste dem aabenbarligen til Skue, der han førte dem i Triumph ved sig selv.

16. Derfor dømme Ingen eder i Mad eller i Drikke, eller i Henseende

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in re-

til en Høitid eller Ny-Maane eller Sabbater;

17. hvilke ere en Skygge af det, som skulde komme, men Legemet er Christi.

18. Lader Ingen tage Klenodiet fra eder, som giver sig Skin af Ydmyghed og Engles Dyrkelse, indladende sig i Ting, som han ikke haver seet, forfængeligen opblæst af sit kjødelige Sind,

19. og ikke holdende fast ved Hovedet, af hvilket det ganske Legeme, understøttet og sammenføiet ved Ledemod og Baand, voxer en guddommelig Væxt.

20. Dersom I da ere afdøde med Christo fra Verdens Børne-Lærdom, hvi lade I eder da, som de, der leve i Verden, besværes med Anordninger:

21. rør ikke, smag ikke, tag ikke derpaa!—

22. hvilket alt er til Fordærvelse ved Misbrug—efter Menneskenes Bud og Lærdomme;

23. hvilke (Anordninger) vel have Skin af Viisdom i selvgjort Dyrkelse og Ydmyghed, og ved det, at Legemet ikke spares, og ikke (holdes) i Ære, til Kjødets Mættelse.

3. Capitel.

Ere I altsaa opreiste med Christo, da søger det, som er oventil, hvor Christus sidder hos Guds høire Haand.

2. Tragter efter det, som er oventil, ikke efter det, som er paa Jorden.

3. Thi I ere døde, og eders Liv er skjult med Christo i Gud.

4. Naar Christus, vort Liv, aabenbares, da skulle ogsaa I aabenbares med ham i Herlighed.

5. Døder derfor eders jordiske Lemmer, Horerie, Ureenhed, Blødagtighed, ond Lyst og Gjerrighed, som er en Afgudsdyrkelse;

6. for hvilke (Lasters) Skyld Guds Vrede kommer over Vantroens Børn,

7. blandt hvilke I ogsaa fordum vandrede, da I levede i hine (Laster).

spect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-*days*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER III.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience;

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them

8. Men nu aflægger ogsaa I alle disse Ting: Vrede, Hidsighed, Ondskab, Bespottelse, slem Snak af eders Mund.

9. Lyver ikke for hverandre, I, som have afført det gamle Menneske med dets Gjerninger,

10. og iført det nye, som fornyes til Erkjendelse efter hans Billede, som skabte det;

11. hvor der ikke er Forskjel paa Grækere og Jøde, Omskjærelse og Forhud, Barbar, Scythe, Træl, Fri, men Christus er Alt og i Alle.

12. Saa ifører eder da, som Guds Udvalgte, Hellige og Elskte, inderlig Barmhjertighed, Godhed, Ydmyghed, Sagtmodighed, Langmodighed,

13. saa I fordrage hverandre, og tilgive hverandre, dersom Nogen haver Klagemaal imod Nogen; ligesom og Christus tilgav eder, saaledes og I.

14. Men over alt dette (ifører eder) Kjærligheden, som er Fuldkommenhedens Baand.

15. Og Christi Fred seire i eders Hjerter, til hvilken I og ere kaldte i eet Legeme; og værer taknemmelige.

16. Lader Christi Ord boe rigeligen iblandt eder i al Viisdom, saa I lære og paaminde hverandre med Psalmer og Lovsange og aandelige Viser, idet I synge yndigen i eders Hjerter for HErren.

17. Og Alt, hvad I gjøre i Ord eller i Handling, det (gjører) alt i den HErres JEsu Navn, takkende Gud og Faderen formedelst ham.

18. I Hustruer! værer eders egne Mænd underdanige, som det sømmer sig i HErren.

19. I Mænd! elsker eders Hustruer, og værer ikke bittre imod dem.

20. I Børn! værer Forældrene lydige i alle Ting; thi det er velbehageligt for HErren.

21. I Fædre! opirrer ikke eders Børn, paa det de ikke skulle tabe Modet.

22. I Tjenere! værer eders timelige

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things

Herrer lydige i alle Ting, ikke med Dientjeneste, som de, der ville tækkes Menneskene, men i Hjertets Eenfoldighed, frygtende Gud;
23. og Alt, hvad I foretage eder, det gjører af Hjertet, som for HErren, og ikke som for Menneskene,
24. vidende, at I skulle faae Arvedelen til Vederlag af HErren; thi I tjene den HErre Christo.

25. Men hvo, som gjør Uret, skal faae (Vederlag) for det, hvori han gjorde Uret; og der er ikke Persons Anseelse.

4. Capitel.

I Herrer! beviser Tjenerne, hvad ret og billigt er, vidende, at I og have en Herre i Himlene.

2. Bliver varagtige i Bønnen, og vaager i samme med Taksigelse;
3. og beder tillige ogsaa for os, at Gud vilde oplade os Ordets Dør til at forkynde Christi Hemmelighed, for hvis Skyld jeg og er bunden,

4. at jeg kan aabenbare det, som mig bør at tale.
5. Omgaaes viseligen med dem, som ere udenfor, saa I kjøbe den beleilige Tid.
6. Eders Tale være altid yndig, krydret med Salt, saa I vide, hvorledes det bør eder at svare Enhver.

7. Hvorledes det gaaer mig, skal Tychicus, den elskelige Broder og troe Tjener, og Medarbeider i HErren, kundgjøre eder altsammen;
8. hvilken jeg sendte til eder, just for at han skal erfare, hvorledes det haver sig med eder, og trøste eders Hjerter;

9. tilligemed Onesimus, den troe og elskelige Broder, som er fra eder: hvorledes det haver sig her med alle Ting, skulle de kundgjøre eder.
10. Aristarchus, min Medfangne, hilser eder, og Marcus, Barnabas Søskendebarn om hvem I have faaet

your masters according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who* is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.
10 Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner, saluteth you; and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touchin-

Befalinger; dersom han kommer til eder, da annammer ham;

11. og Jesus, som kaldes Justus, hvilke ere af Omskjærelsen; disse ere eneste Medarbeidere til Guds Rige, som ere blevne mig en Trøst.

12. Epaphras hilser eder, han, som er fra eder, en Christi Tjener, som altid strider for eder i (sine) Bønner, at I maatte staae fuldkomne og fuldendte efter al Guds Villie.

13. Thi jeg vidner med dem, at han haver stor Nidkjærhed for eder, og dem i Laodicea, og dem i Hierapolis.

14. Lucas den Læge, den Elskelige, hilser eder, og Demas.

15. Hilser Brødrene i Laodicea, og Nymphas, og Menigheden i hans Huus.

16. Og naar dette Brev er læst hos eder, da sørger for, at det ogsaa bliver læst i de Laodicensers Menighed, og at I ogsaa læse det fra Laodicea,

17. og siger Archippus: giv Agt paa den Tjeneste, som du haver annammet i HErren, at du fuldbyrder den.

18. Hilsen med min, Pauli Haand. Kommer mine Baand ihu. Naaden være med eder! Amen!

[Til de Colossenser blev skrevet fra Rom med Tychicus og Onesimus.]

whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

St. Pauli første Brev til de Thessaloniker.

1. Capitel.

Paulus og Silvanus og Timotheus til de Thessalonikers Menighed i Gud Fader og den HErre JEsu Christo: Naade være med eder, og Fred

THE I. EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father, and *in* the Lord Jesus

fra Gud vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo!

2. Vi takke Gud altid for eder alle, idet vi komme eder ihu i vore Bønner,

3. tænkende uafladeligen paa eders Gjerning i Troen, og Arbeide i Kjærligheden, og Bestandighed i Haabet paa vor HErre JEsum Christum, for vor Guds og Faders Aasyn;

4. efterdi vi kjende, af Gud elskte Brødre! eders Udvælgelse.

5. Thi vort Evangelium hos eder var ikke i Ord alene, men ogsaa i Kraft, og i den Hellig Aand, og i fuld Overbeviisning; ligesom I og vide, hvorledes vi have været iblandt eder for eders Skyld.

6. Og I ere blevne vore Efterfølgere, ja HErrens, idet I annammede Ordet under megen Trængsel med den Hellig Aands Glæde;

7. saa at I ere blevne Mønstre for alle de Troende i Macedonien og Achaia;

8. thi fra eder er HErrens Ord lydeligen hørt, ikke alene i Macedonien og Achaia, men eders Troe til Gud er og bleven kundbar allevegne, saa at vi ikke have Behov at tale derom;

9. Thi de forkynde selv om os, hvilken Indgang vi fandt hos eder, og hvorledes I vendte eder til Gud fra Afguderne, til at tjene den levende og sande Gud,

10. og at forvente hans Søn fra Himlene, hvilken han opreiste fra de Døde, JEsum, som os frier fra den tilkommende Vrede.

2. Capitel.

I vide selv, Brødre! om vor Indgang hos eder, at den ikke var forgjeves;

2. men forud mishandlede og forhaanede, som I vide, i Philippi, vare vi (alligevel) frimodige i vor Gud til at tale Guds Evangelium hos eder, under megen Kamp

Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER II.

FOR yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3. Thi vor Formaning er ikke af Vildfarelse, ikke heller af ureen Hensigt, ei heller med Svig;

4. men ligesom vi ere fundne værdige af Gud til at Evangelium maatte os betroes, saaledes tale vi, ikke som vi vilde behage Menneskene, men Gud, som prøver vore Hjerter.

5. Thi hverken omgikkes vi nogensinde med smigrende Ord, som I vide, ei heller med Paaskud for Gjerrighed; Gud er Vidne.

6. Vi søgte og ikke Ære af Mennesker, hverken af eder, eller af Andre, endog vi kunde have brugt Myndighed, som Christi Apostler;

7. men vi vare lemfældige iblandt eder. Som en Amme pleier sine Børn,

8. saaledes ere vi, af inderlig Kjærlighed til eder, villige til at dele med eder, ikke aleneste Guds Evangelium, men ogsaa vort eget Liv, fordi I ere blevne os elskelige.

9. I erindre jo, Brødre! vort Arbeide og vor Møie; thi endskjøndt vi arbeidede Nat og Dag, for ikke at være Nogen af eder til Byrde, prædikede vi dog Guds Evangelium iblandt eder.

10. I ere Vidner, og Gud, til, hvor helligen og retfærdigen og ustraffeligen vi omgikkes med eder, I Troende!

11. ligesom I vide, hvorledes vi formanede og trøstede eder, Enhver især, som en Fader sine Børn,

12. og vidnede, at I skulde omgaaes værdigen for Gud, som kaldte eder til sit Rige og sin Herlighed.

13. Derfor takke vi og Gud uafladeligen, at, da I annamme det Guds Ord, som I hørte af os, antoge I ikke Menneskers Ord, men — som det sandeligen er — Guds Ord, hvilket og kraftigen virker i eder, som troe.

14. Thi I Brødre! ere blevne Efterfølgere af de Guds Menigheder, som ere i Judæa i Christo JEsu, idet I ogsaa have lidt det samme af eders

3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile;

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God *is* witness:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things

egne Landsmænd, som de af Jøderne;

15. hvilke baade ihjelsloge den HErre JEsum, og deres egne Propheter, og have forfulgt os, og behage Gud ikke, og ere alle Mennesker imod,

16. og formene os at tale til Hedningerne, for at de maatte frelses; saa at de altid opfylde deres Synders Maal. Men Vreden kommer over dem til Undergang.

17. Men vi, Brødre! som en stakket Tid have været skilte fra eder med Legemet, ikke med Hjertet, vi have med megen Forlængsel gjort os desmere Flid, for at faae see eders Ansigt.

18. Derfor have vi villet komme til eder — nemlig jeg Paulus — een Gang, ja to Gange, men Satanas haver forhindret os.

19. Thi hvo er vort Haab eller vor Glæde, eller Kronen paa vor Roes? Mon ikke ogsaa I for vor HErre JEsu Christo i hans Tilkommelse?

20. I ere jo vor Ære og Glæde.

3. Capitel.

Derfor, efterdi vi ikke længere kunde udholde det, fandt vi for godt, at lades alene tilbage i Athenen;

2. og vi sendte Timotheus, vor Broder og Guds Tjener, og vor Medarbeider i Christi Evangelio, for at styrke eder i og formane eder om eders Troe,

3. at ikke Nogen skulde blive vankelmodig i disse Trængsler; thi I vide selv, at vi ere dertil bestemte.

4. Thi ogsaa der vi vare hos eder, sagde vi eder det forud, at vi skulle lide Trængsler; som og er skeet, og I vide.

5. Hvorfor og jeg, der jeg ikke længere kunde udholde det, sendte (ham) for at erfare eders Troe, om Fristeren ikke maaskee skulde have fristet eder, og vort Arbeide blive forgjeves.

6. Men nu, der Timotheus er kommen til os fra eder, og haver forkyndt os til Glæde eders Troe og Kjærlighed,

of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER III

WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and cha-

og at I altid tænke paa os til det Bedste, og forlænges efter at see os, ligesom og vi eder:

7. saa ere vi derved, Brødre! trøstede ved eder i al vor Trængsel og Nød, formedelst eders Troe.
8. Thi nu leve vi, efterdi I staae fast i HErren.
9. Ja med hvad Tak kunne vi gjengjælde Gud for eder, for al den Glæde, med hvilken vi glæde os over eder for vor Gud,
10. idet vi Nat og Dag indstændigen bede, at vi maatte see eders Ansigt og raade Bod paa eders Troes Mangler?

11. Men vor Gud og Fader selv, og vor HErre JEsus Christus styre vor Vei til eder!
12. Men eder forfremme og overflødiggjøre HErren i Kjærligheden til hverandre, og til Alle! ligesom og vi (have den) til eder;
13. paa det eders Hjerter maae styrkes, at være ustraffelige i Hellighed for Gud og vor Fader, i vor HErres JEsu Christi Tilkommelse med alle hans Hellige!

4. Capitel.

I Øvrigt, Brødre! bede og formane vi eder altsaa i den HErre JEsu, at ligesom I have lært af os, hvorledes det bør eder at omgaaes og tækkes Gud, I (derudi) maatte ydermere tiltage.
2. I vide jo, hvordanne Bud vi gave eder formedelst den HErre JEsum.

3. Thi dette er Guds Villie, eders Helliggjørelse, at I skulle skye Horerie;

4. saa at Hver af eder veed at bevare sit Legeme i Hellighed og Ære,

5. ikke i Begjerligheds Brynde, som og Hedningerne, der ikke kjende Gud;

6. at Ingen skal forurette eller bedrage sin Broder i nogen Handel; thi HErren er Hevner over alt Saadant,

rity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER IV.

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the aven-

som vi og forud have sagt og vidnet for eder.
7. Thi Gud kaldte os ikke til Ureenhed, men til Helliggjørelse.

8. Hvo derfor, som foragter (dette), han foragter ikke et Menneske, men Gud, som og gav sin Hellig Aand i os.
9. Men om Broder-Kjærlighed have I ikke Behov, at jeg skal skrive eder til; thi I ere selv lærte af Gud, at elske hverandre;
10. ja I gjøre endog det Samme mod alle Brødrene, som ere i hele Macedonien; men vi formane eder, Brødre! ydermere at tiltage (deri),

11. og at søge Ære i at leve stille, og varetage hver sin Gjerning, og arbeide med eders egne Hænder, saasom vi have budet eder,
12. paa det I maae omgaaes sømmeligen med dem, som ere udenfor, og ikke trænge til Nogen.

13. Men jeg vil ikke, at I skulle være uvidende, Brødre! om de Hensovede, paa det I ikke skulle sørge, som de Andre, der ikke have Haab.

14. Thi dersom vi troe, at JEsus er død og opstanden, da skal og Gud saaledes føre de Hensovede ved JEsum frem med ham.
15. Thi dette sige vi eder som Herrens Ord, at vi, som leve, som overblive til HErrens Tilkommelse, vi skulle ikke komme forud for de Hensovede.
16. Thi HErren selv skal komme ned af Himmelen med et Anskrig, med Over-Engels Røst, og med Guds Basune, og de Døde i Christo skulle opstaae først;

17. derefter skulle vi, som leve, som overblive, rykkes tilligemed dem hen i Skyerne, til at møde HErren i Luften; og saaledes skulle vi altid være med HErren.
18. Saa trøster hverandre med disse Ord!

ger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

5. Capitel.

Men om de Tider og den Stund, Brødre! have I ikke Behov, at eder tilskrives;

2. thi I vide selv grant, at HErrens Dag kommer som en Tyv om Natten.

3. Thi naar de sige: Fred og Tryghed! da skal Fordærvelsen hastigen staae over dem, ligesom Veerne over den Frugtsommelige, og de skulle ingenlunde undflye.

4. Men I, Brødre! I ere ikke i Mørket, saa at den Dag skulde, som en Tyv, overraske eder.

5. I ere alle Lysets Børn og Dagens Børn; vi ere ikke Nattens Børn og ei Mørkets.

6. Derfor lader os ikke sove, ligesom og de Andre, men lader os vaage og være ædrue.

7. Thi de, som sove, sove om Natten, og de, som ere drukne, ere drukne om Natten.

8. Men lader os, som ere Dagens (Børn), være ædrue, iførte Troes og Kjærligheds Pantser, og som en Hjelm Saliggjørelsens Haab.

9. Thi Gud bestemte os ikke til Vrede, men til at bekomme Saliggjørelse ved vor HErre JEsum Christum,

10. som døde for os, at, enten vi vaage eller sove, skulle vi leve tilligemed ham.

11. Formaner derfor hverandre, og opbygger den Ene den Anden, ligesom I og gjøre.

12. Men vi bede eder, Brødre! at I skjønne paa dem, som arbeide iblandt eder og ere eders Forstandere i HErren og paaminde eder,

13. og agte dem overmaade høit i Kjærlighed for deres Gjerningers Skyld. Værer fredsommelige indbyrdes.

14. Men vi formane eder, Brødre! paaminder de Uskikkelige, trøster de Mismodige, ophjælper de Skrøbelige, værer langmodige mod Alle.

15. Seer til, at Ingen betaler Nogen Ondt for Ondt, men stræber altid efter

CHAPTER V.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever fol-

det Gode, baade imod hverandre, og imod Alle.
16. Værer altid glade.
17. Beder uden Afladelse.
18. Frembærer Taksigelse i alle Ting; thi dette er Guds Villie i Christo JEsu til eder.
19. Udslukker ikke Aanden.
20. Foragter ikke Prophetier.
21. Prøver Alt; beholder det Gode.
22. Skyer det Onde under alle Skikkelser.
23. Men han selv, den Fredens Gud, hellige eder ganske og aldeles! og gid eders ganske Aand og Sjel og Legeme maae bevares ustraffelige i vor HErres JEsu Christi Tilkommelse!
24. Han er trofast, som eder kaldte; han skal og gjøre det.
25. Brødre! beder for os.
26. Hilser alle Brødre med et helligt Kys.
27. Jeg besværger eder ved HErren, at I lade dette Brev læse for alle hellige Brødre.
28. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder! Amen.
[Det første Brev til de Thessaloniker blev skrevet fra Athenen.]

low that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.
16 Rejoice evermore.
17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 Quench not the Spirit.
20 Despise not prophesyings.
21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*.
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

St. Pauli andet Brev til de Thessaloniker.

1. Capitel.

Paulus og Silvanus og Timotheus til de Thessalonikers Menighed i Gud, vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo:
2. Naade være med eder og Fred, fra Gud, vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo!
3. Vi ere skyldige altid at takke Gud

THE II. EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God

for eder, Brødre! som tilbørligt er, fordi eders Troe voxer kraftigen, og Kjærligheden formeres hos Enhver af eder alle mod hverandre;

always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4. saa at vi selv rose os af eder i Guds Menigheder, formedelst eders Taalmodighed og Troe under alle eders Forfølgelser og Trængsler, som I udholde;

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5. et Beviis paa Guds retfærdige Dom: paa det at I skulle befindes værdige til Guds Rige, for hvilket I og lide;

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6. efterdi det er retfærdigt for Gud at gjengjælde dem Trængsel, som trænge eder,

6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7. men (give) eder, som trænges, Roe med os i den HErres JEsu Aabenbarelse af Himmelen med sin Magtes Engle,

7 And to you, who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8. med Ilds Lue, naar han bringer Hevn over dem, som ikke kjende Gud, og over dem, som ikke ere vor HErres JEsu Christi Evangelium lydige;

8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9. hvilke skulle lide Straf, en evig Fortabelse fra HErrens Ansigt, og fra hans Magtes Herlighed,

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10. naar han kommer paa hiin Dag, at herliggjøres i sine Hellige, og beundres i dem, som troe; thi vort Vidnesbyrd er blevet troet hos eder.

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11. Derfor bede vi ogsaa altid for eder, at vor Gud vil gjøre eder sit Kald værdige, og med Kraft fuldkomme al ham velbehagelig Godhed, og Troens Gjerning,

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:

12. paa det at vor HErres JEsu Christi Navn maa herliggjøres i eder, og I udi ham, efter vor Guds og den HErres JEsu Christi Naade.

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2. Capitel.

Men vi bede eder, Brødre! angaaende vor HErres JEsu Christi Tilkommelse og vor Forsamling til ham,

CHAPTER II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,

2. at I ikke snarligen lade eder forvilde i Sindet eller forfærde, hverken ved nogen Aand, eller ved Lære, eller ved Brev, som (var det) fra os, som om Christi Dag var forhaanden.

3. Lader Ingen bedrage eder i nogen Maade; thi først maa jo Frafaldet komme, og det Syndens Menneske aabenbares, Fordærvelsens Søn,

4. han, som modsætter og ophøier sig over Alt, hvad der kaldes Gud eller Gudsdyrkelse, saa at han sætter sig i Guds Tempel, som en Gud, og udgiver sig for at være Gud.

5. Komme I ikke ihu, at jeg sagde eder dette, der jeg endnu var hos eder?

6. Og I vide, hvad der nu holder ham tilbage, indtil han aabenbares i sin Tid.

7. Thi Uretfærdighedens Hemmelighed yttrer sig allerede kraftigen; kun at den, som nu holder ham tilbage, ryddes af Veien,

8. og da skal den Uretfærdige aabenbares, hvilken HErren skal fortære med sin Munds Aande, og tilintetgjøre ved sin Tilkommelses herlige Aabenbarelse;

9. men hiins Tilkommelse skeer efter Satans kraftige Virken med al Løgnens Magt og Tegn og underlige Gjerninger,

10. og med al Ugudelighedens Bedrag iblandt dem, som fortabes, fordi de ikke annammede Sandhedens Kjærlighed til deres Frelse.

11. Derfor skal Gud og sende dem kraftige Vildfarelser, at de skulle troe Løgnen;

12. paa det at alle de skulle dømmes, som ikke troede Sandheden, men havde Velbehag i Uretfærdighed.

13. Men vi ere skyldige altid at takke Gud for eder, Brødre, Elskte af HErren! at Gud haver udvalgt eder af Begyndelsen til Salighed i Aandens Helliggjørelse og Sandheds Troe,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14. hvortil han kaldte eder ved vort Evangelium, til at erholde vor HErres JEsu Christi Herlighed.
15. Derfor, Brødre! staaer fast, og holder hart ved de Lærdomme, som I have lært, være sig ved vor Tale eller vort Brev.
16. Men vor HErre JEsus Christus selv og vor Gud og Fader, som os haver elsket, og givet (os) en evig Trøst og et godt Haab i Naade,
17. han trøste eders Hjerter, og styrke eder i al god Tale og Gjerning!

3. Capitel.

I Øvrigt, Brødre! beder for os, at HErrens Ord maa have Fremgang og prises, ligesom og hos eder;
2. og at I maae fries fra de vanartige og onde Mennesker; thi Troen er ikke Alles;
3. men HErren er trofast, som skal styrke og bevare eder fra det Onde;
4. og vi have i HErren den Tillid til eder, at I baade gjøre og ville gjøre, hvad vi byde eder.
5. Men HErren styre eders Hjerter til Guds Kjærlighed og til Christi Taalmodighed!
6. Men vi byde eder, Brødre! i vor HErres JEsu Christi Navn, at I holde eder fra hver Broder, som omgaaes uskikkeligen, og ikke efter den Lærdom, som han annammede af os;
7. thi I vide selv, hvorledes det bør eder at efterfølge os. Thi vi levede ikke uskikkeligen iblandt eder;
8. ikke heller aade vi Brød hos Nogen for Intet, men arbeidede med Møie og Besvær, Nat og Dag, for ikke at være Nogen af eder til Byrde.
9. Ikke fordi vi jo havde Magt dertil; men vi vilde give eder os selv til et Exempel at efterfølge.

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10. Thi og der vi vare hos eder, bøde vi eder dette, at, dersom Nogen ikke vil arbeide, han bør ikke heller æde.

11. Vi høre nemlig, at Nogle omgaaes uskikkeligen iblandt eder, og arbeide ikke, men tage sig unyttig Handel for.

12. Men Saadanne byde og formane vi ved vor HErre JEsum Christum, at de arbeide i Stilhed, og æde deres eget Brød.

13. Men I, Brødre! bliver ikke trætte af at gjøre Godt.

14. Men dersom Nogen ikke lyder vor Formaning i Brevet, da mærker denne, og haver Intet at skaffe med ham, at han maa skamme sig.

15. Dog holder ham ikke som en Fiende, men paaminder ham som en Broder.

16. Men Fredens HErre selv give eder Fred altid, i al Maade! HErren være med eder Alle!

17. Hilsen med min Haand, Pauli, som er et Tegn i hvert Brev, saaledes skriver jeg:

18. vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder Alle! Amen!

[Til de Thessaloniker blev det andet Brev skrevet fra Athenen.]

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

St. Pauli første Brev til Timotheum.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, JEsu Christi Apostel, efter Befaling af Gud, vor Frelser, og den HErre JEsu Christo, vort Haab,

2. til Timotheus, min ægte Søn i Troen: Naade, Barmhjertighed, Fred fra Gud, vor Fader, og vor HErre JEsu Christo!

THE I. EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith; Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. Som jeg formanede dig at blive i Ephesus, der jeg drog til Macedonien, saa byd Nogle ikke at lære fremmed Lærdom,

4. og ikke agte paa Fabler og Slægt-Registere uden Ende, som mere komme Spørgsmaal afsted, end gudelig Opbyggelse i Troen.

5. Men Summen af Budet er Kjærlighed af et reent Hjerte, og af en god Samvittighed, og af en uskrømtet Troe;

6. hvorfra Nogle afvege, og vendte sig til forfængelig Snak;

7. hvilke ville være Lov-Lærere, dog de forstaae ikke, hverken, hvad de sige, eller hvorom de Noget stadfæste.

8. Men vi vide, at Loven er god, dersom Nogen bruger den lovligen;

9. idet jeg veed dette, at Loven ikke er sat for den Retfærdige, men for Uretfærdige og Ulydige, Ugudelige og Syndere, Ryggesløse og Vanhellige, Fader-Mordere og Moder-Mordere, Manddrabere,

10. Skjørlevnere, Syndere imod Naturen, Menneske-Tyve, Løgnere, Meenedere, og hvad Andet der er imod den sunde Lærdom,

11. efter den salige Guds herlige Evangelium, som er mig betroet.

12. Og jeg takker Christum JEsum vor HErre, som haver gjort mig stærk, at han agtede mig at være tro, og satte mig til Embedet;

13. mig, som tilforn var en Bespotter, og en Forfølger, og en Forhaaner. Men mig er Barmhjertighed vederfaren, thi jeg gjorde det uvitterligt i Vantroe.

14. Men vor HErres Naade har viist sig overvættes stor med Troe og Kjærlighed i Christo JEsu.

15. Det er en troværdig Tale, og aldeles værd at annammes, at Christus JEsus kom til Verden for at gjøre Syndere salige, iblandt hvilke jeg er den største.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; *so do*.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16. Men derfor er mig Barmhjertighed vederfaren, for at JEsus Christus vilde paa mig, som den største, vise al Langmodighed, dem til et Exempel, som skulle troe paa ham til det evige Liv.
17. Men den evige Konge, den uforkrænkelige, usynlige, den alene vise Gud, være Priis og Ære i al Evighed! Amen.
18. Dette Bud befaler jeg dig, min Søn Timotheus! i Følge de Prophetier, som tilforn ere skeete om dig, at du efter dem strider den gode Strid,

19. holdende fast ved Troen og en god Samvittighed, hvilken Nogle kastede fra sig, og lede Skibbrud paa Troen;
20. iblandt hvilke ere Hymenæus og Alexander, hvilke jeg haver overantvordet til Satan, for at de skulle revses, saa at de ikke bespotte (Gud).

2. Capitel.

Derfor formaner jeg først for alle Ting, at der gjøres ydmyge Begjeringer, Bønner, Forbønner, Taksigelser for alle Mennesker,
2. for Konger, og for alle dem, som ere i høi Værdighed, at vi maae leve et roligt og stille Levnet i al Gudfrygtighed og Ærbarhed;
3. thi dette er godt og behageligt for Gud, vor Frelser,
4. som vil, at alle Mennesker skulle blive salige og komme til Sandheds Erkjendelse.
5. Thi der er een Gud og een Midler imellem Gud og Menneskene, det Menneske Christus JEsus,
6. som gav sig selv til en Gjenløsnings Betaling for Alle, et Vidnesbyrd i sine beleilige Tider;
7. for hvilket jeg er beskikket en Prædiker og Apostel,—jeg siger Sandhed i Christo, jeg lyver ikke,—en Hedningernes Lærer i Troe og Sandhed.

8. Saa vil jeg, at Mændene skulle bede paa hvert Sted, opløftende hellige Hænder uden Vrede og Trætte.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare;
19 Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck:
20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER II.

I EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks be made for all men:
2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9. Desligeste og at Qvinderne skulle pryde sig i sømmelig Klædning med Blufærdighed og Tugtighed, ikke med Fletninger, eller Guld, eller Perler, eller kostbare Klædebon;
10. men, som det sømmer sig Qvinder, der bekjende sig til Gudsfrygt, med gode Gjerninger.
11. Qvinden bør tage mod Lærdom i Stilhed, med al Underdanighed;
12. men Qvinden tilsteder jeg ikke at lære, ikke heller at byde over Manden, men at være i Stilhed.
13. Thi Adam blev først skabt, siden Eva;
14. og Adam blev ikke forført, men Qvinden blev forført, og faldt i Overtrædelse.
15. Men hun skal frelses ved Barnefødsel, dersom de blive i Troe og Kjærlighed og Helliggjørelse med Tugt.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

3. Capitel.

Det er en troværdig Tale: dersom Nogen begjerer et Bispops-Embede, han haver Lyst til en god Gjerning.
2. Derfor bør det en Bispop at være ustraffelig, een Qvindes Mand, aarvaagen, sindig, sikkelig, gjestfri, beqvem til at lære Andre;
3. ikke hengiven til Viin, ikke til at slaae, ikke til slet Vinding, men billig, ikke kivagtig, ikke pengegjerrig;
4. som vel forestaaer sit eget Huus, som haver lydige Børn med al Ærbarhed;
5. —thi dersom Nogen ikke veed, at forestaae sit eget Huus, hvorledes kan han sørge for Guds Menighed?—
6. ikke een, som nylig er bleven en Christen, at han ikke skal opblæses, og falde i Djævelens Dom.
7. Men han bør og have et godt Vidnesbyrd af dem, som ere udenfor (Menigheden), at han ikke skal falde i Forhaanelse og Djævelens Snare.
8. Desligeste (bør det Menighedens) Tjenere at være ærbare, ikke tvetungede, ikke hengivne til megen Viin, ikke til slet Vinding,

CHAPTER III.

THIS *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient; not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9. holdende fast ved Troens Hemmelighed i en god Samvittighed.

10. Men disse skulle og først prøves, siden maae de betjene Embedet, hvis de ere ustraffelige.

11. Desligeste (bør det) deres Hustruer at være ærbare, ikke Bagtalersker, men aarvaagne, troe i alle Ting.

12. En (Menighedens) Tjener bør være een Qvindes Mand, og vel forestaae sine Børn og sit eget Huus.

13. Thi de, som tjene vel i (Menigheden), de bane sig selv en god Vei, og erhverve sig stor Frimodighed i Troen paa Christum JEsum.

14. Disse Ting skriver jeg dig til, hvorvel jeg haaber at komme snart til dig;

15. men dersom jeg tøver, at du da skal vide, hvorledes man bør omgaaes i Guds Huus, hvilket er den levende Guds Menighed. Sandhedens Piller og Grundvold,

16. og, som Enhver maa bekjende, stor er den Gudfrygtigheds Hemmelighed: Gud er aabenbaret i Kjød, er retfærdiggjort i Aand, seet af Engle, prædiket iblandt Hedninger, troet i Verden, optagen i Herlighed.

4. Capitel

Men Aanden siger klarligen, at i de sidste Tider skulle Nogle affalde fra Troen, og hænge ved forføriske Aander og Djævles Lærdomme,

2. ved deres Hykleri, som tale Løgn, brændemærkede i deres egen Samvittighed,

3. som byde ikke at gifte sig, at afholde sig fra Mad, hvilken Gud haver skabt at annammes med Taksigelse af dem, som troe og have erkjendt Sandheden.

4. Thi al Guds Skabning er god, og Intet at forskyde, som annammes med Taksigelse;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER IV.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5. efterdi det helliges ved Guds Ord og Bøn.

6. Naar du foreholder Brødrene dette, skal du være en god JEsu Christi Tjener, opfødt i Troens og den gode Lærdoms Ord, hvilken du haver efterfulgt.

7 Men sky de vanhellige og kjærlingagtige Fabler; derimod øv dig selv til Gudfrygtighed.

8. Thi den legemlige Øvelse er nyttig til Lidet, men Gudfrygtighed er nyttig til alle Ting, da den haver Forjættelse for det Liv, som nu er, og for det tilkommende.

9. Dette er en troværdig Tale, og aldeles værd at annammes.

10. Thi derfor baade arbeide og forhaanes vi, fordi vi have sat vort Haab til den levende Gud, som er alle Menneskers Frelser, meest deres, som troe.

11. Forkynd og lær dette!

12. Lad Ingen (komme til at) foragte dig for din Ungdoms Skyld, men vær et Exempel for dem, som troe, i Tale, i Omgjængelse, i Kjærlighed, i Aand, i Troe, i Kydskhed.

13. Bliv hart ved Læsningen, Formaningen, Lærdommen, indtil jeg kommer.

14. Forsøm ikke den Naadegave, som er i dig, som er dig given ved Prophetie, under Haandspaalæggelse af de Ældste.

15. Betænk dette, bliv deri, paa det din Fremgang maa være aabenbar i alle Ting.

16. Giv Agt paa dig selv, og paa Lærdommen; bliv ved dermed; thi naar du gjør dette, skal du frelse baade dig selv og dem, som høre dig.

5. Capitel.

Skjeld ikke paa en Gammel, men forman ham som en Fader, de Unge som Brødre,

2. gamle Qvinder som Mødre, unge som Søstre i al Kydskhed.

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God who is the Saviour of all men, especially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3. Hædre de Enker, som ere rette Enker.
4. Men om nogen Enke haver Børn eller Børne-Børn, da lad dem først lære at vise et gudfrygtigt Sindelag mod deres eget Huus, og vederlægge Forældrene, thi dette er godt og behageligt for Gud.
5. Men den, som er en ret Enke, og forladt, haver sat sit Haab til Gud, og bliver ved i Bønner og Paakaldelser Nat og Dag;
6. men den vellystige er levende død.
7. Forkynd og dette, paa det at de maae være ustraffelige.
8. Men dersom Nogen ikke haver Omsorg for sine Egne, og meest for sine Huusfolk, han haver fornegtet Troen, og er værre end en Vantro.
9. En Enke bør ikke udnævnes, naar hun er yngre end tresindstyve Aar; (hun bør) have været een Mands Hustru,
10. og have Vidnesbyrd for gode Gjerninger, at hun haver opfødt Børn, at hun haver gjerne laant Huus, at hun haver toet de Helliges Fødder, at hun haver forsørget de Betrængte, at hun haver lagt sig efter al god Gjerning.
11. Men undslaae dig for unge Enker; thi naar de af Kaadhed opsætte sig imod Christum, ville de giftes,
12. og have den Dom, at de have sveget den første Troe.
13. Tilmed lære de, ørkesløse at løbe omkring i Husene, dog ikke alene ørkesløse, men ogsaa med Sqvalder, og (dem) uvedkommende Ting, idet de tale, hvad ikke sømmer sig.
14. Derfor vil jeg, at de unge Enker skulle giftes, føde Børn, styre Huset, ingen Anledning give Modstanderen til slet Omtale.
15. Thi allerede have Nogle vendt sig bort efter Satan.
16. Dersom nogen troende Mand eller Qvinde haver Enker, da forsørge de dem, og lad ikke Menigheden be-

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to show piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the

ſværes, at den kan forſørge de rette Enker.

17. De Ældſte, ſom ere gode Forſtandere, ſkal man holde dobbelt Ære værd; meeſt dem, ſom arbeide i Tale og Lærdom.
18. Thi Skriften ſiger: du ſkal ikke binde Munden til paa en Oxe, ſom tærſker; og Arbeideren er ſin Løn værd.
19. Antag ikke noget Klagemaal mod nogen af de Ældſte, uden efter to eller tre Vidner.
20. Irettefæt dem, ſom ſynde, for Alles Aaſyn, at og de Andre kunne have Frygt.
21. Jeg beſværger dig for Guds, og den HErres JEſu Chriſti, og de udvalgte Engles Aaſyn, at du maa iagttage disſe Ting uden Partiſkhed, ſaa du Intet gjør efter Tilbøielighed.

22. Læg ikke ſnarligen Hænder paa Nogen; gjør dig og ikke deelagtig i fremmede Synder; hold dig ſelv reen.
23. Drik ikke mere Vand, men nyd lidt Viin for din Mave og dine jævnlige Sygdomme.
24. Nogle Menneſkers Synder ere forud aabenbare, og bringe forud til Dom; men hos Nogle følge de og efter.

25. Desligeſte ere og (nogle) gode Gjerninger forud aabenbare; og de, ſom have ſig anderledes, kunne ikke ſkjules.

6. Capitel.

Saa mange, ſom ere Trælle under Aaget, ſkulle holde deres Herrer al Ære værd, paa det Guds Navn og Lærdommen ikke ſkal beſpottes.

2. Men de, der have troende Herrer, foragte dem ikke, fordi de ere Brødre, men tjene des hellere, efterdi de, ſom annamme deres gode Gjerning, ere troende og elſkte. Lær dette, og forman (dertil).

3. Derſom Nogen lærer anderledes,

church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment: and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER VI.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise,

og holder sig ikke til vor HErres JEsu Christi sunde Ord, og til den Lærdom, (som fører) til Gudfrygtighed,

4. han er opblæst, skjøndt han Intet veed, men er syg for Spørgsmaal og Ordstrid, af hvilke kommer Avind, Trætte, Bespottelse, ond Mistanke,

5. og de Menneskers unyttige Forhandlinger, som ere fordærvede i Sindet, berøvede Sandheden, som mene, at Gudsfrygt er et Middel til Vinding. Hold dig fra Saadanne!

6. Visnok er Gudsfrygt med Nøisomhed en stor Vinding;

7. thi vi have Intet bragt med til Verden, det er da aabenbart, at vi ei heller kunne bringe Noget ud derfra;

8. men naar vi have Føde og Klæder, skulle vi dermed lade os nøie.

9. Men de, som ville vorde rige, falde i Fristelse og Snare og mange daarlige og skadelige Begjeringer, som nedsænke Menneskene i Ødelæggelse og Fordærvelse;

10. thi Pengegjerrighed er en Rod til alt Ondt; derfor, da Nogles Lyst stod til den, fore de vild fra Troen, og have igjennemstunget sig selv med mange Smerter.

11. Men du, o Guds Menneske! fly disse Ting; jag derimod efter Retfærdighed, Gudsfrygt, Troe, Kjærlighed, Taalmodighed, Sagtmodighed.

12. Strid Troens gode Strid, grib det evige Liv, til hvilket du og er kaldet, og haver aflagt den gode Bekjendelse for mange Vidner.

13. Jeg byder dig for Gud, som gjør alle Ting levende, og for Christo JEsu, som vidnede den gode Bekjendelse for Pontius Pilatus,

14. at du holder Budet ubesmittet, ustraffeligt, indtil vor HErres JEsu Christi Aabenbarelse,

15. hvilken den Salige og alene Mægtige, den Kongernes Konge og Herrernes HErre skal vise i sin Tid;

and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness,

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16. Han, som alene haver Udødelighed, som boer i et Lys, til hvilket Ingen kan komme, hvem intet Menneske haver seet, ikke heller kan see; ham være Ære og evig Magt! Amen.

17. Forkynd dem, som ere rige i den nærværende Verden, at de ikke skulle hovmode sig, ei heller sætte Haab til den uvisse Rigdom, men til den levende Gud, som giver os rigeligen alle Ting at nyde;

18. at de gjøre Godt, blive rige i gode Gjerninger, gjerne give, meddele,

19. saa de samle sig selv et Liggendefæ, en god Grundvold for det Tilkommende, at de kunne gribe det evige Liv.

20. O Timotheus! bevar det, som er dig betroet, og sky den vanhellige løse Snak, og de Tvistigheder, (som komme) af den falskeligen saa kaldte Kundskab,

21. hvilken Nogle bekjendte sig til, og feilede i Troen. Naaden være med dig! Amen!

[Til Timotheus blev det første Brev skrevet fra Laodicea, som er Hovedstaden i Phrygia Pacatiana.]

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto: whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

St. Pauli andet Brev til Timotheum.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, JEsu Christi Apostel ved Guds Villie, til Forjættelse af Livet, som er i Christo JEsu,

2. til Timotheus, den elskelige Søn: Naade, Barmhjertighed, Fred fra Gud Fader og Christo JEsu, vor HErre!

THE II. EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3. Jeg takker Gud, hvem jeg tjener,
ligesom mine Forfædre, i en reen
Samvittighed, idet jeg uden Afladelse
erindrer dig i mine Bønner Nat og
Dag;
4. og, naar jeg tænker paa dine Taa-
rer, længes jeg efter at see dig, paa det
at jeg maatte fyldes med Glæde,
5. idet jeg ihukommer den uskrømtede
Troe, som er i dig, som boede først i
din Mormoder Lois, og din Moder
Eunike, og jeg er vis paa, at den ogsaa
(boer) i dig.

6. Derfor paaminder jeg dig, at du
igjen opflammer den Guds Naadegave,
som er i dig formedelst mine Hænders
Paalæggelse.
7. Thi Gud haver ikke givet os Frygt-
somheds Aand, men Krafts og Kjær-
ligheds og Sindigheds Aand.
8. Derfor skam dig ikke ved vor HEr-
res Vidnesbyrd, eller ved mig, hans
Bundne, men liid Ondt med Evange-
lium ved Guds Kraft,

9. som frelste os, og kaldte os med et
helligt Kald, ikke efter vore Gjerninger,
men efter sit eget Forsæt og Naaden,
som os er given i Christo JEsu fra
evige Tider af,

10. men nu er kundgjort ved vor
Frelsers JEsu Christi herlige Aabenba-
relse, som tilintetgjorde Døden, og
bragte Liv og Uforkrænkelighed for
Lyset ved Evangelium,
11. for hvilket jeg er beskikket en Præ-
diker og Apostel og Hedningers Lærer;

12. for hvilken Sag jeg og lider dette,
men skammer mig ikke (derved); thi
jeg veed, paa hvem jeg haver troet, og
er vis paa, at han er mægtig til at
bevare det, han haver henlagt for mig,
til hiin Dag.

13. Hold fast ved den rette Form af
de sunde Ord, hvilke du haver hørt af
mig, i Troe og Kjærlighed, som er i
Christo JEsu.
14. Bevar det Gode, som er nedlagt

3 I thank God, whom I serve
from *my* forefathers with pure con-
science, that without ceasing I have
remembrance of thee in my pray-
ers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee,
being mindful of thy tears, that I
may be filled with joy;
5 When I call to remembrance
the unfeigned faith that is in thee,
which dwelt first in thy grand-
mother Lois, and thy mother Eu-
nice; and I am persuaded that in
thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in re-
membrance, that thou stir up the
gift of God, which is in thee by
the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the
spirit of fear; but of power, and
of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed
of the testimony of our Lord, nor
of me his prisoner: but be thou
partaker of the afflictions of the
gospel according to the power of
God;
9 Who hath saved us, and called
us with an holy calling, not ac-
cording to our works, but accord-
ing to his own purpose and grace,
which was given us in Christ Jesus
before the world began;
10 But is now made manifest by
the appearing of our Saviour Jesus
Christ, who hath abolished death,
and hath brought life and immor-
tality to light through the gospel:
11 Whereunto I am appointed a
preacher, and an apostle, and a
teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also
suffer these things: nevertheless
I am not ashamed: for I know
whom I have believed, and am
persuaded that he is able to keep
that which I have committed unto
him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound
words, which thou hast heard of
me, in faith and love which is in
Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was

hos dig, ved den Hellig Aand, som boer i os.

15. Du veed det, at alle de i Asia have vendt sig fra mig, iblandt hvilke ere Phygellus og Hermogenes.

16. HErren give Onesiphori Huus Barmhjertighed! thi han haver ofte vederqvæget mig, og skammede sig ikke ved min Lænke;

17. men der han var i Rom, søgte han saare flittigen efter mig, og fandt mig.

18. HErren give, at han maa finde Barmhjertighed hos HErren paa hiin Dag! og hvor meget han tjente mig i Ephesus, veed du bedst.

2. Capitel.

Du derfor, min Søn! bliv stærk ved den Naade, som er i Christo JEsu!

2. og hvad du haver hørt af mig for mange Vidner, det overantvord troe Mennesker, som kunne være dygtige ogsaa til at lære Andre.

3. Derfor liid du Ondt, som en god JEsu Christi Stridsmand.

4. Ingen, som gaaer i Strid, indvikler sig i Livets Sysler, paa det at han kan behage den, som tog ham i Sold.

5. Dersom og Nogen møder i Veddekamp, bliver han dog ikke kronet, dersom han ikke kjæmper lovmæssigen.

6. Den Bonde, som arbeider, bør først nyde Frugterne.

7. Forstaae hvad jeg siger; thi HErren give dig Forstand i alle Ting!

8. Kom JEsum Christum ihu, som er opreist fra de Døde, (og er) af Davids Æt, efter mit Evangelium;

9. for hvilket jeg lider Ondt, indtil at være bunden som en Misdæder; men Guds Ord er ikke bundet.

10. Derfor taaler jeg Alting for de

committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER II.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil-doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things

Udvalgtes Skyld, at og de skulle faae den Saliggjørelse, som er i Christo Jesu, med evig Herlighed.

11. Det er en troværdig Tale; thi dersom vi ere døde med (ham), skulle vi og leve med (ham).
12. Dersom vi udholde, skulle vi og regjere med (ham); dersom vi fornegte, skal han og fornegte os;
13. dersom vi ere utroe, bliver han dog troe; han kan ikke fornegte sig selv.

14. Paamind om disse Ting, og vidne for HErren, at de ikke kives om Ord, hvilket er til ingen Nytte, men til Forvildelse for dem, som høre derpaa.

15. Læg Vind paa at fremstille dig selv retskaffen for Gud, en Arbeider, som ikke behøver at skamme sig, som retteligen uddeler Sandheds Ord.
16. Men hold dig fra den vanhellige tomme Snak; thi Saadanne gaae stedse videre i Ugudelighed,
17. og deres Ord vil æde om sig, som dødt Kjød; iblandt dem ere Hymenæus og Philetus,
18. hvilke ere afvegne fra Sandheden, idet de sige, at Opstandelsen er allerede skeet; og de forvende Nogles Troe.

19. Men Guds faste Grundvold staaer, og haver dette Segl: HErren kjender Sine; og: hver den, som nævner Christi Navn, afstaae fra Uretfærdighed!

20. Men i et stort Huus ere ikke alene Kar af Guld og Sølv, men ogsaa af Træ og Leer; og nogle til Ære, andre til Vanære.

21. Dersom da Nogen holder sig reen fra disse (Folk), han skal vorde et Kar til Ære, helliget og Huusbonden nyttigt, tilberedt til al god Gjerning.

22. Men fly Ungdoms Begjeringer; men jag efter Retfærdighed, Troe, Kjærlighed, Fred med dem, som paakalde HErren af et reent Hjerte.
23. Men undslaae dig for daarlige

for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:
12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:
13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.
14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.
17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.
19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned ques-

og unyttige Spørgsmaal, efterdi du veed, at de føde Strid af sig.
24. Men en HErrens Tjener bør det ikke at kive, men at være mild imod Alle, beqvem til at lære, istand til at taale Ondt,
25. med Sagtmodighed undervisende dem, som modsætte sig, om Gud vilde engang give dem Omvendelse til Sandheds Erkjendelse,
26. og de kunde komme til sig selv igjen fra Djævelens Snare, af hvem de ere fangne til (at gjøre) hans Villie.

3. Capitel.

Men vid dette, at i de sidste Dage skulle vanskelige Tider være at forvente.
2. Thi Menneskene skulle være egenkjærlige, pengegjerrige, overmodige, hoffærdige, Bespottere, ulydige mod Forældre, utaknemmelige, vanhellige,
3. ukjærlige, uforligelige, Bagtalere, umaadelige, umilde, uden Kjærlighed til det Gode,
4. Forrædere, fremfusende, opblæste, som mere elske Vellyst, end de elske Gud,
5. som have Gudfrygtigheds Skin, men fornegte dens Kraft. Flye ogsaa disse!
6. Thi af dem ere de, som snige sig ind i Husene, og besnære Qvindfolk, som ere betyngede med Synder, og drives af mangehaande Lyster,
7. som lære altid, og kunne aldrig komme til Sandheds Erkjendelse.
8. Men ligesom Jannes og Jambres imodstode Moses, ligesaa imodstaae og disse Sandheden: Mennesker, fordærvede i Sindet, forkastede i Troen;
9. men de skulle ikke faae Fremgang ydermere; thi deres Galenskab skal blive aabenbar for Alle, ligesom og Hines blev.
10. Men du haver efterfulgt mig i

tions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient;
25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;
26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER III.

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;
5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts;
7 Ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.
10 But thou hast fully known my

Lærdom, Vandel, Forsæt, Troe, Langmodighed, Kjærlighed, Taalmodighed,

11. i Forfølgelser, i Lidelser, saadanne, som mig ere vederfarne i Antiochia, i Iconium, i Lystra; hvilke Forfølgelser jeg haver udstaaet, og HErren friede mig af dem alle.

12. Ja, ogsaa Alle, som ville leve gudeligen i Christo JEsu, skulle forfølges.

13. Men onde Mennesker og Bedragere fare frem til det Værre; de forføre, og forføres.

14. Men bliv du i det, som du haver lært, og som dig er betroet, efterdi du veed, af hvem du haver lært;

15. og efterdi du fra Barndom af kjender den hellige Skrift, som kan gjøre dig viis til Salighed ved Troen paa Christum JEsum.

16. Den ganske Skrift er indblæst af Gud, og nyttig til Lærdom, til Overbeviisning, til Rettelse, til Optugtelse i Retfærdighed;

17. at det Guds Menneske maa vorde fuldkomment, dygtiggjort til al god Gjerning.

4. Capitel.

Derfor besværger jeg (dig) for Gud og den HErre JEsu Christo, som skal dømme Levende og Døde ved sin herlige Aabenbarelse og (i) sit Rige:

2. prædik Ordet, hold ved i Tide og i Utide; overbeviis, straf, forman med al Langmodighed og Lærdom!

3. Thi den Tid skal vorde, da de ikke skulle fordrage den sunde Lærdom, men efter deres egne Begjeringer tage sig selv Lærere i Hobetal, efter hvad der kildrer deres Øren.

4. Og de skulle vende Ørene fra Sandheden, men henvende sig til Fabler.

5. Men du, vær aarvaagen i alle Ting, liid Ondt, gjør en Evange-

doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;*

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER IV.

I CHARGE *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of

listes Gjerning, fuldfør din Tjeneste!

6. Thi jeg offres allerede, og min Opløsnings Tid er forhaanden.

7. Jeg haver stridt den gode Strid, fuldkommet Løbet, bevaret Troen.

8. I Øvrigt er Retfærdigheds Krone henlagt til mig, hvilken HErren, den retfærdige Dommer, skal give mig paa hiin Dag; dog ikke alene mig, men ogsaa alle dem, som have elsket hans herlige Aabenbarelse.

9. Gjør din Flid, for at komme snart til mig;

10. thi Demas forlod mig, fordi han fik Kjærlighed til den nærværende Verden, og drog til Thessalonika; Crescens (drog) til Galatien, Titus til Dalmatien.

11. Lucas er alene hos mig. Tag Marcus til dig, og bring ham med dig, thi han er mig nyttig til Tjeneste.

12. Men Tychicus har jeg sendt til Ephesus.

13. Naar du kommer, da bring min Reise-Kjortel med dig, som jeg lod blive i Troas hos Carpus, og Bøgerne, besynderligen dem paa Pergament.

14. Alexander, den Kobbersmed, beviste mig meget Ondt; HErren betale ham efter hans Gjerninger!

15. For ham vogte ogsaa du dig, thi han stod vore Ord saare imod.

16. Ved mit første Forsvar mødte Ingen med mig, men Alle forlode mig; — gid det ikke tilregnes dem! —

17. men HErren stod med mig, og styrkede mig, at (Ordets) Prædiken skulde ved mig have fuld Fremgang, og alle Hedninger høre det; og jeg blev friet fra en Løves Strube.

18. Og HErren vil frie mig fra al ond Gjerning, og frelse mig til sit himmelske Rige; ham være Ære i al Evighed! Amen.

an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith:

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19. Hils Prisca og Aqvilas, og Onesiphori Huus.
20. Erastus blev i Corinth, men Trophimus efterlod jeg syg i Miletus.
21. Gjør din Flid at komme før Vinteren. Eubulus og Pudens og Linus og Claudia og alle Brødrene hilse dig.
22. Den HErre JEsus Christus være med din Aand! Naade være med eder! Amen.
[Det andet Brev til Timotheus, som var den første udvalgte Biskop i de Ephesers Menighed, blev skrevet fra Rom, der Paulus blev anden Gang stillet for Keiser Nero.]

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.
¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

St. Pauli Brev til Titum.

1. Capitel.

Paulus, Guds Tjener, og JEsu Christi Apostel til (at forkynde) Guds Udvalgtes Troe og Erkjendelse af Sandheden til Gudfrygtighed,
2. i Haab om det evige Liv, hvilket Gud, som ikke lyver, havde lovet for evige Tider,
3. men haver nu til sin Tid aabenbaret sit Ord ved den Prædiken, som mig er betroet, efter Guds vor Frelsers Befaling:
4. til Titus, (min) ægte Søn efter den fælleds Troe: Naade, Barmhjertighed, Fred fra Gud Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo, vor Frelser!
5. Derfor efterlod jeg dig paa Creta, at du skulde indrette, hvad som fattedes, og indsætte Eldste i hver Stad, som jeg befoel dig:
6. saafremt en Saadan er ustraffe-

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;
2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;
4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:
6 If any be blameless, the hus-

lig, een Qvindes Mand, som haver troende Børn, der ikke ere beskyldte for Ryggesløshed, eller ere gjenstridige.

7. Thi det bør en Biskop at være ustraffelig, som en Guds Huusholder, ikke indtagen af sig selv, ikke vredagtig, ikke hengiven til Viin, ikke til at slaae, ikke til slet Vinding;

8. men gjestfri, elskende det Gode, sindig, retfærdig, hellig, kydsk;

9. som holder fast ved det sande Ord, efter Underviisningen, at han kan være mægtig til, baade at formane ved den sunde Lærdom, og at overbevise dem, som sige imod.

10. Thi Mange ere gjenstridige, føre forfængelig Snak, og bedaare Sindet; meest de af Omskjærelsen;

11. paa hvilke man bør stoppe Munden, thi de forvirre hele Huse, idet de lære hvad utilbørligt er, for slet Vindings Skyld.

12. Een af dem, deres egen Prophet, haver sagt: Creter ere stedse Løgnere, onde Dyr, lade Buge.

13. Dette Vidnesbyrd er sandt. Desaarsag straffe du dem strengeligen, at de maae blive sunde i Troen,

14. og ikke agte paa jødiske Fabler og Menneskers Bud, som vende sig fra Sandheden.

15. Alt er vel reent for de Rene; men for de Besmittede og Vantroe er Intet reent, men baade deres Sind og Samvittighed er besmittet.

16. De bekjende, at de kjende Gud, men fornegte ham med Gjerningerne, efterdi de ere vederstyggelige og ulydige, og uduelige til al god Gjerning.

2. Capitel.

Men du, tael, hvad der sømmer den sunde Lærdom:

2. at de gamle Mænd skulle være aarvaagne, ærbare, sindige, sunde i Troen, Kjærligheden, Taalmodigheden;

3. desligeste, at de gamle Qvinder (skulle holde sig) i Klæder, som det

band of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER II.

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience;

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh

sømmer de Hellige, ikke være bagtalerske, ikke hengivne til megen Viin, men give god Lærdom;

4. saa at de oplære de unge Qvinder til at elske deres Mænd, og elske deres Børn,

5. at være sindige, kydske, huuslige, velvillige, deres Mænd underdanige; at Guds Ord ikke skal bespottes.

6. Forman ligesaa de unge Mænd at være sindige;

7. idet du viser dig selv i alle Maader som et Mønster paa gode Gjerninger, og i din Lære Reenhed, Alvorlighed,

8. sund ulastelig Tale, saa at Modstanderen maa beskjæmmes, naar han intet Ondt haver at sige om eder.

9. Tjenere (formane du til) at være deres Herrer underdanige, at være velbehagelige i alle Ting, ikke sige imod,

10. ikke besvige, men bevise al god Troskab; at de kunne pryde Guds vor Frelsers Lærdom i alle Ting.

11. Thi Guds saliggjørende Naade er aabenbaret for alle Mennesker.

12. som oplærer os, at vi skulle forsage Ugudelighed, og de verdslige Begjeringer, og leve viseligen og retfærdigt og gudeligen i denne Verden;

13. forventende det salige Haab, og den store Guds og vor Frelsers JEsu Christi Herligheds Aabenbarelse,

14. som gav sig selv for os, at han maatte forløse os fra al Uretfærdighed, og rense sig selv et Eiendoms Folk, nidkjært til gode Gjerninger.

15. Tael dette og forman, og irettesæt med al Myndighed; lad Ingen foragte dig!

3. Capitel

Paamind dem, at være Fyrster og Øvrigheder underdanige, at ad-

holiness; not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things;* not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to

lyde dem, at være redebonne til al god Gjerning;

2. ikke at bespotte Nogen, ikke være kivagtige, men bevise al Sagtmodighed mod alle Mennesker.

3. Thi og vi vare fordum uforstandige, ulydige, vildfarende, Slaver af Begjerligheder, og mangehaande Lyster, henlevende i Ondskab og Avind, vederstyggelige, hadende hverandre.

4. Men der Guds vor Frelsers Miskundhed og Kjærlighed til Menneskene aabenbaredes,

5. haver han, ikke for de Retfærdigheds Gjerningers Skyld, som vi have gjort, men efter sin Barmhjertighed, frelst os ved Igjenfødelsens Bad og Fornyelsen ved den Hellig Aand,

6. hvilken han haver rigeligen udøst over os ved JEsum Christum vor Frelser,

7. paa det at vi, retfærdiggjorte ved hans Naade, skulle efter Haabet vorde Arvinger til det evige Liv.

8. Dette er en troværdig Tale, og dette vil jeg, at du skal bekræfte, paa det de, som have troet paa Gud, skulle beflitte sig paa at overgaae Andre i gode Gjerninger. Dette er Menneskene godt og nyttigt.

9. Men hold dig fra daarlige Spørgsmaal og Slægt-Beregninger, og Trætter og Stridigheder om Loven; thi de ere unyttige og forfængelige.

10. Undbrag dig fra et kjettersk Menneske, naar du eengang og atter har paamindet ham,

11. vidende, at en Saadan er forvendt, og synder, fordømt af sig selv.

12. Naar jeg sender Artemas til dig, eller Tychicus, da gjør din Flid at komme til mig til Nicopolis; thi jeg haver besluttet at blive der i Vinter.

13. Befordre Zenas den Lovkyndige og Apollos omhyggeligen, saa at Intet skal fattes dem.

14. Thi lad ogsaa Vore lære at overgaae Andre i gode Gjerninger til fornøden Tjeneste, saa at de ikke skulle være uden Frugt.

obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15. Alle, som ere hos mig, hilse dig. Hils dem, som os elske i Troen. Naaden være med eder alle! Amen.

[Til Titus, den første udvalgte Bisstop i de Cretensers Menighed, blev skrevet fra Nicopolis i Macedonien.]

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

St. Pauli Brev til Philemon.

Paulus, Christi JEsu Bundne, og Broderen Timotheus, til Philemon, vor Elskelige og Medarbeider,

2. og til Appia, den elskelige Qvinde, og Archippus, vor Medstrider, og til Menigheden i dit Huus:

3. Naade være med eder, og Fred, fra Gud vor Fader, og den HErre JEsu Christo!

4. Jeg takker min Gud, idet jeg altid erindrer dig i mine Bønner;

5. —efterdi jeg hører om den Kjerlighed og den Troe, som du haver til den HErre JEsum og for alle de Hellige;—

6. at din Deelagtighed i Troen maa ved Erkjendelsen af alt det Gode, som er i eder, blive virksom for Christum JEsum.

7. Thi vi have stor Glæde og Trøst af din Kjærlighed, efterdi de Helliges Hjerter ere blevne vederqvægede ved dig, Broder!

8. Derfor, endskjøndt jeg kunde med stor Frimodighed i Christo befale dig det, som er tilbørligt,

9. saa formaner jeg dig dog hellere i Kjærlighed; jeg, der er en Saadan, den gamle Paulus, nu ogsaa JEsu Christi Bundne.

10. Jeg formaner dig angaaende min Søn, som jeg haver avlet i mine Lænker, Onesimus,

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11. som tilforn var dig unyttig, men nu er dig og mig nyttig,

12 hvem jeg sender tilbage: ham annamme du, ham, mit eget Hjerte,

13. hvem jeg vilde beholdt hos mig, at han i dit Sted skulde tjent mig i Lænkerne for Evangelium.

14. Men uden dit Samtykke vilde jeg Intet gjøre, at din Godhed ikke skulde være af Tvang, men af fri Villie.

15. Thi maaskee blev han derfor skilt fra dig en liden Tid, at du maatte have ham evindeligen igjen;

16. ikke fremdeles som en Træl, men meer end en Træl, som en elskelig Broder, især for mig, men hvor meget mere for dig, baade i Kjødet og i HErren.

17. Dersom du da anseer mig for din Meddeelagtige, saa annam ham som mig.

18. Men haver han gjort dig nogen Uret, eller er dig Noget skyldig, da før mig det til Regning.

19. Jeg Paulus haver skrevet med min egen Haand, jeg vil betale, for at jeg ikke skal sige dig, at du er mig endog dig selv skyldig.

20. Ja, Broder! lad mig have Glæde af dig i HErren! vederqvæg mit Hjerte i HErren!

21. I Tillid til din Lydighed haver jeg skrevet til dig, da jeg veed, at du vil gjøre endog over det, jeg siger.

22. Men tilmed bereed mig og Herberg; thi jeg haaber, at jeg formedelst eders Bønner skal skjenkes eder.

23. Epaphras, min Medfangne i Christo JEsu,

24. Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, mine Medarbeidere, hilse dig.

25. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eders Aand! Amen.

[Til Philemon blev skrevet fra Rom med en Træl Onesimus.]

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

Brevet til de Ebræer.

1. Capitel.

Efterat Gud fordum havde talet mange Gange og paa mange Maader til Fædrene ved Propheterne, saa haver han i disse sidste Dage talet til os ved Sønnen;

2. hvem han haver sat til en Arving over alle Ting, ved hvem han og haver gjort Verden,

3. (og) som, efterdi han er Herlighedens Afglands og hans Væsens udtrykte Billede, og bærer alle Ting med sin Kraftes Ord, gjorde ved sig selv vore Synders Renselse, og satte sig hos Majestætens høire Haand i det Høie;

4. og han er bleven saa meget ypperligere end Englene, som han haver arvet et herligere Navn fremfor dem.

5. Thi til hvilken Engel sagde han nogen Tid: du er min Søn, jeg fødte dig i Dag? og atter: jeg skal være ham en Fader, og han skal være mig en Søn.

6. Men atter, naar han indfører den Førstefødte i Jorderige, siger han: og alle Guds Engle skulle tilbede ham.

7. Og om Englene siger han: han bruger sine Engle som Vinde, og sine Tjenere som Ilds-Lue.

8. Men til Sønnen: din Throne, o Gud! (staaer) i al Evighed; Retviisheds Spiir er dit Riges Spiir.

9. Du elskede Retfærdighed, og hadede Uret; derfor haver, Gud! din Gud salvet dig med Glædens Olie fremfor dine Medbrødre.

10. Og: du, Herre! grundfæstede

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER I.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son, *he saith,* Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom;

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the begin-

Jorden fra Begyndelsen, og Himlene ere dine Hænders Gjerninger.

11. De skulle forgaae, men du bliver ved; og de skulle Alle blive gamle, som et Klædebon;
12. ja som et Klæde skal du sammenrulle dem, og de skulle omskiftes; men du, du er den samme, og dine Aar skulle ikke aflade.
13. Men til hvilken af Englene sagde han nogen Tid: sæt dig hos min høire Haand, indtil jeg lægger dine Fiender til en Skammel for dine Fødder?
14. Ere de ikke alle tjenende Aander, udsendte til Tjeneste for dem, som skulle arve Salighed?

ning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.
11 They shall perish; but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

2. Capitel.

Derfor bør det os desmere at holde fast ved det, vi have hørt, at vi ikke skulle bortrives.

2. Thi blev det Ord, som var talet ved Engle, haandhævet, og fik hver Overtrædelse og Ulydighed sin tilbørlige Løn:
3. hvorledes skulle vi da undfly, dersom vi ikke agte saa stor en Salighed? hvilken, efterat den i Begyndelsen var forkyndet ved HErren, er bleven stadfæstet for os af dem, som havde hørt ham;
4. idet Gud vidnede med, baade ved Tegn og Under, og mangehaande kraftige Gjerninger, og den Hellig Aands Meddelelser, efter sin Villie.

5. Thi Engle underlagde han ikke det vordende Jorderige, om hvilket vi tale.

6. Men En haver vidnet etsteds, sigende: hvad er et Menneske, at du kommer ham ihu? eller et Menneskes Søn, at du agter paa ham.
7. Et Lidet gjorde du ham ringere end Englene; med Ære og Hæder kronede du ham, og satte ham over dine Hænders Gjerninger;

8. alle Ting lagde du under hans

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.
2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;
3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?
5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak.
6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands;
8 Thou hast put all things in sub-

Fødder. Idet han altsaa underlagde ham alle Ting, undtog han Intet, som jo er ham underlagt; dog see vi endnu ikke alle Ting at være ham underlagte.

9. Men den, som et Lidet var bleven ringere end Englene, JEsum, see vi formedelst Dødens Lidelse kronet med Ære og Hæder, at han efter Guds naadige Villie skulde smage Døden for Alle.

10. Thi det sømmede ham, for hvem alle Ting (ere), og ved hvem alle Ting (ere), ham, som fører de mange Børn til Herlighed, ved Lidelser at indvie deres Saliggjørelses Fyrste.

11. Thi baade den, som helliggjør, og de, som helliggjøres, ere Alle af Een; hvorfor han ikke skammer sig ved at kalde dem Brødre,

12. sigende: jeg vil forkynde dit Navn for mine Brødre, jeg vil lovsynge dig midt i Menigheden.

13. Og atter: jeg vil forlade mig paa ham. Og atter: see, her er jeg, og de Børn, som Gud haver givet mig.

14. Efterdi da Børnene ere deelagtige i Kjød og Blod, er han iligemaade bleven deelagtig deri, paa det at han ved Døden skulde gjøre den magtesløs, som havde Dødens Vælde, det er Djævelen,

15. og befrie dem, saa mange som formedelst Dødens Frygt vare under Trældom al deres Livs-Tid.

16. Thi ingensteds antager han sig Englene, men Abrahams Afkom antager han sig.

17. Derfor burde han blive sine Brødre liig i alle Ting, at han maatte blive en barmhjertig og trofast Ypperste-Præst for Gud, til at forsone Folkets Synder.

18. Thi efterdi han leed, og selv blev fristet, kan han komme dem til Hjælp, som fristes.

jection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him:

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooved him to be made like unto *his* brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

3. Capitel.

Derfor, I hellige Brødre, deelagtige i det himmelske Kald! betragter vor Bekjendelses Apostel og Ypperste-Præst, Christum JEsum,

2. der var ham troe, som beskikkede ham; ligesom Moses (var det) i hans ganske Huus.

3. Thi saa meget større Hæder er denne værd, fremfor Moses, som den haver større Ære i Huset, der beredte det.

4. Thi hvert Huus beredes af Nogen; men den, som bereder alle Ting, er Gud.

5. Og Moses var vel troe i hans ganske Huus, som en Tjener, til at vidne hvad der skulde siges;

6. men Christus (er troe) som Søn over hans Huus; og hans Huus ere vi, saafremt vi indtil Enden holde fast ved Frimodigheden, og det Haab, som er vor Roes.

7. Derfor, som den Hellig Aand siger: i Dag, dersom I høre hans Røst,

8. da forhærder ikke eders Hjerter, som (det skede) i Forbittrelsen, paa Fristelsens Dag i Ørkenen;

9. hvor eders Fædre fristede mig, prøvede mig, endog de saae mine Gjerninger i fyrretyve Aar.

10. Derfor harmedes jeg paa hiin Slægt, og sagde: de fare altid vild i Hjertet, og selv kjende de ikke mine Veie.

11. Saa svoer jeg i min Vrede: sandelig, de skulle ikke indgaae til min Hvile.

12. Seer til, Brødre! at der ikke nogensinde i Nogen af eder skal være et ondt vantroe Hjerte, saa at han affalder fra den levende Gud.

13. Men formaner eder selv, hver Dag, saalænge det hedder: i Dag, paa det ikke Nogen af eder skal forhærdes ved Syndens Bedrag.

14. Thi vi ere blevne deelagtige i Christo, saafremt vi bevare vor

CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some *man;* but he that built all things *is* God.

5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of

første sikkre Forvisning fast indtil En-
den.
15. Idet der siges: i Dag, dersom I
høre hans Røst, da forhærder ikke eders
Hjerter, som det skede i Forbittrelsen;
16. Hvo vare da vel de, som hørte
den, og dog forbittrede ham? mon ikke
Alle, som udgik af Egypten ved Mo-
ses?
17. Men paa hvilke harmedes han i
fyrretyve Aar? Mon ikke paa dem,
som syndede, hvis Legemer faldt i Ør-
kenen?
18. Og om hvilke svoer han, at de
ikke skulde indgaae til hans Hvile, uden
om dem, som vare blevne vantroe?
19. Vi see altsaa, at de ikke kunde
indgaae formedelst Vantroe.

4. Capitel.

Lader os derfor, da Forjættelsen om
at indgaae til hans Hvile endnu
staaer os aaben, vogte os, at ikke No-
gen af eder skulde synes at blive til-
bage.
2. Thi ogsaa for os er Forjættelsen
forkyndet, ligesom for Hine! men Or-
det, som de hørte, hjalp dem ikke, fordi
det ikke forenedes med Troen i dem,
som hørte det.
3. Thi vi indgaae til Hvilen, vi, som
troe, efter hvad han haver sagt: saa
svoer jeg i min Vrede: sandelig, de
skulle ikke indgaae til min Hvile; nem-
lig efterat Gjerningerne ved Verdens
Skabelse vare fuldendte.
4. Thi saaledes haver han et Sted
sagt om den syvende Dag: at Gud
hvilede paa den syvende Dag fra alle
sine Gjerninger.
5. Og paa dette Sted atter: sande-
lig, de skulle ikke indgaae til min Hvile.
6. Efterdi det altsaa er tilbage, at
Nogle skulle indgaae til den, og de,
hvem Forjættelsen først var forkyndt,
ikke kom ind, formedelst Vantroe,
7. saa bestemmer han atter en Dag,
(nemlig) i Dag, da han siger ved Da-
vid efter saa lang en Tid—som forhen
er sagt:—i Dag, dersom I høre hans
Røst, da forhærder ikke eders Hjerter.
8 Thi dersom Josva havde skaffet

our confidence steadfast unto the
end;
15 While it is said, To-day if ye
will hear his voice, harden not
your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For some, when they had
heard, did provoke: howbeit, not
all that came out of Egypt by
Moses.
17 But with whom was he griev-
ed forty years? *was it* not with them
that had sinned, whose carcasses
fell in the wilderness?
18 And to whom sware he that
they should not enter into his rest,
but to them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not
enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER IV.

LET us therefore fear, lest a
promise being left *us* of en-
tering into his rest, any of you
should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel
preached, as well as unto them:
but the word preached did not
profit them, not being mixed with
faith in them that heard *it*.
3 For we which have believed
do enter into rest, as he said, As
I have sworn in my wrath, if they
shall enter into my rest: although
the works were finished from the
foundation of the world.
4 For he spake in a certain place
of the seventh *day* on this wise,
And God did rest the seventh day
from all his works.
5 And in this *place* again, If they
shall enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth
that some must enter therein, and
they to whom it was first preached
entered not in because of unbelief:
7 (Again, he limiteth a certain
day, saying in David, To-day, after
so long a time; as it is said, To-
day, if ye will hear his voice,
harden not your hearts.
8 For if Jesus had given them

dem Hvile, da havde (Gud) ikke siden-
efter talet om en anden Dag.
9. Altsaa er der en Sabbats-Hvile
tilbage for Guds Folk.
10. Thi hvo, som er indgaaet til hans
Hvile, ogsaa han hviler fra sine Gjer-
ninger, ligesom Gud fra sine.
11. Lader os derfor beflitte os paa
at komme ind til hiin Hvile, paa det
ikke Nogen skal falde efter samme Van-
troes Exempel.
12. Thi det Guds Ord er levende og
kraftigt, og skarpere end noget tveeg-
get Sværd, og trænger igjennem, ind-
til det adskiller baade Sjel og Aand,
baade Ledemod og Marv, og dømmer
over Hjertets Tanker og Raad.
13. Og ingen Skabning er usynlig
for hans Aasyn; men alle Ting ere
blotte, og udspændte for hans Øine,
om hvem vi tale.
14. Efterdi vi derfor have en stor
Ypperste-Præst, som er gangen igjen-
nem Himlene, JEsum, den Guds Søn,
da lader os holde fast ved Bekjendelsen.
15. Thi vi have ikke en Ypperste-
Præst, som ei kan have Medlidenhed
med vore Skrøbeligheder, men en saa-
dan, som er forsøgt i alle Ting i Lig-
hed (med os, dog) uden Synd.
16. Derfor lader os træde frem med
Frimodighed for Naadens Throne, paa
det vi kunne faae Barmhjertighed, og
finde Naade til betimelig Hjælp.

5. Capitel.

Thi hver Ypperste-Præst, som tages
af Mennesker, beskikkes for Men-
nesker til Tjenesten for Gud, paa det
at han skal frembære baade Gaver og
Slagt-Offere for Synder,
2. og han kan have Medlidenhed
med Vankundige og Vildfarende, ef-
tersom han og selv er omgiven med
Skrøbelighed,
3. og for dennes Skyld maa han,
som for Folket, saaledes og for sig
selv, frembære Synd-Offer.
4. Og Ingen tager sig selv den Ære,

rest, then would he not afterward
have spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a
rest to the people of God.
10 For he that is entered into his
rest, he also hath ceased from his
own works, as God *did* from his.)
11 Let us labour therefore to en-
ter into that rest, lest any man fall
after the same example of unbelief.
12 For the word of God *is* quick,
and powerful, and sharper than
any two-edged sword, piercing
even to the dividing asunder of soul
and spirit, and of the joints and
marrow, and *is* a discerner of the
thoughts and intents of the heart.
13 Neither is there any creature
that is not manifest in his sight:
but all things *are* naked and open-
ed unto the eyes of him with whom
we have to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a
great High Priest, that is passed
into the heavens, Jesus the Son of
God, let us hold fast *our* profession.
15 For we have not an high priest
which cannot be touched with the
feeling of our infirmities: but was
in all points tempted like as *we
are, yet* without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly
unto the throne of grace, that we
may obtain mercy, and find grace
to help in time of need.

CHAPTER V.

FOR every high priest taken from
among men, is ordained for
men in things *pertaining* to God,
that he may offer both gifts and
sacrifices for sins:
2 Who can have compassion on
the ignorant, and on them that are
out of the way; for that he him-
self also is compassed with in-
firmity.
3 And by reason hereof he ought,
as for the people, so also for him-
self, to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh this honour

men den (har den), som er kaldet af Gud ligesom og Aron var.

5. Saaledes haver og Christus ikke selv tillagt sig den Ære at blive Ypperste-Præst, men den, som sagde til ham: du er min Søn, jeg fødte dig i Dag.

6. Ligesom han og siger et andet Sted: du er en Præst til evig Tid, efter Melchisedeks Viis.

7. Han, som i sine Kjøds Dage, der han med stærkt Raab og Taarer frembar Bønner og ydmyge Begjeringer til den, der kunde frelse ham fra Døden, og blev bønhørt i sin Engstelse,

8. lærte, omendskjøndt han var Søn, dog Lydighed af det, han leed;

9. og da han var bleven fuldendet, blev han alle dem, som ham lyde, Aarsag til evig Frelse,

10. udnævnt af Gud til Ypperste-Præst, efter Melchisedeks Viis.

11. Herom have vi Meget at sige, og som er svart at udlægge, efterdi I ere seendrægtige til at fatte.

12. Thi skjøndt I efter Tiden endog burde være Lærere, have I atter behov, at man skal lære eder, hvilke Begyndelses-Grundene ere i Guds Ord, og ere blevne saadanne, som have Melk behov, og ikke haard Føde.

13. Thi hver, som faaer Melk, er uforfaren i Retfærdigheds Lære, thi han er et Barn.

14. Men for de Fuldkomne er haard Føde, hvilke ved Erfarenhed have øvet Sands til at skjelne mellem Godt og Ondt.

unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron:

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

6. Capitel.

Derfor lader os forbigaae Begyndelses-Læren om Christo, og stride frem til det Fuldkomnere, saa at vi ikke atter lægge Grundvold, angaaende Omvendelse fra døde Gjerninger, og Troe paa Gud,

2. (og) Læren om Daab, og Haands-

CHAPTER VI.

THEREFORE leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms,

paalæggelse, og Dødes Opstandelse, og en evig Dom.

3. Og dette ville vi gjøre, dersom Gud det tilsteder.

4. Thi det er umueligt, at de, som eengang ere blevne oplyste, og som have smagt den himmelske Gave, og ere blevne deelagtige i den Hellig Aand,

5. og have smagt Guds gode Ord, og den tilkommende Verdens Kræfter,

6. og falde fra, atter kunne fornyes til Omvendelse, da de korsfæste sig selv Guds Søn, og gjøre ham til Spot.

7. Thi Jorden, som drikker Regnen, der ofte falder paa den, og bærer Værter, tjenlige for dem, af hvilke den dyrkes, faaer Velsignelse af Gud;

8. men den, som bærer Torne og Tidsler, er ubrugbar og Forbandelsen nær; og Enden med den er at brændes.

9. Dog i Henseende til eder, I Elskelige! ere vi forsikkrede om det Bedre, og hvad der bringer Frelse, alligevel vi og saaledes tale.

10. Thi Gud er ikke uretfærdig, at han skulde forglemme eders Gjerning, og den Kjærlighedens Møie, som I viste for hans Navn, idet I have tjent og tjene de Hellige.

11. Men vi ønske, at Enhver af eder maa vise den samme Nidkjærhed, til fuld Befæstelse i Haabet indtil Enden,

12. saa I ikke blive seendrægtige, men efterfølge dem, som ved Troe og Taalmodighed arvede Forjættelserne.

13. Thi da Gud gav Abraham Forjættelsen, der han ingen Større havde at sværge ved, svoer han ved sig selv, sigende:

14. Sandelig, jeg vil visselig velsigne dig, og visselig formere dig.

15. Og saaledes, der han taalmodigen havde ventet, bekom han Forjættelsen.

and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briars *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16. Thi Mennesker sværge jo ved en Større, og Eden er dem en Ende paa al Tvist, til Stadfæstelse.

17. Hvorfor, da Gud vilde end ydermere vise Forjættelsens Arvinger sit Raads Uforanderlighed, føiede han en Eed dertil;

18. paa det vi ved to uforanderlige Grunde, efter hvilke det var umuligt, at Gud skulde lyve, kunde have en stærk Trøst, naar vi flye hen at holde fast ved det (os) foresatte Haab,

19. hvilket vi have som Sjelens trygge og faste Anker; og hvilket gaaer indenfor Forhænget,

20. hvor JEsus, (vor) Forløber, gik ind for os, han, som efter Melchisedeks Viis er bleven en Ypperste-Præst til evig Tid.

7. Capitel.

Thi denne Melchisedek, Konge i Salem, den høieste Guds Præst, som gik Abraham imøde, der han vendte tilbage fra Kongernes Nederlag, og som velsignede ham,

2. hvem ogsaa Abraham gav Tiende af Alt: han er først, naar (hans Navn) udlægges: Retfærdigheds Konge, dernæst ogsaa Salems Konge, det er: Freds Konge,

3. (han er) uden Fader, uden Moder, uden Slægtregister, haver hverken Dages Begyndelse eller Livs Ende, men lignet med Guds Søn bliver han Præst for stedse.

4. Betragter dog, hvor stor denne er, hvem Patriarchen Abraham endog gav Tiende af Byttet.

5. Og de af Levi Børn, som annamme Præstedømmet, have vel Befaling at tage Tiende efter Loven af Folket, det er af deres Brødre, alligevel disse ere udkomne af Abrahams Lænd;

6. men den, som ikke regnes i Slægt med dem, tog Tiende af Abraham, og

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:*

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER VII.

FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes

velsignede den, som havde Forjættelserne.

7. Men uden al Modsigelse velsignes den Ringere af den Ypperligere.

8. Og her tage dødelige Mennesker Tiende, men der den, om hvem der vidnes, at han lever.

9. Og at jeg saa skal sige, endog Levi, som tager Tiende, har ved Abraham givet Tiende;

10. thi han var endnu i Faderens Lænd, der Melchisedek gik denne imøde.

11. Hvis der altsaa var Fuldkommenhed (at opnaae) ved det Levitiske Præstedømme — thi til dette var Folket lovbundet, — hvi gjordes det da ydermere behov, at en anden Præst skulde opstaae efter Melchisedeks Viis, og ikke benævnes efter Arons Viis?

12. Thi, naar Præstedømmet omskiftes, skeer og nødvendigen en Omskiftelse af Loven.

13. Thi han, om hvem dette siges, hørte til en anden Stamme, af hvilken Ingen haver taget vare paa Alteret.

14. Thi det er vitterligt, at vor HErre er oprunden af Juda, til hvilken Stamme Moses Intet haver talet om Præstedømme.

15. Og det er end ydermere klart, naar der opstaaer en anden Præst i Lighed med Melchisedek,

16. som ikke er bleven (Præst) efter et kjødeligt Buds Lov, men efter et uopløseligt Livs Kraft.

17. Thi han vidner: du er en Præst evindeligen efter Melchisedeks Viis.

18. Der skeer altsaa en Afskaffelse af det foregaaende (Bud), fordi det var svagt og unyttigt,

19. — thi Loven haver Intet fuldkommet, — og en Indførelse af et bedre Haab, ved hvilket vi nærme os til Gud.

20. Og saavidt det ikke skede uden Eed:

21 — thi Hine ere blevne Præster

of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest:*

21 (For those priests were made

uden Eed, men denne med Eed, formedelst den, som siger til ham: HErren haver svoret, og det skal ikke angre ham: du er en Præst evindeligen, efter Melchisedeks Viis; —
22. saa er JEsus bleven en saa meget bedre Pagts Borgen.
23. Og hine Præster ere blevne mange, fordi Døden formeente dem at vedblive;

24. men denne haver et uforgjængeligt Præstedømme, fordi han bliver til evig Tid;
25. hvorfor han og kan fuldkommeligen gjøre dem salige, som komme til Gud formedelst ham efterdi han lever altid, til at træde frem for dem.

26. Thi saadan en Ypperste-Præst sømmede os, som er hellig, uden Skyld, ubesmittet, adskilt fra Syndere, og ophøiet over Himlene,

27. som ikke dagligen haver fornøden, som de (andre) Ypperste-Præster, at frembære Offer for sine egne Synder, derefter for Folkets; thi dette gjorde han een Gang for alle, der han offrede sig selv.
28. Thi Loven beskikker til Ypperste-Præster Mennesker, som have Skrøbelighed; men Edens Ord, (som er) senere end Loven, (beskikker) Sønnen, den til evig Tid Fuldkommede.

without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)
22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

8. Capitel.

Saa er da Hovedsummen af det, som (her) siges: vi have en saadan Ypperste-Præst, som sidder ved høire Side af Majestætens Throne i Himlene,

2. som er Helligdommens Tjener, og det sande Tabernakels, hvilket HErren haver opreist, og ikke et Menneske.
3. Thi hver Ypperste-Præst indsættes til at frembære baade Gaver og Slagt-Offere; derfor er det fornødent, at ogsaa denne maa have Noget, som han kan offre.
4. Dersom han altsaa var paa Jor-

CHAPTER VIII.

NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;
2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he

den, da var han ikke Præst, efterdi der ere Præster, som frembære Gaver efter Loven;

5. hvilke tjene ved Afbildningen og Skyggen af det Himmelske, eftersom Moses fik guddommelig Underviisning, der han skulde berede Tabernaklet: thi see til, sagde han, du gjør Alting efter den Lignelse, der blev viist dig paa Bjerget.

6. Men nu haver han faaet en saa meget ypperligere Tjeneste, som han og er Midler for en bedre Pagt, hvilken er grundet paa bedre Forjættelser.

7. Thi dersom hiin første havde været upaaklagelig, da var der ikke blevet søgt Sted for en anden.

8. Men han klager over dem, og siger: see, de Dage komme, siger HErren, da jeg vil fuldbyrde en ny Pagt med Israels Huus og med Judæ Huus;

9. ikke efter den Pagt, som jeg gjorde med deres Fædre paa den Dag, der jeg tog dem ved Haanden, for at udføre dem af Egypti Land; thi de bleve ikke i min Pagt, derfor agtede jeg ikke paa dem, siger HErren.

10. Men denne er den Pagt, som jeg vil gjøre med Israels Huus efter disse Dage, siger HErren: jeg vil give mine Love i deres Sind, og jeg vil indskrive dem i deres Hjerte; og jeg vil være dem en Gud, og de skulle være mig et Folk.

11. Og de skulle ikke lære Hver sin Næste, og hver sin Broder, og sige: kjend HErren; thi de skulle alle kjende mig, fra den Lille iblandt dem indtil den Store iblandt dem.

12. Thi jeg vil være naadig imod deres Uretfærdigheder, og ikke mere ihukomme deres Synder og deres Overtrædelser.

13. Idet han siger: en ny, haver han erklæret den første for gammel; men det, som er gammelt og forældet, er nær ved at forsvinde.

should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See (saith he) *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, *is* ready to vanish away.

9. Capitel.

Vel havde derfor ogsaa det første Tabernakel Anordninger for Gudstjenesten og en jordisk Helligdom.

2. Thi der var indrettet det forreste Tabernakel, i hvilket var baade Lysestagen, og Bordet og Skuebrødene; dette kaldtes det Hellige;

3. men bag det andet Forhæng var det Tabernakel, som kaldtes det Allerhelligste,

4. som havde det gyldne Røgelse-Kar, og Pagtens Ark, overalt beklædt med Guld, i hvilken var en Guld-Krukke med Manna, og Arons blomstrende Stav, og Pagtens Tavler.

5. Men ovenover den var Herligheds Cherubim, som overskyggede Naadestolen, om hvilke Ting nu ikke er at tale stykkeviis.

6. Da nu dette var saaledes indrettet, gik Præsterne altid ind i det forreste Tabernakel, naar de forrettede Gudstjenesten;

7. men i det andet gik den Ypperste-Præst alene ind eengang om Aaret; ikke uden Blod, hvilket han offrede for sig selv og for Folkets Forseelser.

8. Hvorved den Hellig Aand gav dette tilkjende, at Veien til Helligdommen endnu ikke var aabenbaret, saalænge det første Tabernakel endnu havde (sit) Stade;

9. hvilket var et Forbillede indtil den nærværende Tid, i hvilken endnu baade Gaver og Offere frembæres, som ikke formaae at gjøre den fuldkommen efter Samvittigheden,

10. som tjener Gud alene med Hensyn til Mad og Drikke og de adskillige Aftvættelser af kjødelige Anordninger, der vare paalagte indtil Rettelsens Tid.

11. Men da Christus kom, en Ypperste-Præst for det tilkommende Gode, gik han igjennem et større og fuldkomnere Tabernakel, hvilket ikke er gjort med Hænder, det er: som ikke er af denne Skabning,

CHAPTER IX.

THEN verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*:

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12. hverken ved Blod af Bukke eller Kalve, men ved sit eget Blod, eengang ind i Helligdommen, og fandt en evig Forløsning.

13. Thi dersom Blod af Øxne og Bukke, og Asken af en Qvie, hvormed de Urene bestænkes, helliger til Kjødets Reenhed:

14. hvor meget mere maa da Christi Blod, som formedelst en evig Aand offrede sig selv som et ulasteligt Offer for Gud, rense eders Samvittighed fra døde Gjerninger til at tjene den levende Gud.

15. Og derfor er han det nye Testamentes Midler, paa det at, da der er skeet en Død til Forløsning fra de Overtrædelser, (som vare begangne) under det første Testament, de Kaldede maatte faae den evige Arvs Forjættelse.

16. Thi hvor et Testament er, der er det fornødent, at dens Død, som haver gjort Testamentet, finder Sted.

17. Thi et Testament bliver først gyldigt efter de Døde, efterdi det ingenlunde haver Kraft, medens den lever, som gjorde Testamentet.

18. Derfor blev det første ikke heller indviet uden Blod.

19. Thi der alle Budene efter Loven af Moses vare forkyndte for alt Folket, tog han Kalve- og Bukke-Blod med Vand og Skarlagen-Uld og Isop, og bestænkede Bogen selv og alt Folket,

20. sigende: dette er den Pagts Blod, hvilken Gud har villet slutte med eder.

21. Men iligemaade bestænkede han ogsaa Tabernaklet og alle Gudstjenestens Redskaber med Blod.

22. Og næsten Alt bliver efter Loven renset med Blod, og uden Blods Udgydelse skeer ikke Forladelse.

23. Altsaa var det fornødent, at Afbildningerne af de himmelske Ting

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*.

13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the

skulde renses derved, men de himmelske Ting selv ved bedre Offere end disse.

24. Thi Christus gik ikke ind i en Helligdom gjort med Hænder, som (kun) er et Billede af den sande, men i Himmelen selv, for nu at aabenbares for Guds Ansigt for os;

25. ikke heller, for at han flere Gange skulde offre sig selv, ligesom den Ypperste-Præst hvert Aar gaaer ind i Helligdommen med fremmed Blod;

26. — ellers burde det ham ofte at have lidt fra Verdens Grundvold blev lagt, — men nu er han eengang ved Tidernes Fuldendelse bleven aabenbaret, for at afskaffe Synden ved sit Offer.

27. Og ligesom det er Menneskene beskikket, eengang at døe, men derefter Dommen;

28. saaledes er og Christus eengang offret for at borttage Manges Synder; anden Gang skal han, uden (at være) Syndoffer, sees af dem, som forvente ham til Saliggjørelse.

10. Capitel.

Thi Loven, som haver ikkun en Skygge af de tilkommende Goder, og ikke Tingenes Billede selv, kan aldrig ved de samme aarlige Offere, hvilke de bestandigen frembære, gjøre dem fuldkomne, som fremkomme (med dem).

2. Ellers maatte jo disse Offere have ophørt, efterdi de Offrende ikke mere vilde havt nogen Bevidsthed om Synder, naar de eengang vare rensede.

3. Men ved Offrene skeer aarligen Syndernes Ihukommelse.

4. Thi det er umuligt, at Blod af Øxne og Bukke kan borttage Synder.

5. Derfor siger han, idet han indtræder i Verden: Slagt-Offer og Mad-Offer vilde du ikke, men et Legeme beredte du mig;

heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER X.

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6. Brænd-Offere og Synd-Offere havde du ikke Behag i.
7. Da sagde jeg: see, jeg kommer, — der er skrevet om mig i Bogens Rolle, — for at gjøre, Gud! din Villie.
8. Da han først havde sagt: Slagt-Offer og Mad-Offer og Brænd-Offere og Synd-Offere vilde du ikke, havde ei heller Behag i dem, — hvilke frembæres efter Loven, —
9. saa sagde han: see, jeg kommer, for at gjøre, Gud! din Villie. Han ophæver det Første, for at sætte det Andet.
10. Ved hvilken Villie vi ere helliggjorte formedelst JEsu Christi Legemes Offrelse den ene Gang.
11. Og hver Præst staaer daglig for at tjene, og for at offre mange Gange de samme Offere, hvilke aldrig kunne borttage Synder;
12. men han, der han havde offret eet Offer for Synderne, sidder han for stedse hos Guds høire Haand;
13. biende i Øvrigt, indtil hans Fiender blive lagte til en Skammel for hans Fødder.
14. Thi med eet Offer haver han for stedse fuldkommet dem, som helliggjøres.
15. Men (herom) vidner ogsaa den Hellig Aand for os; thi efter først at have sagt:
16. denne er den Pagt, som jeg vil gjøre med dem efter disse Dage, siger HErren: jeg vil give mine Love i deres Hjerter, og skrive dem i deres Sind;
17. (da siger han:) og jeg vil ikke mere ihukomme deres Synder og deres Overtrædelser.
18. Men hvor der er Forladelse for disse, der behøves ikke mere Offer for Synden.
19. Efterdi vi da, Brødre! ved JEsu Blod have Frimodighed til at indgaae i Helligdommen,
20. hvortil han indviede os en ny og levende Vei igjennem Forhænget, det er, hans Kjød;
21. og efterdi vi have en stor Præst over Guds Huus:

6 In burnt-offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law;
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:
12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.
15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,
16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God;

22. da lader os træde frem med et sanddru Hjerte, i Troens fulde Forvisning, ved Bestænkelsen rensede i Hjerterne fra en ond Samvittighed, og aftoede paa Legemet med reent Vand.

23. Lader os holde fast ved Haabets urokkelige Bekjendelse, thi han er trofast, som gav Forjættelsen;

24. og lader os give Agt paa hverandre, saa vi opmuntre hverandre til Kjærlighed og gode Gjerninger,

25. og ikke forlade vor egen Forsamling, som Nogle have for Skik, men formane hverandre; og det saa meget des mere, som I see, at Dagen nærmer sig.

26. Thi synde vi med Villie, efter at have annammet Sandhedens Erkjendelse, er der ikke Offer mere tilbage for Synden,

27. men en frygtelig Forventelse af Dommen, og en brændende Nidkjærhed, som skal fortære de Gjenstridige.

28. Naar Nogen haver brudt Mose Lov, døer han uden Barmhjertighed efter to eller tre Vidners Udsagn.

29. Hvor meget værre Straf, mene I, at den skal agtes værd, som haver traadt Guds Søn med Fødder, og ringeagtet Pagtens Blod, hvormed han var helliget, og forhaanet Naadens Aand!

30. Thi vi kjende den, som haver sagt: mig hører Hevnen til, jeg vil betale, siger HErren. Og atter: HErren skal dømme sit Folk.

31. Det er forfærdeligt at falde i den levende Guds Hænder.

32. Men kommer de forrige Dage ihu, i hvilke I, efter at I vare blevne oplyste, udholdt en stor Kamp med Lidelser,

33. idet I deels selv ved Forsmædelser og Trængsler bleve et Skuespil, deels toge Deel med dem, som fristede saadanne Kaar.

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; for he *is* faithful that promised:

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is;* but exhorting *one another;* and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, the Lord shall judge his people.

31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, while ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while ye became companions of them that were so used.

34. Thi baade havde I Medlidenhed med mine Baand, og I skikkede eder med Glæde deri, at man røvede eders Gods, da I vidste, at I have i eder selv et bedre og blivende Gods i Himlene.

35. Kaster derfor ikke eders Frimodighed bort, hvilken haver en stor Belønning;

36. thi I have Taalmodighed behov, at, naar I have gjort Guds Villie, I da kunne faae Forjættelsen.

37. Thi der er endnu kun en saare liden Stund, indtil den kommer, der skal komme, og han skal ikke tøve.

38. Men den Retfærdige af Troen skal leve; og dersom Nogen unddrager sig, haver min Sjel ikke Behag i ham.

39. Men vi ere ikke af dem, som unddrage sig til deres Fordærvelse, men af dem, som troe til Sjelens Frelse.

11. Capitel.

Men Troen er en Bestandighed i det, som haabes, en fast Overbeviisning om det, som ikke sees.

2. Ved den fik derfor de Gamle godt Vidnesbyrd.

3. Ved Troe forstaae vi, at Verden er bleven beredt ved Guds Ord, saa at de Ting, som sees, ere blevne til af dem, der ikke vare tilsyne.

4. Formedelst Troe offrede Abel Gud et bedre Offer, end Cain, og formedelst den fik han det Vidnesbyrd, at han var retfærdig, idet Gud bevidnede sit Velbehag i hans Gaver; og ved den taler han endnu, alligevel han er død.

5. Formedelst Troe blev Enoch borttagen, at han ikke skulde see Døden, og blev ikke funden, efterdi Gud havde taget ham bort; thi før han blev borttagen, havde han det Vidnesbyrd, at han behagede Gud.

6. Men uden Troe er det umuligt at behage ham; thi det bør den, som kommer frem for Gud, at troe, at han er til, og at han bliver deres Belønner, som søge ham

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER XI.

NOW faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7. Formedelst Troe var det, at Noah, advaret af Gud om det, som endnu ikke saaes, frygtede Gud, og beredte Arken til sit Huses Frelse; ved den fordømte han Verden, og blev Arving til Retfærdigheden af Troen.

8. Formedelst Troe var Abraham lydig, der han blev kaldet, i at udgaae til det Sted, som han skulde tage til Arv; og han gik ud, dog han ikke vidste, hvor han kom.

9. Formedelst Troe opholdt han sig i Forjættelsens Land, som i et fremmed, boende udi Pauluner med Isak og Jakob, som vare Medarvinger til samme Forjættelse;

10. thi han forventede den Stad, som haver Grundvold, hvis Bygmester og Forarbeider er Gud.

11. Formedelst Troe fik og selv Sara Kraft til at undfange, og fødte over hendes Alders Tid; thi hun agtede ham at være trofast, som havde lovet det.

12. Derfor avledes og af Een, og det en Udlevet, som Stjerner paa Himmelen i Mangfoldighed, og som Sandet ved Havets Bred, der er utalligt.

13. I Troe døde alle disse, uden at have opnaaet Forjættelserne, men saae dem langt borte, og lode sig overbevise, og hilsede dem, og bekjendte, at de vare Gjester og Udlændinge paa Jorden.

14. Thi de, som sige Saadant, give klarligen tilkjende, at de søge et Fædreneland.

15. Og dersom de havde havt det i Tanker, hvorfra de vare udgangne, havde de vel havt Tid at vende tilbage;

16. men nu hige de efter et bedre, det er et himmelsk; derfor blues Gud ikke ved dem, at kaldes deres Gud; thi han haver beredt dem en Stad.

17. Formedelst Troe offrede Abraham

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he

Isak, der han prøvedes, ja den Eenbaarne offrede han, som havde annammet Forjættelserne,

18. (og) til hvem der var sagt: i Isak skal Afkom fremkaldes dig;

19. thi han betænkte, at Gud var mægtig endog til at opreise fra de Døde, og i en Lighed dermed fik han ham ogsaa tilbage.

20. Formedelst Troe om det Tilkommende velsignede Isak Jakob og Esau.

21. Formedelst Troe velsignede Jakob, der han døde, hver af Josephs Sønner, og tilbad, (bøiende sig) over Knappen af sin Stav.

22. Formedelst Troe erindrede Joseph, der han døde, Israels Børns Udgang, og gav Befaling om sine Been.

23. Formedelst Troe blev Moses, der han var født, skjult tre Maaneder af sine Forældre, fordi de saae, at Barnet var deiligt; og de frygtede ikke for Kongens Befaling.

24. Formedelst Troe negtede Moses, der han var bleven stor, at kaldes Pharaos Datters Søn,

25. og valgte heller at lide Ondt med Guds Folk, end at have Syndens timelige Nydelse,

26. da han agtede Christi Forsmædelse for større Rigdom, end Egyptens Liggendefæ; thi han saae hen til Belønningen.

27. Formedelst Troe forlod han Egypten, og frygtede ikke for Kongens Vrede; thi han holdt hardt ved den Usynlige, som om han saae ham.

28. Formedelst Troe anordnede han Paasken og Blods-Bestænkelsen, at den, som ødelagde de Førstefødte, skulde ikke røre dem.

29. Formedelst Troe gik de igjennem det røde Hav, som igjennem tørt Land; men da Egypterne forsøgte det samme, druknede de.

30. Formedelst Troe faldt Jerichos Mure, efterat de vare omringede i syv Dage.

31 Formedelst Troe omkom ikke Skjø-

was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land:* which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab pe-

gen Rahab med de Vantroe; thi hun havde annammet Speiderne med Fred.

32. Dog hvi taler jeg mere? Tiden vilde jo fattes mig, hvis jeg fortalte om Gideon og Barak og Samson og Jephtah, om David og Samuel og Propheterne,
33. hvilke formedelst Troe overvandt Riger, øvede Retfærdighed, erholdt Forjættelserne, stoppede Løvers Mund,

34. slukte Ildens Kraft, undflyede Sværdets Od, fik Kræfter igjen efter Skrøbelighed, bleve vældige i Krigen, bragte Fienders Leire til at vige.

35. Qvinder fik deres Døde igjen, der opstode. Andre bleve udspilede til Piinsel, da de ikke modtoge Befrielsen, for at de maatte erholde en herligere Opstandelse.
36. Andre prøvede Bespottelser og Hudstrygelser, tilmed Lænker og Fængsel;

37. de bleve stenede, gjennemsaugede, fristede, henrettede med Sværd, gik omkring i Faare- og Gede-Skind, lidende Mangel, betrængte, mishandlede,

38. —Verden var dem ikke værd,— omvankende i Ørkener, og paa Bjerge, og i Jordens Huler og Kløfter.

39. Og disse Alle, endog de havde godt Vidnesbyrd formedelst deres Troe, naaede ikke Forjættelsen;
40. efterdi Gud forud havde udseet noget Bedre for os, at de ikke skulde fuldkommes uden os

12 Capitel.

Derfor lader og os, efterdi vi have en saadan Skare af Vidner omkring os, aflægge al Byrde, og Synden, som letteligt besnærer os, og med Taalmodighed løbe i den os foresatte Kamp;

2 idet vi see hen til Troens Begyn-

rished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae, *of* David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:
36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:
37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;
38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.
39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:
40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAPTER XII.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus the author

der og Fuldkommer JEsum, hvilken, istedet for den Glæde, han havde for sig, leed taalmodigen Korset, idet han foragtede Forhaanelsen, og sidder nu ved høire Side af Guds Throne.

3. Betragter derfor den, som haver taalmodigen lidt en saadan Modsigelse af Syndere imod sig, paa det at I ikke skulle blive trætte og forsage i eders Sjele.

4. Endnu stode I ikke imod indtil Blodet, idet I strede imod Synden;

5. og I have glemt den Formaning, der taler til eder, som til Børn: min Søn! agt ikke HErrens Revselse ringe, vær ikke heller forsagt, naar du tugtes af ham;

6. thi hvem HErren elsker, den revser han, og han hudstryger hver Søn, som han antager sig.

7. Dersom I lide Revselse, handler Gud med eder, som med Børn; thi hvo er den Søn, som Faderen ikke revser?

8. Men dersom I ere uden Revselse, i hvilken Alle ere blevne deelagtige, da ere I uægte, og ikke Børn.

9. Have vi tilmed havt vore kjødelige Fædre til Optugtere, og bevaret Frygt for dem, skulde vi da ikke meget mere være den Aandernes Fader underdanige, og leve?

10. Thi Hine revsede os for faa Dage efter deres Tykke, men han (revser os) til Nytte, paa det vi skulle blive deelagtige i hans Hellighed.

11. Men al Revselse synes, imedens den er nærværende, ikke at være til Glæde, men til Bedrøvelse; men siden giver den igjen dem, som ved den ere øvede, Retfærdigheds salige Frugt.

12. Derfor retter de hængende Hænder og de afmægtige Knæe,

13. og gjører sikkre Trin med eders Fødder, at ikke det Halte skal drages (mere) af Lave, men snarere helbredes.

14. Stræber efter Fred med Alle, og efter Hellighed, uden hvilken Ingen skal see HErren·

and finisher of *our* faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord

15. og seer til, at ikke nogen forsømmer Guds Naades Tid, at ikke nogen bitter Rod, som skyder op, skal gjøre Forvirring, og Mange ved den besmittes;
16. at ikke Nogen er en Skjørlevner, eller en Vanhellig, som Esau, der for en eneste Ret Mad afhændede sin Førstefødsels-Rettighed.
17. Thi I vide, at han og derefter, der han vilde arve Velsignelsen, blev forskudt. Thi han erholdt ingen Forandring i Beslutningen, alligevel han søgte efter den med Graad.
18. Thi I ere ikke komne til et bævende Bjerg, der er antændt af Ild, og til Mulm og Mørke og Uveir,
19. og til en Basuns Lyd, og til Ords Røst, hvorom de, der hørte den, bade, at Talen ikke mere maatte skee til dem.
20. Thi de fordroge ikke det, som var befalet, at endog, dersom et Dyr rørte ved Bjerget, skulde det stenes, eller fældes med et Pileskud.
21. Og saa frygteligt var Synet, at Moses sagde: jeg er forfærdet og bæver.
22. Men I ere komne til Zions Bjerg, og til den levende Guds Stad, til det himmelske Jerusalem, og til Englenes mange Tusinde;
23. til de Førstefødtes Forsamling og Menighed, som ere opskrevne i Himlene, og til Gud, Alles Dommer, og til de fuldkommede Retfærdigheds Aander;
24. og til den nye Pagts Midler, JEsum, og til Bestænkelsens Blod, som taler bedre end Abel.
25. Vogter eder, at I ikke forskyde den, som taler. Thi undflyede de ikke, som forskøde ham, der talede Guds Ord paa Jorden, da skulle vi meget mindre (undflye), dersom vi ere gjenstridige mod ham fra Himlene

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;
16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.
17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:
21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)
22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26. hvis Røst da bevægede Jorden; men nu har han lovet, sigende: endnu eengang ryster jeg ikke alene̓ste Jorden, men og Himmelen.

27. Men dette: "endnu eengang," giver tilkjende, at de Ting, der bevæges, skulle omskiftes, efterdi de ere gjorte, paa det at de, der ikke bevæges, skulle blive ved.

28. Efterdi vi da have bekommet et ubevægeligt Rige, saa lader os holde fast ved Naaden, ved hvilken vi kunne tjene Gud velbehageligen, med Undseelse og Ærefrygt.

29. Thi og vor Gud er en fortærende Ild.

13. Capitel.

Lader Broder-Kjærligheden blive ved!

2. Glemmer ikke Gjestfrihed; thi ved den have Nogle, uden at vide det, herbergeret Engle.

3. Kommer de Bundne ihu, som selv medbundne; dem, der lide Ondt, som de, der og selv ere i Legemet.

4. Ægteskabet være hæderligt hos Alle, og Ægtesengen ubesmittet; men Skjørlevnere og Hoerkarle skal Gud dømme.

5. (Eders) Vandel være uden Pengegjerrighed, saa at I nøies med det, I have; thi han haver selv sagt: jeg vil ingenlunde slippe dig, og ingenlunde forlade dig;

6. saa at vi kunne sige med frit Mod: HErren er min Hjælper, og jeg vil ikke frygte; hvad kan et Menneske gjøre mig?

7. Kommer eders Veiledere ihu, som have forkyndt eder det Guds Ord! og naar I betragte Udgangen af deres Vandel, da efterfølger deres Troe.

8. JEsus Christus er i Gaar og i Dag den Samme, ja til evig Tid.

9. Lader eder ikke omdrive af de mangehaande og fremmede Lærdomme; thi det er godt, at Hjertet styrkes ved Naaden, ikke ved Mad, hvoraf de

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear;

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

LET brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation:

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to-day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with

ingen Nytte have havt, som holdt sig dertil.

10. Vi have et Alter, af hvilket de ikke have Ret at æde, som tjene ved Tabernaklet:

11. Thi de Dyr, hvis Blod indbæres ved den Ypperste-Præst i Helligdommen for Synden, deres Kroppe opbrændes udenfor Leiren.

12. Hvorfor JEsus og leed udenfor Porten, at han skulde hellige Folket ved sit Blod.

13. Derfor lader os gaae ud til ham udenfor Leiren, idet vi bære hans Forsmædelse;

14. thi vi have her ikke en blivende Stad, men søge efter den tilkommende.

15. Lader os da altid ved ham frembære Gud Lov-Offer, det er, en Frugt af Læber, som bekjende hans Navn.

16. Men glemmer ikke at gjøre vel og at meddele; thi saadanne Offere behage Gud vel.

17. Adlyder eders Veiledere, og værer dem hørige; thi de vaage over eders Sjæle, som de, der skulle gjøre Regnskab, at de kunne gjøre dette med Glæde, og ikke sukkende; thi dette er eder ikke gavnligt.

18. Beder for os; thi vi fortrøste os til, at have en god Samvittighed, som de, der ville omgaaes vel i alle Ting.

19. Og jeg formaner eder des mere til at gjøre dette, paa det jeg des snarere kan gives eder igjen.

20. Men Fredens Gud, som ved en evig Pagts Blod førte op fra de Døde den store Faarenes Hyrde, vor HErre JEsum,

21. han gjøre eder skikkede til al god Gjerning, saa at I gjøre hans Villie, og han virke i eder det, som er velbehageligt for ham selv, ved JEsum Christum; ham være Ære i al Evighed! Amen.

22. Jeg beder eder, Brødre! fordra-

meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves. for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren,

ger dette Formanings-Ord; thi jeg haver og korteligen skrevet eder til.

23. Vider, at Broderen Timotheus er given løs, med hvem jeg vil see eder, dersom han kommer snart.

24. Hilser alle eders Veiledere, og alle de Hellige. De af Italien hilse eder.

25. Naade være med eder Alle! Amen!

[Til de Ebræer blev skrevet fra Italien med Timotheus.]

suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.

St. Jacobi

Almindelige Brev.

1. Capitel.

Jacobus, Guds og den HErres JEsu Christi Tjener, hilser de tolv Stammer, som ere i Adspredelsen!

2. Mine Brødre! agter det for idel Glæde, naar I falde udi adskillige Fristelser;

3. vidende, at eders Troes Forsøgelse virker Taalmodighed;

4. men Taalmodigheden frembringer fuldkommen Gjerning, paa det I skulle være fuldkomne og uden Mangel, saa eder fattes Intet.

5. Men dersom Nogen af eder fattes Viisdom, han bede af Gud, som giver Alle gjerne og uden at bebreide, saa skal den gives ham.

6. Men han bede med Troe, Intet tvivlende; thi den, som tvivler, er ligesom en Havs-Bølge, der røres og drives af Vinden.

7. Thi ikke tænke det Menneske, at han skal faae Noget af HErren.

8. En tvesindet Mand (er) ustadig i alle sine Veie

THE

GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER I.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9. Men en Broder, som er ringe, rose sig af sin Høihed;

10. men den Rige (rose sig) af sin Ringhed, thi han skal forgaae som Græssets Blomster.

11. Thi Solen gik op med Hede, og gjorde Græsset vissent, og Blomstret derpaa faldt af, og den deilige Skikkelse, som var at see derpaa, blev fordærvet. Saaledes skal og den Rige visne i sine Veie.

12. Salig er den Mand, som taalmodigen lider Fristelser; thi naar han er bleven prøvet, skal han faae Livsens Krone, hvilken HErren haver lovet dem, som ham elske.

13. Ingen sige, naar han fristes: jeg fristes af Gud; thi Gud fristes ikke af det Onde men han frister heller Ingen.

14. Men Hver fristes, naar han drages og lokkes af sin egen Begjerlighed;

15. derefter, naar Begjerligheden haver undfanget, føder den Synd; men naar Synden er fuldkommen, føder den Død.

16. Farer ikke vild, mine elskelige Brødre!

17. Al god Gave, og al fuldkommen Gave er ovenfra, og kommer ned fra Lysenes Fader, hos hvilken er ikke Forandring eller Skygge af Omskiftelse.

18. Efter sin Beslutning fødte han os formedelst Sandheds Ord, at vi skulde være en Førstegrøde af hans Skabninger.

19. Derfor, mine elskelige Brødre! være hvert Menneske snar til at høre, langsom til at tale, langsom til Vrede;

20. thi en Mands Vrede udretter ikke det, som er ret for Gud.

21. Derfor aflægger al Skidenhed og al Ondskabs Overflødighed, og annammer med Sagtmodighed Ordet, som er indplantet i eder, (og) som er mægtigt til at gjøre eders Sjele salige.

22. Men vorder Ordets Gjørere, og ikke alene dets Hørere, med hvilket I bedrage eder selv.

23. Thi dersom Nogen er Ordets Hører, og ikke dets Gjører, han er lig

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man;

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore, lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like

en Mand, der betragter sit naturlige Ansigt i et Speil;

24. thi han betragtede sig selv, og gik bort, og glemte strax hvordan han var.

25. Men den, som skuer ind i Frihedens fuldkomne Lov, og bliver ved dermed, denne, der ikke er bleven en glemsom Tilhører, men Gjerningens Gjører, denne skal vorde salig i sin Gjerning.

26. Dersom Nogen iblandt eder synes, at han er en Gudsdyrker, og holder ikke sin Tunge i Tømme, men bedrager sit eget Hjerte, hans Gudsdyrkelse er forfængelig.

27. En reen og ubesmittet Gudsdyrkelse for Gud og Faderen er denne, at besøge Faderløse og Enker i deres Trængsel, at bevare sig selv ubesmittet af Verden.

2. Capitel.

Mine Brødre! haver ikke den HErres JEsu Christi, den Herliggjortes, Troe (forenet) med Persons Anseelse.

2. Thi dersom der kommer en Mand ind i eders Forsamling, med Guldring paa Fingeren, i skinnende Klædebon, men der kommer ogsaa en Fattig ind i slident Klædebon;

3. og I fæste Øie paa den, som bærer det skinnende Klædebon, og sige til ham: du, sæt dig her hæderligen! og I sige til den Fattige: du, staae der! eller: sid dernede ved min Fodskammel!

4. gjøre I da ikke (ubillig) Forskjel hos eder selv, og blive Dommere efter onde Tanker?

5. Hører, mine elskelige Brødre! Haver Gud ikke udvalgt dem, som ere fattige i denne Verden, (til at vorde) rige i Troen, og Arvinger til det Rige, hvilket han haver lovet dem, som ham elske?

6. Men I vise Ringeagt mod den Fattige! Er det ikke de Rige, som undertrykke eder, og som drage eder for Domstolene?

7. Bespotte de ikke det gode Navn, med hvilket I ere nævnede?

unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world

CHAPTER II.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8. Dersom I da fuldkomme den ypperste Lov, efter Skriften: du skal elske din Næste, som dig selv; da gjøre I vel;

9. men dersom I ansee Personer, gjøre I Synd, og overbevises af Loven som Overtrædere.

10. Thi hvo, som holder den ganske Lov, men støder an i eet Bud, er bleven skyldig i alle.

11. Thi den, som sagde: du skal ikke bedrive Hoer, sagde ogsaa: du skal ikke ihjelslaae. Dersom du da ikke bedriver Hoer, men ihjelslaaer, da er du bleven Lovens Overtræder.

12. Taler saaledes, og gjører saaledes, som de, der skulle dømmes efter Friheds Lov.

13. Thi (der skal gaae) en ubarmhjertig Dom over den, som ikke gjør Barmhjertighed, men Barmhjertighed træder frimodig for Dommen.

14. Hvad gavner det, mine Brødre! om Nogen siger, han haver Troen, men haver ikke Gjerninger? mon den Troe kan frelse ham?

15. Men dersom en Broder eller Søster ere nøgne, og fattes den daglige Næring,

16. men Nogen af eder siger til dem: gaaer bort i Fred, varmer eder, og mætter eder! men I give dem ikke det, som hører til Legemets Nødtørft: hvad Gavn er det?

17. Ligesaa og Troen, dersom den ikke haver Gjerninger, er den død i sig selv.

18. Men der maatte Nogen sige: du haver Troen, og jeg haver Gjerninger; viis mig din Troe af dine Gjerninger, og jeg vil vise dig min Troe af mine Gjerninger.

19. Du troer, at Gud er een; du gjør vel; Djævlene troe det ogsaa, og skjælve.

20. Men vil du vide, o du forfængelige Menneske! at Troen uden Gjerninger er død?

21. Er ikke vor Fader Abraham retfærdiggjort ved Gjerninger, der han offrede sin Søn Isak paa Alteret?

22. Seer du, at Troen virkede med

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought

hans Gjerninger, og at ved Gjerninger
blev Troen fuldkommet;
23. og Skriften blev opfyldt, som
siger: men Abraham troede Gud, og
det blev regnet ham til Retfærdighed,
og han blev kaldet Guds Ven.

24. See I nu, at et Menneske ret-
færdiggjøres ved Gjerninger, og ikke
ved Troen alene?
25. Men desligeste og Skjøgen Ra-
hab: blev hun ikke retfærdiggjort ved
Gjerninger, der hun annammede Sen-
debudene, og lod dem ud ad en anden
Vei?
26. Thi ligesom Legemet er dødt uden
Aand, saaledes er og Troen død uden
Gjerninger.

with his works, and by works was
faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfil-
led, which saith, Abraham believed
God, and it was imputed unto him
for righteousness: and he was call-
ed the Friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works
a man is justified, and not by faith
only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab
the harlot justified by works, when
she had received the messengers,
and had sent *them* out another
way?
26 For as the body without the
spirit is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

3. Capitel.

Mine Brødre! ikke Mange (af
eder) blive Lærere, efterdi I
vide, at vi skulle faa større Ansvar!
2. Thi vi støde Alle an i mange Ting;
dersom Nogen ikke støder an i sin Tale,
denne er en fuldkommen Mand, istand
til og at holde det ganske Legeme i
Tømme.
3. See, vi lægge Bidsler i Hestenes
Munde, at de skulle adlyde os, og vi
vende deres ganske Legeme.

4. See, ogsaa Skibene, endog de ere
saa store, og drives af stærke Vinde,
vendes med et saare lidet Roer, hvor
Styrmandens Fart vil hen.

5. Saaledes er og Tungen et lidet
Lem, men pukker storligen. See, en
liden Ild, hvor stor en Skov antænder
den?
6. Ogsaa Tungen er en Ild, en Ver-
den af Uretfærdighed! Saaledes er
Tungen sat iblandt vore Lemmer; den
besmitter det ganske Legeme, og optæn-
der Livets Løb, og er optændt af Hel-
vede.
7. Thi enhver Natur, baade Dyrs
og Fugles, baade Ormes og Havdyrs,
tæmmes, og er bleven tæmmet af den
menneskelige Natur;

CHAPTER III.

MY brethren, be not many mas-
ters, knowing that we shall
receive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend
all. If any man offend not in
word, the same *is* a perfect man,
and able also to bridle the whole
body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the
horses' mouths, that they may
obey us; and we turn about their
whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which,
though *they be* so great, and *are*
driven of fierce winds, yet are
they turned about with a very
small helm, whithersoever the go-
vernor listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little
member, and boasteth great things.
Behold, how great a matter a little
fire kindleth.
6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world
of iniquity: so is the tongue among
our members, that it defileth the
whole body, and setteth on fire the
course of nature; and it is set on
fire of hell.
7 For every kind of beasts, and
of birds, and of serpents, and of
things in the sea, is tamed, and
hath been tamed, of mankind:

8. men Tungen kan intet Menneske tæmme, det ustyrlige Onde, fuld af dødelig Forgift.
9. Med den velsigne vi Gud og Faderen, og med den forbande vi Menneskene, som ere gjorte efter Guds Lignelse.
10. Af den samme Mund udgaaer Velsignelse og Forbandelse. Mine Brødre! dette bør ikke saa at skee.
11. Mon en Kilde kan udgyde af det samme Væld sødt Vand, og beeskt?
12. Mon et Figentræe, mine Brødre! kan give Oliver, eller et Viintræe Figen? Saa kan ingen Kilde give salt og sødt Vand.
13. Hvo er viis og forstandig iblandt eder? han vise ved god Omgjængelse sine Gjerninger i viis Sagtmodighed.
14. Men have I beeskt Nid og Kivagtighed i eders Hjerter, da roser eder ikke, eller lyver mod Sandheden.
15. Dette er ikke den Viisdom, som kommer ovenfra ned, men en jordisk, sandselig, djævelsk;
16. thi hvor Nid og Trætte er, der er Forvirring og al ond Handel.
17. Men den Viisdom herovenfra er først reen, dernæst fredsommelig, billig, lader sig gjerne sige, er fuld af Barmhjertighed og gode Frugter, upartisk og uden Skrømt.
18. Men Retfærdigheds Frugt saaes i Fred for dem, som holde Fred.

4. Capitel.

Hvoraf er saa megen Krig og Strid iblandt eder? er det ikke heraf, (nemlig) af eders Lyster, som stride i eders Lemmer?
2. I begjere, og have ikke; I slaae ihjel, og bære Nid, og kunne ikke faae; I føre Strid og Krig, men I have ikke, fordi I ikke bede.
3. I bede, og faae ikke, fordi I bede

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.
9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?
12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.
15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.
16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every evil work.
17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER IV.

FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members?
2 Ye lust and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.
3 Ye ask, and receive not, be-

ilde, at I kunne fortære det i eders Vellyster.

4. I Hoerkarle og Hoerqvinder! vide I ikke, at Verdens Venskab er Guds Fiendskab? Derfor, hvo, som vil være Verdens Ven, bliver Guds Fiende

5. Eller mene I, at Skriften taler forgjeves? den Aand, som boer i os, begjerer den Avind? tvertimod, den giver større Naade.

6. Derfor siger Skriften: Gud imodstaaer de Hoffærdige, men giver de Ydmyge Naade.

7. Værer derfor Gud underdanige; imodstaaer Djævelen, saa skal han flye fra eder;

8. holder eder nær til Gud, saa skal han holde sig nær til eder! Renser Hænderne, I Syndere, og luttrer Hjerterne, I Tvesindede!

9. Føler eders Elendighed, og sørger, og græder; eders Latter omvendes til Sorrig, og Glæden til Bedrøvelse!

10. Ydmyger eder for HErren, saa skal han ophøie eder.

11. Taler ikke ilde om hverandre, Brødre! Hvo, som taler ilde om sin Broder, og dømmer sin Broder, taler ilde om Loven og dømmer Loven; men dømmer du Loven, da er du ikke Lovens Gjører, men dens Dommer.

12. Een er Lovgiveren, som er mægtig til at frelse og fordømme; hvo er du, som dømmer den Anden?

13. Nu velan, I, som sige: i Dag eller i Morgen ville vi gaae til den eller den Stad, og blive der eet Aar, og kjøbslaae, og vinde;

14. I, som ikke vide, hvad i Morgen skal skee; thi hvad er eders Liv? det er jo en Damp, som er tilsyne en liden Tid, men derefter forsvinder!

15. I det Sted I skulde sige: dersom HErren vil, og vi leve, da ville vi gjøre dette eller det.

cause ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners, and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double-minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16. Men nu røse I eder i eders Overmod: al saadan Roes er ond.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17. Derfor, hvo, som veed at gjøre Godt, og gjør det ikke, ham er det Synd

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5. Capitel.

CHAPTER V.

Velan nu, I Rige! græder og hyler over de Elendigheder, som komme over eder!

GO to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2. Eders Rigdom er raadnet, og eders Klæder ere malædte;

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3. eders Guld og Sølv er forrustet, og deres Rust skal være til Vidnesbyrd imod eder, og æde eders Kjød som en Ild; I have samlet Liggendefæ i de sidste Dage.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4. See! Arbeidernes Løn, som høstede eders Marker, hvilken er bleven forholdt af eder, skriger, og Høstfolkenes Raab ere komne ind for den HErre Zebaoths Øren.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5. I levede kræseligen paa Jorden, og vare vellystige; I gjorde eders Hjerter tilgode som paa en Slagtedag.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6. I fordømte, I dræbte den Retfærdige; han staaer eder ikke imod.

6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7. Derfor værer taalmodige, Brødre! indtil HErrens Tilkommelse. See! Bonden forventer Jordens dyrebare Frugt, og bier taalmodig efter den, indtil den faaer tidlig Regn og sildig Regn.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8. Værer I og taalmodige, styrker eders Hjerter; thi HErrens Tilkommelse er nær.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9. Sukker ikke mod hverandre, Brødre! at I ikke skulle fordømmes! see! Dommeren staaer for Døren.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Judge standeth before the door.

10. Mine Brødre! tager Propheterne, hvilke have talet i HErrens Navn, til Exempel paa at lide Ondt, og være taalmodige.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11. See! vi prise dem salige, som

11 Behold, we count them happy

taalmodigen lide. I have hørt Jobs Taalmodighed, og vide Udfaldet fra HErren; thi HErren er saare miskundelig og forbarmende.

12. Men for Alting, mine Brødre! sværger ikke, hverken ved Himmelen, eller ved Jorden, eller nogen anden Eed; men eders Ja være Ja, og Nei være Nei, at I ikke skulle falde under Dommen.

13. Lider Nogen blandt eder Ondt, han bede; er Nogen vel tilmode, han synge.

14. Er Nogen iblandt eder syg, han kalde til sig de Ældste af Menigheden, og de skulle bede over ham, og salve ham med Olie i HErrens Navn;

15. og Troens Bøn skal frelse den Syge, og HErren skal opreise ham, og haver han begaaet Synder, skulle de forlades ham.

16. Bekjender Overtrædelserne for hverandre, og beder for hverandre, at I kunne læges; en Retfærdigs Bøn formaaer Meget, naar den er alvorlig.

17. Elias var et Menneske, lige Vilkaar undergiven med os, og han bad en Bøn, at det skulde ikke regne; og det regnede ikke paa Jorden i tre Aar og sex Maaneder.

18. Og han bad atter, og Himmelen gav Regn, og Jorden gav sin Frugt.

19. Brødre! dersom En iblandt eder er faren vild fra Sandheden, og Nogen omvender ham,

20. han vide, at hvo, som omvender en Synder fra hans Veis Vildfarelse, han frelser en Sjel fra Døden, og skjuler Synders Mangfoldighed.

which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

St. Petri
første almindelige Brev.

1. Capitel.

Petrus, JEsu Christi Apostel, til de Udlændinge, som ere adspredte i Pontus, Galatien, Cappadocien, Asien og Bithynien,

2. udvalgte efter Gud Faders Forudvidende i Aandens Helliggjørelse til Lydighed, og Renselse ved JEsu Christi Blod: Naade og Fred vorde eder mangfoldig!

3. Lovet være Gud og vor HErres JEsu Christi Fader, som efter sin store Barmhjertighed haver igjenfødt os til et levende Haab formedelst JEsu Christi Opstandelse fra de Døde,

4. til en uforkrænkelig og ubesmittelig og uforvisnelig Arv, som er bevaret i Himlene til eder,

5. hvilke ved Guds Magt bevares formedelst Troen til den Frelse, som er rede til at aabenbares i den sidste Tid:

6. hvorover I skulle fryde eder, om I og nu en liden Stund, hvis saa skal være, bedrøves i adskillige Fristelser,

7. paa det eders prøvede Troe, — som er meget dyrebarere, end det forgjængelige Guld, hvilket dog prøves ved Ilden, — maa befindes til Lov og Priis og Ære i JEsu Christi Aabenbarelse;

8. hvem I ikke have kjendt, og dog elske; hvem I nu ikke see, men dog troe paa, og fryde eder med uudsigelig og forherliget Glæde,

9. opnaaende Maalet for eders Troe, Sjelenes Frelse.

THE
I. EPISTLE GENERAL OF
PETER.

CHAPTER I.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.

10. Om hvilken Frelse Propheterne have granstet og randsaget, de, som have spaaet om den Naade, eder (skulde vederfares),
11. idet de randsagede, til hvilken eller hvordan en Tid Christi Aand, som var i dem, henviste, da den forud vidnede om Christi Lidelser og den derpaa følgende Herlighed;
12. thi det var dem aabenbaret, at de tjente ikke sig selv, men os, i dette, som nu er blevet eder kundgjort af dem, der have forkyndt eder Evangelium formedelst den Hellig Aand, som blev sendt af Himmelen; hvilke Ting Englene begjere at gjennemskue.
13. Derfor omgjorder eders Sinds Lænder, værer ædrue, og sætter eders Haab aldeles til den Naade, som bliver eder til Deel i JEsu Christi Aabenbarelse.
14. Som lydige Børn, skikker eder ikke efter de forrige Lyster i eders Vankundighed;
15. men vorder, efter den Hellige, som eder kaldte, ogsaa I hellige i al Omgjængelse!
16. Derfor er der skrevet: vorder hellige; thi jeg er hellig.
17. Og dersom I paakalde ham som Fader, der dømmer uden Persons Anseelse efter Enhvers Gjerning, da omgaaes med Frygt i eders Udlændigheds Tid,
18. vidende, at I ikke med forkrænkelige Ting, Sølv eller Guld, ere forløste fra eders forfængelige Omgjængelse, som Fædrene have overantvordet eder,
19. men med Christi dyrebare Blod, som et ustraffeligt og lydeløst Lams,
20. som vel forud var bestemt, før Verdens Grundvold blev lagt, men blev aabenbaret i disse sidste Tider, for eder,
21. som formedelst ham troe paa Gud, der opreiste ham fra de Døde,

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:
14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:
20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,
21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the

og gav ham Herlighed, saa at eders Troe og Haab maa være til Gud.

22. Renser eders Sjele i Sandheds Lydighed formedelst Aanden til uskrømtet Broderkjærlighed, og elsker hverandre inderligen af et reent Hjerte,

23. I, som ere igjenfødte, ikke af forkrænkelig, men uforkrænkelig Sæd, ved Guds Ord, som lever, og bliver evindeligen!

24. Thi alt Kjød er som Græs, og al Menneskets Herlighed som Græssets Blomster: Græsset visner, og Blomsteret derpaa falder af;

25. men HErrens Ord bliver evindeligen; men dette er det Ord, som ved Evangelium er forkyndt for eder.

dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

2. Capitel.

Derfor aflægger al Ondskab, og al Svig, og Hyklerie, og Avind, og al Bagtalelse;

2. og higer som nyfødte Børn efter den aandelige, uforfalskede Melk, at I kunne voxe ved den;

3. dersom I ellers have smagt, at HErren er god.

4. Kommer til ham, den levende Steen, der vel blev forskudt af Menneskene, men er udvalgt og dyrebar for Gud;

5. og vorder selv, som levende Stene, opbyggede (til) et aandeligt Huus, (til) et helligt Præstedom, for at frembære aandelige Offere, (der ere) velbehagelige for Gud ved JEsum Christum.

6. Derfor hedder det og i Skriften: see, jeg sætter i Zion en Hoved-Hjørnesteen, som er udvalgt og dyrebar; og hvo, som troer paa ham, skal ingenlunde beskjæmmes.

7. Eder altsaa, som troe, tilkommer denne Ære; men for de Vantroe er denne Steen, hvilken Bygningsmændene forskjøde, bleven til en Hoved-Hjørnesteen,

CHAPTER II.

WHEREFORE, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil-speakings,

2 As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious:

4 To whom coming *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe, *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8. og en Anstødssteen, og en Forargelses Klippe; hvilke støde an, idet de ikke troe Ordet, hvortil de og vare bestemte.

9. Men I ere en udvalgt Slægt, et kongeligt Præstedom, et helligt Folk, et Folk til Eiendom, at I skulle forkynde hans Dyder, som kaldte eder fra Mørket til sit underfulde Lys;

10. I, som fordum ikke vare et Folk, men nu ere Guds Folk; som ikke havde erholdt Barmhjertighed, men nu have fundet Barmhjertighed.

11. I Elskelige! jeg formaner eder som Fremmede og Udlændinge, at I holde eder fra kjødelige Lyster, som stride imod Sjelen,

12. og lade eders Omgjængelse iblandt Hedningerne være god, saa at de, idet de bagtale eder som Misdædere, kunne see eders gode Gjerninger, og formedelst dem prise Gud paa Besøgelsens Dag.

13. Værer derfor al menneskelig Orden underdanige for HErrens Skyld; være sig en Konge, som den Ypperste,

14. eller Befalingsmænd, som de, der sendes af ham til Straf over Misdæderne, men dem til Roes, som gjøre Godt.

15. Thi saaledes er det Guds Villie, at I, ved at gjøre det Gode, skulle bringe de daarlige Menneskers Vankundighed til at tie;

16. som de, der ere frie, dog ikke som de, der have Friheden til Ondskabs Skjul, men som Guds Tjenere.

17. Ærer Alle; elsker Broderskabet; frygter Gud; ærer Kongen!

18. I Tjenere! værer (eders) Herrer underdanige i al Ærefrygt; ikke alene de gode og billige, men ogsaa de vrangvillige.

19. Thi dette (finder) Naade, dersom Nogen af Samvittighed for Gud finder sig i Gjenvordigheder, naar han lider uretfærdigen

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you*, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this *is* thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20. Thi hvad er det for en Roes, dersom I, naar I synde, og blive slagne, lide taalmodigen? Men dersom I, naar I gjøre Godt, og lide derfor, ere taalmodige, dette (finder) Naade for Gud.
21. Thi dertil ere I kaldte, efterdi Christus haver og lidt for os, efterladende os et Exempel, at I skulle efterfølge hans Fodspor:

22. han, som ikke haver gjort Synd; der blev og ikke funden Svig i hans Mund;
23. som ikke skjendte igjen, der han blev overskjendt, ikke truede, der han leed, men overgav det til ham, som dømmer retfærdigen;

24. han, som selv bar vore Synder paa sit Legeme, paa Træet, paa det vi, afdøde fra Synden, skulle leve i Retfærdighed; han, ved hvis Saar I ere lægte.
25. Thi I vare som vildfarende Faar, men ere nu omvendte til eders Sjeles Hyrde og Tilsynsmand.

3. Capitel.

Desligeste skulle Qvinderne være deres egne Mænd underdanige, paa det og, dersom Nogle ikke troe Ordet, de kunne vindes uden Ord ved Qvindernes Omgjængelse,

2. naar de skue eders kydske Omgjængelse i (HErrens) Frygt.
3. Deres Prydelse skal ikke være den udvortes: Haarfletning, og paahængte Guldsmykker, eller Klædedragt;

4. men Hjertets skjulte Menneske i en sagtmodig og stille Aands uforkrænkelige Væsen, hvilket er meget kosteligt for Gud.

5. Thi saaledes prydede og fordum de hellige Qvinder sig, som haabede paa Gud, og vare deres egne Mænd underdanige;

20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER III.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.
3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6. som Sara var Abraham lydig og kaldte ham Herre; og hendes Børn ere I blevne, dersom I gjøre Godt, og ikke frygte for nogen Rædsel.

7. Desligeste skulle I Mænd leve med eders Hustruer, som med den svagere Deel, med Forstand, og bevise dem Ære, da de ogsaa ere Medarvinger til Livets Naadegave; paa det eders Bønner ikke skulle forhindres.

8. Men endeligen værer alle ligesindede, medlidende, kjærlige mod Brødrene, barmhjertige, velvillige;

9. betaler ikke Ondt med Ondt, eller Skjelds-Ord med Skjelds-Ord, men tvertimod velsigner, vidende, at I dertil ere kaldte, at I skulle arve Velsignelse.

10. Thi den, som vil elske Livet, og see gode Dage, skal stille sin Tunge fra Ondt, og sine Læber, at de ikke tale Svig;

11. han vende sig fra Ondt, og gjøre Godt; han søge Fred, og hige efter den.

12. Thi HErrens Øine ere over de Retfærdige, og hans Øren til deres Bøn; men HErrens Ansigt er ogsaa over dem, som gjøre Ondt.

13. Og hvo er den, som kan skade eder, dersom I beflitte eder paa det Gode?

14. Men om I og lide for Retfærdigheds Skyld, ere I salige; men frygter ikke, som de frygte, og forfærdes ikke. Men helliger Gud HErren i eders Hjerter.

15. Men værer altid rede til at forsvare eder med Sagtmodighed og Ærefrygt for Enhver, som begjerer Regnskab af eder om det Haab, som er i eder;

16. og haver en god Samvittighed; saa at de, der haane eders gode Omgjængelse i Christo, maae beskjæmmes, idet de bagtale eder som Misdædere.

17. Thi det er bedre — om det saa

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good: let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear.

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For *it is* better, if the will of

er Guds Villie, — at lide, naar man gjør Godt, end naar man gjør Ondt.
18. Thi og Christus leed eengang for Syndere, en Retfærdig for Uretfærdige, paa det at han kunde føre os frem til Gud; han, som vel leed Døden efter Kjødet, men blev levendegjort efter Aanden,
19. i hvilken han og gik bort, og prædikede for Aanderne, som vare i Forvaring,
20. som fordum vare gjenstridige, der Guds Langmodighed ventede i Noæ Dage, da Arken byggedes, i hvilken faa, nemlig otte, Sjele bleve frelste i Vand,
21. hvis Modbillede, Daaben, nu frelser os, hvilken ikke er Renselse fra Kjødets Ureenhed, men en god Samvittigheds Pagt med Gud ved Jesu Christi Opstandelse;
22. som, efterat han er faren til Himmelen, er hos Guds høire Haand, og Englene og Magterne og Kræfterne ere ham underlagte.

4. Capitel.

Efterdi da Christus haver lidt for os i Kjødet, saa væbner eder og med det samme Sind, — thi den, som haver lidt i Kjødet, haver ladet af fra Synden, —
2. saa at I, den øvrige Tid i Kjødet, ikke fremdeles skulle leve efter menneskelige Lyster, men efter Guds Villie.
3. Thi det er nok, at vi i den forbigangne Livs Tid have bedrevet Hedningernes Villie, der vi vandrede i Uteerlighed, Lyster, Fylderie, Fraadserie, Drukkenskab og utilbørlig Afgudsdyrkelse;
4. hvorover de forundre sig, at I ikke løbe med til den samme frække Ryggesløshed, og de bespotte (eder);
5. men de skulle gjøre ham Regnskab, som er rede til at dømme Levende og Døde.
6. Thi derfor er og Evangelium for-

God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.
18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;
20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.
21 The like figure whereunto, *even* baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER IV.

FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;
2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*:
5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.
6 For, for this cause was the gos-

kyndt for de Døde, at de vel skulle dømmes for Mennesker i Kjød, men leve for Gud i Aand.

7. Men alle Tings Ende nærmer sig. Værer derfor ædrue og aarvaagne til Bønnen.

8. Men haver for alle Ting den inderlige Kjærlighed til hverandre; thi Kjærligheden skal skjule Synders Mangfoldighed.

9. Laaner hverandre gjerne Huus uden Knur.

10. Eftersom Enhver haver faaet en Naadegave saa tjener hverandre dermed, som gode Huusholdere over Guds mangeslags Naade.

11. Dersom Nogen taler i Menigheden, han (tale) som Guds Ord; dersom Nogen tjener deri, (han tjene) som af den Formue, hvilken Gud forlener, paa det at Gud maa æres i alle Ting formedelst JEsum Christum, hvem Æren og Magten tilkommer i al Evighed! Amen.

12. I Elskelige! forundrer eder ikke over den Ildprøve, som kommer over eder til en Prøvelse, som om der hændtes eder noget Underligt.

13. Men som I ere deelagtige i Christi Lidelser, saa glæder eder, at I og ved hans Herligheds Aabenbarelse skulle glæde og fryde eder.

14. Dersom I forhaanes for Christi Navns Skyld, ere I salige, thi Herlighedens og Guds Aand hviler paa eder; hos Hine bespottes den vel, men hos eder herliggjøres den.

15. Thi ingen af eder lide som Morder, eller Tyv, eller Misdæder, eller som den, der trænger sig ind i en fremmed Bestilling;

16. men lider han som en Christen, da skamme han sig ikke, men ære Gud derfor.

17. Thi det er Tiden, at Dommen skal begynde fra Guds Huus; men (begynder den) først fra os, hvad Ende vil det faae med dem, som ikke troe Guds Evangelium?

pel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange, concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you. On their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil-doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18. Og dersom den Retfærdige neppeligen frelses, hvor vil den Ugudelige og Synderen komme frem?

19. Derfor skulle og de, som lide efter Guds Villie, anbefale ham, som en trofast Skaber, deres Sjele ved at gjøre Godt.

5. Capitel.

De Ældste iblandt eder formaner jeg, som en Med-Ældste og et Vidne til Christi Lidelser, som den, der og har Deel i Herligheden, der skal aabenbares:

2. vogter den Guds Hjord, som er iblandt eder, og haver Tilsyn (med den), ikke tvungne, men frivillig, ikke for slet Vindings Skyld, men med Redebonhed!

3. ikke som de, der ville herske over (HErrens) Arv, men som de, der blive Mønstre for Hjorden;

4. og naar da Overhyrden aabenbares, skulle I erholde Ærens uforvisnelige Krands.

5. Desligeste I Unge! værer de Ældste underdanige; men værer alle hverandre underdanige, og smykker eder med Ydmyghed; thi Gud staaer de Hoffærdige imod, men de Ydmyge giver han Naade.

6. Derfor ydmyger eder under Guds vældige Haand, at han maa i (sin) Tid ophøie eder.

7. Kaster al eders Sorg paa ham, thi han haver Omhu for eder.

8. Værer ædrue, vaager; thi eders Modstander Djævelen, gaaer omkring som en brølende Løve, søgende hvem han kan opsluge.

9. Staaer ham imod, faste i Troen, efterdi I vide, at de samme Lidelser fuldbyrdes paa eders Brødre i Verden.

10. Men al Naades Gud, som kaldte os, der en kort Tid lide, til sin evige Herlighed i Christo JEsu, han selv berede, styrke, befæste, grundfæste eder!

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11. Ham være Æren og Magten i al Evighed! Amen.
12. Med Silvanus, den trofaste Broder, — det holder jeg ham for — haver jeg i Korthed skrevet eder til, og formaner, og vidner, at denne er Guds sande Naade, i hvilken I staae.
13 Den medudvalgte Menighed i Babylon hilser eder, saa og Marcus, min Søn.
14. Hilser hverandre med Kjærligheds Kys. Fred være med eder alle, som ere i Christo JEsu! Amen.

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.
13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son.
14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

St. Petri andet almindelige Brev.

1. Capitel.

Simon Petrus, JEsu Christi Tjener og Apostel, til dem, der have faaet samme Troe, som vi, ved vor Guds og Frelsers, JEsu Christi Retfærdighed:
2. Naade og Fred vorde eder mangfoldig i Guds og JEsu, vor HErres, Erkjendelse!
3. Saasom hans guddommelige Magt haver skjenket os alle de Ting, som høre til Liv og Gudfrygtighed, formedelst Kundskaben om ham, som kaldte os ved sin Herlighed og Kraft,
4. ved hvilke de største og dyrebare Forjættelser ere os skjenkede, paa det at I ved disse skulle blive deelagtige i den guddommelige Natur, naar I flye den Fordærvelse, (som) formedelst Begjerlighed (er) i Verden:
5. saa anvender al Flid just herpaa, og beviser i eders Troe Dyd, men i Dyden Kundskab,
6. men i Kundskaben Afholdenhed, men i Afholdenheden Taalmodighed, men i Taalmodigheden Gudfrygtighed,
7. men i Gudfrygtigheden Broder-

THE II. EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:
4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.
5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;
6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;
7 And to godliness, brotherly

Kjærlighed, men i Broder-Kjærligheden Kjærlighed (til Alle).

8. Thi naar disse (Dyder) findes hos eder, og i Overflødighed, lade de eder ikke blive ørkesløse eller ufrugtbare i vor HErres JEsu Christi Erkjendelse.

9. Thi den, som ikke haver disse (Dyder), er blind, tillukker Øinene, og har glemt Renselsen fra sine forrige Synder.

10. Derfor, Brødre, anvender des mere Flid paa at befæste eders Kald og Udvælgelse; thi naar I gjøre dette, skulle I ikke nogensinde støde an.

11. Thi saaledes skal rigeligen gives eder Indgang i vor HErres og Frelsers, JEsu Christi, evige Rige.

12. Derfor vil jeg ikke forsømme altid at paaminde eder om dette, ihvorvel I vide (det), og ere styrkede i den Sandhed, som er tilstede (hos os).

13. Men jeg agter det ret at vække eder ved Paamindelse, saalænge jeg er i dette Paulun;

14. da jeg veed, at mit Pauluns Aflæggelse er snart forhaanden, ligesom og vor HErre JEsus Christus haver aabenbaret mig.

15. Jeg vil og gjøre mig Flid for, at I efter min Bortgang altid kunne have, hvad der kan kalde eder dette i Erindring.

16. Thi vi have ikke fulgt kløgtige Fabler, da vi kundgjorde eder vor HErres JEsu Christi Kraft og Tilkommelse, men vi have selv været Øienvidner til hans Majestæt.

17. Thi han fik Hæder og Ære af Gud Fader, idet en saadan Røst skede til ham fra den majestætiske Herlighed: denne er min Søn, den elskelige, i hvem jeg haver Velbehag.

18. Og vi hørte denne Røst komme fra Himmelen, der vi vare med ham paa det hellige Bjerg.

19. Og vi have det prophetiske Ord mere stadfæstet; og I gjøre vel, naar

kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye

I give Agt derpaa, som paa et Lys, der skinner paa et mørkt Sted, indtil Dagen fremstraaler, og Morgenstjernen oprinder i eders Hjerter;

20. vidende dette først, at ingen Prophetie i Skriften kan udlægges af sig selv.

21. Thi ingensinde er nogen Prophetie fremført af menneskelig Villie; men de hellige Guds Mænd talede, drevne af den Hellig Aand.

2. Capitel.

Men der vare og falske Propheter iblandt Folket, ligesom der og iblandt eder skulle komme falske Lærere, som skulle indføre fordærvelige Secter, og negte den HErre, som dem kjøbte; hvilke skulle føre over sig selv en hastig Fordærvelse.

2. Og Mange skulle efterfølge deres Ryggesløshed, for hvis Skyld Sandhedens Vei skal bespottes.

3. Og af Gjerrighed skulle de med kunstige Ord søge Vinding af eder: Dommen over dem, alt længe afsagt, skal ikke tøve, og deres Fordærvelse slumrer ikke.

4. Thi dersom Gud ikke sparede de Engle, som syndede, men nedstyrtede dem til Helvede, og overantvordede dem i Mørkets Lænker, at forvares til Dommen;

5. og ikke sparede den gamle Verden, men bevarede Noah, Retfærdigheds Prædiker, selv ottende, der han førte Syndfloden over de Ugudeliges Verden;

6. og gjorde Sodomas og Gomorras Stæder til Aske, og fordømte dem til Ødelæggelse, saa han satte dem til et Exempel for dem, som i Fremtiden vilde leve ugudeligen;

7. og udfriede den retfærdige Loth som plagedes ved de Ugudeliges uteerlige Omgjængelse;

8. —thi denne Retfærdige, imedens han boede iblandt dem, ængstede sig

do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and

Dag fra Dag i sin retfærdige Sjel over de ryggesløse Gjerninger, som han saae og hørte—

9. da veed HErren og at udfrie de Gudfrygtige af Fristelse, men at bevare de Uretfærdige til Dommens Dag, for at straffes;

10. men meest dem, som vandre efter Kjødet, i Besmittelsens Lyster, og foragte Herredømme. Dumdristige, selvraadige bæve de ikke ved at bespotte Værdigheder;

11. da dog Englene, som ere større i Styrke og Magt, ikke fremføre bespottelig Dom imod dem for HErren.

12. Men disse, som ufornuftige Dyr, sandselige, fødte til at fanges og omkomme, skulle, da de bespotte, hvad de ikke kjende, ødelægges i deres egen Ødelæggelse,

13. og erholde Uretfærdigheds Løn. Vellyst søge de i daglig Overdaadighed; Skampletter og en Skjændsel ere de; de gjøre sig lystige i deres Bedragerier, naar de holde Maaltid med eder.

14. De have Øine fulde af Horerie, som ei lade af fra Synden; de lokke de ubefæstede Sjele; de have et Hjerte øvet i Gjerrighed; (de ere) Forbandelsens Børn.

15. De have forladt den rette Vei, og fare vild, følgende Bileams, Beors (Søns), Vei, der elskede Uretfærdigheds Løn;

16. men blev overbeviist om sin egen Overtrædelse; det umælende Lastdyr, der talede med menneskelig Røst, forhindrede Prophetens Daarlighed.

17. Disse ere vandløse Kilder, Skyer som drives af Hvirvelvind, for hvilke Mørke og Mulm til evig Tid er bevaret.

18. Thi idet de tale Forfængeligheds stolte Ord, lokke de ved Kjødets Lyster i Uteerligheder dem, som virkeligen vare undflyede fra dem, der vandre i Vildfarelse;

hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed; they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19. idet de love dem Frihed, alligevel de selv ere Forkrænkelighedens Trælle; thi af hvem Nogen er overvunden, dens Træl er han og bleven.

20. Thi dersom de, der have undflyet Verdens Besmittelser ved den HErres og Frelserens JEsu Christi Erkjendelse, igjen lade sig indvikle deri, og overvindes, da er det Sidste med dem bleven værre end det Første.

21. Thi det havde været dem bedre, at de ikke havde erkjendt Retfærdighedens Vei, end at de, der de erkjendte den, have vendt sig fra det hellige Bud, som var dem overantvordet.

22. Men det er gaaet dem efter det sande Ordsprog: Hunden vender sig igjen til sit eget Spye, og Soen, som var toet, til skiden Søle.

3. Capitel.

Dette er nu, I Elskelige! det andet Brev, jeg skriver til eder, hvori jeg ved Paamindelse vækker eders oprigtige Sind,

2. at I skulle komme de Ord ihu, som forud ere sagte af de hellige Propheter, og vort Bud, (vi, som ere) HErrens og Frelserens Apostler.

3. Vider da først dette, at i de sidste Dage skulle der komme Bespottere, som vandre efter deres egne Lyster,

4. og sige: hvad bliver der af Forjættelsen om hans Tilkommelse? Thi fra den (Dag), Fædrene ere hensovede, forblive alle Ting saaledes, som fra Skabningens Begyndelse.

5. Thi de ville ikke vide dette, at ved Guds Ord bleve Himlene fordum, og Jorden fremstod af Vand og ved Vand;

6. hvorfor den Verden, som da var, ved Vand blev oversvømmet, og forgik.

7. Men Himlene og Jorden, som nu

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth,

ere, opbevares ved det samme Ord til Ilden, bevarede til Dommens og de ugudelige Menneskers Fordærvelses Dag.

8. Men dette Ene bør I ikke være uvidende om, I Elskelige! at een Dag er for HErren som tusinde Aar, og tusinde Aar som een Dag.

9. HErren forhaler ikke Forjættelsen,—saaledes som Nogle agte det for en Forhaling,—men haver Langmodighed med os, idet han ikke vil, at Nogen skal fortabes, men at Alle skulle komme til Omvendelse.

10. Men HErrens Dag skal komme som en Tyv om Natten, paa hvilken Himlene skulle forgaae med stort Bulder, men Elementerne skulle komme i Brand og opløses, og Jorden og Alt, hvad der er paa den, skal opbrændes.

11. Efterdi da alt dette opløses, hvorledes bør det eder da at være? I helligt Levnet og Gudfrygtigheds Øvelse

12. bør I vente og skynde eder efter Guds Dags Tilkommelse, paa hvilken Himlene skulle antændes og opløses, og Elementerne komme i Brand og smeltes.

13. Men vi forvente efter hans Forjættelse nye Himle og en ny Jord, i hvilke Retfærdighed boer.

14. Derfor, I Elskelige! efterdi I forvente dette, saa beflitter eder paa at findes ubesmittede og ustraffelige for ham i Fred;

15. og agter vor HErres Langmodighed for en Frelse; ligesom og vor elskelige Broder Paulus, efter den ham givne Viisdom, haver skrevet til eder,

16. som og i alle Brevene, naar han i dem taler om disse Ting; hvoriblandt der er Noget svart at forstaae, hvilket de Ukyndige og Ubefæstede forvende, ligesom og de øvrige Skrifter, til deres egen Fordærvelse.

which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account *that* the long-suffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they* do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17. Derfor, I Elskelige! efterdi I vide det forud, vogter eder, at I ikke lade eder henrive med af de Ryggesløses Vildfarelse, og falde fra eders egen Fasthed.
18. Men voxer i vor HErres og Frelsers JEsu Christi Naade og Kundskab! Ham være Ære, baade nu og til evig Tid! Amen.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.
18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

St. Johannis

første almindelige Brev.

1. Capitel.

Det, som var fra Begyndelsen, det, vi have hørt, det, vi have seet med vore Øine, det, vi have beskuet, og vore Hænder følet paa, nemlig om det Livsens Ord;

2. — thi Livet er aabenbaret, og vi have seet og vidne, og forkynde eder Livet, det evige, hvilket var hos Faderen, og blev aabenbaret for os; —

3. det, som vi have seet og hørt, forkynde vi eder, at ogsaa I skulle have Samfund med os; men vort Samfund er med Faderen og med hans Søn JEsu Christo.

4. Og dette skrive vi eder til, paa det eders Glæde maa vorde fuldkommen.
5. Og dette er det Budskab, som vi have hørt af ham, og forkynde eder, at Gud er Lys, og der er aldeles intet Mørke i ham.
6. Dersom vi sige, at vi have Samfund med ham, og vandre i Mørket, da lyve vi, og følge ikke Sandheden.
7. Men dersom vi vandre i Lyset, ligesom han er i Lyset, have vi Samfund med hverandre, og JEsu Christi, hans Søns, Blod renser os fra al Synd.

THE

I. EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)
3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.
5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8. Dersom vi sige: vi have ikke Synd, bedrage vi os selv, og Sandheden er ikke i os.
9. Dersom vi bekjende vore Synder, er han trofast og retfærdig, saa at han forlader os Synderne, og renser os fra al Uretfærdighed.
10. Dersom vi sige, at vi ikke have syndet, gjøre vi ham til en Løgner, og hans Ord er ikke i os.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2. Capitel.

Mine Børn! dette skriver jeg eder til, paa det I ikke skulle synde; og dersom Nogen synder, have vi en Talsmand hos Faderen, JEsum Christum den Retfærdige;
2. og han er en Forsoning for vore Synder; dog ikke alene for vore, men ogsaa for den ganske Verdens.
3. Og derpaa vide vi, at vi kjende ham, naar vi holde hans Bud.
4. Hvo, som siger: jeg kjender ham, og holder ikke hans Bud, han er en Løgner, og i ham er Sandheden ikke.
5. Men hvo, som holder hans Ord, i ham er sandeligen Guds Kjærlighed fuldkommet. Derpaa kjende vi, at vi ere i ham.
6. Hvo, som siger, at han bliver i ham, han er og skyldig at vandre saaledes, som han vandrede.
7. Brødre! jeg skriver eder ikke et nyt Bud, men et gammelt Bud, som I have havt fra Begyndelsen. Det gamle Bud er det Ord, som I have hørt fra Begyndelsen.
8. Atter skriver jeg eder et nyt Bud som er sandt i ham og i eder; thi Mørket drager bort, og det sande Lys skinner allerede.
9. Hvo, som siger, at han er i Lyset, og hader sin Broder, han er endnu i Mørket.
10. Hvo, som elsker sin Broder, bliver i Lyset, og der er ingen Forargelse i ham.
11. Men hvo, som hader sin Broder, er i Mørket, og vandrer i Mørket, og

CHAPTER II.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning: The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.
10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in

veed ikke, hvor han gaaer, fordi Mørket haver forblindet hans Øine.

12. Jeg skriver til eder, (mine) Børn! thi eders Synder ere forladte formedelst hans Navn.

13. Jeg skriver til eder, I Fædre! thi I have kjendt ham, som er fra Begyndelsen af. Jeg skriver til eder, I Unge! thi I have overvundet det Onde. Jeg skriver til eder, I Børn! thi I have kjendt Faderen.

14. Jeg skrev til eder, I Fædre! thi I have kjendt ham, som er fra Begyndelsen af. Jeg skrev til eder, I Unge! thi I ere stærke, og Guds Ord bliver i eder, og I have overvundet den Onde.

15. Elsker ikke Verden, ikke heller de Ting, som ere i Verden! Dersom Nogen elsker Verden, er Faderens Kjærlighed ikke i ham.

16. Thi alt det, som er i Verden, Kjødets Lyst, og Øinenes Lyst, og et hoffærdigt Levnet, er ikke af Faderen, men af Verden.

17. Og Verden forgaaer, og dens Lyst; men hvo, som gjør Guds Villie, bliver til evig Tid.

18. (Mine) Børn! det er den sidste Time; og som I have hørt, at Antichristen kommer, saa ere nu mange Antichrister fremkomne; hvoraf vi kjende, at det er den sidste Time.

19. De ere udgangne fra os, men de vare ikke af os; thi dersom de havde været af os, da vare de vel forblevne hos os. Men det skulde vorde aabenbart, at de ikke alle ere af os.

20. Og I have Salvelse af den Hellige, og vide Alt.

21. Jeg skriver ikke til eder, fordi I ikke vide Sandheden; men fordi I vide den, og fordi ingen Løgn er af Sandheden.

22. Hvo er Løgneren, uden den, som

darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that de-

negter, at Jesus er den Christus? Denne er Antichristen, han, som negter Faderen og Sønnen.

23. Hvo, som negter Sønnen, haver ei heller Faderen. Hvo, som bekjender Sønnen, haver og Faderen.

24. Hvad I da have hørt fra Begyndelsen, det blive i eder! Dersom det, som I hørte fra Begyndelsen, bliver i eder, skulle og I blive i Sønnen og i Faderen.

25. Og dette er den Forjættelse, som han tilsagde os, det evige Liv.

26. Dette haver jeg skrevet eder til om dem, som eder forføre.

27. Og den Salvelse, som I annammede af ham, bliver i eder, og I have ikke behov, at Nogen skal lære eder; men ligesom denne Salvelse lærer eder Alt, og er sand og ingenlunde Løgn: saa bliver i ham, som den haver lært eder.

28. Og nu, (mine) Børn! bliver i ham, at naar han aabenbares, vi da kunne have Frimodighed, og ikke skulle blive beskjæmmede af ham i hans Tilkommelse.

29. Dersom I erkjende, at han er retfærdig, da vide I, at hver den, som gjør Retfærdighed er født af ham.

nieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.*]

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.

26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

3. Capitel.

Seer, hvor stor en Kjærlighed Faderen haver bevilist os, at vi skulle kaldes Guds Børn! Derfor kjender Verden os ikke, fordi den kjendte ham ikke.

2. I Elskelige! nu ere vi Guds Børn, og det er endnu ikke aabenbaret, hvad vi skulle vorde; men vi vide, at, naar han aabenbares, vi da skulle vorde ham lige; thi vi skulle see ham, som han er.

3. Og Hver, som haver dette Haab til ham, renser sig selv, ligesom han er reen.

CHAPTER III.

BEHOLD what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4. Hvo, som gjør Synd, begaaer og Overtrædelse af Loven, og Synden er Lovens Overtrædelse.

5. Og I vide, at han er aabenbaret, paa det han skulde borttage vore Synder; og der er ikke Synd i ham.

6. Hver den, som bliver i ham, synder ikke; hver den, som synder, haver ikke seet ham, ei heller kjendt ham.

7. (Mine) Børn, Ingen forføre eder! hvo, som gjør Retfærdighed, er retfærdig, ligesom han er retfærdig.

8. Hvo, som gjør Synd, er af Djævelen; thi Djævelen synder fra Begyndelsen. Dertil er Guds Søn aabenbaret, at han skal afskaffe Djævelens Gjerninger.

9. Hver den, som er født af Gud, gjør ikke Synd, fordi hans Sæd bliver i ham, og han kan ikke synde, fordi han er født af Gud.

10. Derved ere Guds Børn og Djævelens Børn aabenbare; hver den, som ikke gjør Retfærdighed, er ikke af Gud, ei heller hvo, som ikke elsker sin Broder.

11. Thi dette er det Budskab, som I have hørt fra Begyndelsen, at vi skulle elske hverandre.

12. Ikke som Cain var af den Onde, og myrdede sin Broder. Og hvorfor myrdede han ham? Fordi hans Gjerninger vare onde, men hans Broders retfærdige.

13. Forundrer eder ikke, mine Brødre! dersom Verden hader eder.

14. Vi vide, at vi ere overgangne fra Døden til Livet, thi vi elske Brødrene. Hvo, som ikke elsker sin Broder, bliver i Døden.

15. Hver, som hader sin Broder, er en Manddraber; og I vide, at ingen Manddraber haver det evige Liv blivende i sig.

16. Derpaa have vi kjendt Kjærligheden, at han haver sat sit Liv til for os. Ogsaa vi ere skyldige at sætte Livet til for Brødrene.

17. Men den, som haver Verdens Gods, og seer sin Broder lide Mangel

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have

og lukker sit Hjerte for ham, hvorledes bliver Guds Kjærlighed i ham?

18. Mine Børn! lader os ikke elske med Ord, ei heller med Tunge, men i Gjerning og Sandhed.
19. Og paa dette kjende vi, at vi ere af Sandheden, og da kunne vi stille vore Hjerter tilfreds for hans Aasyn;
20. thi, om end Hjertet fordømmer os, da er Gud større end vort Hjerte, og kjender alle Ting.
21. I Elskelige! dersom vort Hjerte ikke fordømmer os, have vi Frimodighed til Gud;
22. og hvad vi bede om, det skulle vi annamme af ham; thi vi holde hans Bud, og gjøre det, som er behageligt for ham.

23. Og dette er hans Bud, at vi skulle troe paa hans Søns JEsu Christi Navn; og elske hverandre, saaledes, som han bød os.

24. Og hvo, som holder hans Bud, han bliver i Gud, og Gud i ham; og derpaa kjende vi, at han bliver i os, af den Aand, som han haver givet os.

4. Capitel.

I Elskelige! troer ikke hver Aand, men prøver Aanderne, om de ere af Gud; thi mange falske Propheter ere udgangne i Verden.

2. Derpaa kjende I Guds Aand: hver Aand, som bekjender JEsum Christum at være kommen i Kjødet, er af Gud.

3. Og hver Aand, som ikke bekjender JEsum Christum at være kommen i Kjødet, er ikke af Gud; og denne er Antichristens (Aand), om hvilken I hørte, at han kommer, og han er allerede nu i Verden.

4. (Mine) Børn! I ere af Gud, og have overvundet dem; thi den, som er i eder, er større, end den, der er i Verden.

need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?
18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.
22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandment; That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER IV.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:
3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God. And this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5. De ere af Verden, derfor tale de af Verden, og Verden hører dem.

6. Vi ere af Gud; hvo, som kjender Gud, hører os; hvo, som ikke er af Gud, hører os ikke: derpaa kjende vi Sandhedens Aand og Vildfarelsens Aand.

7. I Elskelige! lader os elske hverandre; thi Kjærligheden er af Gud, og hver den, som elsker, er født af Gud og kjender Gud.

8. Hvo, som ikke elsker, kjender ikke Gud; thi Gud er Kjærlighed.

9. Derudi er Guds Kjærlighed aabenbaret iblandt os, at Gud haver sendt sin Søn, den eenbaarne, til Verden, at vi skulle leve ved ham.

10. Derudi bestaaer Kjærligheden: ikke at vi have elsket Gud, men at han haver elsket os, og haver udsendt sin Søn til en Forsoning for vore Synder.

11. I Elskelige! haver Gud saaledes elsket os, da ere vi og skyldige at elske hverandre.

12. Ingen haver nogen Tid seet Gud; dersom vi elske hverandre, bliver Gud i os, og hans Kjærlighed er fuldkommet i os.

13. Derpaa kjende vi, at vi blive i ham, og han i os, fordi han gav os sin Aand.

14. Og vi have seet, og vidne, at Faderen udsendte Sønnen, at være Verdens Frelser.

15. Hvo, som bekjender, at JEsus er den Guds Søn, i ham bliver Gud, og han i Gud.

16. Og vi have erkjendt og troet den Kjærlighed, som Gud haver til os. Gud er Kjærlighed, og hvo, som bliver i Kjærlighed, bliver i Gud, og Gud i ham.

17. Derudi er Kjærligheden bleven fuldkommen hos os, at vi have Frimodighed paa Dommens Dag, fordi, ligesom han er, saa ere og vi i denne Verden.

18. Frygt er ikke i Kjærligheden, men den fuldkomne Kjærlighed driver Frygten ud; thi Frygt bringer Pine; men hvo, som frygter, er ikke fuldkommet i Kjærligheden.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: He that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19. Vi elske ham, fordi han elskede os først.

20. Dersom Nogen siger: jeg elsker Gud, og han hader sin Broder, han er en Løgner; thi hvo, som ikke elsker sin Broder, som han haver seet, hvorledes kan han elske Gud, som han ikke haver seet?

21. Og dette Bud have vi af ham, at den, som elsker Gud, skal og elske sin Broder.

5. Capitel.

Hver den, som troer, at JEsus er Christus, er født af Gud; og Hver, som elsker Faderen, elsker og den, som er født af ham.

2. Derpaa kjende vi, at vi elske Guds Børn, naar vi elske Gud, og holde hans Bud.

3. Thi dette er Kjærligheden til Gud, at vi holde hans Bud; og hans Bud ere ikke svære.

4. Thi alt det, som er født af Gud, overvinder Verden; og vor Troe er den Seier, som haver overvundet Verden.

5. Hvo er den, som overvinder Verden, uden den, som troer, at JEsus er Guds Søn?

6. Denne er den, som kom med Vand og Blod, JEsus Christus; ikke med Vand alene, men med Vand og Blod; og det er Aanden, som vidner, efterdi Aanden er Sandheden.

7. Thi de ere tre, som vidne i Himmelen: Faderen, Ordet, og den Hellig Aand; og disse tre ere Eet.

8. Og de ere tre, som vidne paa Jorden: Aanden, og Vandet, og Blodet; og disse tre vorde Eet.

9. Dersom vi antage Menneskenes Vidnesbyrd, da er Guds Vidnesbyrd større; thi dette er Guds Vidnesbyrd, hvilket han haver vidnet om sin Søn.

10. Hvo, som troer paa Guds Søn, haver dette Vidnesbyrd i sig selv; hvo,

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAPTER V.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments; and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in him-

som ikke troer Gud, haver gjort ham til en Løgner, fordi han haver ikke troet paa det Vidnesbyrd, som Gud haver vidnet om sin Søn.

11. Og dette er Vidnesbyrdet: at Gud haver givet os det evige Liv; og dette Liv er i hans Søn.

12. Hvo, som haver Sønnen, haver Livet; hvo, som ikke haver Guds Søn, haver ikke Livet.

13. Dette haver jeg skrevet til eder, I, som troe paa Guds Søns Navn, paa det I skulle vide, at I have det evige Liv, og paa det I skulle troe paa Guds Søns Navn.

14. Og dette er den frimodige Fortrøstning, som vi have til ham, at dersom vi bede om Noget efter hans Villie, hører han os.

15. Og dersom vi vide, at han hører os i hvad vi bede, da vide vi, at vi erholde de Ting, om hvilke vi have bedet ham.

16. Dersom Nogen seer sin Broder begaae en Synd, som ikke er til Døden, da skal han bede, og han skal give ham Liv, dem (nemlig), som ikke synde til Døden. Der er en Synd til Døden; om den siger jeg ikke, at han skal bede (for den).

17. Al Uretfærdighed er Synd; og der er Synd, som ikke er til Døden.

18. Vi vide, at hver den, som er født af Gud, synder ikke; men hvo, som er født af Gud, vogter sig selv, og den Onde rører ham ikke.

19. Vi vide, at vi ere af Gud, og den ganske Verden ligger i det Onde.

20. Men vi vide, at Guds Søn er kommen, og haver givet os Forstand, saa at vi kjende den Sande; og vi ere i den Sande, i hans Søn Jesu Christo: denne er den sande Gud, og det evige Liv.

21. (Mine) Børn! vogter eder for Afguderne! Amen.

self: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son, hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

St. Johannis andet Brev.

Den Ældste til den udvalgte Frue og hendes Børn, hvilke jeg elsker i Sandhed, og ikke jeg alene, men og Alle, som have erkjendt Sandheden,

2. for den Sandheds Skyld, som bliver i os, og skal være med os til evig Tid.

3. Naade, Barmhjertighed, Fred fra Gud Fader, og fra den HErre JEsu Christo, Faderens Søn, være med eder i Sandhed og Kjærlighed!

4. Jeg er bleven meget glad, at jeg haver fundet Børn af dig, som vandre i Sandhed, saaledes som vi annammede Befaling af Faderen.

5. Og nu beder jeg dig, Frue! ikke som om jeg skrev dig et nyt Bud, men det, som vi have fra Begyndelsen, at vi skulle elske hverandre.

6. Og dette er Kjærligheden, at vi skulle vandre efter hans Bud. Dette er det Bud, som I hørte fra Begyndelsen, at I skulle vandre efter det.

7. Thi mange Forførere ere komne ind i Verden, som ikke bekjende JEsum Christum, (at være) kommen i Kjødet. En Saadan er Forføreren og Antichristen.

8. Giver Agt paa eder selv, at vi ikke skulle tabe, hvad vi ved vort Arbeide have erhvervet, men maae bekomme en fuld Løn.

9. Hver den, som afviger, og ikke bliver i Christi Lærdom, haver ikke Gud. Hvo, som bliver i Christi Lærdom, han haver baade Faderen og Sønnen.

THE II. EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10. Dersom Nogen kommer til eder, og fører ikke denne Lærdom, saa annammer ham ikke tilhuse, og byder ham ikke velkommen.
11. Thi hvo, som byder ham velkommen, bliver deelagtig i hans onde Gjerninger.
12. Endskjøndt jeg havde Meget at skrive til eder, har jeg ikke villet (det) med Papir og Blæk; men jeg haaber at komme til eder, og tale mundtligen med eder, paa det vor Glæde maa vorde fuldkommen.
13. Din Søsters, den Udvalgtes, Børn hilse dig. Amen.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:
11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

St. Johannis
tredie Brev.

Den Ældste til Cajus, den Elskelige, hvilken jeg elsker i Sandhed.
2. Du Elskelige! jeg ønsker, at du i Alt maa lide vel og være karsk, ligesom din Sjel lider vel.
3. Thi jeg blev meget glad, der Brødrene kom, og vidnede om din Sandhed, hvorledes du vandrer i Sandhed.
4. Jeg haver ingen større Glæde, end denne, at jeg hører mine Børn vandre i Sandhed.
5. Du Elskelige! du gjør troligen det, som du gjør mod Brødrene, og mod de Fremmede,
6. hvilke have vidnet for Menigheden om din Kjærlighed; og du vil gjøre vel, naar du befordrer deres Reise saaledes, som det er sømmeligt for Gud.
7. Thi for hans Navns Skyld ere de dragne ud, og de have Intet taget af Hedningerne.
8. Derfor ere vi skyldige at antage

THE
III. EPISTLE OF JOHN.

THE elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive

os Saadanne, paa det vi kunne blive Medarbeidere for Sandheden.

9. Jeg haver tilskrevet Menigheden; men Diotrephes, som vil gjerne være den Ypperste iblandt dem, antager os ikke.

10. Derfor, naar jeg kommer, vil jeg erindre de Gjerninger, som han gjør, idet han med onde Ord bagvasker os; og ikke nøiet hermed, antager han selv ikke Brødrene, og dem, som ville, formener han det, og udstøder dem af Menigheden.

11. Du Elskelige! efterfølg ikke det Onde, men det Gode. Hvo, som gjør Godt, er af Gud; men hvo, som gjør Ondt, haver ikke seet Gud.

12. Demetrius haver et godt Vidnesbyrd af Alle, og af Sandheden selv; ogsaa vi vidne, og I vide, at vort Vidnesbyrd er sandt.

13. Jeg haver meget at skrive, men jeg vil ikke skrive til dig med Blæk og Pen.

14. Men jeg haaber snart at see dig, og da skulle vi mundtligen tale sammen. Fred være med dig! Vennerne hilse dig. Hils Vennerne, Hver især!

such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write I unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

St. Judæ almindelige Brev.

Judas, JEsu Christi Tjener, men Jacobs Broder, til de Kaldte, som ere helliggjorte i Gud Fader, og bevarede i JEsu Christo:

2. Barmhjertighed og Fred og Kjærlighed vorde eder mangfoldig!

3. I Elskelige! idet jeg anvender al Flid paa at skrive eder til om den fælleds Frelse, fandt jeg det fornødent at

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful

skrive til eder med Formaning om, at stride for den Troe, som eengang er overantvordet de Hellige.

4. Thi nogle Mennesker have indsneget sig, om hvilke fordum denne Dom er forud skreven: (de ere) Ugudelige, som misbruge vor Guds Naade til Uteerlighed, og fornegte den eneste Herster, Gud, og vor HErre JEsum Christum.

5. Men jeg vil paaminde eder, skjøndt I fuldt vel vide det, at HErren, der han havde frelst Folket af Egypti Land, dog sidenefter ødelagde dem, som ikke troede.

6. Og Englene, som ikke bevarede deres oprindelige Værdighed, men forlode deres egen Bolig, holder han forvarede i evige Lænker under Mørket til den store Dags Dom.

7. Ligesom Sodoma og Gomorra og de omliggende Stæder, der de i lige Maade, som disse, vare henfaldne til Utugt, og vare gangne efter unaturlig Vellyst, ere satte til et Exempel, idet de lide en evig Ilds Straf:

8. Saaledes ogsaa disse; betagne af Drømme besmitte de Kjødet, men foragte Herredømme og bespotte Værdigheder.

9. Men Michael den Over-Engel, der han tvistede med Djævelen, og talede om Mose Legeme, turde ikke fremføre en Bespottelses-Dom, men sagde: HErren straffe dig!

10. Men disse bespotte, hvad de ikke forstaae; men hvad de af Naturens Drift kjende, som de ufornuftige Dyr, derved fordærve de sig.

11. Vee dem! thi de ere gangne paa Cains Vei, og have styrtet sig i Bileams Vildfarelse, for Vindings Skyld, og ere ødelagte ved Coras Gjenstridighed.

12. Disse ere Skampletter ved eders Kjærligheds-Maaltider, naar de uden Undseelse fraadse iblandt eder, idet de

for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without

pleie sig selv; de ere vandløse Skyer, som omdrives af Vindene; bladløse Træer, ufrugtbare, to Gange døde, oprykte med Rod;

13. Havets vilde Bølger, som udskumme deres egen Skam; vildfarende Stjerner, for hvilke Mørke og Mulm til evig Tid er bevaret.

14. Men om disse har og Enoch, den syvende fra Adam, spaaet, der han sagde: see, HErren kommer med sine mange tusinde Hellige,

15. for at holde Dom over Alle, og straffe alle Ugudelige iblandt dem for alle deres Ugudeligheds Gjerninger, som de have bedrevet, og for alle de formastelige Ord, som de have talet imod ham, de ugudelige Syndere.

16. Disse ere de, som knurre, som klage over Skjebnen, som vandre efter deres Lyster; og deres Mund taler stolte Ord, medens de ansee med Beundring Personer for Fordeels Skyld.

17. Men I, Elskelige! kommer de Ord ihu, som forud ere talede af vor HErres JEsu Christi Apostler;

18. thi de sagde eder, at i den sidste Tid skulde der være Bespottere, som vandre efter deres Ugudeligheds Lyster.

19. Disse ere de, som afsondre sig, sandselige, som ikke have Aand.

20. Men I, I Elskelige! opbygger eder selv paa eders helligste Troe; beder udi den Hellig Aand;

21. bevarer eder selv i Guds Kjærlighed, forventende vor HErres JEsu Christi Barmhjertighed til det evige Liv.

22. Og gjører Forskjel, saa I ynkes over Nogle,

23. men frelse Andre med Frygt, udrivende dem af Ilden, hadende endog den af Kjødet besmittede Kjortel.

24. Men ham, som er mægtig til at bevare eder fra alt Anstød, og frem-

fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to pre-

stille eder for sin Herlighed, ustraffelige, i Fryd:

25. den ene vise Gud, vor Frelser, være Ære og Majestæt, Kraft, og Magt, baade nu og i al Evighed! Amen.

sent *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

St. Johannis

Aabenbaring.

THE REVELATION

OF

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

1. Capitel.

JEsu Christi Aabenbaring, som Gud haver givet ham, for at vise sine Tjenere de Ting, som snart skulle skee; og han udsendte sin Engel, og betegnede (dem) ved ham for sin Tjener Johannes,

2. som haver vidnet om det Guds Ord, og JEsu Christi Vidnesbyrd: hvilkesomhelst Ting han haver seet.

3. Salig er den, som læser, og de, som høre Prophetiens Ord, og bevare det, som er skrevet i den; thi Tiden er nær.

4. Johannes til de syv Menigheder i Asien: Naade være med eder, og Fred, fra den, der er, og der var, og der kommer; og fra de syv Aander, som ere for hans Throne;

5. og fra JEsu Christo, det troe Vidne, den Førstefødte af de Døde, og den Jordens Kongers Fyrste, som os elskede, og aftvættede os fra vore Synder med sit Blod,

6. og haver gjort os til Konger og Præster for Gud og sin Fader! Ham være Ære og Kraft i al Evighed! Amen!

7. See, han kommer med Skyerne, og

CHAPTER I.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful Witness, *and* the First-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds;

hvert Øie skal see ham, ogsaa de, som ham gjennemstunge; og alle Jordens Slægter skulle hyle for ham. Ja, Amen!

8. Jeg er Alpha og Omega, Begyndelsen og Enden, siger HErren Gud, den som er, og som var, og som kommer, den Almægtige.

9. Jeg Johannes, som og er eders Broder, og meddeelagtig i Trængslen, og i Riget, og i JEsu Christi Taalmodighed, var paa den Øe, som kaldes Patmos, for Guds Ords og for JEsu Christi Vidnesbyrds Skyld.

10. Jeg henryktes i Aanden paa HErrens Dag, og jeg hørte bag mig en høi Røst, som en Basunes, der sagde:

11. Jeg er Alpha og Omega, den Første og den Sidste; og hvad du seer, skriv det i en Bog, og send det til de syv Menigheder i Asien, til Ephesus, og til Smyrna, og til Pergamus, og til Thyatira, og til Sardes, og til Philadelphia, og til Laodicea.

12. Og jeg vendte mig for at see Røsten, som talede med mig; og da jeg vendte mig, saae jeg syv Guld-Lysestager;

13. og imellem de syv Lysestager En, liig et Menneskes Søn, iført en sid Kjortel, og opbunden under Brystet med et Guld-Belte.

14. Men hans Hoved og Haar var hvidt, som hvid Uld, som Snee; og hans Øine som Ilds-Lue;

15. og hans Fødder lige det skinnende Kobber, som om de vare gløbede i en Ovn; og hans Røst som mange Vandes Lyd.

16. Og han havde syv Stjerner i sin høire Haand; og et tveegget skarpt Sværd udgik af hans Mund; og hans Ansigt var som Solen, naar den skinner i sin Kraft.

17. Og der jeg saae ham, faldt jeg ned for hans Fødder, som en Død; og

and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his

han lagde sin høire Haand paa mig, og sagde til mig:

18. Frygt ikke! Jeg er den Første og den Sidste, og den Levende; og jeg var død, og see, jeg er levende i al Evighed! Amen. Og jeg haver Helvedes og Dødens Nøgler.

19. Skriv, hvad du saae, baade det, som er, og det, som skal skee herefter;

20. de syv Stjerners Hemmelighed, hvilke du haver seet i min høire Haand, og de syv Guld-Lysestager. De syv Stjerner ere de syv Menighedens Engle, og de syv Lysestager, som du saae ere de syv Menigheder.

2. Capitel.

Skriv til Menighedens Engel i Ephesus: dette siger den, som holder de syv Stjerner i sin høire Haand, den, som vandrer imellem de syv Guld-Lysestager:

2. Jeg veed dine Gjerninger, og dit Arbeide, og din Taalmodighed, og at du ikke kan fordrage de Onde; og du prøvede dem, som sige sig at være Apostler, og ere det ikke, og haver befundet dem at være Løgnere;

3. og du haver udstaaet (Meget), og haver Taalmodighed; og du haver arbeidet for mit Navns Skyld, og er ikke bleven træt.

4. Men jeg haver dette imod dig, at du haver forladt din første Kjærlighed.

5. Kom derfor ihu, hvorfra du er falden, og vend om, og gjør de forrige Gjerninger; men hvis ikke, da kommer jeg snart over dig, og vil flytte din Lysestage fra dens Sted, hvis du ikke omvender dig.

6. Dog dette haver du, at du hader de Nicolaiters Gjerninger, hvilke og jeg hader.

7. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre, hvad Aanden siger til Menighederne: den,

right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER II.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not; and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the

som seirer, ham vil jeg give at æde af Livsens Træ, som er midt i Guds Paradiis.

8. Og skriv til Menighedens Engel i Smyrna: dette siger den Første og den Sidste, han, som var død, og er bleven levende:

9. Jeg veed dine Gjerninger, og din Trængsel, og din Fattigdom,—dog du er rig,—og Bespottelsen af dem, som sige sig selv at være Jøder, og ere det ikke, men ere Satans Synagoge.

10. Frygt ikke for det, du skal lide! See, Djævelen skal kaste Nogle af eder i Fængsel, paa det I skulle fristes; og I skulle have Trængsel i ti Dage. Vær tro indtil Døden, saa vil jeg give dig Livsens Krone.

11. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre, hvad Aanden siger til Menighederne: den, som seirer, skal ingenlunde skades af den anden Død.

12. Og skriv til Menighedens Engel i Pergamus: dette siger den, som haver det tveeggede skarpe Sværd:

13. Jeg veed dine Gjerninger, og hvor du boer; der, hvor Satans Throne er; og du holder ved mit Navn, og fornegtede ikke min Troe, endog i de Dage, i hvilke Antipas (levede), mit troe Vidne, som blev ihjelslagen hos eder, der, hvor Satan boer.

14. Men jeg haver nogle faa Ting imod dig, at du haver der Nogle, som holde ved Bileams Lærdom, der lærte Balak at kaste Forargelse for Israels Børn, (nemlig) at æde Afguds-Offer, og bedrive Hoer.

15. Saaledes haver du og Nogle, som holde ved de Nicolaiters Lærdom; hvilket jeg hader.

16. Vend om! Men hvis ikke, kommer jeg snart over dig, og vil stride imod dem med min Munds Sværd.

churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer. Behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre, hvad Aanden siger til Menighederne: den, som seirer, ham vil jeg give at æde af det skjulte Manna, og jeg vil give ham en hvid Steen, og et nyt Navn, skrevet paa Stenen, hvilket Ingen kjender, uden den, som annammer det.

18. Og skriv til Menighedens Engel i Thyatira: dette siger Guds Søn, der haver Øine som Ilds-Lue, og hvis Fødder ere som skinnende Kobber:

19. jeg veed dine Gjerninger, og din Kjærlighed og Tjeneste og Troe og Taalmodighed, og dine Gjerninger, ja de sidste flere end de første.

20. Men jeg haver nogle faa Ting imod dig, at du tilsteder den Qvinde Jesabel, som siger sig selv at være en Prophetinde, at lære og forføre mine Tjenere til at bedrive Hoer og at æde Afguds-Offer.

21. Og jeg haver givet hende Tid, at hun skal omvende sig fra sit Horerie, og hun haver ikke omvendt sig.

22. See, jeg kaster hende paa Syge-Leiet, og dem, som bedrive Hoer med hende, i stor Trængsel, dersom de ikke omvende sig fra deres Gjerninger.

23. Og ved Død vil jeg bortrykke hendes Børn; og alle Menigheder skulle kjende, at jeg er den, som randsager Nyrer og Hjerter; og jeg vil give eder, enhver, efter eders Gjerninger.

24. Men jeg siger eder og de Øvrige, som ere i Thyatira, saa mange, som ikke have denne Lære, og som ikke kjende Satans Dybheder — som de kalde det —: jeg vil ikke kaste en anden Byrde paa eder;

25. kun det, I have, holder det fast, indtil jeg kommer.

26. Og den, som seirer, og som tager vare paa mine Gjerninger indtil Enden, ham vil jeg give Magt over Hedningerne;

27. og han skal regjere dem med et Jern-Spiir; ligesom Leerkar skulle de sønderknuses, som og jeg annammede (det) af min Fader:

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first:

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, As many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my words unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers:) even as I received of my Father.

28. og jeg vil give ham Morgenstjernen.

29. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre; hvad Aanden siger til Menighederne!

3. Capitel.

Og skriv til Menighedens Engel i Sardes: dette siger den, som haver de syv Guds Aander, og de syv Stjerner: jeg veed dine Gjerninger, at du haver Navn af, at du lever, endog du er død.

2. Vaagn op, og styrk det Øvrige, som vil døe! thi jeg haver ikke fundet dine Gjerninger fuldkommede for Gud.

3. Kom derfor ihu, hvorledes du haver annammet og hørt; og bevar det, og vend om. Dersom du da ikke vil vaage, skal jeg komme over dig som en Tyv, og du skal ikke vide, paa hvilken Stund jeg kommer over dig.

4. Dog haver du nogle faa Personer i Sardes, som ikke have besmittet deres Klæder; og de skulle vandre med mig i hvide (Klæder), thi de ere værdige dertil.

5. Den, som seirer, han skal iføres hvide Klæder, og jeg vil ikke udslette hans Navn af Livsens Bog, og jeg vil bekjende hans Navn for min Fader og for hans Engle.

6. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre, hvad Aanden siger til Menighederne!

7. Og skriv til Menighedens Engel i Philadelphia: dette siger den Hellige, den Sanddrue, han, som haver Davids Nøgle, han, som lukker op, og Ingen lukker til, og lukker til, og Ingen lukker op:

8. jeg veed dine Gjerninger; see, jeg haver stillet for dig en aabnet Dør, og Ingen kan lukke den; thi du haver en liden Kraft, dog haver du bevaret mit Ord, og ikke fornegtet mit Navn.

9. See, jeg lader komme Nogle af Satans Synagoge, som sige sig selv at være Jøder, og ere det ikke, men lyve. See, jeg vil gjøre, at de skulle

28 And I will give him the morning-star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER III.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to

komme og tilbede for dine Fødder, og
kjende, at jeg haver elsket dig.
10. Efterdi du haver bevaret mit
Ord om Taalmodighed, vil og jeg be-
vare dig fra Fristelsens Stund, som
skal komme over ganske Jorderige, at
friste dem, som boe paa Jorden.

11. See, jeg kommer snart! Hold fast
ved det, du haver, at Ingen skal tage
din Krone.
12. Den, som seirer, ham vil jeg
gjøre til en Piller i min Guds Tempel,
og han skal ikke ydermere gaae ud der-
fra; og jeg vil skrive min Guds Navn
paa ham, og min Guds Stads, det
nye Jerusalems Navn, hvilken kommer
ned af Himmelen fra min Gud, og
mit det nye Navn.

13. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre, hvad
Aanden siger til Menighederne!

14. Og skriv til Menighedens Engel
i Laodicea: dette siger den, (som er)
Amen, det trofaste og sanddrue Vidne,
Guds Skabnings Begyndelse:

15. Jeg veed dine Gjerninger, at du
er hverken kold eller varm; gid du var
kold eller varm!
16. Saaledes, efterdi du er lunken,
og hverken kold eller varm, vil jeg ud-
spye dig af min Mund;

17. fordi du siger: jeg er riig, og
haver Overflod, og fattes Intet; og
du veed ikke, at du er elendig, og jam-
merlig, og fattig, og blind, og nøgen.

18. Jeg raader dig, at du kjøber af
mig Guld, luttret i Ilden, at du kan
vorde riig; og hvide Klæder, at du kan
iføre dig (dem), og at din Nøgenheds
Skam ikke skal blive aabenbaret, og
salv dine Øine med Øien-Salve, at
du kan see.

19. Hvilkesomhelst jeg elsker, dem
straffer og tugter jeg; vær derfor nid-
kjær, og omvend dig.
20. See, jeg staaer for Døren, og

come and worship before thy feet,
and to know that I have loved thee.
10 Because thou hast kept the
word of my patience, I also will
keep thee from the hour of temp-
tation, which shall come upon all
the world, to try them that dwell
upon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickly: hold
that fast which thou hast, that no
man take thy crown.
12 Him that overcometh, will I
make a pillar in the temple of my
God, and he shall go no more out:
and I will write upon him the name
of my God, and the name of the
city of my God, *which is* new Jeru-
salem, which cometh down out of
heaven from my God: and I *will
write upon him* my new name.
13 He that hath an ear, let him
hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches.
14 And unto the angel of the
church of the Laodiceans write;
These things saith the Amen, the
faithful and true Witness, the be-
ginning of the creation of God;
15 I know thy works, that thou
art neither cold nor hot: I would
thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then, because thou art
lukewarm, and neither cold nor
hot, I will spue thee out of my
mouth:
17 Because thou sayest, I am
rich, and increased with goods, and
have need of nothing; and know-
est not that thou art wretched, and
miserable, and poor, and blind, and
naked:
18 I counsel thee to buy of me
gold tried in the fire, that thou
mayest be rich; and white raiment,
that thou mayest be clothed, and
that the shame of thy nakedness do
not appear; and anoint thine eyes
with eye-salve, that thou mayest
see.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke
and chasten: be zealous therefore,
and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door,

banker; dersom Nogen hører min Røst og oplader Døren, til ham vil jeg gaae ind, og holde Nadvere med ham, og han med mig.
21. Den, som seirer, ham vil jeg give at sidde med mig paa min Throne, ligesom og jeg haver seiret, og sidder hos min Fader paa hans Throne.

22. Hvo, som haver Øren, høre, hvad Aanden siger til Menighederne!

4. Capitel.

Derefter saae jeg, og see, der var en Dør oplادt i Himmelen, og den første Røst, som jeg havde hørt, som en Basunes, der talede med mig, sagde: stiig hid op, og jeg vil vise dig, hvad herefter skal skee.

2. Og strax henryktes jeg i Aanden, og see, en Throne var sat i Himmelen, og En sad paa Thronen.

3. Og den, som sad, var at see til liig Jaspis-Steen og Sarder; og der var en Regnbue trindt omkring Thronen, at see til liig Smaragden.

4. Og trindt omkring Thronen vare fire og tyve Throner; og paa de Throner saae jeg fire og tyve Ældste sidde, iførte hvide Klæder, og de havde Guld-Kroner paa deres Hoveder.

5. Og af Thronen udgik Lyn og Tordener og Røster, og syv antændte Lamper brændte foran Thronen, hvilke ere de syv Guds Aander.

6 Og foran Thronen var et Glar-Hav, liigt Krystal, og i Thronens Midte, og omkring Thronen, vare fire Dyr fulde af Øine, fortil og bagtil.

7. Og det første Dyr var liigt en Løve; og det andet Dyr var liigt en Oxe; og det tredie Dyr havde Ansigt

and knock: If any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER IV.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be here after.
2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne in sight like unto an emerald.
4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats; and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.
6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.
7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face

som et Menneske; og det fjerde Dyr var ligt en flyvende Ørn.

8. Og de fire Dyr havde, hver især, sex Vinger; de vare rundt om og indentil fulde af Øine; og de havde ingen Hvile Dag eller Nat, sigende: hellig, hellig, hellig er HErren, Gud, den almægtige, den, som var, og som er, og som kommer.

9. Og naar Dyrene give Ære og Priis og Tak til ham, som sidder paa Thronen, ham, som lever i al Evighed,

10. da falde de fire og tyve Ældste ned for ham, som sidder paa Thronen, og tilbede ham, som lever i al Evighed, og kaste deres Kroner ned for Thronen, sigende:

11. Værdig er du HErre, at annamme Æren og Prisen og Magten; thi du haver skabt alle Ting, og ved din Villie ere de, og bleve de skabte!

5. Capitel.

Og jeg saae i hans høire Haand, som sad paa Thronen, en Bog, beskreven inden og uden, og beseglet med syv Segl.

2. Og jeg saae en vældig Engel, som udraabte med høi Røst: hvo er værdig til at oplade Bogen og bryde dens Segl?

3. Og Ingen i Himmelen, ei heller paa Jorden, ei heller under Jorden, formaaede at oplade Bogen eller at betragte den.

4. Og jeg græd saare, fordi Ingen fandtes værdig til at oplade og læse i Bogen, ei heller til at betragte den.

5. Og Een af de Ældste sagde til mig: græd ikke! see, Løven, som er af Judæ Stamme, den Davids Rod, haver vundet Seier til at oplade Bogen og bryde dens syv Segl.

6. Og jeg saae, og see, midt imellem Thronen og de fire Dyr, og midt imellem de Ældste stod et Lam, ligesom slagtet, som havde syv Horn og syv Øine,

as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been

hvilke ere de syv Guds Aander, som ere udsendte til den ganske Jord

slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7. Og det kom, og tog Bogen af hans høire Haand, som sad paa Thronen.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8. Og der det havde taget Bogen, faldt de fire Dyr og de fire og tyve Ældste ned for Lammet, havende hver sin Harpe, og Guldskaaler fyldte med Røgelse, som ere de Helliges Bønner.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9. Og de sang en ny Sang, sigende: du er værdig til at tage Bogen og oplade dens Segl, fordi du er slagtet, og haver med dit Blod kjøbt os til Gud af alle Stammer og Tungemaal og Folk og Slægter.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10. Og du haver gjort os til Konger og Præster for vor Gud; og vi skulle regjere over Jorden.

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11. Og jeg saae, og hørte mange Engles Røst omkring Thronen, og Dyrenes, og de Ældstes; og deres Tal var titusinde Gange Titusinde, og tusinde Gange Tusinde,

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12. der sagde med høi Røst: Lammet, som er slagtet, er værdigt til at annamme Magt, og Rigdom, og Viisdom, og Styrke, og Priis, og Ære, og Velsignelse!

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13. Og hver Skabning, som er i Himmelen, og paa Jorden, og under Jorden, og i Havet: de Ting, som ere, og Alt hvad der er i dem, hørte jeg sige: ham, som sidder paa Thronen, og Lammet, være Velsignelsen og Prisen, og Æren og Kraften i al Evighed!

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14. Og de fire Dyr sagde: Amen! Og de fire og tyve Ældste faldt ned, og tilbade ham, som lever i al Evighed.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6. Capitel.

Og jeg saae, at Lammet oplod et af de syv Segl, og jeg hørte et af de

CHAPTER VI.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I

fire Dyr sige, som en Tordens Røst: kom, og see!

2. Og jeg saae, og see, en hvid Hest, og den, som sad paa den, havde en Bue; og ham blev given en Krone, og han drog ud seirende, og for at seire.

3. Og der det oplod det andet Segl, hørte jeg det andet Dyr sige: kom og see!

4. Og der udgik en anden Hest, som var rød; og ham, som sad paa den, blev givet at tage Fred fra Jorden, og at de skulde slagte hverandre; og ham blev givet et stort Sværd.

5. Og der det oplod det tredie Segl, hørte jeg det tredie Dyr sige: kom og see! Og jeg saae, og see, en sort Hest, og den, der sad paa den, havde en Vægt i sin Haand.

6. Og jeg hørte en Røst midt iblandt de fire Dyr, som sagde: en Maade Hvede for en Penge, og tre Maader Byg for en Penge; og du skal ikke gjøre Olien og Vinen Skade.

7. Og der det oplod det fjerde Segl, hørte jeg det fjerde Dyrs Røst sige: kom og see!

8. Og jeg saae, og see, en bleggul Hest, og den, som sad derpaa, hans Navn var Døden, og Helvede fulgte med ham; og ham blev given Magt over den fjerde Deel af Jorden, at ihjelslaae med Sværd, og med Hunger, og med Pest, og ved Jordens vilde Dyr.

9. Og der det oplod det femte Segl, saae jeg under Alteret deres Sjele, som vare myrdede for Guds Ords Skyld, og for det Vidnesbyrds Skyld, som de have.

10. Og de raabte med høi Røst og sagde: HErre, du den Hellige og Sanddrue! hvor længe tøver du at dømme og hevne vort Blod paa dem, som boe paa Jorden?

11. Og dem bleve givne, hver især, lange hvide Kjortler, og der blev sagt

heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquerr.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it

til dem, at de skulde hvile sig endnu en liden Tid, indtil Antallet af deres Medtjenere og deres Brødre blev fuldt, hvilke herefter skulle ihjelslaaes, ligesom de.

12. Og jeg saae, at det oplod det sjette Segl, og see, der skede et stort Jordskjælv, og Solen blev sort som en Haar-Sæk, og Maanen blev som Blod.

13. Og Himmelens Stjerner faldt ned paa Jorden, som et Figentræ nedkaster sine umodne Figen, naar det røres af en stærk Vind.

14. Og Himmelen veeg bort, som et Haandskrift, der sammenrulles, og hvert Bjerg og hver Øe flyttedes fra deres Steder.

15. Og Kongerne paa Jorden, og de Store, og Høvedsmændene over Tusinde, og de Rige, og de Vældige, og hver Træl, og hver Fri skjulte sig i Huler og i Bjergenes Klofter,

16. og sagde til Bjergene og Klipperne: styrter over os, og skjuler os for hans Aasyn, som sidder paa Thronen, og for Lammets Vrede!

17. Thi hans Vredes den store Dag er kommen; og hvo kan bestaae?

was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

7. Capitel.

Og derefter saae jeg fire Engle staae paa Jordens fire Hjørner, som holdt Jordens fire Vinde, paa det ingen Vind skulde blæse over Jorden, ei heller over Havet, ei heller over noget Træ.

2. Og jeg saae en anden Engel opstige fra Solens Opgang, som havde den levende Guds Segl, og han raabte med høi Røst til de fire Engle, hvilke det var givet at skade Jorden og Havet, sigende:

3. Skader ikke Jorden, ei heller Havet, ei heller Træerne, indtil vi faae beseglet vore Guds Tjenere i deres Pander.

CHAPTER VII.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4. Og jeg hørte deres Tal, som bleve beseglede, hundrede og fire og fyrretyve tusinde Beseglede af alle Israels Børns Stammer:

5. af Judæ Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Rubens Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Gads Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede;

6. af Assers Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Naphthali Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Manasse Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede;

7. af Simeons Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Levi Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Isaschars Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede;

8. af Sebulons Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Josephs Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede; af Benjamins Stamme tolv tusinde Beseglede.

9. Derefter saae jeg, og see, en stor Skare, hvilken Ingen kunde tælle, af alle Hedninger og Stammer og Folk og Tungemaal, som stode for Thronen og for Lammet, iførte lange hvide Klæder og Palmegrene i deres Hænder,

10. og som raabte med høi Røst og sagde: Saliggjørelsen tilhører vor Gud, ham, som sidder paa Thronen, og Lammet:

11. Og alle Englene stode omkring Thronen, og om de Ældste, og om de fire Dyr, og faldt ned for Thronen paa deres Ansigt, og tilbade Gud, og sagde:

12. Amen! Velsignelsen, og Æren, og Viisdommen, og Taksigelsen, og Prisen, og Magten, og Styrken (tilhøre) vor Gud i al Evighed! Amen.

13. Og En af de Ældste talede, og sagde til mig: disse, som ere iførte de lange hvide Kjortler, hvo ere de, og hvorfra ere de komne?

14. Og jeg sagde til ham: Herre! du veed det. Og han sagde til mig: disse ere de, som ere komne ud af den

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of

store Trængsel, og have tvættet deres lange Kjortler, og have gjort dem hvide i Lammets Blod.

15. Derfor ere de for Guds Throne, og tjene ham Dag og Nat i hans Tempel; og han, som sidder paa Thronen, skal udbrede Paulun over dem.

16. De skulle ikke hungre mere, ei heller tørste mere, Solen skal ei heller falde paa dem, ei heller nogen Hede.

17. Thi Lammet, som er i Thronens Midte, skal vogte dem, og lede dem til levende Vandkilder; og Gud skal aftørre hver Taare af deres Øine.

8. Capitel.

Og der det oplod det syvende Segl, blev der Taushed i Himmelen ved en halv Time.

2. Og jeg saae de syv Engle, som staae for Gud; og dem bleve givne syv Basuner.

3. Og en anden Engel kom, og stod ved Alteret, og han havde et Guld-Røgelse-Kar, og ham blev given megen Røgelse, at han, under alle de Helliges Bønner, skulde offre den paa det Guld-Alter, som er foran Thronen.

4. Og Røgen af Røgelsen opsteeg, tilligemed de Helliges Bønner, af Engelens Haand for Gud.

5. Og Engelen tog Røgelse-Karret, og fyldte det med Ilden af Alteret, og kastede det paa Jorden; og der kom Røster og Torden og Lyn og Jordskjælv.

6. Og de syv Engle, som havde de syv Basuner, gjorde sig rede til at basune.

7. Og den første Engel basunede, og der kom Hagel og Ild blandet med Blod, og blev kastet paa Jorden; og den tredie Deel af Træerne opbrændtes, og alt grønt Græs opbrændtes.

great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8. Og den anden Engel basunede, og der blev ligesom et stort Bjerg, brændende i Lue, kastet i Havet; og den tredie Deel af Havet blev Blod.

9. Og Trediedelen af Skabningerne i Havet, som havde Liv, døde, og Trediedelen af Skibene blev ødelagt.

10. Og den tredie Engel basunede, og fra Himmelen faldt en stor Stjerne, brændende som en Fakkel, og den faldt paa Trediedelen af Floderne, og paa Vandkilderne.

11. Og Stjernens Navn kaldtes Malurt; og den tredie Deel af Vandene blev til Malurt, og mange Mennesker døde af Vandene, fordi de vare blevne beeske.

12. Og den fjerde Engel basunede, og den tredie Deel af Solen blev rammet, og den tredie Deel af Maanen, og den tredie Deel af Stjernerne; saa at Trediedelen af dem blev formørket, og at Dagen fattedes Trediedelen af sit Skin og Natten ligerviis.

13. Og jeg saae, og jeg hørte en Engel flyve midt igjennem Himmelen, som sagde med høi Røst: vee, vee, vee dem, som boe paa Jorden, for de øvrige Basun-Røster af de tre Engle, som skulle basune!

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9. Capitel.

Og den femte Engel basunede, og jeg saae en Stjerne, nedfalden fra Himmelen paa Jorden, og til den blev Nøglen given til Afgrundens Brønd.

2. Og den oplod Afgrundens Brønd; og en Røg steeg op af Brønden, liig Røgen af en stor Ovn; og Solen og Luften blev formørket af Brøndens Røg.

3. Og af Røgen udkom Græshopper paa Jorden, og dem blev givet Magt, som Jordens Skorpioner have Magt.

CHAPTER IX.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power,

4. Og der blev sagt til dem, at de ikke maatte skade Græsset paa Jorden, ei heller noget Grønt, ei heller noget Træ, men alene de Mennesker, som ikke have det Guds Segl i deres Pander.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5. Og det blev dem givet, ikke at dræbe dem, men at pine dem i fem Maaneder; og Pinen, de voldte, var som Pinen af en Skorpion, naar den stikker et Menneske.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6. Og i de samme Dage skulle Menneskene søge Døden, og ikke finde den, og begjere at døe, og Døden skal flye fra dem.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7. Og Græshoppernes Skikkelse lignede Heste, udrustede til Krig; og paa deres Hoveder vare som Kroner af Guld, og deres Ansigter vare som Menneskers Ansigter,

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8. og de havde Haar som Qvinders Haar, og deres Tænder vare som Løvers.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9. Og de havde Pantsere som Jern-Pantsere; og deres Vingers Lyd var som Lyd af Vogne, naar mange Heste løbe i Krig.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10. Og de havde Stjerter, ligesom Skorpioner, og der vare Braadde i deres Stjerter, og deres Magt var til at skade Menneskene i fem Maaneder.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.

11. Og de havde en Konge over sig, den Afgrundens Engel; hans Navn er paa Ebraisk Abaddon, og paa Græsk haver han Navnet Apollyon.

11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

12. Det store Vee! er bortfaret; see, der kommer endnu to Vee! efter dette.

12 One wo is past; *and* behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13. Og den sjette Engel basunede, og jeg hørte en Røst af de fire Horn paa det Guld-Alter, som (stod) for Gud;

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14. den sagde til den sjette Engel, der havde Basunen: løs de fire Engle, som ere bundne ved den store Flod Euphrates.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15. Og de fire Engle bleve løste, som

15 And the four angels were

til Time og Dag og Maaned og Aar vare beredte at ihjelslaae den tredie Deel af Menneskene.

16. Og Tallet paa Rytternes Hær var to Gange ti tusinde Gange ti Tusinde; og jeg hørte deres Tal.

17. Og saaledes saae jeg Hestene i Synet, og dem, som sad derpaa, hvilke havde ildrøde og fiolblaae og svovlgule Pantsere; og Hestenes Hoveder vare som Løvers Hoveder, og af deres Munde udgik Ild og Røg og Svovl.

18. Af disse tre, af Ilden og Røgen og Svovlet, som udgik af deres Munde, blev Trediedelen af Menneskene ihjelslagne.

19. Thi deres Magt er i deres Mund; thi deres Stjerte ere ligesom Hugorme, og have Hoveder, og med dem gjøre de Skade.

20. Og de øvrige Mennesker, som ikke vare ihjelslagne i disse Plager, hverken omvendte sig fra deres Hænders Gjerninger, saa at de ikke tilbade Djævlene og Afguderne, dem af Guld, og dem af Sølv, og dem af Kobber, og dem af Steen, og dem af Træ, hvilke hverken kunne see, eller høre, eller gaae,

21. ei heller omvendte de sig fra deres Mord, eller fra deres Trolddom, eller fra deres Horerie, eller fra deres Tyverier.

10. Capitel.

Og jeg saae en anden vældig Engel komme ned fra Himmelen, svøbt i en Sky, og en Regnbue var paa hans Hoved, og hans Ansigt var som Solen, og hans Fødder som Ild-Støtter.

2. Og han havde i sin Haand en liden Bog, som var opladt, og han satte sin høire Fod paa Havet, men den venstre paa Jorden.

3. Og han raabte med høi Røst, som

loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER X.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice,

en Løve brøler; og der han havde raabt, talede de syv Tordener deres Røster.

4. Og der de syv Tordener havde talet deres Røster, vilde jeg til at skrive; og jeg hørte en Røst fra Himmelen, som sagde til mig: forsegl, hvad de syv Tordener talede, men nedskriv det ikke.

5. Og Engelen, som jeg saae staae paa Havet og paa Jorden, opløftede sin Haand til Himmelen,

6. og svoer ved den, som lever i al Evighed, som skabte Himmelen, og hvad derudi er, og Jorden, og hvad derudi er, og Havet, og hvad derudi er, at der ikke mere skal gives Tid;

7. men i de Dage, da den syvende Engels Røst høres, naar han skal basune, skal Guds Hemmelighed fuldkommes, saa som han haver bebudet sine Tjenere, Propheterne.

8. Og den Røst, som jeg havde hørt fra Himmelen, talede atter med mig, og sagde: gak hen, tag den liden Bog, som er opladt i Engelens Haand, der staaer paa Havet og paa Jorden.

9. Og jeg gik hen til Engelen, og sagde til ham: giv mig den liden Bog. Og han sagde til mig: tag, og æd den! og den skal smerte i din Bug, men i din Mund skal den være sød som Honning.

10. Og jeg tog den liden Bog af Engelens Haand, og aad den; og den var i min Mund sød som Honning, men der jeg havde ædt den, følede jeg Smerte i min Bug.

11. Og han talede til mig: det bør dig atter at prophetere imod Folk og Hedninger og Tungemaal og mange Konger.

11. Capitel.

Og mig blev givet et Rør, ligesom en Maalestok; og Engelen stod der, sigende: staae op, og maal Guds

as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER XI.

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and mea-

Tempel, og Alteret, og dem, som tilbede derudi.

2. Men Forgaarden udenfor Templet, gaae den forbi, og du skal ikke maale den, thi den er given Hedningerne; og de skulle nedtræde den hellige Stad i to og fyrretyve Maaneder.

3. Og jeg vil give mine tvende Vidner, at de skulle prophetere tusinde to hundrede og tresindstyve Dage, iførte Sække.

4. Disse ere de tvende Olietræer og de tvende Lysestager, som staae for Jordens Gud.

5. Og dersom Nogen vil gjøre dem Skade, udgaaer der Ild af deres Mund, og fortærer deres Fiender; og dersom Nogen vil gjøre dem Skade, bør det ham saaledes at ihjelslaaes.

6. Disse have Magt at tillukke Himmelen, at der ingen Regn skal falde i deres Propheties Dage; og de have Magt over Vandene, at forvandle dem til Blod, og at slaae Jorden med allehaande Plager, saa ofte de ville.

7. Og naar de faae fuldendt deres Vidnesbyrd, skal det Dyr, som opstiger af Afgrunden, føre Krig imod dem, og overvinde dem, og ihjelslaae dem.

8. Og deres Legemer (skulle ligge) paa den store Stads Gader, den, som i aandelig Mening kaldes Sodoma og Egypten, der, hvor vor HErre er korsfæstet.

9. Og nogle af Folkene og Stammerne og Tungemaalene og Hedningerne skulle see deres Legemer tre Dage og en halv, og ikke tilstede deres Legemer at lægges i Graven.

10. Og de, som boe paa Jorden, skulle glæde sig over dem, og fryde sig; og de skulle sende hverandre Gaver, fordi disse to Propheter vare dem til Plage, som boe paa Jorden.

11. Og efter de tre Dage og en halv kom Livs Aand fra Gud i dem; og de

sure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God en-

stode paa deres Fødder, og en stor Frygt faldt paa dem, som saae dem.

12. Og de hørte en stærk Røst fra Himmelen, som sagde til dem: stiger hid op! Og de stege op til Himmelen i en Sky, og deres Fiender saae dem.

13. Og i samme Stund skede et stort Jordskjælv, og Tiendedelen af Staden faldt, og der bleve ihjelslagne i Jordskjælvet syv tusinde Personer; og de andre bleve forfærdede, og gave Himmelens Gud Ære.

14. Det andet Vee! er bortfaret, see, det tredie Vee! kommer snart.

15. Og den syvende Engel basunede, og der hørtes stærke Røster i Himmelen, som sagde: Verdens Riger ere blevne vor HErres, og hans Salvedes, og han skal regjere i al Evighed.

16. Og de fire og tyve Ældste, som sadde for Gud paa deres Throner, faldt ned paa deres Ansigter, og tilbade Gud, sigende:

17. Vi takke dig, HErre! Gud den Almægtige, den, der er, og der var, og der kommer, fordi du haver taget din store Magt og regjerer.

18. Og Hedningerne ere blevne vrede, og din Vrede er kommen, og de Dødes Tid, at de skulle dømmes, og at (du skal) give dine Tjenere Propheterne Løn, og de Hellige, og dem, som frygte dit Navn, de Smaae og de Store, og fordærve dem, som fordærve Jorden.

19. Og Guds Tempel blev oplad i Himmelen, og hans Pagtes Ark blev seet i hans Tempel; og der kom Lyn og Røster, og Tordener og Jordskjælv og stor Hagel.

12. Capitel.

Og et stort Tegn blev seet i Himmelen: en Qvinde, beklædt med Solen, og Maanen under hendes Fødder, og

tered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second wo is past; *and* behold, the third wo cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon

paa hendes Hoved en Krone af tolv
Stjerner;
2. og hun var frugtsommelig, og
raabte i Barns-Nød, og havde haarde
Fødsels-Smerter.
3. Og et andet Tegn blev seet i Him-
melen, og see, der var en stor ildrød
Drage, som havde syv Hoveder og ti
Horn, og paa sine Hoveder syv Kroner.

4. Og dens Stjert drog Trediedelen
af Himmelens Stjerner, og kastede dem
paa Jorden. Og Dragen stod for
Qvinden, som skulde føde, for at, naar
hun havde født sit Barn, den da kunde
opsluge det.

5. Og hun fødte et Drengebarn, som
skulde regjere alle Folkeslag med et
Jernspiir; og hendes Barn blev bort-
rykt til Gud og hans Throne.

6. Og Qvinden flyede i Ørkenen, hvor
hun haver et Sted beredet af Gud, at
de der skulde ernære hende tusinde to
hundrede og tresindstyve Dage.

7. Og der blev en Strid i Himme-
len: Michael og hans Engle strede
mod Dragen, og Dragen streed, og
dens Engle.
8. Men de mægtede Intet; ei heller
blev deres Sted ydermere fundet i
Himmelen.
9. Og den store Drage blev nedstyr-
tet, den gamle Slange, som kaldes
Djævelen og Satanas, som forfører det
ganske Jorderige, blev nedstyrtet paa
Jorden; og hans Engle bleve nedstyr-
tede med ham.
10. Og jeg hørte en høi Røst i Him-
melen, som sagde: nu er Saligheden
og Kraften og Riget blevet vor Guds,
og Magten hans Salvedes; thi ned-
styrtet er vore Brødres Anklager, som
anklagede dem for vor Gud Dag og
Nat.

11. Og de have overvundet ham ved
Lammets Blod, og ved Ordet, de vid-
nede; og de hengave deres Liv til Dø-
den.
12. Derfor fryder eder, I Himle, og

under her feet, and upon her head
a crown of twelve stars:
2 And she, being with child,
cried, travailing in birth, and
pained to be delivered.
3 And there appeared another
wonder in heaven; and behold,
a great red dragon, having seven
heads and ten horns, and seven
crowns upon his heads.
4 And his tail drew the third part
of the stars of heaven, and did
cast them to the earth: and the
dragon stood before the woman
which was ready to be delivered,
for to devour her child as soon as
it was born.
5 And she brought forth a man
child, who was to rule all na-
tions with a rod of iron: and her
child was caught up unto God, and
to his throne.
6 And the woman fled into the
wilderness, where she hath a place
prepared of God, that they should
feed her there a thousand two
hundred *and* threescore days.
7 And there was war in heaven:
Michael and his angels fought
against the dragon; and the dra-
gon fought and his angels,
8 And prevailed not; neither was
their place found any more in
heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast
out, that old serpent, called the
Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth
the whole world: he was cast out
into the earth, and his angels were
cast out with him.
10 And I heard a loud voice say-
ing in heaven, Now is come salva-
tion, and strength, and the king-
dom of our God, and the power of
his Christ: for the accuser of our
brethren is cast down which ac-
cused them before our God day
and night.
11 And they overcame him by
the blood of the Lamb, and by the
word of their testimony; and they
loved not their lives unto the death.
12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens,

I. som boe i dem! Vee dem, som beboe Jorden og Havet; thi Djævelen er nedsteget til eder. Han haver stor Vrede, fordi han veed, at han kun haver en liden Tid.

13. Og der Dragen saae, at den var styrtet til Jorden, forfulgte den Qvinden, som havde født Drengebarnet.

14. Og den store Ørns tvende Vinger bleve givne til Qvinden, at hun skulde flyve til Ørkenen, til sit Sted, der hvor hun faaer sin Føde en Tid, og Tider, og en halv Tid, borte fra Slangens Ansigt.

15. Og Slangen skjød af sin Mund efter Qvinden Vand, som en Strøm, for at bortskylle hende med Strømmen.

16. Og Jorden kom Qvinden til Hjælp; og Jorden oplod sin Mund, og opslugte Strømmen, som Dragen havde skudt af sin Mund.

17. Og Dragen forbittredes paa Qvinden, og gik bort, for at føre Krig mod de Øvrige af hendes Æt, dem, som bevare Guds Befalinger, og have JEsu Christi Vidnesbyrd.

13. Capitel.

Og jeg stod paa Havets Sand. Og jeg saae et Dyr stige op af Havet, som havde syv Hoveder og ti Horn, og paa sine Horn ti Kroner, og paa sine Hoveder Bespottelsens Navn.

2. Og Dyret, som jeg saae, var ligt en Parder, og dets Fødder som en Bjørns, og dets Mund som en Løves Mund; og Dragen gav det sin Kraft, og sin Throne, og stor Magt.

3. Og jeg saae et af dets Hoveder ligesom saaret til Døden, og dets dødelige Saar blev lægt, og al Jorden forundrede sig, (og fulgte) efter Dyret.

4. Og de tilbade Dragen, som havde

and ye that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-*child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER XIII.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dra-

givet Dyret Magt; og de tilbade Dyret, og sagde: hvo er Dyret liig? hvo kan stride imod det?

5. Og en Mund blev det givet til at tale store Ting og Bespottelse; og Magt blev det givet til at virke i to og fyrretyve Maaneder.

6. Og det oplod sin Mund til Bespottelse imod Gud, at bespotte hans Navn, og hans Pauluun, og dem, som boe i Himmelen.

7. Og der blev givet det, at føre Krig mod de Hellige, og at overvinde dem; og der blev givet det Magt over hver Stamme og hvert Tungemaal og hvert Folk.

8. Og de skulle tilbede det, Alle, som boe paa Jorden, hvis Navne ikke, fra Verdens Grundvold blev lagt, ere skrevne i Lammets, det slagtedes, Livsens Bog.

9. Dersom Nogen haver Øren, han høre!

10. Dersom Nogen samler til Fængsel, han gaaer i Fængsel; dersom Nogen dræber med Sværd, ham bør det at dræbes med Sværd. Her er de Helliges Taalmodighed og Troe.

11. Og jeg saae et andet Dyr stige op af Jorden, og det havde to Horn, lige med Lammet, og talede som Dragen.

12. Og det øver det første Dyrs hele Magt for dets Aasyn, og gjør, at Jorden, og de, som boe derpaa, skulle tilbede det første Dyr, hvis dødelige Saar blev lægt.

13. Og det gjør store Tegn, saa at det endog kommer Ild til at falde ned af Himmelen paa Jorden for Menneskenes Aasyn.

14. Og det forfører dem, som boe paa Jorden, for de Tegns Skyld, hvilke ere givne det at gjøre for Dyrets Aasyn, sigende til dem, som boe paa Jorden, at de skulle gjøre et Billede for det Dyr, som fik det Saar af Sværdet, og dog levede.

gon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15. Og det fik Magt til at give Dyrets Billede Aand, saa at Dyrets Billede endog kunde tale, og gjøre, at hvilkesomhelst, der ikke vilde tilbede Dyrets Billede, skulde ihjelslaaes.

16. Og det gjør, at der gives Alle, baade de Smaae og de Store, baade de Rige og de Fattige, baade de Frie og Trællene, et Mærke i deres høire Haand eller i deres Pande;

17. og at Ingen kan kjøbe eller sælge, uden den, som haver Mærket, eller Dyrets Navn, eller dets Navns Tal.

18. Her er Viisdom! Hvo som haver Forstand, beregne Dyrets Tal; thi det er et Menneskes Tal, og dets Tal er sex hundrede tresindstyve og sex.

14. Capitel.

Og jeg saae, og see, Lammet stod paa Bjerget Zion, og med det hundrede fire og fyrretyve tusinde, som havde dets Faders Navn skrevet i deres Pander.

2. Og jeg hørte en Røst af Himmelen, som mange Vandes Lyd, og som en stærk Tordens Lyd; og jeg hørte Harpelegeres Lyd, som legede paa deres Harper.

3. Og de sang en nye Sang for Thronen og for de fire Dyr og de Ældste; og Ingen kunde lære den Sang, uden de hundrede fire og fyrretyve tusinde, de, som ere kjøbte fra Jorden.

4. Disse ere de, som ikke have besmittet sig med Qvinder, thi de ere Jomfruer; disse ere de, som følge Lammet, i hvor det gaaer. Disse ere kjøbte fra Menneskene, en Førstegrøde for Gud og Lammet;

5. og i deres Mund er ikke funden Svig; thi de ere ustraffelige for Guds Throne.

6. Og jeg saae en anden Engel flyve midt igjennem Himmelen, som havde et evigt Evangelium at forkynde dem,

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, aud cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads;

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

CHAPTER XIV.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto

som boe paa Jorden, og alle Slægter og Stammer og Tungemaal og Folk;

7. som sagde med høi Røst: frygter Gud og giver ham Ære, thi hans Doms Time er kommen; og tilbeder den, som haver gjort Himmelen og Jorden og Havet og Vandenes Kilder.

8. Og en anden Engel fulgte, som sagde: den er falden, den er falden, Babylon, den store Stad, fordi den haver givet alle Hedninger at drikke af sit Horeries giftige Viin.

9. Og den tredie Engel fulgte dem, og sagde med høi Røst: dersom Nogen tilbeder Dyret og dets Billede, og modtager Mærket i sin Pande eller i sin Haand,

10. han drikker og Guds Vredes Viin, som er iskjenket ublandet i hans Fortørnelses Kalk; og han skal pines med Ild og Svovl for de hellige Engles og for Lammets Aasyn.

11. Og deres Pines Røg opstiger i al Evighed; og de have ikke Hvile, Dag eller Nat, de, som tilbede Dyret og dets Billede, og hvo, som annammer dets Navns Mærke.

12. Her er de Helliges Taalmodighed; her ere de, som bevare Guds Befalinger og JEsu Troe.

13. Og jeg hørte en Røst af Himmelen, som sagde til mig: skriv: salige ere de Døde, som døe i HErren herefter. Ja Aanden siger, at de skulle hvile fra deres Arbeider, men deres Gjerninger følge med dem.

14. Og jeg saae, og see, en hvid Sky, og En sad paa Skyen, liig et Menneskes Søn, som havde en Guld-Krone paa sit Hoved, og en skarp Segel i sin Haand.

15. Og en anden Engel udgik af Templet, som raabte med høi Røst til den, som sad paa Skyen: udstræk din Segel, og høst; thi Timen at høste er

them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap:

kommen, efterdi Jordens Høst er moden.

16. Og den, som sad paa Skyen, lod sin Segel gaae over Jorden; og Jorden blev høstet.

17. Og en anden Engel udgik af Templet i Himmelen; ogsaa han havde en skarp Segel.

18. Og fra Alteret udgik en anden Engel, som havde Magt over Ilden; og han raabte med stærkt Skrig til den, som havde den skarpe Segel, sigende: udstræk din skarpe Segel, og høst Druerne af Jordens Viintræ; thi dets Druer ere modne.

19. Og Engelen lod sin Segel gaae over Jorden, og høstede Frugten af Jordens Viintræ, og kastede den i Guds Vredes store Persekar.

20. Og Persekarret blev traadt udenfor Staden, og der gik Blod ud af Persekarret indtil Hestenes Bidsler, tusinde og sex hundrede Stadier langt.

for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

15. Capitel.

Og jeg saae et andet Tegn i Himmelen, stort og forunderligt: syv Engle, som havde de syv sidste Plager; thi med dem fuldkommedes Guds Vrede.

2. Og jeg saae som et Glar-Hav blandet med Ild; og dem, som havde vundet Seier over Dyret, og over dets Billede, og over dets Mærke, og over dets Navns Tal, staaende ved Glar-Havet, og holdende Guds Harper.

3. Og de sang Mose, den Guds Tjeners, Sang, og Lammets Sang, sigende: store og forunderlige ere dine Gjerninger, HErre, Gud, du Almægtige! retfærdige og sande ere dine Veie, du de Helliges Konge!

4. Hvo skulde ikke frygte dig, HErre! og ære dit Navn? thi du er alene hellig: thi alle Folkeslag skulle komme og

CHAPTER XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations

tilbede for dit Aasyn, fordi dine Domme ere aabenbarede.

5. Og derefter saae jeg, og see, Vidnesbyrdets Tabernakels Tempel i Himmelen blev opladt,

6. og de syv Engle, som havde de syv Plager, udgik af Templet, iførte et reent og skinnende Linklæde, og opbundne under Brystet med Guld-Bælter.

7. Og eet af de fire Dyr gav de syv Engle syv Guld-Skaaler, fyldte med Guds Vrede, hans, som lever i al Evighed.

8. Og Templet fyldtes med Røg af Guds Herlighed og af hans Magt; og Ingen kunde gaae ind i Templet, førend de syv Engles Plager fik Ende.

shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16. Capitel.

Og jeg hørte en stærk Røst fra Templet, som sagde til de syv Engle: gaaer hen og udgyder Guds Vredes Skaaler over Jorden.

2. Og den første gik hen, udgød sin Skaal paa Jorden, og der blev en ond og fordærvelig Byld paa de Mennesker, som havde Dyrets Mærke, og paa dem, som tilbade dets Billede.

3. Og den anden Engel udgød sin Skaal i Havet, og det blev Blod, som af en Myrdet; og hver levende Sjel i Havet døde.

4. Og den tredie Engel udgød sin Skaal i Floderne og Vandkilderne, og de bleve Blod.

5. Og jeg hørte Vandenes Engel sige: retfærdig er du, HErre, du, som er og som var, du Hellige, at du haver fældet denne Dom!

6. Fordi de have udøst Helliges og Propheters Blod, haver du og givet

CHAPTER XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man;* and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters: and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou

dem Blod at drikke; thi de ere det værd.
7. Og jeg hørte en anden, Alterets Engel, sige: Ja, HErre, Gud, du Almægtige! dine Domme ere sande og retfærdige.
8. Og den fjerde Engel udgød sin Skaal i Solen, og den fik Magt til at brænde Menneskene med Ild.

9. Og Menneskene brændte i stor Hede, og bespottede Guds Navn, som haver Magt over disse Plager; og de omvendte sig ikke til at give ham Ære.

10. Og den femte Engel udgød sin Skaal paa Dyrets Throne; og dets Rige blev formørket, og de tyggede deres Tunger af Pine;

11. og de bespottede Himmelens Gud for deres Piner og for deres Bylder; og de omvendte sig ikke fra deres Gjerninger.
12. Og den sjette Engel udgød sin Skaal i den store Flod Euphrates; og dens Vand bortørredes, paa det Veien skulde beredes for Kongerne fra Østen.

13. Og jeg saae af Dragens Mund og af Dyrets Mund og af den falske Prophets Mund udkomme tre urene Aander, som lignede Padder;

14. thi de ere Djævelens Aander, som gjøre Tegn; og de gaae ud til Jordens, ja hele Jorderiges Konger, og samle dem til Krigen paa Guds den Almægtiges hiin store Dag.

15. See, jeg kommer som en Tyv. Salig er den, som vaager, og bevarer sine Klæder, at han ikke skal gaae nøgen, og de skulle see hans Skam.
16. Og han forsamlede dem til det Sted, som kaldes paa Ebraisk Harmageddon.
17. Og den syvende Engel udgød sin Skaal i Luften; og en stærk Røst udgik fra Templet i Himmelen, fra Thronen, som sagde: det er skeet!

hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,
11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.
16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18. Og der skede Røster og Tordener og Lyn; og der skede et stort Jordskjælv, saadant som ikke har været fra den Tid, at Menneskene bleve til paa Jorden, et saadant Jordskjælv saa stort.

19. Og den store Stad blev til tre Dele; og Hedningernes Stæder nedstyrtede; og det store Babylon blev ihukommet for Gud, at han vilde skjenke hende med Vinen af sin strenge Vredes Bæger.

20. Og hver Øe flyede, og Bjergene bleve ikke fundne.

21. Og en stor Hagel, centnertung, faldt ned fra Himmelen paa Menneskene; og Menneskene bespottede Gud for Hagelens Plage; thi dens Plage er meget stor.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

17. Capitel.

En af de syv Engle, som havde de syv Skaaler, kom, og talede med mig, og sagde til mig: kom! jeg vil vise dig Dommen over den store Skjøge, som sidder paa de mange Vande,

2. med hvilken Kongerne paa Jorden have bolet, og de, som boe paa Jorden, ere blevne drukne af hendes Horeries Viin.

3. Og han førte mig i Aanden hen i Ørkenen; og jeg saae en Qvinde, som sad paa et skarlagenfarvet Dyr, fuldt med Bespottelsens Navne, som havde syv Hoveder og ti Horn.

4. Og Qvinden var klædt i Purpur og Skarlagen, og bedækket med Guld og med Ædelstene og Perler; hun havde et Guld-Bæger i sin Haand, fuldt af Vederstyggeligheder og hendes Horeries Ureenhed;

5. og paa hendes Pande var skrevet et Navn: Hemmelighed; Babylon den store, en Moder til Skjøgerne og Vederstyggelighederne paa Jorden.

CHAPTER XVII.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters;

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6. Og jeg saae Qvinden drukken af de Helliges Blod, og af JEsu Vidners Blod; og jeg forundrede mig, der jeg saae hende, med en stor Forundring.

7. Og Engelen sagde til mig: hvi forundrede du dig? Jeg vil sige dig den Qvindes Hemmelighed, og Dyrets, som bærer hende, hvilket haver de syv Hoveder og de ti Horn.

8. Det Dyr, som du saae, haver været, og er ikke, og skal opstige af Afgrunden, og fare bort til Fordærvelse; og de skulle forundre sig, som boe paa Jorden, de, hvis Navne ikke ere skrevne i Livsens Bog fra Verdens Grundvold blev lagt, naar de see Dyret, som var, og er ikke, endog det er.

9. Her behøves det Sind, som haver Viisdom. De syv Hoveder ere syv Bjerge, paa hvilke Qvinden sidder.

10. Og de ere Konger: de fem ere faldne, og den ene er der, den anden er ikke endnu kommen, og naar han kommer, bør det ham at blive en liden Tid.

11. Og Dyret, som var, og er ikke, er end selv den ottende, og er af de syv, og farer bort til Fordærvelse.

12. Og de ti Horn, som du saae, ere ti Konger, hvilke ikke endnu have annammet Riget, men annamme en Magt som Konger een Time med Dyret.

13. Disse have een Mening, og deres Magt og Myndighed skulle de overgive Dyret.

14. Disse skulle stride mod Lammet, og Lammet skal overvinde dem, fordi det er Herrers Herre og Kongers Konge, og de, (som ere) med det, de Kaldte og Udvalgte og Trofaste.

15. Og han sagde til mig: de Vande, som du saae, der hvor Skjøgen sidder, ere Folk og Skarer og Slægter og Tungemaal.

16. Og de ti Horn, som du saae paa

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou

Dyret, disse skulle hade Skjøgen, og gjøre hende øde og nøgen, og æde hendes Kjød, og opbrænde hende med Ild.

17. Thi Gud haver givet dem i Hjertet at gjøre efter hans Sind, og at have eet Sind, og at give Dyret deres Rige, indtil Guds Ord blive fuldbyrdede.

18. Og Qvinden, som du saae, er den store Stad, som haver Herredømme over Jordens Konger.

18. Capitel.

Og derefter saae jeg en Engel fare ned fra Himmelen, som havde stor Magt; og Jorden oplystes af hans Herlighed.

2. Og han raabte med Styrke, med høi Røst, og sagde: den er falden, den er falden, Babylon den store, og er bleven Djævlenes Bolig, og et Fængsel for alle urene Aander, og et Fængsel for alle urene og afskyede Fugle.

3. Thi af hendes Horeries giftige Viin have alle Folkeslag drukket, og Jordens Konger have bolet med hende, og Jordens Kjøbmænd ere blevne rige af hendes Yppigheds Fylde.

4. Og jeg hørte en anden Røst fra Himmelen, som sagde: gaaer bort fra hende, I mit Folk! at I ikke skulle blive deelagtige i hendes Synder, og at I ikke skulle rammes af hendes Plager.

5. Thi hendes Synder naae indtil Himmelen, og Gud haver kommet hendes Uretfærdigheder ihu.

6. Betaler hende, som og hun haver betalt eder, og gjengjælder hende dobbelt efter hendes Gjerninger; skjenker hende dobbelt i den Kalk, som hun haver skjenket med.

7. Saa Meget, som hun haver ophøiet sig selv og levet i Yppighed, saa Meget giver hende af Pine og Sorrig.

sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give

Fordi hun siger i sit Hjerte: jeg sidder
som Dronning, og er ikke Enke, og
Sorrig skal jeg ingenlunde see;
8. derfor skulle hendes Plager komme
paa een Dag: Død, og Sorrig, og
Hunger, og hun skal opbrændes med
Ild; thi stærk er den HErre Gud, som
dømmer hende.

9. Og Jordens Konger skulle begræde
hende, og hyle over hende, de, som
have bolet og drevet Vellyst med hende,
naar de see Røgen af hendes Brand;

10. de skulle staae langt borte af
Frygt for hendes Piinsel, sigende: vee!
vee! du store Stad! Babylon! du
stærke Stad! thi paa een Time er din
Dom kommen.
11. Og Jordens Kjøbmænd skulle
græde og sørge over hende, fordi In-
gen mere kjøber deres Varer,

12. Varer af Guld, og Sølv, og dy-
rebare Stene, og Perler, og kosteligt
Linklæde, og Purpur, og Silke, og Skar-
lagen, og allehaande vellugtende Træ,
og allehaande Arbeide af Elfenbeen, og
allehaande Arbeide af kosteligt Træ, og
af Kobber, og Jern, og Marmor;

13. og Kaneel-Bark, og Røgelser, og
Salve, og Virak, og Viin, og Olie, og
fiint Meel, og Hvede, og Hornqvæg,
og Faar, og Heste, og Vogne, og Sla-
ver, og Menneske-Sjele.

14. Og Frugten, din Sjel havde Lyst
til, er veget fra dig, og alt det Fede
og Glimrende er veget fra dig, og du
skal ingenlunde finde det mere.

15. De, som handlede med disse Ting,
som ere blevne rige ved hende, skulle
staae langt borte af Frygt for hendes
Piinsel, og græde og sørge, sigende:
16. Vee! vee! den store Stad, som
var klædt i kosteligt Linklæde, og Pur-
pur, og Skarlagen, og bedækket med Guld
og Ædelstene og Perler; thi i een Time
er saa stor Rigdom gaaet tilgrunde!

her: for she saith in her heart, I
sit a queen, and am no widow,
and shall see no sorrow.
8 Therefore shall her plagues
come in one day, death, and
mourning, and famine; and she
shall be utterly burned with fire:
for strong *is* the Lord God who
judgeth her.
9 And the kings of the earth, who
have committed fornication and
lived deliciously with her, shall
bewail her, and lament for her,
when they shall see the smoke of
her burning,
10 Standing afar off for the fear
of her torment, saying, Alas, alas!
that great city Babylon, that mighty
city! for in one hour is thy judg-
ment come.
11 And the merchants of the
earth shall weep and mourn over
her; for no man buyeth their mer-
chandise any more:
12 The merchandise of gold, and
silver, and precious stones, and of
pearls, and fine linen, and purple,
and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine
wood, and all manner vessels of
ivory, and all manner vessels of
most precious wood, and of brass,
and iron, and marble,
13 And cinnamon, and odours,
and ointments, and frankincense,
and wine, and oil, and fine flour,
and wheat, and beasts, and sheep,
and horses, and chariots, and slaves,
and souls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul
lusted after are departed from thee,
and all things which were dainty
and goodly are departed from thee,
and thou shalt find them no more
at all.
15 The merchants of these things
which were made rich by her,
shall stand afar off, for the fear of
her torment, weeping and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas! that
great city, that was clothed in fine
linen, and purple, and scarlet, and
decked with gold, and precious
stones, and pearls!

17. Og alle Styrmænd, og den hele Hob paa Skibene, og Søfolkene, og saamange, som befare Havet, stode langt borte,

18. og raabte, der de saae Røgen af hendes Brand, og sagde: hvo var liig den store Stad?

19. Og de kastede Støv paa deres Hoveder, og raabte grædende og sorgende, og sagde: vee! vee! den store Stad, i hvilken Alle, som havde Skibe paa Havet, berigedes af dens Pragt, thi i een Time er den gaaet tilgrunde!

20. Fryd dig over den, du Himmel, og I hellige Apostler og Propheter! fordi Gud haver udført eders Ret imod den.

21. Og en vældig Engel opløftede en Steen, som en stor Møllesteen, og kastede den i Havet, og sagde: saa skal Babylon den store Stad nedkastes med Hast, og ikke findes mere.

22. Og Harpelegeres, og Sangeres, og Fløitespilleres, og Basunblæseres Lyd skal ikke høres i dig mere; og ikke nogen Kunstner i nogen Kunst findes i dig mere; og Møllens Lyd ikke høres i dig mere;

23. og Lampens Lys skal ikke skinne i dig mere, og Brudgoms og Bruds Røst ikke høres i dig mere, fordi dine Kjøbmænd vare Fyrster paa Jorden, fordi ved din Trolddom ere alle Folkene bedaarede.

24. Og i den er Propheters og Helliges Blod fundet, og alle deres, som ere myrdede paa Jorden.

19. Capitel

Og derefter hørte jeg som en høi Røst af en stor Skare i Himmelen, som sagde: Halleluja! Saliggjørelsen, og Æren, og Prisen, og Magten være Herren vor Gud!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2. Thi sande og retfærdige ere hans Domme; at han haver dømt den store Skjøge, som fordærvede Jorden med sit Horerie, og at han haver krævet sine Tjeneres Blod af hendes Haand.

3. Og de sagde anden Gang: Halleluja! og hendes Røg opstiger i al Evighed!

4. Og de fire og tyve Ældste og de fire Dyr faldt ned, og tilbade Gud, som sad paa Thronen, og sagde: Amen! Halleluja!

5. Og en Røst udgik fra Thronen, som sagde: lover vor Gud, alle hans Tjenere, og I, som ham frygte, baade de Smaae og de Store!

6. Og jeg hørte som en stor Skares Røst, og som mange Vandes Lyd, og som stærke Tordeners Lyd, som sagde: Halleluja! fordi HErren, Gud, den Almægtige, haver antaget Riget.

7. Lader os glæde og fryde os, og give ham Æren; thi Lammets Bryllup er kommet, og hans Brud haver beredt sig.

8. Og det blev hende givet, at føre sig i reent og skinnende, kosteligt Linklæde; thi det kostelige Linklæde er de Helliges Dyder.

9. Og han siger til mig: skriv: salige ere de, som ere kaldede til Lammets Bryllups Nadvere! Og han siger til mig: disse ere de sande Guds Ord.

10. Og jeg faldt ned for hans Fødder, for at tilbede ham; og han siger til mig: gjør det ikke! Jeg er din Medtjener, og dine Brødres, som have JEsu Vidnesbyrd; tilbed Gud; thi Vidnesbyrdet om JEsu er Prophetiens Aand.

11. Og jeg saae Himmelen opladt, og see, en hvid Hest, og den, der sad paa den, kaldes sanddru og trofast, og han dømmer og strider med Retfærdighed.

12. Men hans Øine vare som Ildslue, og der vare mange Kroner paa hans Hoved; han havde et Navn skrevet, hvilket Ingen kjender, uden han selv.

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13. Og han var iført et Klæde, dyppet i Blod; og hans Navn kaldes: Guds Ord.

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14. Og Hærene i Himmelen fulgte ham med hvide Heste, iførte hvidt og reent, kosteligt Linklæde.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15. Og af hans Mund udgik et skarpt Sværd, at han med det skulde slaae Hedningerne; og han skal regjere dem med et Jern-Spiir; og han skal træde Guds den Almægtiges strenge Vredes Viins Persekar.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16. Og han haver et Navn skrevet paa Klædebonnet og paa sin Lend: Kongers Konge og Herrers Herre.

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17. Og jeg saae en Engel, staaende i Solen; og han raabte med høi Røst, og sagde til alle Fugle, som flyve midt under Himmelen: kommer og forsamles til den store Guds Nadvere;

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come, and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18. for at æde Kongers Kjød, og Krigshøvdingers Kjød, og Stærkes Kjød, og Kjødet af Heste, og af dem, som sidde paa dem, og Kjødet af Alle, Frie og Trælle, og Smaae og Store.

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.

19. Og jeg saae Dyret, og Kongerne paa Jorden, og deres Hære forsamlede, at føre Krig imod den, som sad paa Hesten, og imod hans Hær.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20. Og Dyret blev grebet, og med det den falske Prophet, som havde gjort Tegnene for dets Aasyn, med hvilke han havde forført dem, som toge Dyrets Mærke, og dem, som tilbade dets Billede; disse To bleve levende kastede i Ildsøen, som brænder med Svovl.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21. Og de Andre bleve ihjelslagne med hans Sværd, som sad paa Hesten, hvilket udgik af hans Mund; og alle Fugle bleve mættede af deres Kjød.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20. Capitel.

Og jeg saae en Engel fare ned fra Himmelen, som havde Afgrundens Nøgle, og en stor Lænke i sin Haand.

2. Og han greb Dragen, den gamle Slange, som er Djævelen og Satanas, og bandt ham for tusinde Aar,

3. og kastede ham i Afgrunden, og tillukkede og forseglede over ham, at han ikke mere skulde forføre Folkene, indtil de tusinde Aar fuldendtes; og efter dem bør det ham at løses en liden Tid.

4. Og jeg saae Throner, og de satte sig paa dem, og det blev dem givet (at holde) Dom; og (jeg saae) deres Sjele, som vare halshugne for Jesu Vidnesbyrds og for Guds Ords Skyld, og dem, som ikke havde tilbedet Dyret, ei heller dets Billede, og ikke havde taget Mærket i deres Pande og paa deres Haand; og de bleve levende, og regjerede med Christo de tusinde Aar.

5. Men de andre Døde bleve ikke levende igjen, indtil de tusinde Aar fuldendtes. Denne er den første Opstandelse.

6. Salig og hellig er den, som haver Deel i den første Opstandelse; over disse haver den anden Død ikke Magt, men de skulle være Guds og Christi Præster, og skulle regjere med ham tusinde Aar.

7. Og naar de tusinde Aar ere fuldendte, skal Satanas løses af sit Fængsel.

8. Og han skal udgaae at forføre Folkene fra Jordens fire Hjørner, Gog og Magog, at forsamle dem til Strid; deres Tal er som Havets Sand.

9. Og de droge frem over Jordens Flade, og omringede de Helliges Leir og den elskte Stad. Og Ild nedfaldt af Himmelen fra Gud og fortærede dem.

CHAPTER XX.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10. Og Djævelen, som dem forførte, blev kastet i Søen af Ild og Svovl, hvor Dyret og den falske Prophet var; og de skulle pines Dag og Nat i al Evighed.

11. Og jeg saae en stor, hvid Throne, og ham, som sad paa den, for hvis Aasyn Jorden og Himmelen flyede; og der blev ikke fundet Sted for dem.

12. Og jeg saae de Døde, Smaae og Store, staaende for Gud, og Bøgerne bleve opladte; og en anden Bog blev opladt, som er Livsens (Bog); og de Døde bleve dømte efter det, som var skrevet i Bøgerne efter deres Gjerninger.

13. Og Havet afgav de Døde, som vare i det; og Døden og Helvede afgav de Døde, som vare i dem, og de bleve dømte, hver efter sine Gjerninger.

14. Og Døden og Helvede bleve kastede i Ild-Søen. Denne er den anden Død.

15. Og dersom Nogen ikke fandtes skreven i Livsens Bog, blev han kastet i Ild-Søen.

21. Capitel.

Og jeg saae en ny Himmel og en ny Jord; thi den første Himmel og den første Jord var forgaaet, og Havet var ikke mere.

2. Og jeg Johannes saae den hellige Stad, det nye Jerusalem, at stige ned af Himmelen fra Gud, beredet som en Brud, der er smykket for sin Brudgom.

3. Og jeg hørte en høi Røst fra Himmelen, som sagde: see, Guds Paulun er hos Menneskene, og han skal boe hos dem, og de skulle være hans Folk, og Gud selv skal være med dem, og være deres Gud.

4. Og Gud skal aftørre hver Taare af deres Øine, og Døden skal ikke være mere, ei heller Sorrig, ei heller Skrig,

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER XXI.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither

ei heller Pine skal være mere; thi de første Ting ere vegne bort.

5. Og den, som sad paa Thronen, sagde: see, jeg gjør alle Ting nye. Og han siger til mig: skriv; thi disse Ord ere sande og trofaste.

6. Og han sagde til mig: det er skeet. Jeg er Alpha og Omega, Begyndelsen og Enden. Den Tørstige vil jeg give af Livsens Vands Kilde uforskyldt.

7. Den, som seirer, skal arve alle Ting, og jeg vil være ham en Gud, og han skal være mig en Søn.

8. Men de Frygtagtige, og Vantroe, og Vederstyggelige, og Manddrabere, og Skjørlevnere, og Troldkarle, og Afgudsdyrkere, og alle Løgnere, deres Deel skal være i Søen, som brænder med Ild og Svovl; hvilket er den anden Død.

9. Og Een af de syv Engle, som havde de syv Skaaler, fulde af de syv sidste Plager, kom til mig, og talede med mig, og sagde: kom, jeg vil vise dig Bruden, Lammets Hustru.

10. Og han førte mig i Aanden hen paa et stort og høit Bjerg, og viste mig den store Stad, det hellige Jerusalem, som nedsteeg af Himmelen fra Gud.

11. Den havde Guds Herlighed; og dens Glands var som den dyrebareste Steen, som krystalklar Jaspis.

12. Den havde ogsaa en stor og høi Muur med tolv Porte, og over Portene tolv Engle, og paaskrevne Navne, hvilke ere Israels Børns tolv Stammers:

13. mod Østen tre Porte; mod Norden tre Porte; mod Sønden tre Porte; mod Vesten tre Porte.

14. Og Stadens Muur havde tolv Grundvolde, og paa dem Lammets tolv Apostlers Navne.

15. Og den, som talede med mig, havde et Guld-Rør, at han skulde

sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasperstone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the

maale Staden, og dens Porte, og dens
Muur.
16. Og Staden ligger i en Firkant;
og dens Længde er saa stor som Bred-
den. Og han maalte Staden med
Røret: tolv tusinde Stadier; og dens
Længde og Bredde og Høide ere lige.
17. Og han maalte dens Muur,
hundrede og fire og fyrretyve Alen,
efter et Menneskes Maal, som Enge-
len brugte.
18. Og dens Muur var fra Grunden
opbygt af Jaspis, og Staden var reent
Guld, liig det rene Glar.
19. Og Stadens Muurs Grundvolde
vare prydede med allehaande dyrebare
Stene: den første Grundvold var
Jaspis, den anden Saphir, den tredie
Chalcedon, den fjerde Smaragd,
20. den femte Sardonyx, den sjette
Sarder, den syvende Chrysolith, den
ottende Beryl, den niende Topas, den
tiende Chrysopas, den ellevte Hyacinth,
den tolvte Amethyst.
21. Og de tolv Porte vare tolv Per-
ler, enhver af Portene (var) een Perle,
og Stadens Gade var reent Guld, som
et gjennemsigtigt Glar.
22. Og jeg saae intet Tempel i den;
thi dens Tempel er HErren, Gud, den
Almægtige og Lammet.
23. Og Staden behøver ikke Solen
eller Maanen til at skinne i den, thi
Guds Herlighed oplyser den, og Lam-
met er dens Lys.
24. Og Folkeslagene af de Frelste skulle
vandre i dens Lys, og Jordens Konger
føre deres Herlighed og Hæder til den.
25. Og dens Porte skulle ikke lukkes
om Dagen; thi Nat skal ikke være der.
26. Og de skulle føre Folkenes Her-
lighed og Hæder til den.
27. Og intet Ureent skal komme ind
i den, ei heller hvad der øver Veder-
styggelighed og Løgn; kun de, som ere
skrevne i Lammets Livsens Bog.

city, and the gates thereof, and the
wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth four square,
and the length is as large as the
breadth: and he measured the city
with the reed, twelve thousand fur-
longs. The length, and the breadth,
and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall
thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and*
four cubits, *according to* the mea-
sure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall
of it was *of* jasper: and the city
was pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the
wall of the city *were* garnished
with all manner of precious stones.
The first foundation *was* jasper; the
second, sapphire; the third, a chal-
cedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth,
sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the
eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the
tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh,
a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates *were*
twelve pearls; every several gate
was of one pearl; and the street
of the city *was* pure gold, as it were
transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein:
for the Lord God Almighty and the
Lamb are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the
sun, neither of the moon, to shine
in it: for the glory of God did lighten
it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which
are saved shall walk in the light of
it: and the kings of the earth do
bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be
shut at all by day: for there shall
be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory
and honour of the nations into it.
27 And there shall in no wise
enter into it any thing that defileth,
neither *whatsoever* worketh abomi-
nation, or *maketh* a lie: but they
which are written in the Lamb's
book of life.

22. Capitel.

Og han viste mig Livsens Vands rene Flod, skinnende som Krystal, som udvælder fra Guds og Lammets Throne.

2. Midt i Stadens Gade og paa begge Sider af Floden (voxte) Livsens Træ, som bar tolv Slags Frugt, og gav hver Maaned sin Frugt; og Bladene af Træet tjente til Folkenes Lægedom.

3. Og der skal ingen Forbandelse være mere; og Guds og Lammets Throne skal være i den; og hans Tjenere skulle tjene ham.

4. Og de skulle see hans Ansigt, og hans Navn skal være i deres Pander.

5. Og Nat skal der ikke være, og de behøve ikke Lys eller Solens Skin, fordi Gud HErren lyser for dem; og de skulle regjere i al Evighed.

6. Og han sagde til mig: disse Ord ere trofaste og sande; og HErren, de hellige Propheters Gud, haver udsendt sin Engel, for at vise sine Tjenere, hvad snart bør skee.

7. See, jeg kommer snart. Salig er den, som bevarer denne Bogs Propheties Ord!

8. Og jeg Johannes er den, som saae og hørte disse Ting, og der jeg havde hørt og seet, faldt jeg ned at tilbede for Engelens Fødder, som viste mig disse Ting.

9. Og han siger til mig: gjør det ikke! thi jeg er din Medtjener, og dine Brødres, Propheternes, og deres, som bevare denne Bogs Ord; tilbed Gud!

10. Og han siger til mig: du skal ikke forsegle denne Bogs Propheties Ord, thi Tiden er nær.

11. Lad den, som gjør Uret, fremdeles gjøre Uret, og den Uteerlige fremdeles øve Uteerlighed, og den Retfær-

CHAPTER XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and

dige fremdeles blive retfærdig, og den Hellige fremdeles blive helliget.

12. Og see, jeg kommer snart, og min Løn er med mig, til at betale Hver, som hans Gjerning monne være.

13. Jeg er Alpha og Omega, Begyndelse og Ende, den Første og den Sidste.

14. Salige ere de, som gjøre hans Befalinger, paa det de maae faae Adgang til Livsens Træ, og indgaae igjennem Portene i Staden.

15. Men udenfor ere Hundene, og Troldkarlene, og Skjørlevnerne, og Manddraberne, og Afgudsdyrkerne, og Hver, som elsker og øver Løgn.

16. Jeg JEsus haver udsendt min Engel, at vidne disse Ting for eder i Menighederne; jeg er den Davids Rod og Slægt, den skinnende Morgenstjerne.

17. Og Aanden og Bruden sige: kom! og hvo, som hører, sige: kom! Og hvo, som tørster, komme! Og hvo, som vil tage Livsens Vand uforskyldt!

18. Thi jeg vidner for Hver, som hører denne Bogs Propheties Ord: dersom Nogen lægger Noget til disse Ting, da skal Gud lægge paa ham de Plager, som ere skrevne i denne Bog.

19. Og dersom Nogen tager Noget bort fra denne Propheties Bogs Ord, da skal Gud borttage hans Deel af Livsens Bog, og af den Hellige Stad, og fra de Ting, som ere skrevne i denne Bog.

20. Han, som vidner disse Ting, siger: ja, jeg kommer snart! Amen. Ja kom, HErre JEsu!

21. Vor HErres JEsu Christi Naade være med eder alle! Amen.

he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning-star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

Ende.